LIBRARY OF THE
Massachusetts
Bible Society

Catalog No. A 833:3/81846
Family Indo European
Sub-Family Teutonic
Branch West
Group Low Insular
Language English

Contents Bible
Version King James
Translator
Published by Harper & Brothers
Place New York
Date 1846

Accession No. 1197
Accession Date April 20, 1934
Price gift from Rhode Island Bible Society, Seldon T. McCurdy, agent
A SACRED TOKEN
THE ILLUMINATED BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES,

AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED

WITH

MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.

ALSO,

THE APOCRYPHA.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

AN INDEX OF THE SUBJECTS CONTAINED IN THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

TABLES OF WEIGHTS, COINS, MEASURES, A LIST OF PROPER NAMES, A CONCORDANCE, &c.

EMBELLISHED WITH SIXTEEN HUNDRED HISTORICAL ENGRAVINGS BY J. A. ADAMS, MORE THAN FOURTEEN HUNDRED OF WHICH ARE FROM ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN

NEW YORK:

HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,

52 CLIFF STREET

1846.
OF ALL THE

AND

WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS

THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE BOOKS OF THE APOCRYPHA.

THE BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.
CHAPTER I.

1 The creation of heaven and earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth, separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 36 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

2 At the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

3 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

4 And God said, Let there be light; and there was light.

5 And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness.

6 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

7 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters; and let it divide the waters from the waters.

8 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

9 And God called the firmament Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the second day.

10 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

11 And God called the dry land Earth: and the gathering together of the waters he called Seas; and God saw that it was good.

12 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

13 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
14 ¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.
15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.
16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night; he made the stars also.
17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,
18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.
19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.
20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the firmament of heaven.
21 And “God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
22 And God blessed them, saying, “Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.
23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.
24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.
25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.
26 ¶ And God said, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.
28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, “Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.
29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.
30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every creature that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.
31 And 'God saw every thing that he had made: and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day. 

CHAPTER II.

1 The first sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden. 10 And the river thence. 12 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19, 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

1 Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made: and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens.

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there put he the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden: and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx-stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden, to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden shalt thou freely eat: 

17 ¶ But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him a help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found a helper meet for him.

21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof:

22 And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 ¶ And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAPTER III.

1 The serpent deceived Eve. 6 Man's shameful fall. 9 Foreknowledge of sin. 11 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 The punishment of mankind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of paradise.

OW the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made: and he said unto the woman, †Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden!

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 ¶ But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 ¶ And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did
And the Lord God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field: upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: 'it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception: in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be unto thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it; cursed is the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life:

18 'Thorns also and thistles shalt it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 'In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.
CHAPTER IV.

1 And Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering:

4 But unto Cain, and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

5 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

6 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and it shall beat thee, and thou shalt rule over it.

7 And Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

8 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

9 And the Lord said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

10 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand.

11 And when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength: A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

12 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

13 Behold, thou hast driven me out this
day from the face of the earth: and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, "that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begat Mehujael; and Mehujael begat Methusael; and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah also bare Tubal-cain, an artificer of every instrument of brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God said, A male and female created he them: and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

26 And to Seth, "unto him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

1 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

RS is the 50th generation of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

1 Male and female created he them: and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

2 And Adam lived a hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth:

3 And the days of Adam after he had gotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

4 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years; and he died.

5 And Seth lived a hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

6 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

7 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years; and he died.

8 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cainan:

9 And Cainan lived after he begat Cainan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

10 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years; and he died.

12 And Cainan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

13 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety and five years; and he died.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters:

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety and five years; and he died.

18 And Jared lived a hundred and six years and two years, and he begat Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty years; and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived a hundred and eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred and eighty years, and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years; and he died.

28 And Lamech lived a hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name Noah, saying,
This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground "which the Lord hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years; and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat 'Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The wickedness of the world, which provoked God's wrath, and caused the flood.  
2 Noah found grace.  
3 And the end of the ark.

14 And Lamech lived after he begat Shem five hundred and thirty years, and was father of Lamech.

15 And Lamech begat first a son, and called his name Seth: for he said, Seth shall comfort us in the work of the soil, through the thorns which the Lord hath cursed.

16 And after that he begat Peleg; for in the earth shall Peleg be divided; because out of one son was begotten the inhabitants of the earth.

17 And Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and eighty years; and he begat sons and daughters, and died.

19 And Enosh lived after he begat Kenan nine hundred and sixty years; and he begat sons and daughters.

20 And Kenan lived after he begat Mahalallem nine hundred and sixty and five years; and he begat sons and daughters.

21 And Mahalallem lived after he begat Jared six hundred and ninety and five years; and he begat sons and daughters.

22 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch three hundred sixty and two years; and he begat sons and daughters.

23 And Enoch lived after he begat Methuselah three hundred sixty and four years; and he begat sons and daughters.

24 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred and eighty and eight years; and he begat sons and daughters.

25 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah seven hundred and eighty and three years; and he begat sons and daughters.

26 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred eighty and three years; and he died.

27 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat 'Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Noah, with his family, and the living creatures, entered into the ark.

3 No flood the Lord said unto Noah, 'Come thou and all thy house into the ark: for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

4 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by threes, the male and his female:  
5 And of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

6 Of fowls also of the air by threes, the male and the female;  
7 To keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

8 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

9 And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him.

10 And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

11 And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

12 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are
not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth. 9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah. 10 And it came to pass, after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. 11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 12 And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. 13 In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark. 14 All the beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. 15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. 16 And they that went in were in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth: and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and "Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth a hundred and fifty days.
CHAPTER VIII.

1. The waters assailed.
2. The ark rested on Ararat.
3. The raven and the dove.
4. Noah, being commanded, went forth out of the ark.
5. He buildeth an altar, and offered sacrifice.
6. Which God accepted, and promised to cease the curse no more.

And God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged.

2. The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven, were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3. And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated.

4. And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5. And the waters decreased continually, until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6. And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

7. And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8. Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9. But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters assailed on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10. And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11. And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth was an olive-leaf plucked off. So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12. And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove: which returned no more again unto him any more.

13. And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14. And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried.

15. And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16. Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee.

17. Bring forth of the ark, every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth: that they may breed
18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: 19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the Lord, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt-offerings on the altar. 21 And the Lord smelled a savour; and the Lord said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth: neither will I again smite every living thing, as I have done. 22 ¶ While the earth remaineth, seed-time and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night, shall not cease.

CHAPTER IX.

1 God blesseth Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. 2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered. 3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things. 4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. 5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man. 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made he man. 7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons, and to his sons' wives with him, saying, 9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; 10 With every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you: neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuageneration.

13 I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. 19 These are the three sons of Noah; and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 ¶ And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he

God blesseth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 8 God's covenant. 13 signified by the rainbow. 18 Noah replenished the world. 22 enemies of Canaan. 26 blessed Shem, 27 prayed for Japheth, 29 and death.

And Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth.

The fear of you, and the dread of you, shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat.

And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man.

Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed; for in the image of God made he man.

And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons, and to his sons' wives with him, saying, And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

And I will establish my covenant with you: neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations.

I do set my bow in the cloud, and it shall be a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud:

And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth.

And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. These are the three sons of Noah; and of them was the whole earth overspread.

And Noah began to be a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without.

And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father: and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness.

And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

And he said, Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

God shall enlarge Japheth, and he
shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
25 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years:
26 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

CHAPTER X.

1 These are the generations of Noah. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 The sons of Ham. 8 These are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

1 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
2 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togannah.
3 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
4 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.

5 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
6 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord.
7 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
8 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah, the same is a great city.
9 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, Pathrusim, and Casluhim (out of whom came Philistim), and Caphtorim.
10 And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth.
11 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite, and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
12 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Go-
13 morrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.
14 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.
15 Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.
16 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
17 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.
18 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah began Eber.
19 ¶ And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided: and his brother's name was Joktan.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.
21 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.
22 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Johab: all these were the sons of Joktan.
24 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sepher, a mount of the east.
25 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
26 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER XI.

1 These are the generations of the sons of Eber. 2 The sons of Shem. 3 The sons of Ham. 4 The sons of Japheth. 5 One language in the world. 6 The building of Babel. 7 The confusion of tongues. 8 The generations of Shem. 9 The generations of Terah. 10 Terah went from Ur to Haran.

1 One language in the world. 2 The building of Babel. 3 The confusion of tongues. 4 The generations of Shem. 5 The generations of Terah. 6 Terah went from Ur to Haran.

1 And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men built.
6 And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will
be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth; and they were dispersed over the earth.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Eber lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

22 And Nahor lived five and twenty years, and begat Terah.

23 And Terah lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

25 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarah; and
the name of Nahor's wife Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter-in-law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years; and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 2 He departed with Lot from Haran. 3 He journeyed through Canaan, which is promised him a servant. 4 He is driven by famine into Egypt. 5 Fear maketh him leave his wife to be his master. 6 Pharaoh, having taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

2 NOW the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing:

3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him; and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. 7 And the Canaanite was then in the land.

7 ¶ And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land; and there build he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east; and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and cried upon the name of the Lord.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art "a fair woman to look upon;"

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife; and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 ¶ And I pray thee, thou art my sister; that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh; and the woman was "taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake; and he had sheep, and oxen, and asses, and men-servants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? for I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 ¶ And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 2 By disagreement they part. 3 Lot goeth to the oaks of Mamre. 4 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 5 He removed to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had; and Lot with him, unto the south.

6 ¶ And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys 'from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the 'place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram 'called upon the name of the Lord.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And 'the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together; for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of
Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered everywhere, before the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the Lord, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked and sinners before the Lord exceedingly.

14 And the Lord said unto Abram, After that thou hast become strong, and hast succeeded in all things, thou shalt be separated from me.

15 And Lot took his wife, and his daughters that were born to him in Sodom; and he departed, he, and they that were with him, from the destruction of Sodom.

16 And Lot chose for himself all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east; and the Lord separated them from one another.

17 And Lot went up out of Sodom, and resolved to go to Zoar; and the angel of the Lord said to Lot, Where wilt thou go? And Lot answered, Behold, here is the city of Zoar; behold, it is built to the very edge of the plain; yet hast thou room there.

18 And the angel said unto him, Haste and escape thither, for I will destroy the city.

19 And Lot answered, Behold, here is my little town, which is but little; let me escape thither: and it is a small place, and I will escape thither, and it shall be saved from the destruction of the cities that I come from.

20 And he said to him, Haste, escape thither: for I will destroy this place.

21 And Lot went with his two daughters; for he had brought them up; and he departed from the destruction of Sodom.

22 Lot went into Zoar; and he dwelt with a harlot, who was a Canaanite, whose name was Jobab.

23 And it came to pass, when the Lord destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah and all the cities thereof, and the plain of Jordan, Lot's wife perished.

24 But his two daughters were with him; and they bare him two sons; the name of the first born was Zimron, and the name of the second was Zoram.

25 And it came to pass, when Lot was gone into Zoar, seven months had passed before the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah.

26 And the Lord rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven.

27 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

28 But Lot's wife looked back, and she was turned into a pillar of salt.
4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.
5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Zavathaim.
6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.
7 And they returned, and came to En-amishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Anakites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazazon-tamar.
8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim:
9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Elasar; four kings with five.
10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled to the mountain.
11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.
12 And they took Lot, Abram’s brother’s son, who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.
13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.
14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.
15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus.
16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.
17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him), at the valley of Shaveh, which is the King’s dale.
18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

CHAPTER XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram cometh forth for want of an heir. 3 God promiseth him a son, and a multiplying of his seed. 4 Abram is justifieth by faith. 5 Canaan is promised again, and confirmed by a sign and a vision.

AFTER these things the word of the Lord came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram; I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?
3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one horn in my house is mine heir.
4 And behold, the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth of thine bowels shall be thine heir.
5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the ‘stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.
6 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.
7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.
8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?
9 And he said unto him, Take me a heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtle-dove, and a young pigeon.
10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece against another: but ‘the birds divided he not.
11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.
12 And when the sun was going down, ‘a
13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them;

and "they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve, will I judge; and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And "thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; "thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, "Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,
name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall be ||Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.
6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee; and kings shall come out of thee.
7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.
8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.
9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.
10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee: Every man-child among you shall be circumcised.
11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.
12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.
13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.
14 And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.
15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sara, but ||Sarah shall her name be.
16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her; yea, I will bless her, and they shall be a nation and nations; kings of people shall be of her.
17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is a hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?
18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!
19 And God said, "Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed: and thou shalt call his name Isaac; and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.
20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and ||will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall be begotten, and I will make him a great nation.
21 But my covenant will I establish with
Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.
22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.
23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham’s house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.
24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.
26 In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son:
27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels.
9 Sarah is reproved for laughing at the strange promise.
17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.
23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day:
2 And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
6 And Abraham hasted into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Sarah, hast thou not laughed at the thing which the Lord spake unto thee? for now I know that the Lord will keep the promise which was spoken.
7 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Sarah his wife.
8 And he said, My servant shall lead on the asses; and I and the young men will follow thee: and the ass shall be before thee.
9 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day:
10 And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
11 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
12 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
13 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
14 And Abraham hasted into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Sarah, hast thou not laughed at the thing which the Lord spake unto thee? for now I know that the Lord will keep the promise which was spoken.
15 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Sarah his wife.
16 And he said, My servant shall lead on the asses; and I and the young men will follow thee: and the ass shall be before thee.
17 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day:
18 And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
19 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:
20 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree:
21 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts: after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said.
22 And Abraham hasted into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Sarah, hast thou not laughed at the thing which the Lord spake unto thee? for now I know that the Lord will keep the promise which was spoken.
23 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Sarah his wife.
24 And he said, My servant shall lead on the asses; and I and the young men will follow thee: and the ass shall be before thee.
25 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day:
26 And he lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground,
well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, 'After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?'

13 And the Lord said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?'

14 'Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.'

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them 'to bring them on the way.'

17 And the Lord said, 'Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do:

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be 'blessed in him'!

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; that the Lord may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the Lord said, Because 'the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous,' 

21 'I will go down now, and see whether they have done according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.'

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham 'stood yet before the Lord.'

23 ¶ And Abraham 'drew near, and said,' 'Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 'Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?'

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and 'that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: 'Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?'

26 And the Lord said, 'If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then will I spare all the place for their sakes.'

27 And Abraham answered and said, 'Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall fall five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five?' And he said, 'If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.'

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall be thirty found there. And he said, I will not do it; if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, 'Oh, let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there.' And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 2 The two angels warned Lot to flee from Sodom. 3 Lot and his two daughters escape. 4 Lot and his wife are destroyed. 5 Lot's wife is a pillar of salt. 6 Lot dwelleth in a cave.

1 AND there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom; and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground:

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants' house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, 'Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.'

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter:

5 'And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.'

6 And 4 Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him.

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 'Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them...
as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn; and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut the door.

11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wareied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son-in-law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the Lord; and the Lord hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons-in-law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place; for the Lord will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons-in-law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hardened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here, lest thou be consumed in the unrighteousness of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the Lord being merciful unto him; and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my Lord!

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die:

20 Behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither! (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.
23 But the sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.
24 Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven;
25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.
26 But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.
27 And Abraham went up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the Lord;
28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace.
29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.
30 And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he, and his two daughters.
31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth:
32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.
33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
34 And it came to pass, when the man was laid down, that the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived her not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived her not when she lay down, nor when she arose.
36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.
37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.
38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Zarah: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER XX.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, 
'She is my sister;' and Abimelech king of Gezer sent and took Sarah.
3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, 'Behold, thou art a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a man's wife.'
4 But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lo, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?
5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother; in the integrity of my heart and innocence of my hands have I done this.
6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, 'know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou and all that are thine.'
8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.
9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought me upon this land, and upon my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.
10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely 'the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.'
12 And yet indeed 'she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me: at every place whither we shall come, 'say of me, He is my brother.'
14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.
15 And Abimelech said, Behold, 'my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.'
16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given 'thy brother a thousand pieces of silver;
behold, he is to thee "a covering of the eyes unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.

17 So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants; and they bare children.

18 For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah, Abraham’s wife.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 And the Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, “Isaac.”

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight days old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was a hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, “God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, “Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck! for I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, whom she had borne unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, “Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham’s sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, “Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman: in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away:
and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him, a good way off, as it were a bow-shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And "He heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? Fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation.

19 And "God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, "and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran; and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, "God is with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore "swear unto me by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe-lambs of the flock of his own.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, "What mean these seven ewe-lambs, which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba; then Abimelech rose up, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a [g]rove in Beer-sheba, and [c]alled there on the name of the Lord, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 2 He gives proof of his faith and obedience. 3 The worship of Isaac. 4 Isaac is excommunicated with a ram. 5 The place is called Jehovah-jireh. 6 Abraham is blessed again. 7 The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and [d]said it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order: and bound Isaac his son, and [e]laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou anything unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son, from me.
13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in a thickets by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering in the stead of his son.

14 And so Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son:

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies;

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba:

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also borne children unto thy brother Nahor:

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,
And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and entreat me to Ephron the son of Zohar, 9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field, for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me, for a possession of a burying-place among you. 10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the presence of the children of Heth, even of all that were in at the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee: in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. 12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. 13 And he spake unto Ephron in the presence of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.
4 And Abraham was old and stricken in age. And the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said, "unto his eldest servant of his house, that had ruled over all that he had, "Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites among whom I dwell;

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou comest!

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and that swaro unto me, saying, 'Unto thy seed I will give this land': he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this mine oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand): and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water, at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, 'O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water.

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let her even now be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, before he had
done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

And the damsel ran and told them of her mother's house these things.

And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me: that he came unto the man, and beheld, he stood by the camels at the well.

And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the Lord, wherefore standest thou without!
48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master’s brother’s daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered, and said, ‘The thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rehobah is before thee, take her, and go; and let her be thy master’s son’s wife, as the Lord hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham’s servant heard their words, he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth of his master’s jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rehobah. He gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink; and he said to the men that were with him, and they rose up in the morning: and he said, “Send me away unto my master.”

55 And his brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the Lord hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rehobah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rehobah her sister, and her nurse, and Abraham’s servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rehobah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister: be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of them which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rehobah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rehobah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rehobah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent, and took Rehobah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother’s death.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 2 The desertion of his goods. 3 His age, and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael.

17 His age, and death. 31 Isaac prayed for Rehoboam, being barren. 27 The children strive in her womb. 34 The birth of Esau and Jacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau sells his birthright.

1 HEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummiim.

4 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidad, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham’s life which he lived, a hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth; there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac:

12 And this was the time of Sarah’s years: she had lived a hundred years.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adheem, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa, 15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah:

16 These are the sons of Ishmael; and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles: twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael: a hundred and thirty and seven
years: and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria; and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham’s son: Abraham begat Isaac:

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Paddan-aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac entreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was entreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to inquire of the Lord.

23 And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like a hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau’s heel: and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was three-score years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew: and Esau was a man of the field, a cunning hunter: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 And Jacob solaced his father, saying, Behold, my bowels were red with work, and he was not sufficient for me: and Jacob said, What hast thou done that thou hast taken my birthright?

30 And Esau said, Behold, I have been ready to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils: and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.
CHAPTER XXVI.

1 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister: and the men of the place set a意见反馈 over Rebeckah; because she was fair to look upon.

2 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech called Isaac, and said unto him, Art thou my sister? And Isaac said unto him, I am thy brother: and I am thy sister: and we be brethren: so Abimelech removed Isaac and his wife out of thence.

3 Then Isaac took another wife; her name was Rebekah. And Isaac digged again the well of Wavni, where he had first digged, and had laid up his flocks and his herds, and what he had gotten.

4 For he had possession of flocks, and herds, and a great household: and the Philistines envied him.

5 And all the wells which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

6 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier than we.
Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. 33 And he called it El-shobab; therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba unto this day.

34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son; and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death:

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me some venison;

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul may bless thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son; and Isaac went to the field to hunt venison, and to bring it.

6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, I am a hairy man, and I am a smooth man;

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be the curse, my son; only obey my voice, and go fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought
them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck:

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father. And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou saidst me: arise, I pray thee, set me the bread which I have brought, and give me the railing, that I may eat, and bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the Lord thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, and I will bless thee. And he said, Arise, touch me, I pray thee, my son.

22 And Jacob arose, and stood before his father Isaac; and he said, Thy, and thy brother's, rear is hairy, as his brother Esau's rear; but he blessed him.

23 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am, my father.

24 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that thy soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

25 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

26 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his rear, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the Lord hath blessed:

27 Therefore God giveth thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and the wealth of corn and wine:

28 Of people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee; cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

29 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from before Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from hunting.

30 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father: and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat, that he may bless me.

31 And of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born, Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken my venison, and brought it before me, and I have eaten all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father!

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtility, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright: and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren shall bow down before him; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father! And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the very fatness of the earth, and of the dews of heaven from above; and by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

40 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, touching thee, doth comfort himself, preparing to kill thee.

41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, preparing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's anger turn away:

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that thou hast done to him: then will I send, and fetch thee from thence. Why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary
of my life, because of the daughters of Heth; 

"If Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which *are* of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me!"

**CHAPTER XXVIII.**

1. Isaac blessed Jacob, and sent him to Padan-aram. 6 And he sent Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, 10 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Jacob's son.

ND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, "Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2. "Arise, go to Padan-aram, the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

3. "And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people; 4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land *wherein* thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5. And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6. When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7. And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

8. And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;

9. They went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, *Mahalath* the daughter of Ishmael, Abrahams son, *the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10. *And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran."

11. And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried all night, because the sun was set: and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12. And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, *the angels* of God ascending and descending on it.

13. 'And behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, *I am the Lord* God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: *the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed*.

14. "And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad *unto* the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and *in* thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15. And behold, *I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of."

16. "And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in *this* place; and I knew it not.

17. And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19. And he called the name of that place *Bethel*: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20. "And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21. So that I come again to my father's house in peace; "then shall the Lord be *my God*:

22. "And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, *shall be God's house*: and of all that thou shalt give me, I will surely give the tenth unto thee."

**CHAPTER XXIX.**

1. Jacob cometh to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance with Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Jacob communeth for Rachel. 23 He is deceived with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serveth for her seven year more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

1. THEN Jacob went upon his journey, and came into the land of the *people* of the east.

2. And he looked, and beheld, a well, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flocks; and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3. And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4. And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye! And they said, Of Haran are we.

5. And he said unto them, Know ye Laban.
the son of Nahor! And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, "Is he well? And they said, He is well; and behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with his father.

7 And he said, Lo, I will pass this day seven years for Rachel! And Rachel came and sat upon her father's seat, and the seat of Leah was emptied.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we will water the sheep.

9 ¶And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and took the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son; and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house.

14 And told Laban all these things.

15 And Laban said to him, "Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender-eyed, but Rachel was beautiful and well-favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, it is better that you give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him: and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.
said, "The Lord shall add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, "Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, (for whom I have served thee, and let me go; for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, "Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, "Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the Lord hath blessed thee since my coming: and now, when shall I provide for mine own house also?"

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. If thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock:

32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteous answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut-tree; and piled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had piled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs when the flocks came to drink: that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-streaked, speckled, and spotted.
40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-streaked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban’s cattle.

41 And it came to pass wheresoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Laban’s, and the stronger Jacob’s.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and he had much cattle, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Jacob, upon displeasure, departeth secretly.
2 Rachel stealeth her father’s images.
3 Laban pursueth after him, and cometh not with him.
4 Jacob’s policy to hide the images.
5 Jacob’s compliant of Laban.
6 The covenant of Laban and Jacob at Galeed.
7 He heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father’s; and of that which was our father’s hath he gotten all this glory.
8 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and beheld, it was not toward him as before.
9 And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your father’s countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And I see that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times: but God hath suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the cattle bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-streaked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ring-streaked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob: And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ring-streaked, speckled, and grizzled: for I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee.

13 And the God of Beth-el, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me; now arise, get thee out.
from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said unto him, 'Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's; now then, whatsover God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels;

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-aram; for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep; and Rachel had stolen the images that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away themawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and 'set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took 'his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob 'either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount; and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away maawares to me, and 'carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and 'stole away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me 'to kiss my sons, and my daughters! 'thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt; but the 'God of your father spake unto me 'yesternight, saying, Take thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house: yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid; for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them, and Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot 'rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered, and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hasty pursued after me!

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 'That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee: I bare the loss of it: of thy hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus was: in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and 'thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 "Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and 'the Fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. "God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and 'renewed thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto
these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne?
44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.
45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.
46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made a heap; and they did eat there upon the heap.
47 And Laban called it Walg-elegar-sahudatha; but Jacob called it WalGaled:
48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me and thee this day.

Then was the name of it called Galeed:
49 And W3 Mitzpah; for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.
50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives besides my daughters; no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.
51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;
52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.
53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the Fear of his father Isaac.
54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread; and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.
55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them; and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jacob's exom at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 3 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 4 He prays for deliverance. 5 He sends a present to Esau. 6 He wrestles with an angel at Peniel, where he is called Israel. 7 He lodgeth.

3 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.
2 And when Jacob was informed of Esau's coming, he prayed for deliverance, 8 And he sent a present to Esau, 9 He wrestled with an angel at Peniel, where he was called Israel. 10 He lodgeth.

And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.
4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and men-servants, and women-servants; and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.
6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also the cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.
7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and was disturbed; and he divided the people that were with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands:
8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape.
9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which spakest unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will dwell with thee:
10 ¶ I am not worthy of the least of all that thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.
11 ¶ Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children.
12 ¶ And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.
13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother:
14 Two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams,
15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals,
16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.
17 And he commanded the foremen, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?
18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau; and behold also he is behind us.
19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.
20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; and peradventure he will accept of me.
21 So went the present over before him;
and himself lodged that night in the company.
22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.
23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.
24 And Jacob was left alone; and there wrested a man with him, until the breaking of the day.
25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob’s thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.
26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh: and he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.
27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.
28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but [Israel]; for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.
29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.
30 And Jacob called the name of the place [Peniel]: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.
31 And as he passed over Peniel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.
32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob’s thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 17 Jacob cometh to Succoth. 18 At Shechem he buys a field, and buildeth an altar called El-Ehol-Israel.

1 AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.
2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.
3 And he passed over before them, and bow’d himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.
4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.
5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those [with thee]? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.
6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.
7 And Esau also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.
8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this which I met? And he said, These are the tribute in the sight of my lord.
9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; [keep that thou hast unto thyself].
10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.
11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and hath enlarged my sight, and I have enough; and he urged him, and he took it.
12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.
13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me, and it may happen that I lose them, and the children be able to endure: until I come unto my lord unto Seir.
14 And Esau said, Let me now [make] [with thee] the covenant of the children that are with me, and which are with me:
15 And he said, What must I give thee? And he said, Take what I have [spoken] of mine hand unto thee.
16 And Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.
17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him a house, and made booths for his cattle; therefore the name of the place is called [Succoth].
18 And Jacob came to Shechem, a city of [Succoth], which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.
19 And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of [Hamor, Shechem’s father, for a hundred] pieces of money.
20 And he erected there an altar, and called it [El-Ehol-Israel].

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Dinah is ravished by Shechem. 4 He sought to marry her. 13 The sons of Jacob offer the condition of circumcision to the Shechemites.
20 Hamor and Shechem persuade them to accept it. 25 The sons of Jacob upon that advantage slay them, 27 and spoil their city.
30 Jacob reproves Simeon and Levi.

1 AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which
she bare unto Jacob, *went out to see the daughters of the land.
2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, *saw her, he *took her, and lay with her, and *defiled her.
3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsels, and spake *kindly unto the damsels.
4 And Shechem *spake unto his father Hamor, saying, *Get me this damsels to wife.
5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: (now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob *held his peace until they were come).
6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.
7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he *had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacob's daughter: *which thing ought not to be done.
8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.
9 And make ye marriages with us, and *give your daughters unto us, and *take our daughters unto you.
10 And ye shall dwell with us: and *the land shall be before you: dwell and *trade ye therein, and *get you possessions therein.
11 And Shechem said unto his father, and unto his brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.
12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me; but give me the damsels to wife.
13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, Because he had defiled Dinah their sister:
14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for *that were a reproach unto us:
15 But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:
16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.
17 But if ye will not heare unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.
2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el: and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities which were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place Ephrath: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak; and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins.

11 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

12 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

13 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured oil thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el. 16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name |Bien-on: but his father called him |Benjamin.

19 And |Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and laid |lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's hand-maid: Dan, and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's hand-maid: Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto |Mamre, unto the city of Arba (which is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were a hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people, beingold and full of days; and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Esau's three wives. 2 His removing to mount Seir. 3 His sons. 4 The tribes which descended of his sons. 5 The sons and daughters of Seir. 21 And Jacob's daughters. 23 The kings of Edom. 40 The sons and daughters of Esau.

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and |Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite:

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajeth:

4 And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel:

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and
all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 1For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them, because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

9 And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in mount Seir:

10 These are the names of Esau’s sons: Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was Esau’s daughter, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sons of Adah, Esau’s wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath, Esau’s wife.

14 And these were the sons of Abilhamah, the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau’s wife: and she bare to Esau, Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 These were the dukes of the sons of Esau, the sons of Eliphaz, the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz.

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

17 And these are the sons of Reuel, Esau’s son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these are the sons of Basemath, Esau’s wife.

18 And these are the sons of Abilhamah, Esau’s wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Abilhamah the daughter of Anah, Esau’s wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom), and these are their dukes.

20 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Hemam, and Husam, and Kereth.

23 And the children of Shobal were: Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephzon, and Onam.

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the asses of Zibeon his father.
with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father the evil report.

3 And Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field; and, lo, my sheaf rose up, and also the sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and behold, a sun rose up upon my sheaf and cast round about the sheaves of my brethren, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth!

11 And his brethren envied him: but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and with the wells; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seest thou thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go down to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 ¶ Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit; and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 ¶ And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22 ¶ And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours which was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 ¶ And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him unto the Ishmaelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites, merchant-men; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not: and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put
sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.
35 And all his sons and all his daughters 
rose up to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.
36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potipher, an officer of Pharaoh's, and 
† captain of the guard.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.
1 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and 
turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.
2 And Judah *saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was *Shelah; and he took her, and went in unto her.
3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name *Er.
4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name *Onan.
5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name *Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.
6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was *Tamar.
7 And *Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.
8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.
9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his: and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilt 
forth (by) the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.
10 And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.
11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, *Remain a widow at thy father's 
house, till Shelah my son be grown (for he said, lest peradventure he die also as his brethren did); and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.
12 And in process of time, the daughter of Shurah Judah's wife died: and Judah 
was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.
13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath, to shear his sheep.
14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw *that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.
15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be a harlot; because she had covered her face.
16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law): and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?
17 And he said, I will send thee *a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?
18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, *Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thy hand; and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.
19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adul- 
lamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.
21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.
22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.
23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed; behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.
24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath *played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.
25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose these are, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.
26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.
27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold, twins were in her womb.
28 And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand, and the mid-wive took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.
29 And it came to pass as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out; and she said, "How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee; therefore his name was called "Pharez.  
30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand; and his name was called Zarah.

CHAPTER XXXIX.  

And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and "Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the Lord was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the Lord was with him, and that the Lord made all that he did prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him; and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that "the Lord blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the Lord was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he let all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not any thing that he did: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 But it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, "Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, mine master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;

9 There is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God!

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, "Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,
That called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in a Hebrew unto us to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought into us, came in unto me to mock me:

And it came to pass as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled.

And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

But the Lord was with Joseph, and shewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because the Lord was with him: and that which he did, the Lord made it to prosper.

CHAPTER XL.

The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison.

And Joseph had charge of them.

And he interpreted their dreams. They came to pass according to his interpretation.

And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

And Pharaoh was wroth against both

two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward.

And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and beheld, they were sad.

And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore didst thou speak so sadly to-day?

And they said unto him, 'We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, 'Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me them, I pray you.'

And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me:

And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

And Joseph said unto him, 'This is the interpretation of it: The three branches bare three days:

Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

But 'think on me when it shall be well with thee, and 'shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews; and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, 'I also was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baskets on my head:

And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of 'bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

And Joseph answered, and said, 'This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three days:

Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree: and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

And it came to pass the third day, when Pharaoh's birth-day, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted
up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand:

22 But he hanged the chief baker, as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but 'forgot him.'

CHAPTER XLI.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed;

And behold, he stood by the river.

And behold, there came up out of the river seven well-favoured kine and fat-fleshed: and they fed in a meadow.

And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

And the ill-favoured and lean-fleshed kine did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

And he slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, frank and good.

And behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprang up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning, 'that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof; and Pharaoh told them his dreams; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day:

10 Pharaoh was 'wroth with his servants,' and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me, and the chief baker:

11 And 'we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And 'there was there with us a young man, a Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, 'as he interpreted to us, so it was: we he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.'

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they 'brought him hastily 'out of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, "thou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, "It is not in me: "God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fleshed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill-favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had eaten them up, they could not be known that they had eaten them: but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: "God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years: and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be Seven years of famine.

28 "This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: what God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land:

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice: it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh; and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 And "the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man 'in whom the spirit of God is!'

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 "Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people the ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand; and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had: and they cried before him. "Bow the knee; and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name "Zaphnath-paaneah: and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah "priest of On: and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about every city, he laid it up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering: for it was without number.
50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 And the seven years of plenteousness that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Jacob smoketh his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt. 16 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They have remorse for Joseph. 24 They return with corn, and their money. 29 Their relation to Jacob. 36 Jacob relieves to send Benjamin.

56 And Pharaoh said, Bring in your cattle and all that ye have in the land, and put them into my possession.

57 And Joseph said unto his father and brethren, I am ready. 58 Joseph brought forth his father and brethren, and presented them before Pharaoh. 59 And Pharaoh said, I am the God of your father: come near to me, and I will declare unto you all the greatness of Egypt.

60 And Joseph spake unto his brethren, and said, I know your sorrow, and your trouble, and your misery. 61 For God hath sent me before you to preserve you, and your posterity, from the greatness of evil, that ye may make salvation to you a great nation.

62 And now, it is the time that ye should come unto my lord, and be his servants. 63 And Joseph said, Fear not: for I will nourish you, and your little ones, and your flocks, and your herds, and your servants. 64 And Joseph said, There shall there be nourishment, and there shall be no want in the land of Egypt. 65 And Joseph also took a vow of the children of Israel, saying, God shall make you fruitful, and multiply you, and give you increase in the land of Egypt. 66 And Joseph died, and was laid in Egypt. 67 And Israel lived four hundred and thirty years in Egypt. 68 And the generation of the children of Israel were of the generation of Israel, which came out of Egypt. 69 And Joseph's generation was four hundred and thirty years.
which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of
the land ye are come.
10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.
11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men; thy servants are no spies.
12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.
13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of
Canaan: and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.
14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies:
15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except
your youngest brother come hither.
16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that
your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else, by the life of Pha-
raoh, surely ye are spies.
17 And he put them all together into ward three days.
18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live: 'For I fear God; 
19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be housed in the house of your prison:
go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses:
20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye
shall not die. And they did so.
21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in
that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore
is this distress come upon us.
22 And Reuben answered them, saying, 'Speak not unto him, saying, Do not sin
against the child: and ye would not hear! therefore behold also his blood is required.
23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for the spake unto them by an
interpreter.
24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and
communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.
25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's
money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.
26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.
27 And as 'one of them opened his sack to give his ass prov-

endure in the inn, he espied his money: for behold, it was in his sack's mouth.
28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my
sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is
this that God hath done unto us!
29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all
that befell unto them, saying,
30 The man who is the lord of the land, 'spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of
the country.
31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies:
32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this
day with our father in the land of Canaan.
33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, 'Hereby shall I know that ye
are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine
of your households, and be gone:
34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies,
but that ye are true men: so will I deliver your brother, and ye shall 'traffic in the
land.
35 ¶ And it came to pass as they empieced their sacks, that behold, 'every man's bundle
of money was in his sack; and when both they and their father saw the bundles of
money, they were afraid.
36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye 'bereaved of my children: Jose-
ph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are
against me.
37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to
thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.
38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you: for 'his brother is dead, and he is
left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye 'bring down
my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER XLIII.
1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertaineth
his Brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.
2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which
they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go
again, buy us a little food.
3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man 'did solemnly protest unto us, saying,
Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.
4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food:
But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet another brother!

And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: †Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down!

And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 And I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, set me before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever:

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned †this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds:

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight:

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man:

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: †If I bereave him of his children, I am bereaved.

†And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and †slay, and make ready: for these men shall †dine with me at noon.

And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph’s house.

And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph’s house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may †seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bond-men, and our asses.

And they came near to the steward of Joseph’s house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

And said, O sir, †five came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

And it came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man’s money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we brought it again in our hand.

And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: †I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them,

And the man brought the men into Joseph’s house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

† And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and †bowed themselves to him to the earth.

And he asked them of their †welfare, and said, †Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother’s son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive: and they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother’s son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin’s mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and †were merry with him.
CHAPTER XLIV.

And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack of the youngest, and his corn money; and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men: and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

Is it not this wherein my lord drinketh, and whereby he hath divined? ye have done evil in so doing.

And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

Behold, the money which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest; and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

Then they rent their clothes, and ladened every man his ass, and returned to the city.

And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house, (for he was yet there;) and they fell before him on the ground.

And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

And we said unto our lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he is alone of his mother, and his father loveth him.

And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

And we said unto our lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

And it came to pass, when we were come up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of our lord.

And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother come with us.

And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that it is a sin for any man to remain alive at my obedience: come therefore again, and buy a present for the lad, and your youngest brother.

And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since:

And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life:

It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bond-man to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

For how shall I go up to my father, and
the lad be not with me! lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come upon my father.

CHAPTER XLV

1 Joseph makes himself known to his brethren. 2 He comforteth them in that's peradventure. 3 He vessel for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Joseph furnisheth them for their journey, and replenisheth them to exceed. 55 Jacob is retired with the news.

THEN Joseph could not restrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud; and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be caring nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are five years of famine:) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen: and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's
neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye: lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father, and your household, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye: take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment: but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father.

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived:

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his family that went into Egypt. 28 Joseph meeteth Jacob. 29 He instructeth his brethren how to answer to Pharaoh.

And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob! and he said, Here am I.
And he said, I am God, the God of thy father; fear not to go down into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

And he said to his father: and his father said unto him: Do not go down into Egypt. And he said: Why will you say this to me?

And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; Jacob, and all his seed with him:

And his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

And the sons of Reuben: Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

And the sons of Simeon: Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Zerah, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

And the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

And the sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zarah; but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan: and the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and A Simple.

These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the sons of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, and Arodi, and Ardi.

And the sons of Asher: Jiddinah, and Ishshuah, and Isuah, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls.

The sons of Rachel, Jacob's wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah did bear unto him.
2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 'The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell; and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, 'How old art thou?'

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, 'The days of the years of my pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.'

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan, fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.
in their burying-place. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 And Joseph cometh to his father Jacob, and saith unto him, My father. And he answered, Here am I, my son. And he taxeth Joseph of his father's grace.

2 And Joseph said unto his father, Swear unto me. And he sware unto him, and called his name Benjamin.

3 Then Joseph went up from his father, and bowed down himself to his brethren, and wept for them.

4 And he said unto them, Why do ye weep, and why do ye weep? if you have sinned against the Lord, why do ye weep?

5 And they lifted up their voice, and wept, and said, O master, master, why hast thou done this unto thy servants?

6 And Joseph said unto his brethren, What evil is this that ye have done? for ye have brought upon yourselves to be as fools, and to be as the reproach of the people.

7 And Joseph said unto his brethren, What ye have done was evil.

8 But nowFear God and serve him: for he delivered you out of all your afflictions.

9 Nevertheless, as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

10 Wherefore fear not, I pray you; I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

11 And Joseph said, Behold, I will go up first unto the king of Egypt, and will shew thee all that my hand can do for the king and for this land.

12 And I will make thee a great nation, and I will set thee in the midst of the countries, and I will give the land of Egypt for a habitation for thee.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim on his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh on his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands willingly: for Manasseh was the first-born.

15 And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 And the Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless thou the lads; and let my name be named upon them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's head, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born: put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Joseph said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with thee, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Jacob calleth his sons to bless them. 2 They bless in particular. 3 He chargeth them about his bones. 4 He dieth.

1 And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 Reuben, thou art the first-born, my strength, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power;

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel; because thou wentest up to thy father's bed;
then defiledst thou it: \\n
5 Simeon and Levi are brethren: instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.
6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united! for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.
7 Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce: and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.
8 Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise; thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.
9 Judah is a lion's whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up; the stoopeth down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall rouse him up?
10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.
11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes:
12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.
13 Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for a haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.
14 Issachar is a strong ass, couching down between two burdens:
15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and he bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.
16 Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.
17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, biteth the horse-heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.
18 I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord!
19 Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.
20 Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.
21 Naphtali is a hind let loose; he giveth goodly words.
22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well, whose branches run over the wall:
23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:
24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:
25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb:
26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of thy brethren, \\

27 Benjamin shall be as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.
28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.
29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people; bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,
30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Caanaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.
31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.)
32 The purchase of the field of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.
33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER L

1 The mourning for Jacob, 2 Joseph setteth leave of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 3 The funeral. 15 Joseph comforteth his brethren, who grieved his heart. 20 He wept. 22 He setteth the third generation of his sons. 24 He prophesied unto his brethren of their return. 29 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 29 He dieth, and is embalmed.
6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And Joseph went up to bury his father; and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them:

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying-place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of thy father.

And Joseph wept when they spoke unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face: and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived a hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children of the third generation: and Joseph's son Manasseh's children also were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die; and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being a hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.
CHAPTER I.

1 The children of Israel, after Joseph's death, did multiply; and filled all the land of Egypt. 2 The children of Israel were fruitful and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them. 3 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph. 4 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there befallen out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land. 11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithon, and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field; all their service wherein they made them serve was with rigour.

15 And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives (of which the name of one
was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah:)  

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools: if it be a son, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives; and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER II.

13 He reprieved a Hebrew. 15 He departeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Go, thou art born. 23 God respecteth the Israelites' cry.

And there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son; and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.
9 And Pharaoh's daughter saw him, and the child drew her towards her; and she took him, and nourished him; and she called his name Moses, because she said, ‘It is a worthy one.’

10 And when Pharaoh's daughter went out of the bathing place, she knew not that she had brought him forth.

11 And she brought up the child with her, and she and her maidens dwelt with Pharaoh's daughter.

12 And when the child grew, he went forth, and was drawn to the Hebrews which dwelt in Egypt; and he knew them and drew not away from among them.

13 And he said to his own people, ‘I perceive now that the Egyptians are in affliction; and if I bring up this people out of Egypt, they will offer sacrifices unto our God, and they will cry, and they will say, “Our God has brought us out of the hand of the Egyptians.”’

14 So he believed in the Lord, and he believed in the words of the Lord to Israel. And Pharaoh's daughter brought up Moses as her own son; and she called his name Moses, saying, ‘Because I drew him out of the water.’

15 And Moses was trained in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

16 And when Moses was grown, he went out unto his brethren, and sat with them, and drew near unto them, and they did not know that he was Pharaoh's son.

17 And Moses said unto them, ‘Are you not my brethren? are you not my people? why then do ye not take unto you water out of the Nile?’

18 And they said unto him, ‘We may not.

19 And he said, ‘Are you not my own people? why then do ye not thus to your brethren? why then do ye not make water for your sheep to drink?’

20 And they said, ‘Is there water for us and our sheep to drink?’

21 And he said, ‘Why is it that ye have done this evil thing, to draw water out of my mouth?’

22 And they said, ‘We may not.

23 And he said, ‘Then look, I will come up unto thee with a rod to smite the waters in the river, and they shall be turned to blood, and that ye do the same thing, and the earth shall be divided between us.’

24 And Moses withdrew from them, and cried unto the Lord: ‘What shall I say to this people, that they have done this evil thing?’

25 And the Lord said unto Moses, ‘What is that in thine hand?’

26 And he answered, ‘A rod.’

27 And he said, ‘Cast it before me.’ And he cast it before the Lord: and it was turned to a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses, ‘Draw not near unto the serpent; and see whether it will turn to a rod; and I will give thee the gods of Egypt: and thou shalt smite the gods of Egypt with a rod.’

29 And Moses did so before the eyes of the elders of Israel."
should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt!

12 And he said, 'Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt:

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice; and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us; and now let us go (we beseech thee) three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the Lord our God.

19 And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go; no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil [the Egyptians].

CHAPTER IV.

1 Moses's rod is turned into a serpent. 2 His hand is leprous. 3 He is loth to be sent. 4 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 5 Moses deputeth from Jethro. 21 God's message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumceth her son. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 28 The people believe them.

1 AND Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom: And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and it shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.
15 And "thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth; and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and "will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people; and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and "thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take "this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went, and returned to Jethro his father-in-law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those "wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but "I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon his ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took 'the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those "wonders before Pharaoh which I have put in thine hand: but "I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the Lord, Israel is my son, "even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, "I will slay thy son, 'even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to "kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took 'a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and "cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness "to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in "the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord which he had sent him, and all the "signs which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron "went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 ¶ And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

31 And the people "believed: and when they heard that the Lord had "visited the children of Israel, and that he "had looked upon their affliction, then "they bowed their heads and worshipped.
Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with thy servants?

There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the Lord.

Go therefore now, and work: for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks of your daily task.

And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh:

And they said unto them, The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me!

For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people: neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

Then the Lord said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the Lord:

And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob by the name of JEHOVAH; but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage: and I have remembered my covenant.

Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under
the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage; and I will redeem you with a stretched-out arm, and with great judgments:
7 And I will take you to me for a people, and "I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.
8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did sware to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for a heritage: I am the Lord.
9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses, for fagunish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.
10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.
12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips!
13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.
14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses: "The sons of Reuben the first-born of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these be the families of Reuben.
15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.
16 ¶ And these are the names of "the sons of Levi, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. And the years of the life of Levi were a hundred thirty and seven years.
17 ¶ The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.
18 And "the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were a hundred thirty and three years.
19 And "the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Levi, according to their generations.
20 And "Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife: and she bare him Aaron and Moses. And the years of the life of Amram were a hundred and thirty and seven years.
21 ¶ And "the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zirhi.
22 And the "sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of "Ammuniah, sister of Naashon, to wife: and she bare him "Naadah and Abihu, Eleazar and Itamar.
24 And the "sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.
25 And Eleazar, Aaron's son, took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife: and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites, according to their families.
26 These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord spake, bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.
27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.
28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,
29 That the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "I am the Lord: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee.
30 And Moses said before the Lord, Behold, "I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER VII.
1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 7 His age and accomplishments. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The serpenters to the like. 13 His heart is hardened. 14 God's message to Pharaoh. 19 The Moses is turned into blood.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee "a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be "thy prophet.
2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.
3 And "I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.
4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.
5 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.
6 And Moses and Aaron did as the Lord commanded them, so did they.
7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.
8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,
9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, "Shew a miracle for you: then thou
shall say unto Aaron, "Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart that he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning: lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against him: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, "The Lord God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the Lord, In this 'thou shalt know that I am the Lord: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink: and the Egyptians shall scarce be able to drink of the water of the river.

19 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and he ́lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants: and all the waters that were in the river were turned into blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the Lord had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this thing also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink: for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled after that the Lord had smitten the river.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Frogs are sent. ¶ Pharaoh sent unto Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer removed them away. 16 The dust is turned into flies, which the magicians could not do: 19, 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh meekness to set the people free: 26, 27 but set his heart to this thing also.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, 1 Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with flies.

3 And the river shall be full of frogs: 19, 20 And the dust which dieth shall be swarmed with flies: and the swarms of flies shall eat up the inhabitants: 30 And the swarms of flies are spread abroad upon all the borders of Egypt.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the waters of Egypt, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 ¶ And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Entreat the Lord that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people: and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the Lord.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¶ Glory over me: ¶ when shall I entreat for thee and for thy servants, and for thy people, ¶ to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ¶ To-morrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: that thou
mayest know that 'there is none like unto the Lord our God. 

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses 'cried unto the Lord, because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was no respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

16 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and 'it became lice in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And 'the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they 'could not: so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

20 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; (to, he cometh forth to the water:) and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Let my people go, that they may serve me:

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send 'swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground wherein they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put 'a division between my people and thy people: 'unto morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the Lord did so; and 'there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was 'corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet to so do; for we shall 'sacrifice 'the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: Lo, shall we 'sacrifice 'the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go 'three days' journey into the wilderness, and 'sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away; 'entreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will entreat the Lord that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh 'deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and 'entreated the Lord:

31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: 'there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh 'hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER IX

1 The murias of beasts. 2 The plague of boils and hails. 3 His message about the hail. 22 The plague of hail. 27 Pharaoh sent to Moses, 29 but yet is hardened.

HEN the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and tell him. Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou 'refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: 'there shall be a very grievous murrain.

4 And 'the Lord shall sever between the cattle of Israel, and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that is the children's of Israel.

5 And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and 'all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.
9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth with boils upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with boils upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boil; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Rise early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteth thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go!

18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses;

21 And he that regarded not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout all the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord sent thunder
and hail, and the fire rained down upon the ground: and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of the field and brake every tree of the field.

26 'Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail.' (Exod. 9:30)

27 And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, 'I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.'

28 'Entreat the Lord (for it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall no longer stay.'

29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the earth is the Lord's.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, 'I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God.'

31 And the flax and the barley was smitten: 'for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was bolted.'

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moses went out of the city of Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the Lord; and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his servants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened; neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the Lord had spoken by Moses.

CHAPTER X.

1 God threatened to send locusts. 7 Pharaoh marched by his servants, neither to let the Egyptians go. 12 The plague of the locusts. 16 Pharaoh struck unto Moses, 27 but yet at hardening.

ND the Lord said unto Moses. Go in unto Pharaoh: 'for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:' And that 'thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the Lord.'

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews. How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast:

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that there can be none to see the earth: and 'they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.'

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers, have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day.

And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the Lord their God: 'knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?'

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the Lord your God: 'but who are they that shall go?'

9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the Lord.

10 And he said unto them, Let the Lord be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: 'look to it: for evil is before you.'

11 Not so: 'go now ye that are men, and serve the Lord: for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the Lord brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

14 And 'the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt; very grievous were they: 'before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left; and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.
CHAPTER XI.

2. Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3. And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the people took very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh’s servants, and in the sight of the people.

4. And Moses said, Thus said the Lord, “About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt:

5. And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

6. And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7. But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know that the Lord doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8. And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9. And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10. And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the Lord hardened Pharaoh’s heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER XII.

1. The beginning of the year is changed. 3. The passover is instituted. 11. The rite of the passover. 12. I sprinkled blood. 29. The first-born are slain. 31. The Israelites are driven out of the land. 37. They come to Succoth. 43. The ordinance of the passover.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2. This month shall be unto you the beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3. Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house:

4. And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of
13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be a holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be a holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven
found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, "Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 "And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and "strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 "For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and "will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the Lord will give you, "according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 "And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and "did as the Lord had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the Lord smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a "great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both ye and the children of Israel: and go, serve the Lord, as ye have said.
32 Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: and bless me also.
33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.
34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their **kneading troughs** being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.
35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.
36 And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.
37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.
38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them: and flocks, and herds, **even very much cattle**.
39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened: because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual.
40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, which dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty years.
41 And it came to pass, at the end of the four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the Lord went out from the land of Egypt.
42 It is **that night** to be much observed **unto the Lord**, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: **this** is that night of the Lord to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.
43 And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, This is **the ordinance of the passover**: there shall no stranger eat thereof.
44 But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.
45 A foreigner, and a hired servant, shall not eat thereof.
46 In one house shall it be eaten: thou shalt not carry forth **aught of the flesh abroad** out of the house: **neither shall ye break a bone thereof**.
47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.
48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.
49 One law shall be to him that is **home-born**, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.
50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.
51 And it came to pass the self-same day, that the Lord did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their armies.

**CHAPTER XIII.**

1 The first-born are sanctified to God. 2 The memorial of the passover is commanded. 3 The firstlings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites go out of Egypt, and carry Joseph's bones with them. 23 They come to Ethan. 24 God giveth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

ND the Lord spake unto Mo- 
ses, saying, 2 Sanctify unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.
3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage; for by strength of hand the Lord brought you out from this place: there shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day came ye out in the month Abib.
5 And it shall be when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey: that thou shalt keep this service in this month.
6 Seven days shall thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the Lord.
7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, This is done because of that which the Lord did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt.
9 And it shall be for a sign unto thee upon thine house, and for a memorial between thine eyes; that the Lord's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the Lord brought thee out of Egypt.
10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.
11 And it shall be when the Lord shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:
12 That thou shalt set apart unto the Lord all that openeth the matrix; and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be the Lord's.
13 And every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the Lord brought us out of Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the Lord slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the Lord all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about, through the way of the wilderness of the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up by harness out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn to his brethren, saying, 'God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.'

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light: to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, "They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and beheld, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 ¶ And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness! Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 ¶Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it hath been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew you to day: ¶for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 ¶The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go over on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the Lord caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night; and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were over them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch the Lord looked upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians.

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the Lord fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 ¶ And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 ¶ Thus the Lord saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the seashore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which
the Lord did upon the Egyptians; and the people feared the Lord, and believed the Lord, and his servant Moses.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Moses' song 22 The people waxed tard: 23 The waters at Marah are bitter: 25 A tree sweeteneth them: 27 At Elim are twelve wells, and seventy palm-trees.

HEN sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the Lord, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The Lord is my strength and my song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him a habitation; my Father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The Lord is a man of war: the Lord is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red Sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O Lord, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O Lord, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrew them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.
as still "as a stone; till they pass over, O Lord, till the people pass over, "which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and "plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O Lord, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in; in the "sanctuary, O Lord, which thy hands have established.

18 "The Lord shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the "horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen into the sea, and "the Lord brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry "land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, "the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand; and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, "Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red Sea, and they went out into the wilderness of "Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to "Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called "Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?

25 And he "cried unto the Lord; and the Lord showed him a "tree, "which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he "made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there "he proved them,

26 And said, "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these "diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord, "that healeth thee.

27 ¶And they came to Elim, where they found twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The Israelites came to Elim. 2 They murmured for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heaven. 11 Quails are sent. 14 and manna. 15 The ordering of manna. 25 It was not to be lost on the Sabbath. 28 An offering of it is preserved.

A ND they "took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of "Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel "murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, "Would to God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, "when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full: for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the Lord unto Moses, "Behold, I will rain "bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather "a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixth day they shall prepare "that which they bring in; and "it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, "At even, then ye shall know that the Lord hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see "the glory of the Lord: for that he heareth your murmurings against the Lord: and "what are we? that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, "This shall be when the Lord shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the Lord heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but "against the Lord.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, "Came near before the Lord: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and beheld, the glory of the Lord "appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 ¶ I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, "At even ye shall eat flesh, and "in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even "the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning "the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the
face of the wilderness there lay "a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground:"
15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, || It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, 'This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.
16 'As the thing which the Lord hath commanded. Gather of it every man according to his eating: 'an omer for every man according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.
17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.
18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack: they gathered every man according to his eating.
19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.
20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank; and Moses was wroth with them.
21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating; and when the sun waxed hot it melted.
22 And it came to pass, that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.
23 And he said unto them, This is that which the Lord hath said, To-morrow is 'the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake to-day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.
24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not 'stink, neither was there any worm therein.
25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day is a sabbath unto the Lord; to-day ye shall not find it in the field.
26 'Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.
27 'And it came to pass, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.
28 And the Lord said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?
29 See, for that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days: abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.
30 So the people rested on the seventh day.
31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and 'it was like coriander-seed, white; and the taste of it was like waters made with honey.
32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commandeth. Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.
33 And Moses said unto Aaron, 'Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations.
34 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testament, to be kept.
35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, 'until they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.
36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The people murmured for water at Rephidim. 5 God senteth for water to the rock in Horeb. 8 And Moses overcometh by the holding up of Moses' hands. 15 Moses buildeth the altar JEHOVAH ALL-DEITY.

ND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.
2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye 'tempt the Lord?
3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people 'murchered against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us out of Egypt to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?
4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to 'stone me.
5 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel: and thy rod, wherewith thou smote the rock, take in thine hand, and go.
6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.
7 And he called the name of the place || Massah, and || Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, Is the Lord among us, or not?
8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.
9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: tomorrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-Nиси:—

16 For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Then Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershon: (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer; (for the God of my father, said he, was mine help, and delivered me out of the sword of Pharaoh:—

5 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God:

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father-in-law all that the Lord had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians, for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had befallen them by the way, and how the Lord delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, that hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took a burnt-offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father-in-law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father-in-law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father-in-law said unto him, The thing that thou dost is not good.

18 ¶ Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people, that this thing be too heavy for thee; for they will eat, and shall not be satisfied.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God shall be with thee: Be thou ¶ for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them ¶ the way wherein they must walk, and ¶ the work that they must do.

21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, ¶ men, such as ¶ fear God, 80
and rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens;

22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thyself, and they shall bear the burden with thee.

23 And thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father-in-law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves.

27 And Moses let his father-in-law depart: and he went his way into his own land.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.
8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord 'will come down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds round about the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: 'whosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death:

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through: whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, 'Be ready against the third day: 'come not at your wives, your sons, nor your daughters, nor your neighbours, nor any person that is near unto you,

16 ¶ And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were 'thunders and lightnings, and a 'thick cloud upon the mount, and the 'voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that were in the camp trembled.

17 And 'Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And 'Mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it 'in fire: 'and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And 'when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, 'Moses spake, and 'God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down upon Mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, 'charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord 'to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near unto the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, The people cannot come up to Mount Sinai: for thou chargdest us, saying, 'Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through, to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.
house, 'thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 ¶ And 'all the people 'saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain 'smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, 'Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, 'Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel: Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make 'with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all 'places where I record my name I will come unto thee, and will bless thee.

25 And 'if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not 'build it of hewn stone, for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants. 2 For the servant whose ear is bored. 7 For women-servants. 12 For maidservant. 16 For steders of men. 17 For curers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 24 For an ox that gateth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harm.

NOW these are the judgments which thou shalt 'set before them.

2 ¶ If thou buy a Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he come in 'by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters, the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself.

5 ¶ And if the servant 'shall plainly say, I love my master, my master's wife, and my children; I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the 'judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do:

8 If she 'pleaseth not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him a wife; she food, her raineth, "and her duty of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And "if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver him into his hand; then "I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come "presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile: "thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that "stealeth a man, and "soldeth him, or if he "found in his hand, shall be surely put to death.

17 ¶ And "he that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, and one smite "another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him "be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

20 And "if a man smite his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall be surely "punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for "he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him: and he shall "pay as the judges determine.
23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life.

24 "Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servant's tooth, or his maid-servant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then "the ox shall be stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's that he die, then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead beast shall be his own.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of trespasses. 10 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 19 Of witchcraft. 19 Of bestiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of strangers, widows, and fatherless. 55 Of usury. 60 Of pledges. 38 Of reverence to sing naturals. 59 Of the first-fruits.

2 If a man shall steal an ox, or a ass, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

3 If the son be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him: for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put his beast, and shall feed in another man's field: of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed thereunto; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, or ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing which another shall find, and swear that it was his, and it be found in the house of his neighbour, he shall make restitution unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces; then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be a hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
CHAPTER XXIII.

AND ORDINANCES.

22 | Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 | If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 | And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 | If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt deliver it unto him that the sun goeth down;

26 | For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.

27 | Thou shalt not revile the {gods}, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

28 | Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy {liquors}; the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

29 | Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

30 | And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shalt ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 | Of sandler and false witness, 2, 6 Of justice. 4 Of charitableness. 10 Of the year of sabbath. 12 Of slumber. 14 Of the three feasts. 14 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20. 21. An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

22 | Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an {unrighteous} witness.

23 | Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause to decline after many to wrest judgment:

24 | Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

25 | If thou meet thine enemy’s ox or ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

26 | If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldst forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

27 | Keep thee far from a false matter; and the innocent and righteous shall thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

28 | And thou shalt take no gift; for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

29 | Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

30 | And six years shalt thou sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

31 | But the seventh year shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat; and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner shalt thou deal with thy vineyard, and with thy {olive}yard.

32 | Six days shalt thou do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thou mayest rest in all thy labour which thou hast done in the field, as thou hast cast it to the dogs.

33 | Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year.

34 | Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt;) and none shall appear before me empty.

35 | And the feast of harvest, the first-fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field; and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

36 | Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

37 | Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread: neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

38 | The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the Lord thy God. ’Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother’s milk.

39 | Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

40 | Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

41 | But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, 42 | And thou shalt keep my covenant: 43 | And thou shalt surely serve me, and shalt be {faithful} unto me. 44 | And thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 45 | Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, 46 | And showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. 47 | Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 48 | Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 49 | Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 50 | But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God; thou shalt not do any work in it, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 51 | For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. 52 | Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee, that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

53 | Thou shalt not murder.

54 | Thou shalt not commit adultery.

55 | Thou shalt not steal.

56 | Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

57 | Thou shalt not covet.
and do all that I speak; then shall I be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 And Moses said unto Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and to the children of Israel, Take ye flesh; for this hour is hallowed unto you by the Lord.

24 But they obeyed not the voice of Moses; and the Lord said unto Aaron, Go into the wilderness after them; and they shall come to thee in three days; and we will come down to thee in a pillar of cloud, and in a pillar of fire, and shall speak unto thee.

25 And he spake unto Aaron, and to Nadab, and to Abihu, and said unto them, By the way of death go down ye, and come no more up.

26 And they fell down and died in the mount, and were there in the sight of all the congregation.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses said, Why is it that ye deal thus with me? I have not made the children of Israel a people, to be a reproach unto me in the sight of the people of the land, whom we have come out to shew them our might and our holiness.

3 And Moses brought down the law unto the people, and all the elders of Israel.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the Lord, and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the Lord.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the Lord hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the Lord of Israel, and there was under his feet as it were a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did not eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there; and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua; and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto you.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.

16 And the glory of the Lord abode upon Mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.
CHAPTER XXV.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering,
3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them: gold, and silver, and brass,
4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,
5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim-wood,
6 'Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for 'sweet incense;
7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.
8 And let them make me a sanctuary: that I may dwell among them.

9 'According to all that I shewed thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it. 10 'And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.
11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it; and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof: and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.
15 'The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.
17 And 'thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.
19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
20 And 'the cherubims shall stretch forth
their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make it a border of a hand-breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover it withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me always.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knobs, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knobs and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knobs and their branches shall be of the same: all of it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof; and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuff-dishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats’ hair: to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shall double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the
curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back-side of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side; of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half; shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons shall there be in one board, set in order one against another; thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards.

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring; thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the sides of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars; and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.
8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it; as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.
9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of a hundred cubits long for one side;
10 And the twenty pillars thereof and their twenty sockets shall be of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.
11 Likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of a hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.
12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits; their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.
13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 And on the other side shall be hangings, fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be a hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.
17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver: their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.
18 ¶ The length of the court shall be a hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty everywhere, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.
19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.
20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.
21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the Lord: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 3 The ephod. 13 The breast-plate with twelve precious stones. 30 The ephod and the turban. 31 The robe of the ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 32 The plate of the name. 33 The embroidered coat. 36 The garments for Aaron's sons.

ND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto thee in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.
3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise-hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to conscribe him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.
4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a breast-plate of fine twined linen, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.
5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.
6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.
7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.
8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
9 And thou shalt take two onyx-stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel:
10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.
11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in onyxes of gold.
12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the Lord upon his two shoulders "for a memorial.
13 ¶ And thou shalt make onyx stones of gold; 14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wrenthen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wrenthen chains to the onyxes.
15 ¶ And "thou shalt make the breast-plate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen shalt thou make it.
16 Four-square it shall be, being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.
17 ¶ And thou shalt set in it settings of
stones, even four rows of stones: the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a figure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their enclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the rings upon the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt fasten in the twoouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold shalt thou make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the foreside thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the Lord continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the Lord: and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the Lord continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be a hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath, upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof: and bells of gold between them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron, to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the Lord, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the forehead it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their gifts: and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the Lord.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breechclothes to cover their nakedness: from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, and when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place: that they bear not iniquity and die.

44 It shall be a statute for ever unto him, and his seed after him.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The service and ceremonies of celebrating the priests. 2a The continual burnt-offering. 2b God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

XIII this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheat flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.
4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod:

6 And thou shalt put the ephod upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them; and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the Lord, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar, without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

15 And thou shalt also take one ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the Lord: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

19 And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder: for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of leavened bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the Lord.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the Lord: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord: and it shall be thine part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons:

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons', by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is a heave-offering: and it shall be a heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the Lord.

29 And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.
34 And if any of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire; it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.
35 And thou shalt make an altar of burnt-offering, a grate of stonel-wood, two cubits long, and one cubit broad, and one cubit high.
36 And the altar shalt thou make of boul-sheen, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
37 Seven days shalt thou make an offering upon the altar: two lambs of the first year for a burnt-offering, the flesh of the one lamb for a morning offering, and the other lamb for a evening offering.
38 In the first day shalt thou take of the pure flour, and shalt knead it with oil an offering made by fire, of the sweet savour of an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a memorial unto the Lord: it is a burnt-offering of the Lord.
39 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: and I will sanctify also Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.
40 And they shall know that I am the Lord that bring them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the Lord their God.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The crown of seeds. 17 The heaviest layer.
22 The holy anointing oil. 31 The composition of the perfume.

1 And thou shalt make an altar of burnt-offering, of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.
2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be; and two
cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon peace incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn upon it a perpetual incense before the Lord, throughout your generations.

8 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering: neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

9 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the Lord.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 "When thou taketh the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the Lord, when thou numberest them: that there be no plague among them when thou numberest them.

12 "This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs;) a half shekel shall be the offering of the morning.

13 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the Lord.

14 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the Lord to make an atonement for your souls.

15 And thou shalt take the atonement-money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 "Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

18 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat:

19 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the Lord:

20 So they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

21 ¶ Moreover, the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take thou also unto thee principal spices, of pure salt five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

23 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the weight of the spice, and of oil-olive a hin:

24 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy anointing, an ointment compounded after the art of the apothecary: it shall be a holy anointing oil.

25 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

26 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

27 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

28 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

29 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

30 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be a holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

31 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

32 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

33 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, sazam, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight:

34 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy:

35 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tab-
ernacle of the congregation, "where I will meet with thee;" 
shall be unto you most holy. 
And as for the perimeter which thou shalt make, ve shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto the Lord, Holy.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smal thereof, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 2:1 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:
3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.
4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,
5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.
6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom: that they may make all that I have commanded thee:
7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle.
8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense,
9 And the altar of burnt-offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot,
10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest’s office,
11 And the anointing oil, and the sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.
12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations: that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth sanctify you.
14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.
15 Six days may work be done, but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.
16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.
17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever, for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and was refreshed.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 The people, in the absence of Moses, came Aaron to make a calf. & he circled them thereon. 12 Moses came down with the tables. 13 He breaketh them. 20 He destroyeth the calf. 22 Aaron’s excuse for himself. 25 Moses calleth the saviours to be his. 30 He prayeth for the people.

ND when the people saw that Moses “delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, ‘Up, make us gods which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.’

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the ‘golden ear-rings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.”

And all the people brake of the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and wrouth them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To-morrow is a feast to the Lord.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, ‘Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou
broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves:

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, 'These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people:

10 Now therefore 'let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and 'I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and 'repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, 'I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will

I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the Lord 'repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the 'tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry: but the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as he came high unto the camp, that 'he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 ¶ And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, 'What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of
CHAPTER XXXIII.

God Talketh with Moses Openly.

My Lord wax hot: then knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

22 For they said unto me, Make us gods which shall go before us: as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

23 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

24 And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies,) then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

25 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

26 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

27 And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

28 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord; and peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

29 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

30 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

31 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

32 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses, and said, Depart and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it:

34 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

35 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people; lest I consume thee in the way.

36 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on his ornaments.

37 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

38 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the Mount Horæth.

39 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

40 And it came to pass, as Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent-door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

41 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

42 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle-door: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent-door.

43 And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp; but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

44 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

45 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.
And he said, "My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest."

And he said unto him, "If thy presence go not with me, carry me not up hence."

And wherein shall it be known hereafter that I and thy people have found grace in the sight of the Lord?" So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, "I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name."

18 And he said, "I beseech thee, shew me thy glory."

19 And he said, "I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy."

20 And he said, "Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live."

21 And the Lord said, "Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, when my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a covert of the rock; and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The tables are renewed. 2 The name of the Lord proclaimed. 3 Moses entreateth God to go with them. 4 God maketh a covenant with them, repeating certain truths of the first table. 28 Moses, after forty days in the mount, comes down with the tables. 29 His face shineth, and he covereth it with a veil.

And the Lord said unto Moses, "Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall 'come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and "proclaimed the name of the Lord."

6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The Lord, The Lord God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,"

7 'Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty: visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."

8 And Moses made haste, and "bow'd his head toward the earth, and worshipped."

9 And he said, "If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go, pass, among us, (for it is a stiff-necked people,) and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance."

10 And he said, "Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will 'do marvels, such as have been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shalt see the work of the Lord: for it is 'a terrible thing that I will do with thee."

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, "I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite."

12 "Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:"

13 But ye shall 'destroy their altars, break their images, and 'cut down their groves:

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the Lord, whose 'name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 'Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they 'go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one 'call thee, and thou 'eat of his sacrifice:

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters 'go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go 'a whoring after their gods.

17 'Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 "All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male."

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck.
All the first-born of the sons of Israel shall redeem. And none shall appear before me empty.

21 *Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest; in caring-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 *And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of in-gathering at the year’s end.

23 *Thrice in the year shall all your men-children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cause out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

25 *Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left until the morning.

26 *The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mother’s milk.

27 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee, and with Israel.

28 *And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights: he did neither eat bread nor drink water.

And he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 *And it came to pass when Moses came down from Mount Sinai, (with the two tables of testimony in Moses’ hand, when he came down from the mount,) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in Mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses’ face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with Him.
The people's readiness to offer.

Exodus.

Their liberality restrained.

Children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the Lord's offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered, offered an offering of gold unto the Lord.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; and red skins of rams, and badgers' skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the Lord's offering: and every man with whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted spun with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun goats' hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx-stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring, for all manner of work which the Lord had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezalel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

Chapter xxxvi.

1 The offerings are delivered to the workmen.

2 The liberality of the people is restrained. 9 The curtains of cherubims. 14 The curtains of goats' hair. 19 The covering of skins. 20 The boards with their sockets. 21 The laver. 35 The veil.

And Bezalel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free-offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work which the Lord commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost
side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.
12 Five loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.
13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.
14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats' hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.
15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.
16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.
17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which completed the second.
18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.
19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.
20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.
21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.
22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.
23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:
24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.
25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards,
26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.
27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.
28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.
29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.
30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.
31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood:

five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle.
32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.
33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.
34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.
35 ¶ And he made a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.
36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.
37 ¶ And he made a hanging for the tabernacle-door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, for needle-work:
38 And the five pillars of it, with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER XXXVII.
1 The ark.
6 The mercy-seat with cherubims.
10 The table with his vessels.
17 The candlestick with his lamps and instruments.
25 The matting-out and sweet savor.

And Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.
2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.
3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.
4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.
5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.
6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:
8 One cherub [on the end on this side, and another cherub [on the other end on that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: even to the mercy-seat ward were the faces of the cherubins.
10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim
wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of a hand-breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover wafers, of pure gold.

17 And he made the ‘candlestick of pure gold; of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same:

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knob and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knob and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops and his flowers:

21 And a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, and a knob under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuff-dishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round
THE ALTAR OF BURNT-OFFERING.  

CHAPTER XXXVIII.  

And he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood; five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was four-square; and three cubits the height thereof.

And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same; and he overlaid it with brass.

And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the flesh-hooks, and the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves.

And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brass.

And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

And he made 'the layer of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the looking-glasses of the woman assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he made 'the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, a hundred cubits:

Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, were of silver.

And for the north side, the hangings were a hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.

And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.
13 And for the east side eastward fifty cubits.
14 The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.
16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.
17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.
18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.
19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver.
20 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.
21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of 'the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Lévites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses.
23 And with him was Aholiah, son of Hissam, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was a hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:
26 'A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.
27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail; a hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
28 And of the thousand seven hundred
seventy and five shekels he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapteris, and filleted them.

29 And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 The clothes of service and holy garments. 2 The ephod. 3 The breast-plate. 4 The robe of the ephod. 5 The coat, mitre, and girdle of fine linen. 6 The plate of the holy crown. 7 All is viewed and approved by Moses.

And out of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made "clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the Lord commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scar-let, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.

6 And they wrought onyx-stones enclosed in onches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

8 And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square; they made the breast-plate double; a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rows of stones; the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle; this was the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were enclosed in onche of gold in their encoishings.
14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreatheen work of pure gold.
16 And they made two onche of gold, and two gold rings, and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
17 And they put the two wreatheen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wreatheen chains they fastened in the two onches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod, before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forpart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod:
21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod: as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend.
24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twisted linen.
25 And they made "hills of pure gold, and put the hells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the Lord commanded Moses.
27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron and for his sons,
28 ¶ And a mitre of fine linen, and gaudly bonnets of fine linen, and "linen breeches of fine twined linen,
29 ¶ And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needle-work; as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.
33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets;
34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the vail of the covering:
35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat;
36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread;
37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light;
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door;
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot;
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:
41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.
42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.
43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAPTER XL.
1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anointed. 12 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 16 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud covered the tabernacle.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up th.e tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of
the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.
4 And "thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
7 And "thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.
8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.
9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof; and it shall be holy.
10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar of most holy.
11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.
12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, "and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.
14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.
15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.
16 Thus did Moses; according to all that the Lord commanded him, so did he.
17 And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.
18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.
19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the Lord commanded Moses.
20 And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark
and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark:
21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering and covered the ark of the testimony; as the Lord commanded Moses.
22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.
23 ¶ And he set the bread in order upon it before the Lord; as the Lord had commanded Moses.
24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.
25 And he lighted the lamps before the Lord, as the Lord had commanded Moses.
26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tabernacle, before the vail:
27 ¶ And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the Lord commanded Moses.
28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.
29 ¶ And he put the altar of burnt-offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering; as the Lord commanded Moses.
30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.
31 And Moses, and Aaron, and his sons, washed their hands and their feet thereat:
32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the Lord commanded Moses.
33 ¶ And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court-gate: so Moses finished the work.
34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.
36 ¶ And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:
37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.
38 ¶ For the cloud of the Lord was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.
CHAPTER I.

The burnt-offerings. 1 Of the horn, 10 of the flocks, 11 of the fowls.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, and said unto him: 'Out of the tabernacle of the congregation, thou shalt take sweet savour for the burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.'

2 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer it, and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be acceptable to the Lord for making atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the Lord; and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, which is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood, which is on the fire which is upon the altar.

8 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water; and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9 And if it offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice: he shall bring it a male without blemish.

10 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

11 And he shall take up the burnt-offering, and all the fat thereof, and he shall lay them in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

12 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water: and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

13 And if the burnt-sacrifice be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

14 And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the Lord be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtle-doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

16 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

The meat-offering of flour with oil and frankincense. 1 Neither in the evening, 5 nor on a plate, 7 nor in a frying pan, 12 nor of the first fruits in the ear. 13 The salt of the meat-offering.

1 AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the Lord, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereof his portion of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord:

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.

4 And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baked in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt eat it in pieces, and pour oil thereon; it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering
baken in the breading-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.
8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the Lord; and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.
9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the Lord made by fire.
11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the Lord shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the Lord made by fire.
12 As for the offer:ings of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the Lord: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.
13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer "the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.
14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the Lord, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.
15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.
16 And the priest shall burn 'the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

CHAPTER III.
1 The peace-offering of the Lord, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it "without blemish before the Lord.
2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.
3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward,
4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the Lord be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.
7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the Lord.
8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.
9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof, and the whole rump, (it shall he take off hard by the backbone;) and the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.
10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.
12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.
13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.
14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inward, and all the fat that is upon the inward.
15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.
16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat is the Lord's.
17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither 'fat nor blood.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the command-
mments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people; then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

5 And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung:

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire; where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against it is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord; and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation:

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the Lord, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock; it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

22 When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

23 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the Lord; it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty:

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.
29 "And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the Lord; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar:

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall make his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and "guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be declared unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips 'to do evil,' or 'to do good, whatsoever it be' that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if the be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the Lord; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and 'wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, 'even a memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the Lord: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him; and the remnant shall be the priest's, as a meat-offering.

14 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

15 "If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the Lord; then he shall bring for his trespass unto the Lord a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and 'shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the
trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.
17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the Lord; 'though he wist it not, yet is he "guilty," and shall bear his iniquity.
18 ¶ And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.
19 It is a trespass-offering: 'the hath certainly trespassed against the Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The trespass-offering for sins done willingly. 8 The law of the burnt-offering, and of the meat-offering. 10 The offering at the consecration of a priest. 24 The law of the sin-offering, and of the guilt-offering.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 If a soul sin, and "commit a trespass against the Lord, and unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in ||fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;
3 Or 'have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and 'sweareth falsely: in any of these that a man doth, sinning therein:
4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found;
5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely: he shall even "restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereunto, and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, ||in the day of his trespass-offering.
6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, 'a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest:
7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord: and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.
8 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: it is the burnt-offering, ||because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.
10 ¶ And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offer-
ing. This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed shall the sin-offering be killed before the Lord: it is most holy.

26 "The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 "Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 "All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

30 "And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle to reconcile, shalt thou eat it: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The law of the trespass-offering, and of the peace-offerings, is this.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering: and the blood thereof shall be sprinkled round upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof: the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the Lord: it is a trespass-offering.

6 "Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespass-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for a heave-offering unto the Lord, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkled the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings he eateth at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall he be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings that pertain unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the
he, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whosoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ¶ He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the Lord, shall bring his oblation unto the Lord of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 ¶ His own hands shall bring the offerings of the Lord made by fire; the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the Lord.

31 ¶ And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar; but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons.'

32 ¶ And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for a heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He amongst the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the Lord the priest's office.

36 Which the Lord commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, and of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in Mount Sinai, in the day that he spake unto him upon the mountain.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND THE LORD SPOKE UNTO MOSES, SAYING,

2 ¶ Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread;

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, ¶ This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 ¶ And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him throughout.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him; also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 ¶ And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 ¶ And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 ¶ And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 ¶ And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burnt it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.
19 And he killed it; and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces; and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-offering for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 ¶ And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat; and the right shoulder:

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 ¶ And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord; for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, 'Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 ¶ And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

34 ¶ As he hath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and 'keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people. 8 The sin-offering, 14 and the burnt-offering for himself. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bless the people. 24 Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

3 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel:

2 And he said unto Aaron, 'Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the Lord.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, 'Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the Lord; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to-day the Lord will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the Lord.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the Lord commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the Lord shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them: as the Lord commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 ¶ And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and 'put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 ¶ But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the Lord commanded Moses.

11 ¶ And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.
12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.
13 "And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head; and he burnt them upon the altar.
14 "And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.
15 "And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.
16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it 'according to the manner.
17 And he brought 'the meat-offering, and took a handful thereof, and burnt it 'upon the altar, 'besides the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.
18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,
19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver;
20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, 'and he burnt the fat upon the altar:
21 And the breasts and the right shoulder

Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the Lord: as Moses commanded.
22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.
23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.
24 And 'there came a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, 'they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire: 6 Aaron and his sons are forbidden to drink for them. 8 The priests are forbidden wine when they go into the tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aaron's excuse for transgressing thereof.

ND 'Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered 'strange fire before the Lord, which he commanded them not.
And there went out fire from the Lord, and devoured them, and they died by the fire of the Lord.

Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them: that he might make them holy.

And Aaron held his peace.

And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither read your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people; but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.

And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations.

And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean.

And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, that were left. Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for so I am commanded.

And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever: as the Lord hath commanded.

And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

And the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to-day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the Lord?

And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAPTER XI.

What beasts may, and what may not be eaten. What fishes.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

Whosoever parteth the hooff, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcasses shall ye not touch: they are unclean to you.

These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, shall ye eat.
10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:
11 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.
12 Whosoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls: they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination; the eagle, and the owl, and the hawk after his kind,
14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind:
15 Every raven after his kind:
16 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the hawk after his kind,
17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl.
18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle.
19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.
20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.
21 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap upon the earth;
22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.
23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.
24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.
25 And whosoever beareth nought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which dieth of itself and is not cut off with the sword, nor the carcase of that which is eaten of beasts, whether it be one toucheth their carcases shall be unclean until the even.
27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whose toucheth their carcases shall be unclean until the even.
28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.
29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind.

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.
31 These are unclean to you among all that creep; whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.
32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they be dead, shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or reed, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even: so it shall be cleansed.
33 And every earthen vessel, wherein any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.
34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean; and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel, shall be unclean.
35 And every thing whereinupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.
36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.
37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing-seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.
38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.
39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.
40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even; he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.
41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.
42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat: for they are an abomination.
43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.
44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and I shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.
45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.
CHAPTER XII.
1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and borne a man-child, then shall she be unclean seven days: according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.
3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.
4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.
5 But if she bear a maid-child, then shall she be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three-score and six days.
6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:
7 Who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her: and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be guided in discerning the leprosy.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,
2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the

plague of leprosy; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests:
3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.
4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days:
5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, and the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:
6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:
8 And if the priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.
9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in the skin of a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest:
10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be a quick rash flesh in the rising:
11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.
12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh:
13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.
14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.
15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.
16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed into white, he shall come unto the priest:
17 And the priest shall see him: and be-
CHAPTER XIII. WHEREBY TO DISCERN LEPROSY.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin:
33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more:
34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.
35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing:
36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.
37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.
38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots:
39 Then the priest shall look: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that growtheth in the skin: he is clean.
40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.
41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald; yet is he clean.
42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.
43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh:
44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.
45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.
46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him shall he be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp:
47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment.
48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:
49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:
50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven days:
51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.
52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is; for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.
53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp or in the woof, or in any thing of skin:
54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:
55 And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed; and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the

plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.
56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:
57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.
58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.
59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 2 The signs of leprosy in a house. 3 The cleansing of that house.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:
3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; 4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two [birds alive and clean, and 'cedar-wood, and 'scarlet, and 'hyssop. 5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel, over running water. 6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them, and the living bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water. 7 And he shall 'sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose unto the open field. 8 And lie that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days. 9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. 10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb the first year without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. 11 And the priest that makest him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and *offer him for a trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and *wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord. 13 And he shall slay the lamb *in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for *as the sin-offering is the priest's, so is the trespass-offering: *it is most holy. 14 And the priest shall take *some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 15 And the priest shall take *some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: 16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the Lord. 17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering. 18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord. 19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering. 20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean. 21 And *if he be poor, *he cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth-deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil; 22 *And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering. 23 *And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord. 24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord. 25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. 26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand. 27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the Lord: 28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering. 29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord. 30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get; 31 Even such as he is able to get, the one
for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him; that is to say, before the Lord.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get it; and which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is in it a plague in the house:

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean; and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow streaks, greenish, or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look; and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house; it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timbers thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes: and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel, over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet:

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and ake an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and

55 Scall, And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The uncleanness of men in their issue. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The uncleanness of women in their issues. 20 Their cleansing.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed wherein he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing wherein he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.
6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even; and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water,) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken; and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest:

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereto is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean; every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days: and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if "a woman have an issue of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation; she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the Lord for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness: that they die not in their uncleanness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 ¶ This is the law of him that hath an issue, 'and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, 'and of the woman, 'and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.
die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired; these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot is fall, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward: and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat:

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness.
CHAPTER XVII.

OF THE BLOOD OF SLAIN BEASTS.

17 "And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and 'make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and shall hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there:

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And 'the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you:

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments:

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the children of Israel, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The blood of all slain beasts must be offered to the Lord at the door of the tabernacle. 2 They must not offer to devils. 3 All eating of blood is forbidden. 15 And all that eateth alone, or is torn.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying.

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or a lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord: blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people;

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel
or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering or sacrifice,
9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off among his people.

10 ‘And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; *I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 ‘For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for *it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, *which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 ‘For it is the life of all flesh, the blood is in the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh; for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof; whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.

15 ‘And every soul that eateth thereof which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts, *he shall even wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; *then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Unlawful marriages. 19 Unlawful lusts.

1 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, *I am the Lord your God.

3 ‘After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 ‘Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: *I am the Lord your God.

5 ‘Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: *which if a man do, he shall live in them: *I am the Lord.

6 ‘None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: *I am the Lord.

7 ‘The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 ‘The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness.

9 ‘The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, (she is thy sister,) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 ‘Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman.

14 ‘Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 ‘Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter-in-law: she is thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

16 ‘Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness.

17 ‘Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

18 Neither shalt thou take [a] wife to her sister, *to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, besides the other in her lifetime.

19 ‘Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed pass through the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: *I am the Lord.
22 'Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with woman-kind: it is abomination.

23 'Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

24 'Debre not yourselves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you: 

25 And the land is defiled: therefore do visit the land, and ye shall smite it with the edge of the sword, and give it for an inheritance to the land of which ye shall possess it, to make it an inheritance in it to be defiled; and ye shall take no of these abominations, neither of any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

26 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you; and the land is defiled;) 

27 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you. 

28 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people, 

29 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves there-in: I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XIX.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.

3 'Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the Lord your God, 

4 'Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the Lord your God. 

5 'And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, ye shall offer it at your own will. 

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if it abide until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire. 

7 And if it eat of all at the third day, it is abominable: it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the Lord: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 

9 And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

CH. 19:10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the Lord your God.

11 'Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 And ye shall not swear by my name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: I am the Lord.

13 'Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 'Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: I am the Lord.

15 'Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 'Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the Lord.

17 'Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt not blabk thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 'Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the Lord.

19 'Thou shalt keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: 'thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: 'neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen come upon thee.

20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, whither be married to a husband, and not at all redeemed, nor frend given her: ||she shall be scourg'd: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before the Lord for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 'And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food: then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten of.
24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holily to praise the Lord withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the Lord your God.

26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shall thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the Lord.

29 Do not prostitute thy daughter to cause her to be a whore: lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

31 Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the Lord your God.

32 Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I am the Lord.

33 And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not oppress him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

35 Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in mete-yard, or in measure.

36 Just balances, and just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I am the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such a one. 6 Of going to wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that causeth his parents to die of adultery. 11 Of sodomy. 13 Of bestiality. 18 Of uncleanness. 22 Obser-

1 AND THE LORD spoke unto Moses, saying,

2 Again thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people;

4 because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

5 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

6 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

7 Sanctify yourselves, therefore, and be holy: for I am the Lord your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the Lord which sanctify you.

9 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother: his blood shall be upon him.

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man’s wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour’s wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father’s wife hath uncovered his father’s nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter-in-law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they: that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father’s daughter, or his mother’s daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness: it is a wicked thing: and they shall be cut off in the sight of the people: he hath uncovered his sister’s nakedness; he shall hear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her
nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kindred; they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, speak you not out.

23 ¶ And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nations which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey; I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 ¶ Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing thatcreepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 O of their holiness. 3 Of their marriages. 4 And the priests that have blemishes must not enter in the sanctuary.

1 And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say unto them:

There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is for his brother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother's sister, and for his sister, that is nigh unto him, which had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 ¶ They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and shall separate the holy things of their God, and offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 ¶ They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane: neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him, therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in unto any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the Lord.

13 And he shall take a wife in his virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the Lord do sanctify him.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ⚎bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handered,

20 Or crook-backed, or ⚎a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or ⚎ hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

131
22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.
23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish: that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the Lord do sanctify them.
24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXII.
1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from the holy things.
2 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the priest's house may eat of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish.
3 The age of the sacrifice. 29 The law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiving.
4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
5 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.
6 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the Lord, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the Lord.
7 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue: he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:
8 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:
9 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until evening, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.
10 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.
11 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the Lord.
12 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the Lord do sanctify them.
13 There shall be no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or a hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.
14 But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house; they shall eat of his meat.
CHAPTER XXIII.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocationns, even these are my feasts.

3 Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, a holy convocation; ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4 These are the feasts of the Lord, even holy convocations in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the Lord's passover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the Lord: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye have entered into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the Lord, to be accepted for you; on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.
25 Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
26 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
27 "Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement; it shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord.
28 And ye shall do no work in that same day; for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the Lord your God.
29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.
30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.
31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.
32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.
33 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the Lord.'
35 On the first day shall be a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.
36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord: on the eighth day shall be a holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord; it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein.
37 These are the feasts of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:
38 ¶ Besides the sabbaths of the Lord, and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the Lord.
39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.
40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.
41 ¶ And ye shall keep it a feast unto the
Lord seven days in the year; it shall be a statute for ever in your generations; ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 The oil for the lamps. 2 The shewbread. 10 Shelomith's son blasphemed. 13 The law of blasphemy. 17 Of murder. 18 Of the law.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the Lord continually; it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the Lord continually.

5 And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof; two tenth-deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the Lord.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the Lord made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the Lord, and cursed; and they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan:)

135
12 And they brought him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be showed them.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. 15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin. 16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the Lord, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the Lord, shall be put to death. 17 And he that killeth a man shall surely be put to death. 18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; a beast for a beast. 19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour: as he hath done, so shall it be done unto him: 20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again. 21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. 22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the Lord your God. 23 And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The sabbath of the seventh year. 8 The jubile in the fiftieth year. 11 Of oppression. 19 A blessing of obedience. 22 The redemption of bondmen. 23 The redemption of servants. 24 And the Lord spake unto Moses in Mount Sinai, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the Lord. 3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof; 4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the Lord: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. 5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine unpressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land. 6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee,
And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

And thou shalt cause the trumpet of the jubilee to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh month, 'in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and 'proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; 'and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: 'ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

For it is the jubilee; it shall be holy unto you: 'ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possession.

And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buyest aught of thy neighbour's hand, 'ye shall not oppress one another.

According to the number of years after the jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee;

According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

'Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; 'but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; 'and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

And the land shall yield her fruit, and 'ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

And if ye shall say, 'What shall we do in the seventh year? behold, 'we shall not sow nor gather in our increase:

Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold || for ever; for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.
26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;
27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubilee; and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.
30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.
31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.
32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.
33 And if a man purchase the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the year of jubilee: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possession.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then shalt thou relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.
36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
55 For "unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the Lord your God.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 of adultery. 2 Religiousness. 3 A blessing to them that keep the commandments. 4 A curse to those that break them. 6 Of the house of Jacob. 7 Religiousness. 8 Evil shall make you "no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a "standing image, neither shall ye set up any "image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it:

for I am the Lord your God.

2 "Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord.

3 If ye walk in my statutes and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit:

5 And 'your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and 'ye shall eat your bread to the full, and 'dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and 'ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will 'rid 'evil beasts out of the land, neither shall 'the sword go through your land.

7 And 'ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and 'your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will 'have respect unto you, and 'make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And 'ye shall eat 'old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not 'abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, and 'will be your God, and 'ye shall be my people.

13 I 'am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men; 'and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go up right.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall 'despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you 'terror, 'consumption, and the burning age, that shall 'consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and 'ye shall sow your seed in vain: for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I 'will set my face against you, and 'ye shall be slain before your enemies: 'they that hate you shall reign over you, and 'ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you 'seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will 'break the pride of your power: and I 'will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass;

20 And your 'strength shall be spent in vain: for 'your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits.

21 And if ye walk 'contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me, I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins.

22 "I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and 'your high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye 'will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I 'will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, 'I will send the pestilence among you: and 'ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and 'ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also 'in fury: and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And 'ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters ye shall eat.

30 And I 'will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and 'cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and 'your soul shall 'abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.
32 "And I will bring the land into desolation; and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 "Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, "I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And "they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth; and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And that are left of you "shall pine away in your iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 "If they confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I "remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

43 "The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, "I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

45 But I will "for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord."
the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.
16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: a homer of barley-seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.
18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubilee, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.
19 And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him."

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.
21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priest's.
22 And if a man sanctify unto the Lord a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:
23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubilee: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the Lord.
24 And in the year of the jubilee the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.
25 And all thy estimations of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.
CHAPTER I.

1. God commanded Moses to number the people. 5. The princes of the tribes. 17. The number of every tribe. 47. The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2. Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their polls:

3. From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5. And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the tribe of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6. Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7. Of Judah; Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8. Of Issachar; Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9. Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10. Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11. Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12. Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammi-shaddai.

13. Of Asher; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14. Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15. Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16. These were the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17. And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed by their names:

18. And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19. As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20. And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22. Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24. Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26. Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were three score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28. Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30. Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31. Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
CHAPTER II.

THE LEVITES EXCEPTED.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.
34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
36 ¶ Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three thousand and two thousand and seven hundred.
40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.
42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;
43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
44 ¶ These are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.
45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;
46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.
7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah were a hundred thousand and four-score thousand and six thousand and four hundred throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben were a hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gaddiel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were a hundred thousand and eight thousand and a hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were a hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go behindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER III.

1 The sons of Aaron. 2 The Levites are given to the priests for the service of the tabernacle, 11 instead of the first-born. 14 The Levites are numbered by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites. 27 of the Kohathites. 33 of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first-born are freed by the Levites. 44 The overplus are redeemed.

1 THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.
4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

6 ¶ Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

12 ¶ And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine:
according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 "The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasar the son of Ieal.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation shall be 'the tabernacle, and 'the tent, 'the covering thereof, and 'the hangings for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And 'the hangings of the court, and 'the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and 'the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 "And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hobronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 "The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And 'their charge shall be 'the ark, and 'the table, and 'the candlestick, and 'the altar, and 'the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and 'the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 "Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

R.C. 1499.

38 "But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel; and 'the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 "All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.

40 "And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Num ber all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel, from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 "And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first-born males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

45 "Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine: I am the Lord.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites:

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The age and time of the Levites' service. 2 The charge of the Kohathites, when the priests have taken down the tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the priests. 21 The charge of the Gershonites. 25 The charge of the Merarites. 34
Kohath shall come to bear it: "but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. "These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaining "the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and "the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites:

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden:

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families:

23 "From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens:

25 And "they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ethan the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt
number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;
30 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.
31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.
32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.
33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.
34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,
35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.
37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,
39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:
40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.
41 These were they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the Lord.
42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,
43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.
45 These be the sons of the Levites whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers.
47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,
48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.
49 According to the commandment of the Lord they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAPTER V.

1 The unclean are removed out of the camp. 2 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The trial of jealousy.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:
3 Both male and female shall ye put out without the camp: and they shall put them to the midst whereof I dwell.
4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.
5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty; then shall they confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.
8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest: besides the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.
9 And every offering of all the holy
CHAPTER VI.

THE LAW OF THE NAZARITES.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

3 And a man 'lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner;

4 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

5 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley-meal: he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon: for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

6 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord.

7 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water:

8 And the priest shall set the woman before the Lord, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse:

9 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

10 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee besides thy husband:

11 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, The Lord make thee a curse among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell:

12 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to rot. And the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

13 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water:

14 And he shall cause the woman to drink

the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter.

15 Then the priest shall take the jealousy-offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar:

16 And the priest shall take a handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

17 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, that, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter. And her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

18 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

19 This is the law of jealousies, when a woman goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled:

20 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

21 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.
be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are filled, then he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering:

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the Lord, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

18 ¶ And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord: this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and wave-shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the Lord for his separation, besides that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee: 25 The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee: 26 The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAPTER VII.

The offering of the princes at the dedication of the tabernacle. Their several offerings at the dedication of the altar. God spake unto Moses from the mercy-seat.

ND it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered, offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox; and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites:

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershom, according to their service:

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according
unto their service, 'under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none; because 'the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the Lord said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 And be that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah:

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after 'the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a 'meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of 'incense;

15 'One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a 'sin-offering:

17 And for 'a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year; this was the offering of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

18 On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels, full of incense:

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year; this was the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings,
two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliazar the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Eliazar the son of Shedu, prince of the children of Reuben, did offer:

31 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliazar the son of Shedu.

36 ¶ On the fifth day Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, did offer:

37 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Eliezer the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephrain, offered:

49 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliezer the son of Ammihuad.

54 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzar, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His offering was one silver charger, of the weight of a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzar.

60 ¶ On the ninth day Abidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, offered:

61 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan, offered:

67 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering:

68 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs
of the first year; this was the offering of Ahiezer the son of Ammi-shaddai.

72 On the eleventh day Pagiel the son of Ocran, prince of the children of Asher,
offered;

73 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering;

74 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering;

76 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering;

77 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year; this was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

78 On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali,
offered;

79 His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was a hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering;

80 One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense;

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering;

82 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering;

83 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year; this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighing two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was a hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.
And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him when thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.
3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the Lord commanded Moses.
4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work; according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.
5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.
7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.
8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.
9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:
10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord; and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:
11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the Lord.
12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.
13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.
14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be an inheritance.
15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.
16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, every first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.
17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel are mine; both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born of the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.
18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.
19 And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel; that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.
20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.
21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.
22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.
23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
24 This is it that belongeth unto the Levites: From twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:
25 And from the age of fifty years they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:
26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The passover is commanded again. 6 A second passover allowed for them that were absent. 15 The cloud gathered the remonstrances and encampments of the Israelites.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,
2 Let the children of Israel
also keep the passover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sin; according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day; and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

7 And those men said unto him, We are defiled unto the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the Lord in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the Lord will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the Lord.

11 The fourteenth day of the second month at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall he be cut off from among his people: because he brought not the offering of the Lord in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the Lord; according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
camps that lie on the east parts shall go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, ye shall blow, but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the Lord your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace-offerings; that they may be to you a memorial before your God: I am the Lord your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony,

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Nahash the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben was set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Eliasar the son of Shilem.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliaaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the
children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies; and over his host was Elisha, the son of Ammihud.

And over the host of the children of Manasseh was Gaminid the son of Pedahzur.

And over the host of the tribe of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rear-ward of all the camps throughout their hosts; and over his host was Alizecer the son of Ammishaddai.

And over the host of the tribe of Asaher was Pagiel the son of Ocean.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Abira the son of Enan.

38 ¶ Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses’ father-in-law, We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel.

And he said unto him, I will not go: but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee: forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ’what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from ’the mount of the Lord three days’ journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days’ journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

34 And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Arise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O Lord, unto the thman thousand of Israel.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The blessing at Taberah spoken by Moses’ prayer. 4 The people lost for flesh, and leathern manna. 10 Moses’ complaint of his charge. 16 God decreed his burden unto seventy elders. 31 Quails are given in wrath at Kadesh-barnea.

AND when the people compassed the Lord; and the Lord heard it; and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto the Lord; and when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah; because the fire of the Lord burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixed multitude that was among them *t’fell a hustling: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Whom shall we give us flesh to eat?

5 ¶ We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic.

6 But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander-seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it; and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And ¶ when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the Lord was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto the Lord, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me!

12 Have I conceived all this people, have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Wherefore should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they are more, and I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me.

14 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found
favour in thy sight; and let me not 'see my
wretchedness.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Gather unto me 1 seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk with thee there; and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them: and they shall hear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept 'in the ears of the Lord, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for 'it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days:

20 But even a whole month, until it come out upon your nostrils, and it be loath-some unto you; because ye have deprived the Lord which is among you, and have witheld before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flock and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the Lord said unto Moses, Is the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit 'that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders; and it came to pass, that 'when the spirit rested upon them, 'they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit rested upon them; and they 'were of that were written, but 'went not out unto the tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.
and the similitude of the Lorn shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?
9 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against them: and he departed.
10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and she was leprous.
11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb.
13 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, Heal her now, O God: I beseech thee.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.
15 "And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.
16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
2 "Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.
4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.
5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.
6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.
8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.
9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.
10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.
Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi,
and of the tribe of Dan, Anniel the son of Gemali;

13. Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14. Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi,

15. Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16. These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshaa the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17. And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go into the mountain:

18. And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19. And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether strong, or in strong holds;

20. And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the first ripe grapes.

21. So they went up, and searched the land from the wilderness of Zin unto Hebron, as men come to Hamath.

22. And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Abiman, Shehi, and Tahmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.)

23. And they came unto the brook of Eschol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24. The place was called the brook of Eschol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence.

25. And they returned from searching of the land after forty days.

26. And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27. And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28. Nevertheless, the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we saw the children of Anak there.

29. The Amalekites dwell in the land of the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwell in the mountains; and the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan.

30. And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it.

31. But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we.

32. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature.

33. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The people murmured at the news. 6 Joshua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threateneth them. 12 Moses persuadeth God, and entreanceth pardon. 26 The murmurers are deprived of entering into the land. 36 The men who raised the evil report die by a plague. 40 The people who would invade the land against the will of God are smitten.

ND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died in this wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel.

6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the Lord delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.
Only rebel not ye against the Lord, and fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for you; and your fathers departed from them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.

But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, How long will this people provoke me, and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them?

I will smite them with pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

And Moses said unto the Lord, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for they brought up this people in thy might from among them.)

And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: of all the signs which thou hast shewed among them they shall speak.

And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: of all the signs which thou hast shewed among them, they shall speak, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, Because the Lord was not able to bring this people into the land which he sware unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

And the Lord said, I have pardoned according to thy word:

But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the Lord.

Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it:

But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

(Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley.) To-morrow turn you, and get ye into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:

Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me,

Doubtless ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

But as for you, your carcasses, they shall fall in this wilderness.

And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know what is the breach of promise.

The Lord said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

And the men which Moses sent to search the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know what is the breach of promise.

The Lord said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land.

Even these men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the Lord.

But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, who were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people murmured greatly.

And they rose up early in the morning, and got them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we are here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised: for we have sinned.
NUMBERS.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord, and it shall not prosper.

42 "Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord, therefore the Lord will not be with you.

44 "But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 When the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The law of the meat-offering, and the drink-offering. 12, 29 The stranger is under the same law. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heave-offering. 22 The sacrifice for sins of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the sabbath is stoned. 57 The law of fringes.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your inheritances, which I give unto you,

3 And "will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of a hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of a hin of wine for a drink-offering shall thou prepare with the burnt-offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 A heifer for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth-deals of flour mingled with the third part of a hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering shalt thou offer the third part of a hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the Lord:

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the Lord:

9 Then shalt he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth-deals of flour mingled with half a hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half a hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord:

11 "Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 °One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the Lord.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 "And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

18 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up a heave-offering unto the Lord.

20 °Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for a heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord a heave-offering in your generations.

22 °And "if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses,

23 "Ere a all that the Lord hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, "if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 °And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord, and their sin-offering before the Lord, for their ignorance:

26 °And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.
CHAPTER XVI.

THE REBELLION OF KORAH.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moses separated the people from the rebel tents. 30 The earth swallowed up Korah, and a horn overcome others. 36 The compass are revealed to holy not. 41 Fourteen thousand and seven hundred are slain by a flame for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by an eisease stayeth the plague.

OW KORAH, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi; and Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliah; and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men:

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to-morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do: Take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: which said: We will not come up:

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou make thyself altogether a prince over us?

14 Moreover, thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards:
wilt thou put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up.

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the Lorn, 'Respect not thou their offering: 't have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, 'Be thou and all thy company before the Lorn, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow:

17 And take every man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the Lorn every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censors; thou also and Aaron each of you his censer.

18 And they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and 'the glory of the Lorn appeared unto all the congregation.

20 And the Lorn spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

21 'Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell upon their faces, and said, O God, 'the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?

23 And the Lorn spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congregation, saying, 'Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, 'Hereby ye shall know that the Lorn hath sent me to do all these works; for I have not done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; then the Lorn hath not sent me.

30 But if the Lorn make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have provoked the Lorn.

31 And it came to pass, as he had made
an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth closed upon them: and they perished from among the congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up also.

35 And there came out a fire from the Lord, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter them, or they shall be hallowed: for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these 'sinners against their own souls, let them make broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the Lord, therefore they are hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered: and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar.

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord: that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord spake to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

42 And it came to pass when the congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

45 'Get thee up from among this congregation, that I may consume them as in a moment. And 'they fell upon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incense, and go quickly unto the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; and the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood between the dead and the living: and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Aaron's rod among all the rods of the tribe of Levi only flourished. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the Lord in the tabernacle of witness.

8 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness: and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the Lord unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to he kept for a
token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.
11 And Moses did so: as the Lord commanded him, so did he.
12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.
13 ¶Whosoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the Lord shall die: shall we be consumed with dying!

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 And the Lord said unto Aaron, 
2 Thou, and thy sons, and thy father's house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood,
3 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be 'joined unto thee, and 'minister unto thee: but 'thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.
4 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the sanctuary of the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die.
5 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.
6 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.
7 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the Lord, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office for every thing of the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift; and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.
9 ¶And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Be behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel: unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.
10 This shall be thine of the most holy things reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespass-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.
11 In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; and every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.
12 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.
13 All the first of the oil, and all the best of the wine and of the wheats, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the Lord, have I given thee.
14 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the Lord, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.
15 Every thing that openeth the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the Lord, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless, the first-born of man shall thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.
16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.
17 ¶But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the Lord.
18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave-breast and as the right shoulder are thine.
19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the Lord, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the Lord unto thee and to thy seed with thee.
20 ¶And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.
21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even
the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 "Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin, and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as a heave-offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which ye receive of them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up a heave-offering of it for the Lord, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 ¶ And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus ye also shall offer a heave-offering unto the Lord of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave-offering unto Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the Lord, of all the tithes thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place; ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.

2 The law for the use of it as purification of the unclean.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face:

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times:

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight: her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall be burned:

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 ¶ Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and he shall be unclean until the even; and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days,

12 ¶ He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord; and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the flesh of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and a running water shall be put thereunto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon
the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day; and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The children of Israel came to Kadesh, where Miriam died. 2 They caused a want of water; 3 Moses smote the rock in a desert place called Meribah, because the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron. 4 And the Egyptian people did evil unto the children of Israel; they murmured against their fathers. 5 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. 6 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord!

4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the congregation unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces; and the glory of the Lord appeared upon them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

8 ¶Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod as from before the Lord, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 ¶This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us:

15 ¶How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers:

16 And when we were come unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border:

17 ¶Let us pass, I pray thee, through thy country: we will not pass through the fields, or through the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's high-way, we will not turn to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only, without doing anything else, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶And the children of Israel, even the
whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto Mount Hor.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in Mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto Mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded: and they went up into Mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And as all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Israel with some loss destroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents. 7 They repent, and are healed by a brass serpent. 10 Sunday journeys of the Israelites. 21 Sion is overcome. 33 and 42.

And when King Arah the Ca-

namite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies: then he fought against Israel, and took some of them pris-

oners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red Sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the Lord sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people: and much people of Israel died.

7 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spo-

ken against the Lord, and against thee; pr'y unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And *Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 And the children of Israel set forward, and *pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at *Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 *From hence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From hence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the Lord, *What he did in the Red Sea, and in the brooks of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, *pitched upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the Lord spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 *Then Israel sang this song, *Spring up, O well; *[sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahalbel: and from Nahalbel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward *Jeshimon.

21 *And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 *Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 *And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against
Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel:
24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Amnon; for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.
25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.
26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, which had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.
27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.
28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.
29 Wo to thee, Moab! thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon king of the Amorites.
30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophath, which reacheth unto Medeba.
31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.
32 And Moses sent to spy out Jazer, and
grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 And he sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Beth-pethor, which is by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand: and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abide with Balaam.

9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me to say:

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

15 And Balak sent yet again princes more, and more honourable than they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said unto him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

17 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.
me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the Lord, 'I have sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displeaseth thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak so: so Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balaam said unto Balak, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1. 13, 28 Balak's sacrifice. 7. 18 Balaam's parable.

ND Balaam said unto Balak, 'Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.' 2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam 'offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.' 3 And Balaam said unto Balak, 'Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And [he] went to a high place.

4 ¶ And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shall thou speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the cast, saying, 'Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.'

8 ¶ How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the Lord hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 ¶ Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, 'Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balaam said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the Lord.

16 And the Lord met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the Lord spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, 'Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 ¶ God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 ¶ He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the Lord his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 ¶ God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn.

23 ¶ Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, 'What hath God wrought!'
24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the Lord speaketh, that I must do!

27 And Balak said unto Balaam, *Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balak said unto Balaam, *Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Balaam, leaving dissertations, prophesied the happiness of Israel. 10 Balak in anger summons him. 13 He prophesies of the Star of Jacob, and the destruction of some nations.

ND when Balaam saw that it pleased the Lord to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came upon him.

3 *And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign-aloes which the Lord hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall he exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of a unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion; who shall stir him up?

10 Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.
10 And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, 'I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but lo, the Lord hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the Lord, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the Lord saith, that will I speak!

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people 2 in the latter days.

15 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the Most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies; and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 And when he looked on Amelek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was 3 the first of the nations, but his latter end 4 shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless, the Kenite shall be waste, 5 until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this!

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredom and idolatry. 2 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 3 God therefore gave him an everlasting priesthood. 4 The Midianitish are to be vexed.

ND Israel abode in 5 Shittim, and 6 the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto 7 the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and 8 bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel.

4 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 9 Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the Lord against the sun, 9 that the fierce anger of the Lord may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto 10 the judges of Israel, 11 Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And 12 when Phinehas, 13 the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand:

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly: so the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

11 12 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel (while he was zealous 14 for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, 15 Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, 16 even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and 17 made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of 18 a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman
that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zu: he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 'Vex the Midianites and smite them: 18 For they vex you with their wheels, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 The sum of all Israel is taken in the plains of Moab. 2 The sum of the men of war was numbered according to their families and number of the Levites. 63 None were left of them which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua.

ND it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 ¶Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them 'in the plains of Moab by Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluithes.

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eleiah; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were in the congregation, which strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the Lord:

10 ¶And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinithes:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Ozonites: of Eri, the family of the Eronites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Ada, the family of the Ardrites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelaunites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarahites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Heman, the family of the Hemanites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, three score and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tochites: of Phu, the family of the Panites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimonites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, three score and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonis: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, three score thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jec泽, the family of the Jezirites: of Helez, the family of the Helezites:

31 Of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 Of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.
33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.
35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the ShuTHathites; of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.
36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.
37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.
38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Abiram, the family of the Abiramites:
39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.
40 And the sons of Bela were Ardi and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.
41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.
42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were three score and four thousand and four hundred.
44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimnah, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Berites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.
47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them: who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.
49 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and four hundred.
CHAPTER XXVII. THE LAW OF INHERITANCES.

Ex. 16: No law.

Deut. 2: Between the two tribes of Reuben and Gad, a territory was promised to them.

3: The sons of Israel were seemingly divided into two groups.

Josh. 1: The distribution of the land among the tribes.

Chapter 1: This chapter contains the law of inheritance, which states that each person shall inherit according to his family, as determined by their祖parents. The inheritance is divided among the tribes, and the law emphasizes the importance of maintaining family ties and honoring the traditions of the past.

The law of inheritance is based on the following principles:

1. Every person shall inherit according to his family.
2. The inheritance is divided among the tribes.
3. The law emphasizes the importance of maintaining family ties.
4. The law is based on the traditions of the past.

The law of inheritance is important because it helps to preserve the family's identity and heritage. It also helps to ensure that the land is distributed fairly among the tribes.

In summary, the law of inheritance is a fundamental aspect of the law in Israel, and it is an integral part of the traditions and culture of the people.

Therefore, the Lord commanded Moses to speak to the congregation of Israel, saying:

1. The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: 'thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

2. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

3. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

4. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

5. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the Lord commanded Moses.

Concluding Remarks:

The law of inheritance is a fundamental aspect of the law in Israel, and it is an integral part of the traditions and culture of the people. The law of inheritance is based on the following principles:

1. Every person shall inherit according to his family.
2. The inheritance is divided among the tribes.
3. The law emphasizes the importance of maintaining family ties.
4. The law is based on the traditions of the past.

The law of inheritance is important because it helps to preserve the family's identity and heritage. It also helps to ensure that the land is distributed fairly among the tribes.

In summary, the law of inheritance is a fundamental aspect of the law in Israel, and it is an integral part of the traditions and culture of the people.

Therefore, the Lord commanded Moses to speak to the congregation of Israel, saying:

1. The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: 'thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

2. And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

3. And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

4. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

5. And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the Lord commanded Moses.

The law of inheritance is a fundamental aspect of the law in Israel, and it is an integral part of the traditions and culture of the people. The law of inheritance is based on the following principles:

1. Every person shall inherit according to his family.
2. The inheritance is divided among the tribes.
3. The law emphasizes the importance of maintaining family ties.
4. The law is based on the traditions of the past.

The law of inheritance is important because it helps to preserve the family's identity and heritage. It also helps to ensure that the land is distributed fairly among the tribes.

In summary, the law of inheritance is a fundamental aspect of the law in Israel, and it is an integral part of the traditions and culture of the people.
Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying,

16 Let the Lord, "the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation, whom I may have present my presence; and he shall stand before thee in all the congregation, and shall bring thine words before him, that he may beware to shew the congregation every commandment, and every statute, that ye shall speak with him; and he shall be unto thee a mouth, and thou shalt be unto him a mouth. And thou shalt shew him thy word, and shall charge him, and he shall shew it unto the congregation.

21 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; and he shall be unto thee a mouth, and thou shalt be unto him a mouth. And thou shalt shew him thy word, and shall charge him, and he shall shew it unto the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be observed. 2 The continual burnt-offering. 3 The offering on the sabbath. 4 on the new moons. &c. 5 in the day of first fruits.

ND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, "This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot shall by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5 And "a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering mingled with the fourth part of a hin of beaten oil.

6 It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in Mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of a hin for the one lamb; in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering;

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even, as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth-deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth-deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half a hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of a hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of a hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the Lord shall be offered, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be a holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein:

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil; three tenth-deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth-deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-
offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 And ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 Also, in the day of the first-fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the Lord, after your weeks be out, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto one bullock, two tenth-deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth-deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the continual burnt-offering and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish;

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram.

4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you;

6 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

7 And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month a holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls; ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish;

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram.

10 A several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the Lord seven days;

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish;

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth-deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.

20 And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

21 And their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat-offering and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall ‘do according to all that proceeded out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, and bind herself by a bond, being in her father’s house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand; and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when she vowed, or uttered aught out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul:

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect; and the Lord shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husband’s house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand; her husband hath made them void; and the Lord shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he established all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he confirmed them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them
void after that he hath heard them: then he shall bear her iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the Lord commanded Moses between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father’s house.

CHAPTER XXXI.

The Midianites spoild.

1 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

14 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these are the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the Lord in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague amongst the congregation of the Lord.

17 Now therefore ‘kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women-children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And "do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats’ hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take the sum of the prey of that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 ¶ And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey of that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts: between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the Lord of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep:

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for a heave-offering of the Lord.

30 And of the children of Israel’s half, thou shalt take “one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the beeves of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which
keep the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord.
31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the Lord commanded Moses.
32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep.
33 And threescore and twelve thousand beaves,
34 And threescore and one thousand asses,
35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him.
36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep;
37 And the Lord's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.
38 And the beaves were thirty and six thousand; of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and twelve.
39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the Lord's tribute was threescore and one.
40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the Lord's tribute was thirty and two persons.
41 And Moses gave the tribute, which was the Lord's heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, as the Lord commanded Moses.
42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,
43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.
44 And thirty and six thousand beaves,
45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,
46 And sixteen thousand persons:)
47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.
48 And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:\n49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which were under our charge, and there lacked not one man of us.
50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the Lord, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the Lord.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.
52 And all the gold of the heave-offering that they offered up to the Lord, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.
53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXII.
1 The Reubenites and Gadites say for their inheritance on this side Jordan. 6 Moses reproves them. 10 They offer him conditions to live content. 33 Moses assigns them the land. 39 They conquer it.

1 NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle; and when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattle;
2 The children of Reuben and the children of Gad came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,
3 About, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shobal, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 Even the country which the Lord smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:
5 Wherefore said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.
6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shalt your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here!
7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the Lord hath given them?
8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.
9 ¶ And when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the Lord had given them.
10 ¶ And the Lord's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:
12. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the Lord.

13. And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the Lord was consumed.

14. And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the Lord toward Israel.

15. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness: and ye shall destroy all this people.

16. ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones:

17. But 'we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18. ¶ We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19. For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward: because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20. ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war.

21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him.

22. And the land be subdued before the Lord: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the Lord, and before Israel: and 'this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23. But if ye will not so do, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord: and be sure 'your sin will find you out.

24. ¶ Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26. 'Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

27. ¶ But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord saith.

28. ¶ So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you: then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30. But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31. And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32. We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33. And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and unto the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manassch, the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Bashan, the land of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coast, even the cities of the country round about.

34. ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer.

35. And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer, and Jephtha-hai.

36. And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37. And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Eleach, and Kirjathaim.

38. And Nebaioth, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shihah: and gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39. And the children of Machir the son of Manassch went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manassch: and he dwelt therein.

41. And Tair the son of Manassch went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42. And Nobah went and took Kedath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1.¶ Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50. The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

2. And Moses wrote their goings according to their journeys by the commandment of the Lord: and these are their goings according to their goings out.

3. And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out 'with a high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

183
4 For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, "which the Lord had smitten among them: "upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.
5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.
6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.
7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.
8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.
9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim; and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees; and they pitched there.
10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red Sea.
11 And they removed from the Red Sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.
12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.
13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.
14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.
15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.
16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.
17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.
18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.
19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.
20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.
21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.
22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelah.
23 And they went from Kehelah, and pitched in Mount Shapher.
24 And they removed from Mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.
25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makkeloth.
26 And they removed from Makkeloth, and encamped at Tahath.
27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tah.
And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaaakan.

And they removed from Bene-jaaakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in Mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

And Aaron the priest went up into Mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

And Aaron was a hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in Mount Hor.

And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

And they departed from Mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Pannon.

And they departed from Pannon, and pitched in Oboth.

And they removed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

And they pitched in Lim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahaim.

And they removed from Almon-diblahaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan:

Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it.

And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families; and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot fell; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be as pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan:

(this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof):

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom, and your south border shall be the utmost coast of the salt sea eastward:

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-adding, and pass on to Azmon:

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall point out for you Mount Hor:

8 From Mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad:

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron,
and the goings out of it shall be at Hazaran: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazaran to Shepham:

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward:

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea. This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the Lord commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe:

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance; and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance:

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud,

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidiah the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod,

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Abihu the son of Shelomith.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the Lord commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.
CHAPTER XXXV.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

2 "Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city shall be in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and unto them ye shall add forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which the inheriteth because of the inheritance which they inheriteth.

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, 'When ye come over Jordan into the land of Canaan, 

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person unawares.

12 And they shall be unto you cities of refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment.

13 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.

16 "And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if he smite him with a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with a hand-weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 'The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeth him, he shall slay him.

20 But if he thrust him suddenly, 'without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeth him.

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

24 Then 'the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the revenger of blood according to these judgments:

25 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

27 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; 'he shall not be guilty of blood:

28 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of judgment unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death by the mouth of wit-
necess: but one witness shall not testify against any person to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 *Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inherit, wherein I dwell: for *I the Lord dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 The inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters. 5 is remedied by marrying to their own tribes, 7 lest the inheritance should be removed from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their father's brothers' sons.

And the chief fathers of the families of the 'children of Gilead, the son of Machir the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, *The Lord commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the Lord to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when *the jubilee of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are received: so shall their heritage be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph *hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the Lord doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them *marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall *keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And *every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' sons:

12 *And they were married *unto the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgments, which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel *in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.
CHAPTER I.

1 Moses' speech in the end of the fortieth year, briefly rehearsing the story of God's promise, of giving them officers, of sending the spies to search the land, of God's anger for their incredulity, and disobedience.

1 THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel on this side Jordan in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of Mount Seir unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei:

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

6 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

7 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you; go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone:

10 The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and beheld, ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 How can I myself alone bear your burden, and your heavy and hard yoke, and your strife?

13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgment: but ye shall hear the small as well as the great: ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time, all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possess it, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath sware unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

189
24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eschol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, *It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.*

26 *Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God:*

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord *hated us,* he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, *The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover, we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.*

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 *The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;*

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the Lord your God.

33 *Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.*

34 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, *and spake, saying,*

35 *Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers,*

36 *Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the Lord.*

37 *Also the Lord was angry with me, for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.*

38 *But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither.*

39 *Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.*

40 *Moreover, your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.*

40 *But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea.*
41 Then ye answered and said unto me, *We have sinned against the Lord, we will go up and fight, according to all that the Lord our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the Lord spake unto me, Say unto them, 'Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you: and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the Lord: but the Lord would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAPTER II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 31 but when the Amorite was subdued by them.

1HEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red Sea, *as the Lord spake unto me: and we compassed Mount Seir many days.

2 And the Lord spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, 'Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed yourselves, therefore:

5 Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, *nor of such as much as a foot-breath: *because I have given Mount Seir unto Esan for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat: and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the Lord thy God hath been with thee: thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the Lord spake unto me, 'Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.'
10 (The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims);
11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims; but the Moabites call them Emims.
12 But the Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the Lord gave unto them.
13 Now rise up, saith I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over from the brook Zered.
14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the Lord sware unto them.
15 For indeed the land of the Lord was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.
16 ¶ So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,
17 That the Lord spake unto me, saying,
18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day:
19 And when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, distress them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession; because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.
20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time; and the Ammonites call them Zan zamimin:
21 "A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims; but the Lord destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:
22 As he did to the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day:
23 And the Amorims which dwelt in Haze rim, even unto Azzah, (the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)
24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and pass over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and contend with him in battle.
25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.
3 So the Lord our God delivered into our hands Og also the king of Bashan, and all his people: 'and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.
4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, three-score cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars: beside unwalled towns a great many.
6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.
7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.
8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto Mount Hermon:
9 (Whose \( \text{b} \) Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it \( \text{b} \) Shenir:)
10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchuah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.
11 \( \text{b} \) For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of \( \text{b} \) giants: behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in \( \text{b} \) Arroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and \( \text{b} \) the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.
12 And this land, \( \text{b} \) which we possessed at that time, \( \text{b} \) from Arroer, which is by the river Arnon, and half Mount Gilead, and \( \text{b} \) the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.
13 \( \text{b} \) And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, \( \text{b} \) being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.
14 \( \text{b} \) Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathri; and called them after his own name, Bashan-havoth-jair, unto this day.
15 \( \text{b} \) And I gave Gilead unto Machir.
16 And unto the Reubenites \( \text{b} \) and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border, even unto the river Jabbok, \( \text{b} \) which is the border of the children of Ammon:
17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, \( \text{b} \) from Chinnereth \( \text{b} \) even unto the sea of the plain, \( \text{b} \) even the salt sea, under Ashdod-pisgah eastward.

\section*{CHAPTER IV.}

this land to possess it: \( \text{b} \) ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, \all that are \text{b} meet for the war.
19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, \( \text{b} \) (for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you;
20 Until the Lord have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and \( \text{b} \) until they also possess the land which the Lord your God hath given them beyond Jordan; \( \text{b} \) and then ye shall ye \( \text{b} \) return every man unto his possession which I have given you.
21 \( \text{b} \) And \( \text{b} \) I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the Lord do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.
22 Ye shall not fear them: \( \text{b} \) for the Lord your God he shall fight for you.
23 And \( \text{b} \) I besought the Lord at that time, saying,
24 \( \text{b} \) O Lord Gon, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand: \( \text{b} \) for what God \( \text{b} \) is \( \text{b} \) there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might!
25 \( \text{b} \) I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.
26 But the Lord \( \text{b} \) was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: \( \text{b} \) and the Lord said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.
27 \( \text{b} \) Get thee up into the top of \( \text{b} \) Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold \( \text{b} \) it with thine eyes: \( \text{b} \) for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.
28 But \( \text{b} \) charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: \( \text{b} \) for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.
29 So we abode in \( \text{b} \) the valley over against Beth-pear.
And the Lord spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: 

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldst be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the Lord hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the Lord was angry with me for your sakes, and saith that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance:

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess that good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, even a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the Lord thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I will call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it: ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the Lord shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice:

31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful...
Ch. 5.

and this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:
45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.
46 On this side Jordan, 'in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt:
47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:
48 'From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto Mount Sion, which is Hermon, and all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain, under the springs of Pisga.

CHAPTER V.

1 The covenant in Horeb. 6 The ten commandments. 22 At the people's request Moses receiveth the law from God.

And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.
3 'The Lord...made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.
4 The Lord talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, 5 (I stood between the Lord and you at that time, to shew you the word of the Lord: for you were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up into the mount,) saying,
6 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.
8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth:
9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for the Lord thy God is a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers unto the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,
10 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.
11 Thou shalt not take the name of the

God; he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.
32 For 'ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and 'ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it!
33 'Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?
34 Or hath God assayed to go and take a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, 'by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and 'by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, 'and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes!
35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God: 'there is none else beside him.
36 'Out of heaven he made thee hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire: and thou heardst his words out of the midst of the fire.
37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and 'brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:
38 'To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.
39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that 'the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: 'there is none else.
40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes and his commandments which I command thee this day, 'that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.
41 'Then Moses 'severed three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:
42 'That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past: and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live:
43 Namely, 'Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.
Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

12 Keep the sabbath-day to sanctify it, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work:

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man-servant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the Lord thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched-out arm: therefore the Lord thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath-day.

16 Honour thy father and thy mother, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his man-servant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 These words the Lord spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice; and he added no more: and he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders:

24 And ye said, Behold, the Lord our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the Lord our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking
out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived!

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the Lord our God shall say; and speake thou unto us all that the Lord our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the Lord heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the Lord said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: 'they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 'O that there were such a heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

30 Go say to them, Get ye into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments which the Lord your God hath commanded you: Ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: Ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you, that ye may live: and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 2 An exhortation thereto.

NOW these are 'the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments which the Lord your God commanded you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 'That thou mightst fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 'Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.

5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And 'thou shalt teach them diligently upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

8 'And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

9 And it shall be, when the Lord thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

10 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggestedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not: when thou shalt have eaten and be full,

11 And thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

12 'Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

13 (For the Lord thy God is a jealous God among you:) lest the anger of the Lord thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

14 Ye shall not tempt the Lord thy God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

15 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

16 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers.

17 'To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

18 And 'when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God hath commanded you?

19 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt 4with a mighty hand:

20 And the Lord showed signs and wonders, great and 'thore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes:

21 And the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, 'and he dealt violently with Israel; that he might make themselves exceeding strong against Israel.
23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER VII.

1 All communion with the nations is forbidden. 4 for fear of whoredom, 6 for the holiness of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and justice, 11 for the assurance of victory which God will give over them.

WHEN the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hast cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them:

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all people:

8 But because the Lord loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers:

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt which thou knowest among thee; but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the Lord thy God shall deliver thee; thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I disposess them?

18 ¶Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched-out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out: so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover, the Lord thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 ¶And the Lord thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the Lord thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them
with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.
24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall not man be able to stand before thee, until thou hast destroyed them.
25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the Lord thy God.
26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

1. All the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.
2. And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, and to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.
3. And he humbled thee, and afflicted thee, and bare with thee, in order to make thee a people of great name, if thou wouldst keep his commandments, as it is this day.

CHAPTER IX.

Moses dismissed them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

1. HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven.
2. A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?
3. Understand therefore this day, that the Lord thy God is he which goeth before thee: as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the Lord hath said unto thee.
4 'Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the Lord thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the Lord hath brought me in to possess this land; but 'for the wickedness of these nations the Lord doth drive them out from before thee.

5 'Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land; but for the wickedness of these nations, the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the Lord thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiff-necked people.

7 Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the Lord thy God to wrath in the wilderness; 'from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellions against the Lord.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the Lord to wrath, so that the Lord was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 'When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the Lord made with you, then 'I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 'And the Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them was written according to all the words which the Lord spake with thee in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, get thee down quickly hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, 'it is a stiff-necked people:

14 'Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven; and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and 'the mount burned with fire; and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And 'I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had
made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you.
17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.
18 And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.
19 (For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.
20 And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him; and I prayed for Aaron also at the same time.
21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.
22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the Lord to wrath.
23 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kades-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.
24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.
25 Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.
26 I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, whom thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, whom thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.
27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin.
28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out, say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.
29 Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance which thou hast brought out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.
heavens is the Lord's thy God, 'the earth also, with all that therein is.

15 *Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore 'the foreskin of your heart, and be no more *stiff-necked.

17 For the Lord your God is 'God of gods, and *Lord of lords, a great God, 'a mighty, and a terrible, which *regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward:

18 *He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment.

19 *Love ye therefore the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 *Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

21 *He is thy praise, and he is thy God, 'that hath done for thee these great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with three-score and ten persons; and now the Lord thy God hath made thee 'as the stars of heaven for multitude.
7But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did.
8Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it.
9And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.
10For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven:
11A land which the Lord thy God keepeth for thee: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.
12And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,
13That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oil.
14And I will send grass in the fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.
15Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them:
16And then the Lord’s wrath be kindled against you, and he shut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.
17Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.
18And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.
19And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates.
20That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.
21For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;
22Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.
23Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.
24There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.
25Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:
26A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you this day;
27And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to do after other gods which ye have not known.
28And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set the blessing upon Mount Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.
30Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?
31For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.
32And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER XII.

1Monuments of oblatory are to be destroyed. 3The place of God’s service is to be kept. 13, 23Blood is forbidden. 17, 19, 26Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19The Levite is not to be forgotten. 29Idolatry is not to be thought after.

† These are the statutes and judgments which ye shall observe to do in the land which the Lord God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, 13all the days that ye live upon the earth.

2Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:
3And ye shall overthrew their altars,
and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 "Ye shall not do so unto the Lord your God.

5 But unto the place which the Lord your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free-will-offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the Lord your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the Lord your God giveth you.

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the Lord your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall be a place which the Lord your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you: your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the Lord:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the Lord your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 'Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 'But in the place which the Lord shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, 'thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee: "the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, "as of the roe-buck, and
16 "Only ye shall not eat the blood: ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.
17 Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:
18 But thou must eat them before the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God in all that thou pourest thine hands unto.
19 Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon the earth.
20 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh, thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
21 If the place where the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
22 Even as the roe and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.
23 ¶ Only the sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life: and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.
24 Thou shalt not eat it: thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.
25 Thou shalt not eat it: that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.
26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the Lord shall choose;
27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the Lord thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the Lord thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.
28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou dost that which is good and right in the sight of the Lord thy God.
29 ¶ When the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou surcelest them, and dwellest in their land;
30 Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them: after that they have destroyed from before thee: and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.
31 ¶ Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God: for every idolatry which the Lord which he hateth have they done unto their gods: for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.
32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Enters to idolatry, 6 how men sever another. 9 are to be stoned to death. 12 idolatrous rites are not to be spred.
F there arise among you a prophet, or a "dreamer of dreams," and giveth thee a sign or a wonder.
2 And if the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereby he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them;
3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the Lord your God "provesth you, to know whether ye love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul.
4 Ye shall "walk after the Lord your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him.
5 And if that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spaken to turn thee away from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the Lord thy God commanded thee to walk in. "So shall thou put the evil away from the midst of thee:
6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or "the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;
7 Newly, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth:
8 Thou shalt "not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him: neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:
9 But "thy hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people.
10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die; because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God.
which brought thee out of the land of Egypt from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is, among you.

12 "If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; then shalt thou inquire, and search, and ask diligently; and behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you;

13 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

14 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God: and it shall be a heap for ever; it shall not be built again.

15 And there shall cleave naught of the cursed thing thine hand; that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers.

16 When thou shalt hear the voice of the Lord thy God, 'to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.'

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God's children are not to disguise themselves in mourning. 2 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 11 of fowls. 11 That which dieth of itself may not be eaten. 22 Tabernacles of divine service. 28 The third year's tithe of alms and charity.

2 Ye are the children of the Lord your God: ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead.

3 For thou art a holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: The ox, the sheep, and the goat,
CHAPTER XV. THE HEBREW SERVANT'S DISCHARGE.

1 The seventh year a year of release for the poor. 2 It must be no let of lending or giving. 3 A Hebrew servant, 16 except he will not depart, must in the seventh year go forth free and well furnished. 19 All first-born males of the cattle are to be sanctified unto the Lord.

The end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

2 And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth money unto his neighbour, shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

3 Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release:

4 Save when there shall be no poor among you; for the Lord shall greatly bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day,

6 For the Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee; and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother.

8 ¶ But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand to.

11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ¶ And if thy brother, a Hebrew man, or a Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-press; of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing today.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath been worth 'a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six years: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ¶ All the first-born males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 ¶Thou shalt eat if before the Lord thy God year by year in the place which the Lord shall choose, thou and thy household,
21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the roe-buck, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 16 Every male must offer, as he is able, at these three feasts. 18 Of judges and justice. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

BSERVE the mouth of Abib, and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God, of the flock and of the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no heaved bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste:) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

4 And there shall be no heaved bread seen with thee in all thy coasts seven days: neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name in, there shalt thou sacrifice the passover: at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a sabbath of rest to the Lord: seven days shalt thou do no work therein.

9 Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the slyke to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow; that are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates:

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thing increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 Three times in a year all thy males appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty:

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound: 2 Idols must be slain. 8 Both controversies are to be determined by the priest and judges. 15 The judgment of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duty of a king. 10 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or heath, wherein is blemish, or any evil favouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.
1 If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and inquire diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman which have committed that wicked thing, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates; then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the Lord shall choose shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the Lord thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.
shall say, 'I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me';
15 'Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee whom the Lord thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.
16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses; forasmuch as 'the Lord hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.'
17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.
18 'And it shall be when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of which that which is before the priests the Levites.
19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:
20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment to the right hand or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance. 2 The priests' sons. 3 The Levites' portion. 4 The abominations of the heathen are to be avoided. 5 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 6 The prophetic office is to die.

The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the Lord is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and 'they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 'The first-fruits also of the corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the Lord shall choose;
22 "When a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The privilege thereof for the manslayer. 11 The land mark is not to be removed. 16 Two witnesses at the least. 17 The punishment of a false witness.

HEN the Lord thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the Lord thy God giveth thee, and thou shalt succeed them, and dwell in their cities, and in their houses:

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut the tree, and the axe slippeth from the hand, and killeth his neighbour, which he hated not in time past;

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, insomuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the Lord thy God enlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments which I command thee this day, to love the Lord thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of the blood, that he may die.

13 "Thine eye shall not pity him; but thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 "Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's land-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit in the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

15 "One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be established.

16 "If a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him, that which is wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controversy is shall stand before the Lord, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days;

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquiry: and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother;

19 "Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity: but life shall go unto his eye, for tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The priests' exhortation to encourage the people to battle. 5 The officers' proclamation who are to be dismissed from the war. 10 How to tire the enemies that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 12 What cities must be devoluted. 19 Two men's meat must not be destroyed in the war.

HEN thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, be not afraid of them: for the Lord thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when ye are come nigh unto the battle, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people.

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts be faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 And the officers shall speak unto the
19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them: and thou shalt not cut them down (¶for the tree of the field is man’s life) ¶ to employ them in the siege:

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until fit be subdued.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The expiation of an uncertain murder. 10 The usage of a captive taken to war. 15 The first born is not to be disdained upon private affection. 18 A stubborn son is to be stoned to death. 22 The mistake must not hang all night on a tree.

If one be found slain in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain:

3 And it shall be that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take a heifer which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke;

4 And the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sown, and shall strike off the heifer’s neck there in the valley;

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, (for them the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord,) and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be tried;

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley:

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it.

8 Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, ¶ and lay not innocent blood ¶ unto thy people of Israel’s charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the Lord.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldst have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to
thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails.
13 And she shall put the ram's skin in her captivity from
her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and
her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto
her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.
14 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for
money: thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast defiled her.
15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and
the hated; and if the first-born son hers that was hated:
16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-
born, before the son of the hated, which is indeed the first-born:
17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he
is the beginning of his strength; "the right of the first-born is his.
18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and
that, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:
19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place;
20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a glutton, and a drunkard.
21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: 'So shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Is-
rael shall hear, and fear.
22 ¶ And it aman have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:
23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAPTER XXII.

15 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The say is to be distinguished by
appeal. 6 The dam is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The
house must have lattisments. 9 Curfews is to be avoided. 12 Fringes upon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandering
his wife. 20, 22 Or adultery, 25 of rape, 28 and of fornication
30 heezed.

1 THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from
them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy broth-
er.
2 And if thy broth-
er be not nigh unto
thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it
shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him
again.
3 In like manner shalt thou do with his
ass; and so shalt thou do with his ram; and
with all lost things of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.
4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help
him to lift them up again.
5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do
are abomination among the Lord thy God.
6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the
ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon
the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:
7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam
go, and take the young to thee: 'That it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest pro-
long thy days.
8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then
thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house,
if any man fall from thence.
9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with
divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy
vineyard, be defiled.
10 ¶ Thou shalt not plough with an ox and an ass together.
11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of
divers sorts, as of woollen and linen to-
gether.
12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee 'fringes upon the four t'quarters of thy vesture, wherewith
thou coverest thyself.
13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and 'go in unto her, and hate her.
14 And give occasions of speech against
her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I
came to her, I found her not a maid:
15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the
16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders of the city in the gate:
17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.
18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;
19 And they shall bring forth the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die; because she sware falsely in Israel: and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.
20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:
21 Then shall they bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die, because she sware falsely in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.
22 ¶ "If a man be found lying with a woman married to a husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from among you.
23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto a husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;
24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not being in the city: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so shall thou put away evil from among you.
25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man [force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die:
26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter;
27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.
28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:
29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation. 9 Unkindness to be avoided in the host. 15 Of theATIVE servant. 17 Of Strangers. 18 Of Ammonites and Moabites. 24 Of Tares.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord:
2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.
3 ¶ An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever:
4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.
5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto me, because the Lord thy God loved thee.
6 ¶ Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.
7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.
8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the Lord in their third generation.
9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.
10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:
11 But it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.
12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:
13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee:
14 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no uncleanness in thee, and turn away from thee.
15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his mas-
16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

17 There shall be no bond of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow; for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19 Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing-corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing-corn.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Of divorce.

2 A man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes for some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife:

4 Her former husband which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die: and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house tofetch his pledge:

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee:

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee; and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not oppress a hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it, for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the Lord, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death
TODAY'S SERMON.

DEUTERONOMY. STRIPES MUST NOT EXCEED FORTY.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled, of raising seed to a brother. 11 Of the transgressed woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

1 IF there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then shall they satisfy the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wive, and perform the duty of a husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth, she shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife

for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor of the widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee thence; therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ "When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER XXV.

B.C. 1451.

1 Exod. 22, 21, 22.
2 Prov. 22, 33. Ecc. 3, 32. Ps. 110, 3.
4 Exod. 22, 25.
5 Lev. 19, 9, 10, 18, 22.
7 Hosea 2, 22. Ch. 6.
8 Lev. 19, 9, 10, & 22, 23.
10 See Prov. 17, 15.
12 Matt. 10, 17.
13 2 Cor. 11, 24.
14 Job 18, 3.
15 Prov. 12, 10, 1 Cor. 9, 9. 1 Thes. 3, 18.
16 Hosea 13, 9. 1 Thes. 10, 12.
19 Gen. 38, 9.
20 Ruth 4, 10.
21 Ob, and Num. 22, 24.
CHAPTER XXVI.
The offering of the first-fruits.

1. The function of man that offered the basket of first-fruits. 2. The power of man that gave his third year's tithes. 3. The covenant between God and the people.

It shall be, when thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

1 That thou shalt take of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

2 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord spake unto our fathers for to give us.

3 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

4 And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father; and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous:

5 And the Egyptians evil-entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage;

6 And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

7 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terrible things, and with signs, and with wonders:

8 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great terrible things, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and unto thine house, thou and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them:

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away any thereof for any unclean use, nor given any thereof unto the dead.
for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 'Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 

16 ¶ This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast 'avouched the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And 'the Lord hath 'avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour: and that thou mayest be *a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, 5 and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on Mount Ebal.

And Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day 'when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that 'thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, 'that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, 'in Mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones; 'thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.
the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day: that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God.

3 'Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store.

6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

7 The Lord shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou setseth thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

8 The Lord shall establish thee a holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his ways.

9 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord: and they shall be afraid of thee.

10 And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in good things, in the fruit of thy land, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

11 The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

12 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them:

13 And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

14 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day: that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee:

15 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field.

16 Cursed shalt be thy basket and thy store.

17 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

18 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

19 The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and blight, in all thou settest thine hand unto; for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly: because of the wickedness of thy doings whereby thou hast forsaken me.

20 The Lord shall make thee the pestilence unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

21 'The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee, until thou perish.

22 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron.

23 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust; from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

24 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust; from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 The Lord shall smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the eruptions, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

26 And thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away.

27 The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the eruptions, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind grope in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build a
house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: 

thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and tshalt not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and THERE shall be no might in thine hand.

33 'The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up: and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed always:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The Lord shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, into a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and there shall serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

38 'Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shalt cast his fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but Shelon shalt not enjoy them: for thy they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thon shalt come down very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: the shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.
book, that thou mayest fear "this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD."
39 Then the Lord will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.
40 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.
41 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, will the Lord bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.
42 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldst not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.
43 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.
44 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all people from the one end of the earth even unto the other: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.
45 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.
46 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life:
47 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were in my days which I went up out of Egypt, for then had I not seen any evil thing; but in the evening thou shalt say, O that it were evening, or that it were morning, that I might go out to my people Israel, whom I led out of Egypt, and not to see any evil thing!"
68 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, "Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto thy enemies for bond-men and bond-women, and no man shall buy thee.

CHAPTER XXIX.

These are the words of the covenant which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, besides the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

1 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, "Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:
2 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:
3 Yet the Lord hath not given you a heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.
4 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: 'your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.
5 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the Lord your God.
6 And when ye came unto this place, "Si-phon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:
7 And we took their land, and 'gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manas- seh.
8 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.
9 Ye stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel,
10 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the heifer of thy wood, unto the drawer of thy water:
11 That thou shalt enter into covenant with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:
12 That he may establish thee to-day for a people unto himself, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob;
13 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath:
14 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us as this day:
15 (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;
16 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them:
17 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, 'whose heart turneth away this day from the Lord our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; "lest there should be among you a root that beareth 'gall and wormwood;
18 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace,
Eti, a peaceful dork.
though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst:

20 "The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall lie upon him, and the Lord shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the Lord shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the Lord hath laid upon it:

23 And that the whole land thereof be brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor heareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the Lord overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, 'Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?'

25 Then shall men say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt:

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the Lord our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant. 11 The commandment is bounded. 13 Bethel and life are set before them.

ND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations whither the Lord thy God hath driven thee.
love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou guest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shall be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them: 

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live: 

20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him, (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days,) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abra- ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give it thee.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Moses encourage the people. 2 He encourage Joshua. 3 He delivered the law unto the priests to read it in the seventh year to the people. 4 God gave a charge to Joshua, 5 and a song to testify against the people. 6 Moses delivered the book of the law to the Levites to keep. 7 He make a psalm to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am a hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more 'go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, 'Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 

3 The Lord thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, 'as the Lord hath said.

4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, 'fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he it is that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord sware unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the Lord, he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, 'which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles.

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, 'then shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And that their children 'which have not known any thing, 'may hear, and learn to fear the Lord your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Be hold, thy days approach that thou must die; call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And 'the Lord appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the taber-

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Be hold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will 'rise up, and 'go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and they will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will 'hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall 'befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is 'not among us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel; put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that flowed with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; 'then will they turn
unto other gods, and serve them, and pro-
voke me, and break my covenant.
21 And it shall come to pass, when many
evils and troubles are befallen them, that
this song shall testify against them as a wit-
ness: for it shall not be forgotten out of
the mouths of their seed; for I know their
imagina tion which they go about, even now.
before I have brought them into the land
which I have sworn.
22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the
same day, and taught it the children of Is-
rael.
23 ¶ And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a
charge, and said, ¶Be strong and of a good
courage; for thou shalt bring the children
of Israel into the land which I have sworn
unto them: and I will be with thee.
24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had
made an end of writing the words of
this law in a book, until they were finished,
25 That Moses commanded the Levites
which bare the ark of the covenant of
the Lord, saying,
26 Take this book of the law, and put it
in the side of the ark of the covenant of
the Lord your God, that it may be there ¶for a witness
against thee.
27 ¶For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff
neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye
have been rebellious against the Lord; and how
much more after my death?
28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your
tribes, and your officers, that I may speak
these words in your ears, and call heaven
and earth to record against them.
29 For I know that after my death ye will
utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside
from the way which I have commanded you;
and evil will befall you in the latter
days: because ye will do evil in the sight of the
Lord, to provoke him to anger through
the work of your hands.
30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the
congregation of Israel the words of this
song until the day of his death.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Moses's song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance. He exhorted them to set their hearts upon it. God sendeth him up to Mount Nebo, to see the land, and die.

1. 1 The Teacher. 2. 1 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the
Lord: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.
4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: ¶a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.
5 ¶They have corrupted themselves, ¶their
spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.
6 Do ye thus ¶require the Lord, O foolish
people and unwise! is it not he thy father
that hath ¶bought thee? hath he not ¶made
thee, and established thee?
7 ¶Remember the days of old, consider the
years of many generations: ¶ask thy father,
and he will shew thee; thy elders, and they will tell thee.
8 When the Most High divided to the
tribes their inheritance, when he separat-
ed the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of
the people according to the number of the
children of Israel.
9 For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the ¶lot of his inheritance.
10 He found him ¶in a desert land, and
in the waste howling wilderness; he ¶laid him
about, he ¶instructed him, he ¶kept him as the
apple of his eye.
11 ¶As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings; 12 So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.
13 ¶He made him ride on the high places
of the earth, that he might eat the increase of
the fields; and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;
14 Butler of wine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, ¶with the fat of kidneys of wheat; and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.
15 ¶But Jeshurun waxed fat, and ¶kicked: ¶thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art covered with fitness; then he ¶forsook God which ¶made him, and lightly es-
timated the ¶Rock of his salvation.
16 ¶They provoked him to jealousy with
strange gods, with abominations provoked
them to anger.
17 ¶They sacrificed unto devils, ¶not to God;
to gods whom they knew not, to new
gods that came newly up, whom your fa-
tthers feared not.
18 ¶Of the Rock that begat thee thou art
unmindful, and hast ¶forgotten God that
formed thee.
CHAPTER XXXII.

THE SONG OF MOSES.

19 And when the Lord saw it, he "abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people: I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows among them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I will scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men;

27 Where it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges:

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter:

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense; their foot shall slide in due time:

36 For the Lord shall judge his people.
CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints; from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints are in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law; even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let not his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Judah; and he said, Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, and bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou a help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah:

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ¶ They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, Lord, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; and the Lord shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that coucheth beneath.

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon.

15 And for the chief things of the ancient
mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills.

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the husb: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And the provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the law-giver, was he seated: and he came with the heads of the people, he executeth the justice of the Lord, and his judgments with Israel.
of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the Lord showed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan.
2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea.
3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar.
4 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: 
5 So Moses the servant of the Lord died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the Lord.
6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulture unto this day.

7 And Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.
8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.
9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for the Lord had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.
10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face.
11 In all the signs and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land;
12 And in all that mighty and, in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

I THE BOOK OF
JOSUA.

CHAPTER I.

1 The Lord appointed, Joshua to succeed Moses.
2 The borders of the promised land.
3 God promiseth to assist Joshua.
4 He giveth him instructions.
5 He prepareth the people to pass over Jordan. Joshua performeth the two tribes and half in mind of their promise to Moses.
6 They promise him fealty.

1 NOW after the death of Moses, the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,
2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel.
3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.
4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.
5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so will I be with thee:
6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them.
7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee; turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.
8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then shalt thou make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.
9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.
10 Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,
11 Pass through the host and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for within three days ye shall pass over this
CHAPTER II. THE COVENANT BETWEEN HER AND THEM.

1 Rahab receiveth the spies.

And Joshua the son of Nun sent two men secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into a harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel, to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come unto thee, which are entered into thine house; for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out; whither the men went, I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the ford: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you this land; and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for ours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the Lord hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you: and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 ¶ Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street,
his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our hand, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she broided the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country do flee from us because of us.

CHAPTER III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage. 3 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 4 Joshua encourageth the people. 5 The waters of Jordan are divided.

And Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host; 3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. 4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves: for to morrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua. This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will not fail to drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the sons of the people shall come over Jordan, and the Lord shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above; and they shall stand upon a heap.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Twelve men are appointed to take twelve stones for a memorial out of Jordan. 2 Twelve other stones are set up in the midst of Jordan. 3 The people pass over. 4 God magnifieth Joshua. 5 The twelve stones are pitched in Gilgal.

And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 ¶Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where ye stood still

230
forn, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you; and leave them in the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the Lord your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a sign among you, that the waters of Jordan were cut off, when the ark of the covenant of the Lord was come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests’ feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the seventh day: and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, "When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?"

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, "Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your God did to the Red Sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 "That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the Lord, that it is mighty; that ye might fear the Lord your God for ever.

CHAPTER V.

1 The Chanaanites are afraid. ¶ Joshua reneweth circumcision. ¶ The passover is kept at Gilgal. ¶ Memorable event. ¶ An Angel appears to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites which were by the sea, "heard that the Lord had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the Lord said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel the second time.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: "All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out were
circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD spake that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover "on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn in the self-same day.

12 "And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 And it came to pass when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the host's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou standest is holy: and Joshua did so.

CHAPTER VI.
1 Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 12 The city is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walls fall down. 22 Rahab is saved. 36 The builder of Jericho is cursed.
day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times; only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout: for the Lord hath given you the city.

17 Even it, and all that are therein, to the Lord: only Rahab the harlot shall live; she and all that are with her in the house, because she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, be wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are consecrated unto the Lord: they shall come into the treasury of the Lord.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the Lord.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day: because she hid the messengers which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city.
Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 "So the Lord was with Joshua: and his fame was n...round the country.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The benedictions are spoken at Ai. 6 Joshua's complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to do. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 The confession. 22 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for 1 Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai: and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the Lord until the even-tide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas! O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel transheth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherewith 1st thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 "Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the Lord taketh shall come according to the families thereof; and the family which the Lord shall take shall come by households; and the household which the Lord shall take shall come by man.

15 And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the Lord, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarthites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and beheld, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all

234
the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his ass, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, 'Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. 'And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAPTER VIII.

AND the Lord said unto Joshua, 'Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 'So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Be hold, 'ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass when they come out against us, as at the first, that 'we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us,) till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the Lord your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the Lord shall ye do. 'See, I have commanded you.

9 And Joshua therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abide between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 'And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait, on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 'And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai: for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand; and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city
against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it a heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until even-tide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded, that they should take his carcass down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in Mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lifted up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against Mount Gerizim, and half of them over against Mount Ebal: as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Mo-

CHAPTER IX.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 2 The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.

ND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Per- izzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai.

4 They did work willily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders, and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us:

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy:

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, were new; and behold they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are

236
become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And || the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsel at the mouth of the Lord.

15 And Joshua "made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kephirah-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation: as the princes had promised them.

22 And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, 'We are very far from you; when ye dwell among us!'

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER X

FIVE KINGS WAR AGAINST GIBEON.

1 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zebed king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it: as he had done to Jericho, and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zebed king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants: come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 And the Lorp said unto Joshua, 'Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the Lorp discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass as they fled before Israel, and were
in the going down to Beth-horon, "that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, "Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. 'Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and basted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for 'the Lord fought for Israel.

15 ¶ "And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them:

19 And stay ye not, but pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the Lord your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: 'none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, 'Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good
them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining; as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings; he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibea.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 11 All the country taken by Joshua. 23 The Amorites cut off.

ND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobah king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of "Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of "Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under "Herman "in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, and they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto "great Zidon, and unto "Mishphonath, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the Lord bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.
10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: the left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 Even from the Mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon under Mount Hermon; and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was no city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they took in battle.

20 For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.
12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 13 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 15 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-gezel, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 18 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; 19 the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 20 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; 21 the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one; 23 the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; 24 the king of Tirzah, one; all the kings thirty and one.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and half 11, 13 The Lord and his sanctuary are the inheritance of Levi. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben, Gad, and the half of the tribe of Manasseh.

Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri.

3 From Sihor, which is by Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Geshites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekronites, and the Gittites; also the Avites.

4 From the south all the land of the Canaanites, and all Geshur, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baal-gad under Mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them;

9 From Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilgal, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all Mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants. For these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites; but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites unto this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families.

16 And their coast was from Aroer that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain: Dibon, and Bashan, and all Bashan-meron.

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Meapha.

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley.

20 And Beth-peor, and all the land of Asher-dishanah, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zir, and Hurr, and Reha, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 (Balak also the son of Beor, the sooth-sayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the
cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Arcr that is before Rabbah;
26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir;
27 And in the valley, Beth-arab, and Beth-nimrah, and Sccoeth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.
28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.
29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families.
30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threecities of cese:
31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.
32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.
33 ¶ But unto the tribe of Levi, Moses gave not any inheritance: the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.
2 Caleb by privilege obtained Hebron.
3 These are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.
4 By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.
5 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and a half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.
6 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore

they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their substance.
7 As the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.
8 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh-barnea.
9 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh-barnea to espie out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart.
10 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the Lord my God.
11 And Moses swore on that day, saying, "Surely the land wherein thou art entered shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever; because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.
12 And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, even since the Lord spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.
13 As yet I am strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now for war, both to go out, and to come in.
14 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the Lord spake that day; for thou heardst in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the Lord will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the Lord said.
15 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.
16 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day; because that he wholly followed the Lord God of Israel.
17 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. bAnd the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER XV.
1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 13 Caleb's portion and conquest.
16 Obi, for his valor, both Arba, Caleb's daughter, to wife.
18 She obtained a blessing of her father. 21 The cities of Judah.
63 The Jeshurunites not conquered.
THIS was the lot of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom, the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the south of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward:

3 And it went out to the south side to [Maaleh-acrabbiim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh-barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa:

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt: and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan:

6 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth-arabah; and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben:

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so northward looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En-shehem, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel:

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward:

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of Mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim:

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto Mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of Mount Jearim (which is Chesalon) on the north side, and went down to Beth-shemesh, and passed on to Timnah:

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to Mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel: and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof: this is the coast of the children of Judah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of
the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba, the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.
14 And Caleb drove thence "the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.
15 And they went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir; and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.
16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.
17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.
18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?
19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water: and he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.
20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.
21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,
22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adahah, and Jattir,
23 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ethan, and Ansar,
24 And Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,
25 And Hazor, and Predath, and Kerioth, and Andezron, which is Hazor,
26 Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,
27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshbon, and Beth-palet,
28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjaa,
29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,
30 And Etolad, and Chesil, and Hornah,
31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,
32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:
33 And in the valley, Eshtaul, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,
34 And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappoah, and Enam,
35 And Jarmuth, and Adullam, and Socoh, and Azekah,
36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gedera, and Gederath, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages:
37 Zaan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,
38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,
39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,
40 And Cabbon, and Lahmaun, and Kithlish,
41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Na-amah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages:
42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan,
43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,
44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages:
45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages.
46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages:
47 Ashdod, with her towns and her villages; Gaza, with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof:
48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Sochoh,
49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anah, and Eshtemoah, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Hennah, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages:
55 Maon, and Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, and Gibea, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:
58 Halhul, and Beth-zar, and Gedor,
59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:
60 A Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:
61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, and Middin, and Seecah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and En-gedi; six cities with their villages.
63 ¶ As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, "the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER XVI.
1 The general borders of the sons of Joseph. 2 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.
2 And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleth, unto the coast of Beth-horon.
the nether, and to 'Gezer; and the goings out thereof are at the sea.
4 So the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was 'Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper;
6 And the border went out toward the sea to 'Michmetha on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janoah;
7 And it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappnaim westward unto the river 'Kishon: and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 2 His coast. 3 The Canaanites not driven out. 4 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

HERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the 'first-born of Joseph; to wit, for 'Mahir, the first-born of Manasseh, the father of Gilead: because he was a man of war, therefore he had 'Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for 'the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of 'Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 But 'Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.
7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to 'Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappnaim.
8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappnaim: but 'Tappnaim on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim:
9 And the coast descended unto the river 'Kanah, southward of the river. 'These cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the out-goings of it were at the sea:
10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the cast.
11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, 'Beth-shan and her towns, and Ilbcan and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.
14 'And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?
15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood-country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the 'Gittites, if Moram Ephraim be too narrow for thee.
16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.
17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast
great power: thou shalt not have one lot only:
18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER XVIII.
And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there: and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long will ye slack to possess the land which the Lord God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before the Lord our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the Lord is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go, and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the Lord in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the Lord; and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

B.C. 1446.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 ¶ And their border on the north side was from Jordan: and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward: and the goings out thereof were at the wildness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz (which is Beth-el) southward: and the border descended to Ataroth-adar, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Bethhoron.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that lieth before Beth-horon southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath-baal, (which is Kirjath-jearim,) a city of the children of Judah. This was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Ephron:

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jehusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adumim, and descended to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against the Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north side of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan. This was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,
23 And Avin, and Parah, and Ophrah.
24 And Chephar-haamononi, and Ophni, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:
25 Gilcen, and Ramah, and Beeroth.
26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah.
27 And Rekeem, and Irpeel, and Taralah.
28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jehusi, (which is Jerusalem.) Gibeaeth, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulen, 17 of Issachar, 24 of Asher, 32 of Naphtali, 49 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua.

2 ND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

3 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,
4 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,
5 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hornah,
6 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-sahav,
7 And Beth-lehaath, and Sharuhen; thirteen cities and their villages;
8 And all the villages that were round about these cities of Beer-lah-heer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families; and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maraath, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is before Jokneam,
12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia;
13 And from thence passeth on along on the coast to Gittath-hepher, to Ithalah-kazin, and goeth out to Reennom-nehathoar to Neah;
14 And the border compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el:
15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem; twelve cities with their villages.
16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.
17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.
18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesiloth, and Shunem,
19 And Hapharaim, and Shilon, and Anahtarath,
20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,
21 And Remeth, and En-gammim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez;
22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazinah, and Beth-sheathah; and the out-goings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.
23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.
24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.
25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,
26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Mishal;
27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,
28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon;
29 And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city to Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the out-goings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib;
30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob; twenty and two cities with their villages.
31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.
32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.
33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, and Nephe, and Jabnedel, unto Lakan; and the out-goings thereof were at Jordan:
34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hakkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the

247
west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.
35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammonath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,
36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,
37 And Kadesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,
38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages.
39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.
40 And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.
41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zarah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,
42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,
43 And Elon, and Thimmath, and Ekron.
44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,
45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimon,
46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border thereof before Japho.
47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.
48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.
49 And when they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, even Leshem-serah in Mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.
51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER XX.
1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,
2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, wherof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

B.C. 1444.

1 July, 1, 35.
2 Or, over again.
3 Or, Joppa, Acts 9, 36.
4 See July, 18.
5 July, 18, 20.
6 ch, 24, 30.
7 1 Chron, 7, 14.

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.
4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of 't gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.
5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand: because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not before-time.
6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.
7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in Mount Naphtali, and Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron,) in the mountain of Judah.
8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.
9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER XXI.
1 Eight and forty cities given by lot, out of the other tribes, unto the Levites. 43 God gave the land, and rest unto the boundaries, according to his promise.

HEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;
2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.
3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the Lord, these cities and their suburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites; and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak (which city is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

10 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jether, for his possession.

11 Thus they gave the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs,

12 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

13 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs.

14 And Anathoth with her suburbs, and Jattath with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

15 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

16 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

17 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

18 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

19 For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in Mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

20 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

21 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

22 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimon with her suburbs; two cities.

24 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

25 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golon in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer, and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

26 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,

27 And unto the families of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

28 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

29 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs; three cities.

31 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

32 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

33 Dinannah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

34 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs.

35 Kodemoth with her suburbs, and Meonoth with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Gad, Rapha in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

37 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

38 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot twelve cities.

249
41 “All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them.” Thus were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 ¶ And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 ¶ There failed not any good thing which the Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The two tribes and half with a blessing are set home. 2 They build the altar of testimony in their journey. 11 The Levites are offended thereof. 21 They give them good satisfaction.

HEN Joshua called the Rubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:
3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the Lord your God.
4 And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.
5 But ’tis a service to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, ’tis to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.
6 So Joshua ’blessed them, and sent them away; and they went unto their tents,
7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh, Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with much cattle, and with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment; divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereto they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel ’heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.
12 ¶ And when the children of Israel heard of it, ’the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
13 ¶ And the children of Israel ’sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, ’Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,
14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and ’each one was a head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.
15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,
16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar, ’that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?
17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the Lord,
18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord! and it will be, seeing ye rebel to-day against the Lord, that to-morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.
19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel
not against the Lord; nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel:

22 The Lord is "God of gods, the Lord God of gods, he "knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye do to with the Lord God of Israel!

25 For the Lord hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the Lord. So shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be "a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might "do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the Lord.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the Lord our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the Lord is among us; because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord; now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel "blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children and the children of Gad called the altar ||Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the Lord is God.
8 But "cleeve unto the Lord your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 "For the Lord hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, 'no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the Lord your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 'Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the Lord your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise 'go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall 'make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you;

13 Know for a certainty that 'the Lord your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; 'but they shall be smites and traps unto you, and snares in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that 'not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the Lord your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 'Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the Lord your God promised you; so shall the Lord bring upon you 'all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the Lord your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the Lord your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joshua assembled the tribes at Shechem. 2 A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. 3 He reneweth the covenant between them and God. 4 A store the witness of the covenant. 5 Joshua's age, death, and burial. 6 Joseph's bones are buried. 7 Eizaz darth.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their officers and for their judges, and for their officers: and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, 'Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they served other gods.

3 And 'I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Caanan, and multiplied his seed, and 'gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau Mount Seir, to possess it; but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and 'I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and 'ye came unto the sea; and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red Sea.

7 And when they cried unto the Lord, he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, 'and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and 'your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; 'and they fought with you; and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you.

10 "But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And 'ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and 'the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And 'I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but 'not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And 'I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and olive-yards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 "Therefore fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and 'put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the Lord.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, 'choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

16 And the people answered, and said, God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods.
17 For the Lord our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers, out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the Lord drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is a holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said he) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The Lord our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the Lord.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun the servant of the Lord died, being a hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in Mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the Lord that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for a hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in Mount Ephraim.
NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the Lord, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the Lord said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, gathered their meat under my table; as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was Kirjath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.
11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-shepher:
12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-shepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achshah my daughter to wife.
13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb’s younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achshah his daughter to wife.
14 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?
15 And she said unto him, *Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.
16 And *the children of the Kenite, Moses’ father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm-trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *betch in the south of *Arad: and they went and dwelt among the people.
17 *And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called *Hornah.
18 Also Judah took *Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askalon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.
19 And *the Lord was with Judah; and they drove out the inhabitants of the mountain: but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had 2chariots of iron.
20 *And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled them the three sons of Anak.
21 *And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.
22 *And the house of Joseph, also they went up against Beth-el: and the Lord was with them.
23 And the house of Joseph went to desery Beth-el. Now the name of the city before was *Luz.
24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.
25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.
26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.
27 *Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shan and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.
29 *Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.
30 *Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.
31 *Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob:
32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.
33 *Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but he *dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.
34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:
35 But the Amorites would dwell in Mount Heres in Ajalon, and in Shaalim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.
36 And the coast of the Amorites was from [the going up to Akrahib, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The weakness of the new generation after Joshua. 11 God’s anger and pity toward them. 20 The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.

ND an *angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers: and *I said, I will never break my covenant with you.
2 And *ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: *ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?
3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the children of Israel go into the land, he commanded them, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded me to do unto Jericho.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 ¶ And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baal and Ashartoth.

12 ¶ And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them: and they greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: (for it repented the Lord because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.)

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 ¶ also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died.

22 ¶ That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER III.

1 The nations which were left were to prove Israel, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in Mount Lebanon, from Mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 ¶ And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Philistines, and the Jebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgot the Lord their God, and served Baal, and the groves.

B.C. cir. 1425.

1 Ch. 23, 12.

ch. 5, 6.


That is, seers.

Jos. 22, 5, & ch. 24, 25.

cir. 1446.

Jos. 24, 31.

Hebr. prolonged days after Joshua. cir. 1405.

Jos. 24, 31.

ch. 25, 30.


Deut. 31, 16.

Deut. 6, 14.

Exod. 20, 5.

ch. 3, 7, & 6, 6. Ps. 106, 46. 49, 41, 42.

1 Kings 17, 25.

ch. 3, 8, & 4, 2. Prov. 41, 12. Isai. 50, 1.

Lev. 25, 27. Josh. 7, 12, 13.

Deut. 36. Deut. 29.

ch. 2, 9, 10, 15. 1 Sam. 12, 10. 11.

Hebr. meed.

Exod. 34, 15, 10. Lev. 17, 7.

Josh. 1, 5.


ch. 3, 19, & 4, 1. 8, 5, 22.

Or, were corrupt.

Hebr. they let nothing fall of others.

ver. 14.

Josh. 23, 16.

Josh. 23, 12.

ch. 3, 1, 14.

Deut. 8, 16, & 19, 2, 3.

Or, suffered.

ch. 2, 21, 22.

Josh. 13, 3.

ch. 2, 22.

Ps. 106, 39.

Exod. 24, 16. Deut. 7, 8.

cir. 1466.

ch. 2, 11.

ch. 2, 12.


NOW these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;
CHAPTER IV.

JABN AND SISERA OPPRESS ISRAEL.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver them from Jabin and Sisera. 14 Jotham killeth Sheva.

ND the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord when Ehud was dead.

2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan that reigned in Hazor, the captain of whose host was *Sisera*, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord; for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mighty oppressed the children of Israel.

4 And Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in Mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam out of Kedesh-naphoth, and
said unto him, Hath not the Lord God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward Mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera the captain of Jabin’s army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the Lord shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called “Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, who was of the children of Hobab the father-in-law of Moses, had sojourned with the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

And they showed Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to Mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up: for this is the day in which Jehovah hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: ‘is not the Lord gone out before thee? So Barak went down from Mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty.

And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber’s wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: for he was fast asleep, and weary. So he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So Jehovah subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER V.
The song of Deborah and Barak.

HEN sang Deborah and Barak the song of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye Jehovah for the vengeance of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Ye, O ye kings: give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto Jehovah; I will sing praise to Jehovah God of Israel.

4 Jehovah, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou wentest out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before Jehovah, even that Sinai from before Jehovah God of Israel.

6 In the days of Sh immar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye Jehovah.
"Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates.

12 "Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and hear thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him a remnant have dominion over the nobles among the people; the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 "Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak; he was sent on the foot into the valley. [For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheeppfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? [For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 "Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? [Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 "They fought from heaven; the stars of their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horse-hoofs broken by the means of the pruning-hooks, the pruning-hooks of the mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the Lord, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the Lord, to the help of the Lord against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nape, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and [with the hammer she smote Sisera, she

snote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 "At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down; at her feet he bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned answer to herself,

30 "Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey? to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needle-work, of divers colours of needle-work on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?"

31 "So let all thine enemies perish, O Lord; but let them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The inheritance for the six are oppressed by Midian. 2 A prophet rebuketh them. 3 An angel speaketh Judges for their deliverance. 4 Judges' present is consumed with fire. 5 Judges destroyeth Baal's altar, and offereth a sacrifice upon the altar Jehovah shaloman. 6 Judges defeateth his son, and calleth him Jephthah. 7 Judges' army. 8 Judges' score.

ND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong-holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and "the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them:

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou came unto Gaba; and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude: for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the Lord.

7 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord because of the Midianites.

8 That the Lord sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought

259
you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;
9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you their land;
10 And I said unto you, I am the Lord your God; fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.
11 ¶ And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abi-ezrite:
and his son "Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-press, † to hide it from the Midianites.
12 And the ‡ angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.
13 And Gideon said unto him, O my Lord, if the Lord be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying. Did not the Lord bring us up from Egypt? but now the Lord hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.
14 And the Lord looked upon him, and said, 'Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: 'have not I sent thee?'
15 And he said unto him, O my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.
16 And the Lord said unto him, 'Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.
17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then 'shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.'
18 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.
19 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and 'lay them upon this rock, and 'pour out the broth.' And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the Lord put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and 'there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the Lord departed out of his sight.
22 And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face.
23 And the Lord said unto him, 'Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.
24 Then Gideon built an altar under unto the Lord, and called it ‡ Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.
25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and 'cut down the grove that is by it:
26 And build an altar unto the Lord thy God upon the top of this rock, [in the order of place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.
27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the Lord had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.
28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.
29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.
30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.
31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death while it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.
32 Therefore on that day he called him || Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.
33 ¶ Then all 'the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.
34 But 'the Spirit of the Lord ‡ came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer ‡ was gathered after him.
35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.
36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.
37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor: and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth besides, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wrung the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER VII.

Then Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose up early and pitched beside the well of Harod; so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from Mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there; and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought the people down unto the water; and the Lord said unto Gideon, Every one that lapping the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shall thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink water.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into
GIDEON IS SENT INTO THE ENEMY'S CAMP.

JUDGES.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men. And the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host:

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and all the children of the east, lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise: for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and trumpets within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch: and they had but newly set the
watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, that were in their hands.
20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the Lord, and of Gideon.
21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.
22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the Lord set every man's sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Beth-shittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath.
23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphthali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.
24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all, Mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.
25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 Gideon pulled forth the Ephraimites, 4 Siseroth and Penuel refuse to relieve Gideon's army. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Siseroth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon refuseth his brethren's death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth governors. 21 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 29 Midian subdued. 33 Gideon's children, and death. 33 The benefits' idolatry and ingratitude.

ND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou callest us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.
2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the cleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?
3 'tis God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb; and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.
4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.
5 And he said unto the men of Siseroth, Give, I pray you, leaves of bread unto the people that follow me: for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.
6 ¶ And the princes of Siseroth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thee?
7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then will I tarry your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness, and with briars.
8 ¶ And he went up thence unto Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Siseroth had answered him.
9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.
10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell a hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.
11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.
12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.
13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun rose up.
14 And caught a young man of the men of Siseroth, and inquired of him; and he descried unto him the princes of Siseroth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.
15 And he came unto the men of Siseroth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto them that are weary?
16 ¶ And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness, and briars; and with them he taught the men of Siseroth.
17 ¶ And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.
18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.
19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.
20 And he said unto his servants, Fill the victual thereof into my hands, and slay them, to make me a grief, and my vengeance on the Lord.
21 And they hewed them, and slew them at Tabur: and when Gideon was come down, he spake to his servants, saying, Did not I tell you, saying, The Lord hath delivered them into mine hand? he granted them not that which was in my hand.
to Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword; for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us; for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks. 

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us out of the hand of Midian. 

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you. 

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.) 

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey. 

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred ephod's gold; beside ornaments, and girdles, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. 

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. 

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon. 

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. 

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech. 

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-etzrites. 

33 And it came to pass as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. 

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side; 

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Abimelech, by conspiracy with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 2 Jotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruin. 32 (a) In parable with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul revealed it. 31 Abimelech overcame them, and smote the city with the edge. 46 He beareth the bane of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slain by a piece of a millstone. 36 Jotham's curse is fulfilled.

ND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, 4Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baalberith, wherewith Abimelech hired thirty and eight persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left: for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Molos, and went and made Abimelech king by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of Mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 ¶ The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, which my honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? 

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees? 

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees? 

14 Then said all the trees unto the olive-tree, Be thou the tributary, Come thou, and reign over us.
15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the reedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and ye contended his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian);

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in your hand.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then 'God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem which fainted him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made wine, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer! serve the men of 'Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him!

29 And 'would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privately, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem: and behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.

34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.

37 And Gaal spoke again, and said, See, there come people down by the side of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ['Menenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is thy mouth, wherefore thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is it not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the city: and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the
two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that were therein, and set the city on fire.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into a hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to Mount Zalmon, and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the bough on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to break his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto his young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men may say of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren:

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came "the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbash.

CHAPTER X.

1 Tola judged Israel in Shamir. 2 Jer, whose thirty sons had thirty cities. 3 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 4 To their misery God sends them to their false gods. 5 Upon their repentance he smites them.
 CHAPTER XI.

JEPHTHATH IS CHOSEN CAPTAIN.

16 "And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead, and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be the head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The covenant between Jephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 2 The treaty of peace between him and the Ammonites is not given. 3 Jephthah's vow. 4 His conquest of the Ammonites. 5 He bereaves his vow for his daughter.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot; and Gilead begat Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered together vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and he be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The Lord the witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them; and Jephthah uttered all his words before the Lord in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying,
What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land? 
13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, 'because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Aron even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: 
15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, 'Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: 
16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; 
17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken thereunto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent. And Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon: and Israel said unto him, 'Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. 
20 But Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people unto the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites, from Aron even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the Lord God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess it? 
24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whomsoever the Lord our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now art thou any thing better than Balak, the son of Zippor king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aror and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Aron, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou dost me wrong to war against me: thou knowest the Lord 'tis the Judge that judgeth this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the Lord came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon unto mine hands, 
31 Then it shall be, that whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the Lord's, and I will offer it up for a burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them: and the Lord delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer even till thou came to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto [the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; and beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the Lord, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the Lord, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the Lord hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: Let me alone two months, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with
39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father's house, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel, That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, and disdaining Shiloh, are slain by the Gileadites. 2 Jephthah's death. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sons and thirty daughters, and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had forty sons and thirty nephews, judged Israel.

ND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passed thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim; and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped, said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now, Shiloh: and he said, Sibbola; for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him and slew him at the passages of Jordan. And there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons and thirty daughters whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons: and he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 And after him Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 And after him Abdon son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Israel is in the land of the Philistines. 2 An angel appeared to Manoah's wife. 3 The angel appeared to Manoah. 14 Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. 24 Samson is born.

ND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold, now, thou art barren, and hast not borne: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come upon his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whether he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 Then Manoah entreated the Lord, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again
unto the woman as she sat in the field; but Manoah her husband was not with her.
10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and showed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.
11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.
12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass. ¶ How shall we order the child, and how shall we deal unto him?
13 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her hear.
14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.
15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid for thee.
16 And the angel of the Lord said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the Lord. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the Lord.
17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass, we may do thee honour?
18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?
19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the Lord; and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.
20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the Lord ascended in the flame of the altar, and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.
21 But the angel of the Lord did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. ¶ Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the Lord.
22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.
23 But his wife said unto him, If the Lord were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have showed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.
24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson. And the child grew, and the Lord blessed him.
25 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 Samson detesteth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a lion. 8 In a second journey he findeth honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's marriage feast. 12 He rideth by his wife is made known. 19 He spaketh thirty Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

ND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. 2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me to wife.
3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take of a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.
4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the Lorn, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.
6 And *the Spirit of the Lord came mightily, upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand; but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.
7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.
8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.
9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.
10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.
11 And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.
12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days
13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments; And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.
14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.
15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?
16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?
17 And she wept before him till the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.
18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not ploughed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.
19 And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.
20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.
youngest sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, ||Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

And came he to the Philistines, through 4.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails,

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this thing? And they answered, Samson, the son-in-law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter. And he went down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand; but surety we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands were loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, he heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place ||Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, ||Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the unmerciful.

19 But God clave a hollow place that was in ||the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drank, ||his spirit came again, and he revived. Wherefore he called the name thereof ||En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 ¶ And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza: captivity and deliverance.

1 Samson at Gaza, and carrieth away the gates of the city.

4 Deliah, corrupted by the Philistines, enticed Samson. 6 Thrice she deceived him. 13 And she overcometh him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength renewing, he pulleth down the house upon the Philistines, and dieth.

HEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there a harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither.

And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night. In the morning when it is day they shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, ||bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of a hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ||Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ||afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ||green withes, that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withes, which had
not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 (Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber.) And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes as a thread of tow is broken when it toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies; now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me with seven cords never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took seven cords never were occupied, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou wovest the seven locks of my head with the web,

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth.

16 And it came to pass when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death;

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb; if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and he like any other man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.
Ofch. U and at for Icb. 1406 pray f may 12. Josh. will Sam. and token Heb. came Heb. AND 2 the God, SAMSON Jer. and He DEATH. Deut. rejoice and and the thee, wist they grow him. for fice ered son that slew were and that he came between him the that I I C. or, 1120 1 Num. 14, 9, 42. 43. Judg. 7, 12. 1 Rom. 16, 14, & 16, 21, & 28, 15, 16. 2 Chron. 15, 2. 1 Heb. lifted out. 1 Or, az when he was shaven. 2 Dan. 5, 1. 1 Heb. and he shoul- tid our them. 1 ch. 9, 27. 1 Heb. before them. 2 Sam. 22, 8. 1 Isa. 13, 19. 1 Or, he beard on them. 1 Heb. my soul. 1 ch. 13, 25. ... cri. 1126. 1146. women: and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the burying-place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years. chapter xvii. 1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother made keth images. 5 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hired a Levite to be his priest. 1 AND there was a man of Mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

274
2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, "Blessed be thou of the Lord, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the Lord from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image; now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother 'took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten image; and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had a house of gods, and made an 'ephod, and a teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 And those days there was no king in Israel; but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.
N those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valor, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to Mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Whom hast thou hither! and what maketh thou in this place! and what hast thou here?

4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealteth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.

5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous.

6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go.

7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistracy in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them; for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye still! be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto Mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.

16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image; and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel!

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the baggage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What art thou come among such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is it that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of the household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were
too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.
27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Lehi, unto a people that were at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.
28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lied by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.
29 And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born into Israel; howbeit the name of the city was Laish at the first.
30 And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan until the day of the captivity of the land.
31 And they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A Levite went to Beth-lehem to fetch his wife. 2 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 3 The tabernacles abode his concubine too long. 4 He divideth her into twelve pieces, to send them to the twelve tribes.

ND it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of Mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah. 2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there four whole months.
3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses; and she brought him into her father's house; and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.
4 And his father-in-law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.
5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart; and the damsel's father said unto his son-in-law, 6 Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.
6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.
7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father-in-law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.
8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.
9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father-in-law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening. I pray thee tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here: that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get thee early on thy way, that thou mayest go home.
10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Beth-jebas, which is Jerusalem; and there were with him two ass's saddled, his concubine also was with him.
11 And when they were by Beth-esch, the day was far spent: and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.
12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel: we will pass over to Ramah.
13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.
14 And they passed on and went their way: and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.
15 And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.
16 And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of Mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men the place were Benjamites.
17 And when he had lusted upon his eyes, he saw a wafaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?
18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of Mount Ephraim: from thence am I: and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

277
19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; "only lodge not in the street.

21 "So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: "and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, 'do not this folly.

24 "Behold, here is my daughter, a maid, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not "so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them: and they *knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning; and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way; and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered. Then the man took her up upon an ass, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, together with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came out of the land of Egypt unto this day: consider of it, *take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAPTER XX.

1 The Levite in a general assembly declared his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Benjamites, being cited, make head against the concubine. 18 The Israelites in two battles lose forty thousand. 50 They destroy by a stratagem all the Benjamites, except six hundred.
HEN all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lorp in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness!

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my conubine, to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my conubine have they hired, that she is dead.

6 And I took my conubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house:

9 But now this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah: we will go up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred of a thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, ✧ knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed; every one could sling stones at a hair-breadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the Lorp said, Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle again in array in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the Lorp until even, and asked counsel of the Lorp, saying, Shall I go up again to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the Lorp said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the Lorp, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lorp.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the Lorp, (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days).

28 ¶ And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days, saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the Lorp said, Go up: for to-morrow will I deliver them into thine hand.
29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.
30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.
31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one went up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.
32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us liec, and draw them from the city unto the highways.
33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar; and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.
34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.
35 And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel; and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and a hundred men: all these drew the sword.
36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.
37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.
38 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.
39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.
40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and beheld, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.
41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.
42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness; but the battle overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.
43 Thus they enclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode
them down [with case] over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.
44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.
45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.
46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.
47 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.
48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand; also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 8 By the destruction of Jabesh-gilead they provide them four hundred wives. 16 They advise them to surprise the virgins that escaped at Shiloh.

OW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came 'to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O Lord God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and 'built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord? 'For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that flieth not by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time: and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the Lord in Shiloh, yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, [on] the east side [of] the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go, and lie in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain,
that we will say unto them, 'Be favourable unto them for our sakes' because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war; for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

† THE BOOK OF

RUTH.

CHAPTER I.

Ruth driven by famine into Moab, dwelt there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, having married wives of Moab, die also. 5 Naomi returning homeward, 6 dissuaded her two daughters-in-law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaveth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanyeth her. 19 They two come to Beth-lehem, where they are gladly received.

NOW it came to pass in the days when the judges judged, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and remained there.

3 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 Then she arose with her daughters-in-law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters-in-law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters-in-law, 'Go, return each to her mother's house: the Lord deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.'

9 The Lord grant you that ye may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters; why wilt ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say, I have hope, or I should have a husband also to-night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for why should I be a deceiver of my heart; shall I loose my husband out of my heart?

14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again.

15 And they said unto her, Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law.

16 And Ruth said, 'Entreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy

God my God:

17 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: 'the Lord do so to me, and
more also, if aught but death part thee and me.

18 "When she saw that she was steadfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

19 So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that "all the city was moved about them, and they said, "Is this Naomi ?

20 And she said unto them, Call me not ||Naomi, call me ||Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, "and the Lord hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the Lord hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me !

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess her daughter-in-law with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley-harvest.

CHAPTER II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.

2 Boaz, taking knowledge of her, esteemeth her great favour. 3 That which she got, she came and told to Naomi.

ND Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was ||Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers; and her ||nap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, "The Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves; so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hearest thou not, my daughter! Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:
9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The Lord recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ¶"Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaids.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At meal-time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not:

16 And let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her "that she had reserved after what she was sufficed.

19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother-in-law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, Blessed be he of the Lord, who hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, ¶one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my
young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, \textit{It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they may meet thee not in any other field.}

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley-harvest and of wheat-harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

\textbf{CHAPTER III.}

1 By Naomi’s instruction. 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz’s feet. 8 Boaz acknowledges the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with six measures of barley.

\textbf{THEN Naomi her mother-in-law said unto her. My daughter, shall I not seek the rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?}

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, whose widow art thou? Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 \& And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother-in-law had bid her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 \& And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and beheld, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Where art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art my near kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the Lord, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than at the beginning; inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I am thy near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman’s part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, \textit{as the Lord liveth:} be thou down until the morning.

14 \& And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, \textit{Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.}

15 Also he said, Bring the \textit{vail} that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, he measured six \textit{measures} of barley, and laid it on her:

16 And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 \& And she said, These six \textit{measures} of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother-in-law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall; for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

\textbf{CHAPTER IV.}

1 Boaz calleth unto judgment the next kinsman. 6 He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 8 Boaz burneth the inheritance. 14 He marrieth Ruth. 18 She beareth Obed the grandfather of David. 19 The generation of Pharez.

\textbf{THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and beheld, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by: unto whom he said, So such a one turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.}

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, seloth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech’s.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it besides thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 \& And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own in-
So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife; and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the Lord, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed.

Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.
1 And there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, whose name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihiah, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: 2 And he had two wives; the name of one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city year by year to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there. 4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 But unto Hannah he gave a double portion; for he loved Hannah; but the Lord had shut up her womb. 6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb. 7 And as he did so year by year, when he went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why est pas away from me? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons? 9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the Lord;) 10 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and thither shall no razor come upon his head. 11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and thither shall no razor come upon his head. 12 And it came to pass, as she vowed, that Eli marked her mouth. 13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. 14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunk? put away thy wine from thee. 15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord; I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink; but have poured out my soul before the Lord. 16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto. 17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition which thou hast asked of him. 18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad. 19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the Lord remembered her. 20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord. 21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. 22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the
child be weaned, and then I will 'bring him that he may appear before the Lord, and there 'abide' 4 for ever. 

23 And *Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou hast weaned him; only the Lord establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him. 

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she *took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto *the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young. 

25 And they slew a bullock, and *brought the child to Eli. 

26 And she said, O my lord, *as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the Lord. 

27 'For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition which I asked of him: 

28 ¶ Therefore also I have 'lent him to the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the Lord. And he *worshipped the Lord there.

CHAPTER II. 
1 Hannah's song in thankfulness. 12 The son of El's sons. 18 Samuel's minority. 30 By El's blessing Hannah is more fruitful. 22 Eli reproves his sons. 28 A prophecy against El's house.

1 AND Hannah *prayed, and said, 'My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, mine horn is exalted in the Lord: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. 

2 ¶ There is none holy as the Lord, for there is none besides thee: neither is there any rock like our God. 

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; *let not arrogance come out of your mouth: for the Lord is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. 

4 ¶ The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength. 

5 ¶ They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased; so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble. 

6 ¶ The Lord killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up. 

7 ¶ The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich; he bringeth low, and lifteth up. 

8 ¶ He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the Lord's, and he hath set the world upon them. 

9 ¶ He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail. 

10 ¶ The adversaries of the Lord shall be broken to pieces; *out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: *the Lord shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his Anointed. 

11 AND Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. *And the child did minister unto the Lord before Eli the priest. 

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were 'sons of Belial; *they knew not the Lord. 

13 AND the priest's custom with the people was, *that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand; 

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; *all that the flesh-hook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. 

15 Also before they *burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw. 

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat *presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay; but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. 

17 WHEREFORE the sin of the young men was very great *before the Lord: for men abhorred the offering of the Lord. 

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the Lord, being a child, *girded with a linen ephod. 

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yearly sacrifice. 

20 ¶ And Eli *blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The Lord give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the Lord. And they went unto their own home. 

21 AND the Lord *visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the Lord. 

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with *the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? *for I hear of your evil dealings by all these people.
CHAPTER III.

And the Lord called Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the Lord had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down; and it shall be; if he call thee, thou shalt say, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the Lord came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth.

11 And the Lord said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 ¶ For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he kneweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.
15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the Lord: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the Lord hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: "God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him everything, and hid nothing from him. And he said, Is it the Lord? let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

21 And the Lord appeared again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The Philistines are overcome by the Philistines at Ebenezer. 2 They fetch the ark unto the terror of the Philistines. 3 They are smitten again, the ark taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 4 Eli at the news, falling backward, breaketh his neck. 5 Phinehas' wife, discouraged in her travail with beheld, died.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Ebenezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us! for there hath not been such a thing theretofore.

8 Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 ¶ Be strong and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to-day out of the army.

17 And he said, What is this done to me, my son?

18 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

19 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. ¶ And he had judged Israel forty years.

20 ¶ And his daughter-in-law, Phinehas' wife, was with child near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.
CHAPTER V.

1 The Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 And the Philistines brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it in the lap of Dagon.

3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon was cut off upon the threshold: only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that came into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod, and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about thither.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 Therefore they sent the ark of God from Gath to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, The Lord hath smitten the Gathites.

11 And the ark of the Lord was in the house of Ebed-melech the Servant, the son of Judah, eight days: and they said, Bring not up the ark of the Lord into the city of the Philistines. And there arose a Spirit of the Lord upon the city.

12 And when the men of the city saw that said, It shall be with the people of the Lord, as it is with his servants. Therefore they said, Bring up the ark of the Lord into the house of Ebed-melech the Servant. And when they had brought it into his house, he laid it on his own bed, and laid it upon the ground, as the Lord had said.

13 And he died, for there was no son to the woman of the house of Judah. And Ebed-melech the Servant bought a new piece of linen, and lowered it down to her out of the window: and she put the ark under the piece of linen.

14 And Ebed-melech the Servant took the men of the city, and number of the elders in the city, and told them to take cordage on their shoulders, and to pass it under the ark of the Lord: and so it was, under the ark.

15 And so they carried the ark of the Lord, and brought it out of the house of Ebed-melech into the cart of Ahio, the son of Abdi, the son of Sh骋sah, a Benjamite: And Ahio was the Cartbearer. And all the men of the city went after, and brought it out of the city of the Philistines, and passed over the Brook of Eshcol.

16 And there went none out with it, but the priests and Hophni and Phinehas. And it came to pass, when they departed out of the city, the glory of the Lord departed from Israel: and the ark of the Lord came into Obed-edom's house. And it was with him day and night.

17 And Hophni and Phinehas, the sons of Biniel, died; and the ark of the Lord came into the house of Obed-edom. And he was better than all his brethren: and he did all his father's commandments.

18 And there came a man of Mathathias, of the house of Kohath, the Levites, and he took the ark. And it came to pass, when they were in the house of Obed-edom, that the Spirit of the Lord came upon Elihu, the son of Phinehas.

19 And he said,7 Wherefore do ye thereby transgress against the commandment of the Lord? For I bear witness that ye have done wrong in this thing; for ye have brought up the ark of the Lord, and have set it among us.

20 And we cannot listen to the voice of the Lord, to do only this thing. And now what shall we do?

21 And there was a man of Mathathias, of the house of Kohath, the Levites, and he took the ark. And it came to pass, when they were in the house of Obed-edom, that the Spirit of the Lord came upon Elihu, the son of Phinehas.

22 And he said,7 Wherefore do ye thereby transgress against the commandment of the Lord? For I bear witness that ye have done wrong in this thing; for ye have brought up the ark of the Lord, and have set it among us. And we cannot listen to the voice of the Lord, to do only this thing. And now what shall we do?
own coast to Beth-shemesh, then the hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the Lord upon the cart, and the cofer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, bowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone; and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt-offering upon the Lord.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the Lord, and the cofer that was with it, wherein were the jewels of gold and silver; and they put them on the great stone; and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the Lord.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass-offering unto the Lord: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one:

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the Lord: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 And he smote the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the Lord, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and three thousand and ten men: and the people lamented, because the Lord had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy Lord God! and to whom shall he go up from us!

21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the Lord; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER VII.

1 They of Kirjath-jearim brought the ark into the house of Abinadab: and Eleazar his son kept it. 2 After twenty years the Philistines returned again to萜ロb but the ark of the Lord, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the Lord.

3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods, and 'Ashtaroth, from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim, and Ashhtaroth, and served the Lord only.

5 And Samuel said, 'Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the Lord.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the Lord, and 'fasted on that day, and said there, 'We have sinned against the Lord. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, 'Cease not to cry unto the Lord our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord: and Samuel cried unto the Lord for Israel; and the Lord heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the Lord thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.
12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel; and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines; and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house; and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

CHAPTER VIII.

ND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after the hire of Israel, gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways; now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

7 And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee; for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them
up out of Egypt even unto this day, where-with they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also thee. 9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them. 10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the Lord unto the people that asked of him a king. 11 And he said, 'This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horse-men; and some shall run before his chariots. 12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots. 13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. 14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your olive-yards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. 15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants. 16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. 17 He will take the tenth of your sheep; and ye shall be his servants. 18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the Lord will not hear you in that day. 19 ¶ Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; 20 That we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. 21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the Lord. 22 And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city. CHAPTER IX. 1 Saul desiring to find his father's asses, 6 by the counsel of his servant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 12 according to God's revelation, 15 cometh to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel, after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way. OW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphi-al, [a Benjamite, a mighty man of power. 2 Saul seeketh his father's asses. 2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he; from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people. 3 And the asses of Kish, Saul's father, were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. 4 And he passed through Mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjaminites, but they found them not. 5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave carefully for the asses, and take thought for us. 6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is an honourable man: all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither: peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go. 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) 10 Then said Saul to his servant, I will; come, let us go: so they went unto the city where the man of God was. 11 ¶ And as they went up by the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to-day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to-day in the high place: 13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice: and afterward they eat that he hath hidden. Now therefore get you up: for about this time ye shall find him.
CHAPTER X.

14 And they went up into the city, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶Now the Lord had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines; for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where is the seer’s house.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to-day, and to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for that which thou wast sore afraid of, and all the desire of Israel, Is it not on thine head, and on all thy father’s house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? and are my mourners fewer than all the mourners that came with Saul from Gibeah of Benjamin?

22 And Samuel took Saul, and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left! set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER X.

1 Samuel anointed Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three things. 3 Saul’s heart is changed, and he prospers. 4 He conceals the matter of the kingdom from his uncle. 5 Saul is chosen at Mizpeh by lot. 6 The different affections of his subjects.

1 THEN Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel’s sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath lifted up his head to see the asses, and sorroweth for thee, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shalt meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines; and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them; and they shall prophesy:

6 And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. 7 And it shall be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou shalt do as occasion shall serve thee; for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶And it was so, that when he had turned his face to go back from Samuel, God gave him another heart; and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass when all that knew...
THE ASSESSNG OF SAUL.

I. SAUL.

SAUL PROCLAIMED KING.

him beforetime, saw, that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said, one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? *Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one *of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses; and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle. He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you: 

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had "caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken; and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they 'inspired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, 'he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people! And all the people shouted, and said, "God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.
CHAPTER XI.

16. Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead; and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them. On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for 'a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, 'Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers 'to Gilgal of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 ¶ And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and heaved them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh: and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow 'we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that 'Saul put the people 'in three companies: and

they came into the midst of the host in the morning-watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, 'Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? doing the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, 'There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 ¶ Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king 'before the Lord in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integrity. 4 He reproacheth the people in gratitude. 10 He commeth them to God's mercy.

ND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 ¶ And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed; and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am; witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: who is there that hath taken of your money, or of your corn, or of your Challenger, or of your ass, and hath defrauded any man of thine, or of thine, or of thine, or of thine, and hath restored it again? and whom have I defrauded, and with whom have I been aggrieved of your money, or of your corn, or of your ass, and have not restored it again? and whom have I defrauded, and with whom have I been aggrieved of your money, or of your corn, or of your ass, and have not restored it again? and whom have I defrauded, and with whom have I been aggrieved of your money, or of your corn, or of your ass, and have not restored it again?

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught 'in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, 'It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 ¶ When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers 'cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.
And when they 'forsaketh the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord; and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when 'the Lord your God was your king.

13 Now therefore, 'beloh the king 'whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and behold, 'the Lord hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will 'fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, 'continue following 'the Lord your God.

15 But if ye will 'not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, 'as it was against your fathers.

16 Now therefore 'stand and see this great thing, which the Lord will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not 'wheat-harvest to-day? 'I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunders and rain; that ye may perceive and see that 'your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel calleth unto the Lord; and the Lord sent thunders and rain that day: and 'all the people feared the Lord and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the Lord thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart;

21 And 'turn ye not aside: 'for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For 'the Lord will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because 'it hath pleased the Lord to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but 'I will teach you the good and the right way:

24 Only 'fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for 'consider how 'great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, 'ye shall be consumed, 'both ye and your king.

CHAPTER XIII.

Saul reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 2 Saul chose him three hundred men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in Mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin; and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba; and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also 'was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is upon the sea-shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were disheartened,) then the people 'did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people 'followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and all the people 'followed him trembling.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering,
10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw the people that were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, 'Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 ¶ But now thy kingdom shall not continue: the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shaal:

18 And another company turned the way to Beth-horon; and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: (for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears:)

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulter, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 ¶And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Jonathan, unwilling to his father, the priest, or the people, goeth and surceases the Philistines' garrison. 15 A divine power maketh them beat themselves. 17 Saul, not slaying the priest's answer, setteth on them. 23 He replenisheth the people from eating blood. 33 He bideth an anchor. 36 Jonathan, taken to lot, is saved by the people. 37 Saul's strength and family.

NOW it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men;

3 And 'Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the Lord's priest in Shiloh, 'wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over 'unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Senech.

5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee: behold, I am with thee according to thine heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto these men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the Lord hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer; and said, Come up to us, and we will show you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the Lord hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were [[a half-acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plough.]

15 And 'there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and 'the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was †a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and behold, the multitude melted away, and they "went on beating down one another."

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 "And it came to pass while Saul †talked unto the priest, that the †noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on, and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him †assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had hid themselves in Mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 "So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 "And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had †adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 "And all they of the land came to a wood: and there was †honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honey-comb; and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were †faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?" 31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the Lord, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have †transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat: and sin not against the Lord in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox †with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord:

36 "And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.
CHAPTER XV.

SAUL SENT TO DESTROY AMALEK.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul favoureth the Kenites. 8 He smareth Agag and the best of the spoil. 10 Samuel denounceth unto Saul, condemning and excommuning himself, God's rejection of him for his disobedience. 51 Saul's humiliation. 52 Samuel killeth Agag. 54 Samuel and Saul part.

AMUEL also said unto Saul, 'The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel; now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the Lord.'

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Tahun, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, 'Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye 'shewed kindness to all the children of Israel when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 ¶ And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the sheepskins, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Samuel, saying,

11 'It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the Lord all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he set him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, 'Blessed be thou of the Lord: I have performed the commandment of the Lord.'

14 And Samuel said, 'What meaneth this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?'
15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: 'for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, 'When thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the Lord anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the Lord sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until thou be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the Lord?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 'But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, and the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, 'Hath the Lord as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the Lord? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken is better than sacrifice.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 'And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the Lord, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord.

26 And Saul said unto Samuel, I will not return with thee: 'for thou hast rejected the word of the Lord, and the Lord hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, 'The Lord hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine that is better than thou.

29 And also the Strength of Israel will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel; and turn again with me, that I may worship the Lord thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the Lord.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the Lord in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to 'Gibeath of Saul.

35 And 'Samuel came no more no to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the Lord repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Beth-lehem. 2 He hawketh the mantle. 15 Saul sendeth for David to quench his evil spirit.

ND the Lord said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thy horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemithe: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the Lord said, Take a heifer with thee, and say, 'I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord. 

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the Lord spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, 'Const thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord. Sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the Lord's anointed is before him.

7 But the Lord said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of
his stature; because I have refused him: "for 
the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man 
looketh on the outward appearance, but 
the LORD looketh on the heart.
8 Then Jesse called "Abinadab, and made 
him pass before Samuel. And he said, Nei-
ther hath the LORD chosen this.
9 Then Jesse made "Shammah to pass by,
And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen 
this.
10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to 
pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto 
Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.
11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here 
all thy children? And he said, There 
remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he 
keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said un-
to Jesse, "Send and fetch him: for we will 
not sit till he come hither.
12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now 
he was "ruddy, and withal of a beautiful 
comeliness, and goodly to look on. And 
the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is 
he.
13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and 
anointed him in the midst of his brethren: 
and the Spirit of the LORD came upon David 
from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, 
and went to Ramah.
14 ¶ "But the Spirit of the LORD departed 
from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD 
troubled him.
15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Be-
hold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth 
thee.
16 Let our lord now command thy ser-
vants, which are before thee, to seek out a 
man who is a cunning player on a harp: 
and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit 
from God is upon thee, that he shall play 
with his hand, and thou shalt be well.
17 And Saul said unto his servants, Pro-
vide me now a man that can play well, and 
bring him to me.
18 Then answered one of the servants, and 
said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the 
Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, 
and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, 
and prudent in matters, and a comely 
person, and the LORD is with him.
19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto 
Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, 
which is with the sheep.
20 And Jesse 'took an ass laden with bread, 
and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent 
them by David his son unto Saul.
21 And David came to Saul, and stood 
before him; and he loved him greatly; and 
h e became his armour-bearer.
and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul to feed his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days,

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren:

18 And carry these ten loaves unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the battle, and shouted for the battle,

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up? and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defy the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's
42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, 'Art thou not a Hebrew, which comest thou to me with staves? and I am a Philistine, and thou comest to me with staves? Declare now who art thou, and wherein dost thou exceed us?' And he said, 'Thou comest to me with staves: I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

44 This day will the Lord deliver the Philistine into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee; and I will give the carcasses of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

45 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

46 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and sling it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him; and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until they came to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, 'Whose son
is this youth! And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jonathan loveth David. Saul envies his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fayre. 12 forsight him for his good success. 17 offereth his daughters for a sire. 22 David presumed to be the king's son-in-law, giveth two thousand foreskins of the Philistines for Michal's dowry. 28 Saul's hatred, and David's glory increaseth.

\[ ND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that 'the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David,' and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and \[behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the \[Philistines, that 'the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet King Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music.'

7 And the women 'answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.'

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but 'the kingdom?'

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the 'evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house; and David played with his hand, at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was 'afraid of David, because the 'Lord was with him, and was \[departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and 'he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David \[behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and 'the Lord was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But 'all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her 'will I give thee to wife: only be thou \[valiant for me, and fight \[the Lord's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, \[Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab, Saul's daughter, should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 ¶ And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing displeased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a \[snare to her father, and that \[the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law, in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a \[light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, \[On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought how to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these
words, it pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law; and the days were not expired.
27 Wherefore David arose and went, and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.
28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him.
29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.
30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul: so that his name was much set by.

CHAPTER XIX.
1 Jonathan discloseth his father's purpose to kill David. 4 He persuaded his father to reconsiliation. 8 By reason of David's good success in a new war, Saul's malice was roused out against him. 12 Michal deceiveth her father with an image in David's bed. 18 David bewrayeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Saul's messengers sent to take David, 22 and Saul himself, prophesy.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.
2 But Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king 'sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good;
3 For he did put his 'life in his hand, and 'slew the Philistine, and 'the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou 'sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?
6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain.
7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.
8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

9 And 'the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.
10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.
11 ¶ Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, David's wife, told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, tomorrow thou shalt be slain.
12 ¶ So Michal 'let David down through a window; and he went, and fled, and escaped.
13 And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.
14 ¶ And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.
15 ¶ And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.
16 ¶ And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster.
17 ¶ And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; 'why should I kill thee?
18 ¶ So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Nainoth.
19 ¶ And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.
20 ¶ And 'Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.
21 ¶ And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.
22 ¶ Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Secula; and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.
23 ¶ And he went thither to Nainoth in Ramah: and 'the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.
And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ||Whatever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field until the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly ||sacrifice there for all the family.

7 ||If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt ||deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself: for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me! or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ||And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have ||sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; then will I shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the Lord be with thee as he hath been with my father.

13 And thou shalt not only yet while I live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not:

14 But also ||thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

15 So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, ||Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

16 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ||because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

17 Then Jonathan said to David, ||To-morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt miss him, because thy seat will be empty.

18 And when then thou hast stayed three days, then thou shalt go down ||quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself: ||when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone ||Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. ||If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and ||no hurt: ||as the Lord liveth.

22 But if I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thou way: for the Lord hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever.

24 ||So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not at any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherfore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor today?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David
earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem:
29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother he hath commanded me to be there: and now if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.
30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, || Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?
31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.
32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done!
33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.
34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.
35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.
36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.
37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?
38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.
39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.
40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto this lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.
41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times; and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.
42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in
peace, | forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the Lord, saying, The Lord be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 David at Nob obtained of Ahimelech hallowed bread: 7 Doeg was present: 8 David taketh Goliath’s sword: 10 David at Gath feigneth himself mad.

2 And came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is | present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and | the bread is in a manner common, | yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the Lord, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the Lord; and his name was Ahimelech, an Edomite, the chiefest of the heralds that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king’s business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And

R.C. ver. 1062.

9 Or, the Lord be witnesses of that which, &c. See ver. 32.

ch. 11. 2, called Abishai, called also Absalom, Mark 2, 26.

ch. 16. 4.

1 Heb. found.


2s. 19, 15. Zech. 7, 3.

1 Thess. 4, 6.

1 Or, especially when this day is other sanctified in the vessel.

Lev. 8, 26.


Lev. 24, 8, 9.

ch. 22, 9. Ps. 50, title.

ch. 17, 2, 50.

1 Or, Ahimelech. Ps. 24, title.

m. Ps. 50, title.

c. 16, 7, & 29, 5.


Ps. 24, title.

Or, made marks.

1 Or, playeth the minstrels.

Ps. 57, title, & 142, title.

2 Sam. 22, 13.

July, 11, 3.

1 Heb. and a creditor.

1 Heb. latter of soul.

9 Sam. 21, 11. 1 Chron. 21, 9. 2 Chron. 20, 25.

11 Or, gave me a high place

David said, There is none like that; give it me. 10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to | Achish the king of Gath. 11 And | the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands!

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and | scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man | is mad; wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad-men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence! shall this fellow come into my house?

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 5 Administered by God, he cometh to Haroth. 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his servants’ unfaithfulness. 9 Doeg secureth Ahimelech. 11 Saul cometh unto to kill the priests. 17 The footmen refunding, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abinadab escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father’s house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with thee, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a f[ree] tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants standing about him;) 7 Then Saul said
unto his servants that stood about him. 

He now, ye Benjaminites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds; 

That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that any son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day! 

Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, 

And he inquired of the Lord for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine, 

Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob; and they came all of them to the king. 

And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here am I, my lord. 

And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day! 

Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who is so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son-in-law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house! 

Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me, Let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more. 

And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. 

And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and shay the priests of the Lord; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the Lord. 

And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. 

And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. 

And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the Lord's priests. 

And David said unto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. 

Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safe-guard. 

CHAP. XXIII. 

HEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors. 

Therefore David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the Lord said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. 

And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines! 

Then David inquired of the Lord yet again. And the Lord answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. 

So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah. 

And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. 

And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. 

And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. 

And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him: and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod. 

Then said David, O Lord God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. 

Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O Lord God of Is-
rael, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the Lord said, He will come down.
12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the Lord said, They will deliver thee up.
13 ¶ Then David and his men, twelve hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.
14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a cave in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.
15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life; and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.
16 ¶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David in the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.
17 And he said unto him, Fear not; for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.
18 And they two made a covenant before the Lord; and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.
19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?
20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.
21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me.
22 Go, I pray thee, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his habitation is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilely.
23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself; and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.
24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul; but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.
25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.
26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.
27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.
28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.
29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spared his life.
2 Saul, himself, in his inconstancy.
3 Saul, acknowledging his fault, took an oath of David, and departed.
4 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.
5 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.
6 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet; and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.
7 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.
8 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.
9 And he said unto his men, The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord.
10 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.
11 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying,
My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, 1 Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt!

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord hath delivered thee today into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee; but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he is the Lord's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is not another evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou sinnest my soul to take it.

12 ¶ The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness prospeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 ¶ The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 ¶ And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And then said Saul shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou kildst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 ¶ Swear now therefore unto me by the Lord, 1 that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of the name of my father's house.

22 ¶ And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men went away to the hold.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Samuel iv. 22. 2 David in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Provoked by Nabal's charitless, he misdoth to destroy him. 14 Abigail on R R

desisting therefore, 1 to take a present, 23 and by her wisdom 32 proffereth David 36 Saul hearing thereof, 39 David taketh Abigail and Nabal's shoes as his. 41 Doth be given to David.

20 ¶ And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail; and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance; but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name;

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity 7 Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we have not hurt them, nor 8 neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and 10 ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now-a-days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shepherds, and give it unto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword; and there went up after David about four hundred men: and two hundred 10 beside the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent
messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he traild on them. 15 But the men were very good unto us, and 'we were not 'thurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: 16 They were 'a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for 'evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him. 18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and 'took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheepe ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and a hundred 'clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. 19 And she said unto her servants, 'Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. 20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. 21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good. 22 'So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.) 23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and 'lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be; and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine censurance, and hear the words of thine handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; and Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withheld thee from coming to shed blood, and from 'avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, he as Nabal. 27 And now this 'blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for 'the Lord will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord 'ighteth the battles of the Lord, and 'evil hath not been found in thee all thy days. 29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he 'sling out, 'as of out of the middle of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; 31 That this shall be 'no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. 32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: 33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou, whom hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had been 'not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall. 35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, 'Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have 'accepted thy person. 36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and beheld, he 'held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king: and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing less or more, until the morning light. 37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. 38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died. 39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, 'Blessed be the Lord, that hath 'pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath 'kept his servant from evil: for the Lord hath 'returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. 40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to
take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord,

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Saul, by the discovery of the Ziphites, comes to Hachilah against David. 2 David going into the trench stabbeth Absalom from Ziph, Saul, but taketh his spear and crown. 3 David reproveth Abner, and exhorteth Saul. 4 Saul acknowledges his son.

And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David arose and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host. And Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him; I pray thee, with the spear, even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the Lord’s anointed, and be guiltless!

10 David said furthermore, As the Lord liveth, he that smiteh him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The Lord forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the Lord’s anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul’s bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the Lord was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of a hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Arise, therefore, to the king!

15 And David said to Abner, Art thou not a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. Is the king liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the Lord’s anointed. And now see where the king’s spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David’s voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? and David said, Is it my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the Lord have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the Lord: for they have driven me out this day from following in the inheritance of the Lord, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in
thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.
22 And David answered and said, Behold the king’s spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.
23 ‘The Lord render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into my hand to-day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord’s anointed.
24 And behold, as thine life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the Lord, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.
25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Samuel 30.

1 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.
2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maachah, king of Gath.
3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam of Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal’s wife.
4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.
5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? 6 Then Achish gave him Zaimag that day: wherefore Zaimag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.
7 And ¶ the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was ¶ a full year and four months.
8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Gushites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.
9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.
10 And Achish said, Why hast thou made a road to-day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the ‘Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the ‘Kenites.
11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.
12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel ‘utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Samuel 31.

1 And Achish put forth confidence in David. 2 Saul, having destroyed the witch, 4 and now in his four hundredth of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raneth to Samuel. 15 Saul, become his own, fourteen. 21 The woman with his servants refresh him with meat.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.
3 ¶ Now "Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.
4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in ‘Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in ‘Gilboa.
5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.
6 And when Saul inquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.
7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at ‘En-dor.
8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night; and he said, I pray thee, divine unto
CHAPTER XXIX. THE PHILISTINES JEALOUS OF DAVID.

1 And the woman came unto Saul, and said that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in mine hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

2 Then Saul said, What art thou that art come unto me? and what hast thou done to me? And she said, To make my master aware of thy servant.

3 And the king said unto her, How wert thou disposed to come unto me? And she answered, The people said, Look, he is sick; now therefore come, I pray thee, and fetch a balm for the king, that it may be true and he recover.

4 Then Saul said, Go, and consider what it is that I shall do for thee. And she answered, So shall the Philistines do, when they see that I am come unto thee, to make aware of thee.

5 And the king said unto her, Whence camest thou? And she answered, Mine father hath the keeps of Ziklag.

6 And he said, How is it with thine husband? And she answered, He is dead.

7 And he said, How did he die? And she answered, A Philistine came down unto mine husband into the field, and said unto him, What hast thou here? make me known now, and I will show thee good unto thee. And he said unto him, Peace be with thee; I have killed a young goat; set it before me, and let us eat; for I will show thee kindness.

8 And he said unto her, Whitethoufetchestuntothefield? And she answered, To set bread for my husband. And Saul said, What is there then? And she answered, Behold, my husband keepeth the keep of Ziklag; therefore I came hither unto the keep of it.

9 And the king said unto her, Whose daughters art thou? And she answered, The daughter of the Philistines' keep of Ziklag.

10 And Saul said, Blessed art thou of the Lord, mine daughter, and blessed art thou of the Lord; from this day forth shall thy name beNaamah; for out of the good of the Lord thou hast brought me down. And Saul said, Bless me, my daughter.

11 And it came to pass after this, that there was war between Saul and the Philistines; and David went and fell on the Philistines, and discomfited them; and David went up, and smote the Philistines, and said, The Lord God of the hosts, blessed be he.

12 And when the woman saw Naamah, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake unto Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? and Saul knew nothing of it, until the woman told, and he remembered Naamah no more.

13 And the king said unto her, Whom wilt thou ask of me? And she said, Of Naamah. And the king said, Go, get her. And when she came to her, her face was changed from that of man to that of a woman.

14 And he said, Wherefore hast thou deceived me? and the woman answered, I am thy handmaid, and saw Saul, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Naamah; and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

15 When the people saw that Saul was dead, they took and anointed David to be king over the house of Israel.

16 And all Israel and Judah were gathered about David, saying, Behold, thou art our king, and with thee shall all Israel be of one heart.

17 And they told David, saying, Behold, the king's daughter cometh to meet thee, and she is a beautiful woman; if thou wilt take her to thee, be at rest; but if thou wilt not take her to thee, forthwith send her away; lest she be hanged in an evil manner, and thou bring guilt upon me, and on my house.

18 And he sent messengers unto Joab, saying, Bring me David my servant. And Joab came unto the king, and said, Do all that is meet for thy servant David. And he answered, Do all that is meet for the king and for his servant.

19 Then said Joab, What hast thou to do with the king? and he answered, To set me in the place of my servant Abner, which was chief of the children of Juda.

20 And David said unto Joab, Now do this thing; and say, I pray thee, after me is Joab, the son of Zeruiah; so David shewed the saying to Joab.

21 And Joab sent messengers unto king David, saying, I pray thee, let not my lord king David speak this word.

22 And he gathered all Israel together, as many as were found in Israel; and numbered them from Beersheba even unto Dan; and he made his army very great, one hundred and fifty thousand valiant men, and one hundred and eighty thousand men that drew sword.

23 And he set captains over them, and put them under the hands of their captains, even over a thousand, and under the hands of twenty, and under the hands of fifties, and under the hands of one hundred.

24 And David dressed himself, and put on his armor, and took for his weapons a sword, and a shield, and spoke unto his servants, saying, What think ye that this calamity shall be from me? for I shall go forth into the battle, not knowing what shall befall me.

25 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, my lord the king, go not out, neither let the kings of thine servants go forth.

26 But the king took his officers, and divided them into three bands, and the king said unto his officers, Make this search; and enquire whom I shall find in his house in whom I may slay him, and avenge thee of mine enemies, and the Lord shall avenge me of thine enemies. And the three bands of officers went out of the city, and searched throughout the whole land of Israel, and returned, and said unto the king, All Israel are faithful to thy majesty, and are in thy sight.

27 Then the king said, Turn, and go towards the south, and I will shew thee a word. And he turned, and went towards the south, and said unto his servants, Behold, see ye yonder in the wilderness, there is the coast of Edom.

28 Then said the king, Go, I will go forth into the wilderness, after the Syrians, and will smite them as they come against me; and Israel shall deliver me out of the hand of the Syrians.

29 And he said, Go, and I will send thee unto David; and thou shalt cause him to come to me, for I will shew thee what I will do unto him. And he went, and sent unto David; and David received him, as the king went down to the city of David.
7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant, that thou hast brought me hither, to sit in the seat of the kings?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives that were therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 And so David and his men came to the city, and beheld, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee bring me either the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.
also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

23 Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a present for you, of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord:

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 NOW the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from be-
THE SECOND BOOK OF

SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accused himself of Saul’s death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

Now it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. 3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? 6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon Mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him. 7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. 8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. 9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me. 10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I saw that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. 11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: 12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lorn, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lorn’s anointed? 15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the Lorn’s anointed. 17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul, and over Jonathan his son: 18 (Also he beade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.) 19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen! 20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph. 21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil. 22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. 23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were stronger than lions. 24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other de-
lights; who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.  25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.  26 I am distrest for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderful, passing the love of women.  27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER II.

ND it came to pass after this, that David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the Lord said unto him, Go up, and David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto Hebron.  2 So David went up thither, and his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelitess.  3 And his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.  4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.  5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.  6 And now the Lord shew kindness and truth unto you; and I also will require you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.  7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and the ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.  8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;  9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.  10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years: but the house of Judah followed David.  11 ¶ And it was told David, saying, Ish-bosheth the son of Saul is dead.  12 Then David rose, and went down to the Wilderness of Maon into the land of Esh-baal.  13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.  14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.  15 Then there arose, and went over by number, twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.  16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called in the land of Ephraim,  17 And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.  18 ¶ And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light of foot as a wild roe.  19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.  20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.  21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.  22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?  23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died, stood still.  24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that is to the place which is before Gibeon.
before Giah, by the way of the wilderness of Gibeah.

25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of a hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, As God liveth, unless thou hadst spoken, surely then this day the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bith-ron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men, and Asaiah.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 And they took up Asaiah, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER III.

1. During the war David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2. And six sons were born to David in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelite;

3. And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;

4. And the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;

5. And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6. And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.
all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron: for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab came and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou dost.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and smote him there under the fifth rib that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, And my kingdom are guiltless before the Lord for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 ¶ Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his father’s house; and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaveth a staff, or that falleth on a sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Render your clothes, and *gird* you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And King David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron; and the king lifted up his voice and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Dost thou not see that my *fool* dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David sware, saying, *So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince in the land, and a great man fallen this day in Israel!

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zerubbabel *be* too hard for me. *The Lord* shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER IV.

ND when Saul’s son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his bands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled:

2 And Saul’s son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:)

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day:

4 And Jonathan, Saul’s son, had a son that was lame of his feet: he was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled; and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame: and his name was ||Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his headchamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and got them away through the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the
king. Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, "which sought thy life; and the Lord hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 And David answered Rechab and Branah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the Lord liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings,) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ||who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed! shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take away your soul out of the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAPTER V.
The tribes came to Hebron to anoint David over Israel. 4 David's age. 6 He took Zion from the Jebusites dwelth in it. 11 He marries to David. 13 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17 David, directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim. 22 and 23 And David builds the temple.

WHEN came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and King David made a league with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. 5 In Hebron he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ||thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David.

8 And David said upon that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, that are hated of David's soul, ||he shall be chief and captain. ||Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David. And David built round about from Millo inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and the Lord God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and hiramasons; and they built David a house.

12 And David perceived that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; ||Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ibbi also, and ||Elushua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elushaia, and ||Eliazi, and Eliphelet,

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David inquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place ||Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men ||burned them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David inquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

24 And let it be, when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for
then "shall the Lord go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from 'Geba until thou come to 'Gazer.

CHAPTER VI.

1 And David fetched the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah, the Gittite, was smitten at Perez-uzzah. 4 God blessed Obed-edom for the ark. 12 David brought the ark into Zion with sacrifices, dances before it, for which Michal despised him. 17 He glorified it in a tabernacle with great joy and loving-kindness. 20 Michal reproving David for his religious joy is childless to her death.

[The Ark fetched]

1 And again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from 'Bare of Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of The Lord of hosts, that dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in 'Gibeah; and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab, which was at Gibeah; accompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir-wood, even on harps,

B.C. 1047.

1 2 Sam. 6, 9, 11.
2 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
3 Or, brought, that is, the Ark, only, 2 Sam. 6, 9, 10.
4 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
5 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
6 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
7 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
8 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
9 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
10 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
11 1 Chron. 15, 5, 6.
12 Or, made to ride.
13 Or, steadied.
14 1 Sam. 6, 19.
15 1 Sam. 6, 19.
16 Or, restored.
17 Beh. broken.
18 That is, The Ark, only.
19 Ps. 119, 120. See Luke 2, 8, 9.
20 1 Chron. 13, 14.
21 1 Chron. 13, 14.
22 1 Chron. 13, 14.
23 Gen. 30, 27, & 29, 2, 5.
24 1 Chron. 15, 25.

and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 And when they came to 'Nachon's threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it.

7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah: and 'God smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the Lord had put forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it: for the oxen shook it.

9 And 'David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord out of the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the Lord continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom and all his household.

12 And it was told King David, saying, The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. "So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.
13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal, Saul's daughter, looked through a window, and saw King David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the Lord.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

19 ¶ And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said,

How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ||of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God a house, 4 after by the word of God forbade him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.
I dwell in a house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.
3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is 'in thine heart: for the Lord is with thee.
4 And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying,
5 Go and tell thy servant David, Thus saith the Lord, Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in?
6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in 'a tent and in a tabernacle.
7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me a house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And I will with thee whithersoever thou westest, and have cut off all thine enemies 'out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more as beforetime,

11 And as 'since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee 'that he will make thee a house.

12 And 'when thy days be fulfilled, and thou 'shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 'He shall build a house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 'I will be his father, and he shall be my son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, 'as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.
ND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took ||Metheg-amnôn out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also ||Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand ||chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David had ought all the chariot-horses, but reserved of them for a hundred chariots.

5 ¶ And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts. ¶ And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from ||Betah, and from ||Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King David took exceeding much brass.

9 When ||Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, 10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto King David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi.) And Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass:

11 Which also King David did dedicate when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants. ¶ And the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 ¶ And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ||recorder;

17 ¶ And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the ||scribe;

18 ¶ And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the ||Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ||chief rulers.

CHAPTER IX.

1 David by Ziba senteth for Mephibosheth. ¶ For Jonathan's sake he entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth all that was Saul's.

ND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ||shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may ||shew the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is ||lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

5 ¶ Then King David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

6 Now when ||Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, ||I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Then therefore, and thy sons, and thy
servants, shall fill the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had eighteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.  

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Michah. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.  

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: and for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER X.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, were maliciously entrapped. 2 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, were overcome by Joab and Abishai. 3 Shobach, making a new supply of the Syrians at Helam, is slain by David.

ND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.  

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.  

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, 'Thou thinkest that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee! hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?'  

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away.  

5 When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.  

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they 'stank before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired 'the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.  

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.
children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah.
But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he 'saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of [Eliaam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?]

4 And David sent messengers and took her: and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; ([for she was purged from her uncleanness:) and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, 'The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the thickest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a
CHAPTER XII.

NATHAN'S PARABLE OF THE EWE-LAMB.

1 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:
2 But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up; and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

3 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

4 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

5 And he shall restore the lamb four-fold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

6 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

7 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things,

8 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

9 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

11 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

12 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin: thou shalt not die.

13 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.
15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the Lord struck the child that Uriah’s wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice; how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted, and wept: for I said, What can I do more for God? now shall I go to him, but he shall not return to me.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon: and the Lord loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers unto David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 ¶ And he took their king’s crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a tal-
AMMON HATETH HIS SISTER TAMAR.

CHAPTER XIV. HE IS SLAIN BY ABSALOM'S COMMAND.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he 'took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.
12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not force me; for 'no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thine this 'folly.
13 'And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go! and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king: 'for he will not withhold me from thee.
14 Howbeit, he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, 'forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her exceeding greatly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.
16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.
17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.
18 And she had 'a garment of divers colours upon her; for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.
19 ¶ And Tamar put 'ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and 'laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.
20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath 'Ammon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; 'regard not this thing. So Tamar remained 'desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when King David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.
22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon, neither good nor bad: for Absalom 'hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.
24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers: let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.
25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.
26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?
27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.
28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's 'heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, 'Hence, Amnon; then kill him, fear not: 'have not I commanded you? be courageous, and he shall not be slain.
29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man 'gat him up upon his mule, and fled.
30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.
31 Then the king arose, and 'tare his garments and 'lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.
32 And 'Jonadab, the son of Shimeah, David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.
33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.
34 ¶ But Absalom fled, and the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.
35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: 'tis thy servant said, so it is.
36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept 'every sore.
37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.
38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.
39 And the soul of King David was 'tormented concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER XIV.
O W Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was "toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king; and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ¶Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, 'the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, 'the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: ¶and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son.

And he said, "As the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then said the woman, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; ¶neither doth God respect any person: yet doth he devise means, that his banished he not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid; and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for 'as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, 'Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and 'thanked the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of my servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty; from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it; because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it;) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face.
29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have him sent to the king; but he would not come to him; and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab’s field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom’s servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? is it good for me to come hither? now therefore let me see the king’s face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king; and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER XV.

1 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, ‘Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!’

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment:
shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over; the king also himself passed over the brook Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the Lord, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation:

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok, the priest, Art not thou a seer? return into the city in peace, and 'thy two sons with thee, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of Mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Archite came to meet him 'with his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then shall be a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, 'I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father’s servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And last thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king’s house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz, Zadok’s son, and Jonathan, Abiathar’s son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

37 So Hushai’s friend, came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Ziba, by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his master’s inheritance. 5 At Baalhurim Shimei curseth David. 9 David with patience abaseth, and restrameth others, from revenge. 15 Hushai innocently himself into Abasalom’s counsel. 20 Ahithophel’s counsel.

1 AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and a hundred bunches of raisins, and a hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asscs be for the king’s household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, ‘that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master’s son? ¶ And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, ¶ I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when King David came to Baalhurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimie, the son of Gera: ¶ he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of King David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimie, when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The Lord hath ‘returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned: and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; ¶ and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog
curse my lord the king! let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.
10 And the king said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah! so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, Curse David. "Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so!"
11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamite do it! let him alone, and let him curse; for the Lord hath hidden him.
12 And it may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.
13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.
14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.
15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, "God save the king, God save the king.
17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wastest thou with thy friend?"
18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay: but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.
19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I serve in thy presence.
20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.
21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.
22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.
23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God: so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER XVII.

OREOVER, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:
2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and weak-handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king only:
3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seestkest is as if all returned; so all the people shall be in peace.
4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.
5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.
6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.
7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time.
8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be chafed in their minds, as a bear robbed of her cubs in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.
9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.
10 And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men.
11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and that thou go to battle in thine own person.
12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.
13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.
14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For the Lord hath appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent.
II. SAMUEL.  
THE BATTLE IN THE WOOD EPHRAIM.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilgal.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David went down to Mahanaim, that *Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and *Macchir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and *Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and *basins, and earthen vessels, and wheats, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sleep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies in these marches, gave them charge of Absalom. 6 The benizhites are some smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom, hanging in an oak, is slain by Joab, and cast into a pit. 10 Absalom's place. 12 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to David. 32 David mourneth for Absalom.

ND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 ¶But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou shouldest return us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young men, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a mule, and
the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that was under him went away.

9 And a certain man saw it, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

10 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle.

11 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Beware that none touch the young man Absalom.

12 Otherwise I should have withholden mine hand against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldst have set thyself against me.

13 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak.

14 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 Now Absalom in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name; and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 Then said Abiathar the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and tell the king tidings how that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not go, but shalt bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Abiathar the son of Zadok
yet again to Joab, But howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready? 
23 But howsoever, said he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and 'the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Methinks the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ||All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the Lord thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came; and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king; for the Lord hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, "O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning. 9 The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back. 11 David sendeth to the priests to incite them of Judah. 13 Shimei is pardoned. 34 Mephibosheth excused. 32 Barzillai dismissed. Chimham his son is taken into the king's family. 41 The Israelsites expostulate with Judah for bringing home the king without them.
that they sent this word unto the king. Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to ‘Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And ‘Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted, and came down with the men of Judah to meet King David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and ‘Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king’s household, and to do †what he thought good. And ‘Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan:

19 And said unto the king, *Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember *that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king did depart out of Jerusalem, that the king should *take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all *the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not ‘Shimei be put to death for this, because he ‘cursed the Lord’s anointed?

22 And David said, ‘What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? *shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore the king said unto ‘Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And ‘Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day that the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, *Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27 And ‘he hath slandered thy servant unto

**CHAPTER XIX.**

**DAVID’S GRATITUDE TO BARZILLAI.**

to my lord the king; *but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father’s house were but *dead men before my lord the king: *yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And ‘Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And ‘Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and ‘he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, *How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem!

35 I am this day *fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing-men and singing-women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother: but behold thy servant ‘Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him: and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and †Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and †have brought the
king, and his household, and all David’s men with him, over Jordan!

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king’s cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king; and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And ’the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER XX.

And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, ’We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in sequester, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah; but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord’s servants and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab’s men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab’s garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab’s hand: so he smote him therewith in the five vobis, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab’s men stood by him, and said, He that favourreth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the men saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and set the breach in the breach: and all the people that were with Joab thither the wall, to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, If they be wroth to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seestest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 ¶ And Joab answered and said, Far be it, for be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of Mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.
22 Then the woman went unto all the people "in her wisdom: and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they gathered from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was over the tribute; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahithophel was recorder.

25 And Sheva was scribe; and Zadok and Abiaiah were the priests.

26 And Ira the Jairite was an ark attendant over David.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 The three years' famine for the Gibeonites was over, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 2 Rizpah's kindness to the dead. 3 David inquired of the Lord. 4 And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the Lord?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold that Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the Lord in Gibeah of Saul, whom the Lord did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the Lord's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth: and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel, the son of Barzillai the Meholathite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the Lord: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took a suckling kid, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gibeah:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son: and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried he in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of his father. And they performed all the king commanded. And after that God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant, the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succour ed him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: and Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elihuam the son of Jaareoregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the
brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear 
was like a weaver's beam.
20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, 
where was a man of great stature, that had 
on every hand six fingers, and on every foot 
six toes, four and twenty in number; and he 
also was born to ||the giant.
21 And when he ||defied Israel, Jonathan 
the son of "Shimeah the brother of David 
shewed him.
22 
These four were born to the giant in 
Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by 
the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXII.
A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold 
blissings.

1 AND David spake unto the Lord the 
words of this song in the day that 
The Lord had ||delivered him out of the hand 
of all his enemies, and out of the hand 
of Saul:
2 And he said, "The Lord is my rock, and 
my fortress, and my deliverer;
3 The God of my rock; ||in him will I 
trust: he is my shield, and the horn 
of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, 
your saviour; thou savest me from violence.
4 I will call on the Lord, who is worthy 
to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine 
enemies.
5 When the waves of death compassed me, 
the floods of sin did make me afraid:
6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about; 
The snares of death prevented me;
7 In my distress I called upon the Lord, 
and cried to my God: and he did hear my 
voice out of his temple, and my cry did en-
ter into his ears.
8 Then the earth shook and trembled; 
The foundations of heaven moved and shook, 
because he was wroth.
9 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, 
and a fire out of his mouth devour'd: 
coals were kindled by it.
10 He bowed the heavens also, and came 
down; and ||darkness was under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did 
do: and he was seen upon the wings of the 
winds.
12 And he made ||darkness pavilions round 
about him, ||dark waters, and thick clouds of 
the skies.
13 Through the brightness before him were 
coals of fire kindled.
14 The Lord thundered from heaven, and the 
Most High uttered his voice.

344

15 And he sent out ||arrows, and scattered 
them; lightning, and discomfited them.
16 And the channels of the sea appeared, 
The foundations of the world were discover-
ed, at the ||sinking of the Lord, at the blast 
of the breath of his nostrils.
17 ||He sent from above, he took me; 
he drew me up out of ||many waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong en-
emy, and from them that hated me: for they 
were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of my 
calamity: but the Lord was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deli-
ivered me, because he ||delighted 
in me.
21 The Lord rewarded me according to 
righteousness: according to the cleanliness 
of my hands hath he recompensed me.
22 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, 
and have not wickedly departed from my 
God.
23 For all his judgments were before me: and 
as for his statutes, I did not depart from 
them.
24 I was also ||upright before him, and 
have kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the Lord hath recompensed me 
according to my righteousness; according 
to the cleanliness of my hands hath he 
recompensed me.
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself 
merciful, and with the upright man thou 
will shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself 
pure; and with the froward thou wilt ||shew 
thyself unanswerable.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: 
but thine eyes are upon the naughty, that 
thou mayest bring them down.
29 For thou art my lamp, O Lord: and 
The Lord will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee have I run through a troop: 
by my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 As for God, ||his way is perfect; the 
word of the Lord is ||true: he is a buckler 
to all them that trust in him.
32 For who is God, save the Lord? and 
who is a rock, save our God?
33 God is my strength and power: and he 
||maketh my way perfect.
34 He ||maketh my feet like hands feet; 
and ||setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands ||to war; so that 
a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of 
dry salvation: and thy gentleness had ||made 
me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; so that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and de-
stroyed them; and turned not again until I 
had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wound-
ed them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen under my feet.

40. For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me thou hast subdued under me.

41. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42. They looked, but there was none to save; even unto the Lord, but he answered them not.

43. Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44. Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serve me.

45. Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46. Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47. The Lord liveth: and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of my salvation.

48. It is God that bringeth me forth, and that bringeth down the people under me.

49. And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou hast also lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50. Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51. He is the tower of salvation for my king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1. David, in his last words, professed his faith in God's promises to be beyond sense of experience. 2. The different state of the wicked.


NOW these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3. The God of Israel spake, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4. And he shall be as the light of the morning when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds: as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5. Although my house be not so with God: yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure:

for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6. But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7. But the man that shall touch them must be hewn with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

8. These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: [The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Ezrite: he lifted up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

9. And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodai the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel went away:

10. He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the Lord wrought a great victory that day: and the people returned after him only to spoil. 11 And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. 2. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

12. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the Lord wrought a great victory.

13. And three of the three chief went down, and came to David in the harvesttime unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14. And David was then in a hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15. And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

16. And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the Lord.

17. And he said, Be it far from me, O Lord, that I should do this: is not this the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18. And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three.
he lifted up his spear against three hundred, \textit{and} slew \textit{them}, and had the name among three.

19 He was not most honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the \textit{first} three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, \textit{who} had done many acts, \textit{he} slew two \textit{tithe}-like men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow;

21 And \textit{he} slew an Egyptian, \textit{as} a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but \textit{he} went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and \textit{slew} \textit{him} with his own spear.

22 These \textit{things} did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but \textit{he} attained not to the \textit{first} three. And David set \textit{him} over his \textit{guard}.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab \textit{was} one of the thirty; Elihanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem,

25 Shammaiah the Harodite, Elia the Harodite,

26 Helez the Pelhite, Ira the son of Iklesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anathothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Azmaveth the Aholite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Hebap and the son of Banah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhamnite,

32 Eliaab the Shalbonite; of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammaiah the Hararite, Ahiah the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliah the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Pahar the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Anmonite, Naharai the Beerothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

\textbf{CHAPTER XXIV.}

1 David, tempting by Satan, forsooth Joab to number the people. 5 The captains, in nine months and twenty days, bring the number of thirteen hundred thousand fighting men. 10 David, having three plaguies prophesied by God, repenteth, and chooseth the three days' pestilence. 15 After the death of threescore and ten thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem.

19 David, by God's direction, purchasest Azumah's threshing-floor; where having sacrificed, the plague stayeth.
great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are || great; and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the Lord sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

16 ¶ And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay thou thine hand. And the angel of the Lord was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 ¶ And David spake unto the Lord when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 ¶ And David, according to the saying of Gad, went up as the Lord commanded.

20 ¶ And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 ¶ And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant?

22 ¶ And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 ¶ And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take, see, I will give unto the king all these things; silver, and instruments of thine altars, and of the house of my father.

24 ¶ And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither wilt I offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

25 ¶ And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings. So the Lord was entreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

347
CHAPTER I.

1 Wherefore Abishag cherisheth David in his extreme age. 2 Adonijah, David's darling, usurpeth the kingdom. 3 By the counsel of Nathan, 4 Bath-sheba wrought the king, and Nathan seconded her. 5 David reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba. 6 Solomon, by David's appointment, being anointed king by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph. 7 Jonathan bringing these news, Adonijah's guests 8, 9 Abarah, dying to the horns of the altar, upon his good behaviour is denounced by Solomon.

NOW King David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, "Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite; and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be the king; and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so! and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Absalom.

7 And the conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest; and they, following Adonijah, helped him.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and eShimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zoheth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants:

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not.

11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of

E.C. 1055.

1 Heb. entered into days.

2 Heb. Let them eat.

3 Heb. a damsel, a virgin.

4 Heb. by the commandment of the king.

5 Josh. 19, 18.

6 2 Sam. 2, 4.

7 2 Sam. 15, 1.

8 2 Sam. 3, 2.

9 2 Sam. 20, 25.

10 1 Chron. 22, 18.

11 Heb. helped after Adonijah.

12 1 Chron. 22, 9.

13 Heb. fill up.

14 Hebrew, What to Do?

15 ver. 12, 20.

16 ver. 7, 8, 9, 23.

17 2 Sam. 11, 16.

18 2 Sam. 14, 18.

19 Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not!

20 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

21 Go, and get thee in unto King David, and say unto him, Didst thou not, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

22 Behold, while thou talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

23 And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, "What wouldst thou?"

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou art most wise; and thou, thou art the" Lord thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. 18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:

19 "And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king; and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host; but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And I, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold
Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 "For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattle, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, "Let God save King Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him!

28 ¶ Then King David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware, and said, "As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, "Let my lord King David live for ever.

32 ¶ And King David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, "Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon my own mule, and bring him down to Gibon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and "blow ye with the trumpet, and say, "God save King Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, "Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king say so too.

37 "As the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord King David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon
King David’s mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took a horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, God save King Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our Lord King David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king’s mule; 45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king’s servants came to bless our lord King David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. 48 And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

49 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and called hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let King Solomon swear unto me to-day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not a hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to King Solomon; and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAPTER II.

1 David, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of righteousness, 5 of Joash, 7 of Jotham, 8 of Ahaz, 10 of Hezekiah, 12 Solomon succeeded.

8 ¶ And Solomonsalmon, moving Bath-shua to rise unto Solomon for Absalom, is put to death. 36 Absalom, having his life given him, is deprived of the priesthood. 36 Joah fleeing to the horns of the altar, is there slain. 35 Beniah is put in Joah’s room, and Zadok in Abiathar’s. 36 Shimaa, confined to Jerusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

OW the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 2 ¶ I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; 3 And keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself.

4 That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I swore to him by the Lord, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne
of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon: and she said, 'Comest thou peaceably?' And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned, and is become my brother's; for it was his from the Lord.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king. And Bath-sheba therefore went unto King Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon swore by the Lord, saying, 'God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah hath not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the Lord liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me a house, as he 'promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to 'Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, 'because thou barest the ark of the Lord's bid before David my father, and because 'thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the Lord; that he might 'fulfil the word of the Lord, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab; (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom:) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord, and 'caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the Lord; and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the Lord, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, 'Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; 'that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the Lord shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous 'and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, 'Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and 'Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever; 'but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the Lord.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and 'Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee a house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, 'that on the day thou goest out, and passest over over 'the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: 'thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said,
so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had come from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the Lord, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head:

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the Lord for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada: which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER III.

1 Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until she had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the walls of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night; and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy great people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 ¶ Behold, I have done according to thy word; I have given thee a wise and understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour; that so there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then will I lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke: and behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took
my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Gather her child unto me, and let us hear what thy petition is. And the woman said, O my lord, he said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is thy wife. 28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged: and they feared the king, for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him to do judgment.

CHAPTER IV

1 Solomon's princes. 2 He had twelve officers in provision. 39, 40 The peace and prosperity of his kingdom. 23, 24 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 28 His wisdom.

O King Solomon was king over all Israel.

2 And these were the princes which he had: Azariah the son of Zadok the priest;

3 Eliforeph and Abiah, the sons of Shisha, 'scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the 'recorder.

4 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and Zadok and 'Abiathar were the priests:

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over 'the officers; and Zabad the son of Nathan was 'principal officer, and 'the king's friend:

6 And Ahishar was over the household; and 'Adoniram the son of Abda was over the 'tribute.

7 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision.
I. Kings.

PROSPERITY OF SOLOMON'S KINGDOM.

8 And these are their names: | The son of Hur, in Monut Ephraim; 9 | The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbin, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-bethhannan: 10 | The son of Hesed, in Aruboth; to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hephner: 11 | The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphth the daughter of Solomon to wife: 12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezerel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam: 13 | The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brazen bars: 14 Abinadab the son of Iddo had | Mahanaim: 15 Ahamaz was in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife: 16 Baanah the son of Hashai was in Asher and in Aloth: 17 Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar: 18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin: 19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sion King of the Amorites, and of Og King of Bashan: and he was the only officer which was in the land. 20 | Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry. 

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms from | the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt; they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. 22 | And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal, 

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fatted fowl. 24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphsah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river; and he had peace on all sides round about him. 25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. 26 | And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. 

27 And those officers provided victual for King Solomon, and for all that came unto King Solomon's table, every man in his mouth: they lacked nothing. 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and | dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge. 29 | And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore. 30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For he was wiser than all men; | than Ethan the Ezrabitel, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about. 32 And he spake three thousand proverbs: and his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar-tree that is in Lebanon, even unto the hyspop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowls, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER V.

1 Hiram, sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 2 Hiram, blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnished him with trees. 3 The number of Solomon's workmen and labourers.

ND Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: for Hiram was ever a lover of David. 2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying. 3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build a house unto the name of the Lord his God, 4 for the wars which were about him on every side, until the Lord put them under the soles of his feet. 4 But now the Lord my God hath given me | rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrence. 5 And behold, I purpose to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God, as the Lord spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build a house unto my name. 6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon; and
my servants shall be with thy servants; and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the Lord this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest me for: and I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave to Solomon cedar-trees and fir-trees according to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave to Hiram twenty thousand measure of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram by year.

12 And the Lord gave to Solomon wisdom, as he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home. And Adoniram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomon’s officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon’s builders and Hiram’s builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER VI.

The Building of the Temple.

1 The building of Solomon’s temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 (9:27) Province unto it. 15 The ceiling and device of it. 23 The chambers. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

ND it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon’s reign over Israel, in the month Zil, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the Lord.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the Lord, the length thereof was thirty threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the breadth thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowest rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 ¶ So he built the house and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high; and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Solomon, saying.

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will
I. KINGS.

THE DOORS OF THE ORACLE.

I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:
13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.
14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.
15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.
16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.
17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.
18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar: there was no stone seen.
19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.
20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: and so covered the altar which was of cedar.
21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.
22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.
23 And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.
24 And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.
25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.
26 The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.
27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.
28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.
29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of

cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.
30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.
31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.
32 The two doors also were of olive-tree: and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.
33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part of the wall.
34 And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.
35 And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.
36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.
37 And in the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Zif:
38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bath (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The building of Solomon's house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of judgment. 8 Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 13 Hiram's work of the two pillars. 25 Of the molten sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lavers, and all the vessels.

UT Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.
2 1 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon: the length thereof was a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.
3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams that lay on forty-five pillars, fifteen in a row.
4 And there were windows in three rows, and flight was against light in three ranks.
5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.
6 And he made a porch of pillars: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was before them: and the other pillars and the thick beam were before them.
7 Then he made a porch for the throne
where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also a house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the Lord, and for the porch of the house.

13 And King Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 "He was of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to King Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 "And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 "And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other; it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was a hand-breath thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 "And he made ten bases of brass; and four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the later were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and a half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, foursquare, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on
the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.
36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubins, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.
37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.
38 ¶ Then he made ten tables of brass; one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.
39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, over against the south.
40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made King Solomon for the house of the Lord:
41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chafers that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two net-works, to cover the two bowls of the chafers which were upon the top of the pillars;
42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, even two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chafers that were upon the pillars;
43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;
44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;
45 ¶ And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon for the house of the Lord, were of pure brass.
46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay-ground between Succoth and Zarthan.
47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the brass found out.
48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertain unto the house of the Lord; the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread was.
49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,
50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the rekemers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.
51 So was ended all the work that King Solomon made for the house of the Lord. And Solomon brought in all things, which he had dedicated, even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the Lord.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the children of Israel, unto King Solomon in Jerusalem; that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.
2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto King Solomon at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.
3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.
4 And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.
5 And King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.
6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.
7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.
8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without; and there they are unto this day.
9 ¶ There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.
10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.
11 So that the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the cloud filled the house of the Lord.
12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The Lord had said that he would dwell in thick darkness.
13 ¶ I have surely built thee a house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.
14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel; and all the congregation of Israel stood; 15 And he said, 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying: 16 'Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build a house, that 'my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel. 17 And 'it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 18 And the Lord spake unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build a house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. 19 Nevertheless, 'thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name. 20 And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel. 21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is 'the covenant of the Lord, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt. 22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven: 23 And he said, Lord God of Israel, 'there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepeth covenant and mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart: 24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. 25 Therefore now, Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, 'There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me. 26 ¶ And now, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. 27 But 'will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold the heaven and 'heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house that I have builded! 28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee to-day.

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house and toward the place whereof thou hast said, 'My name shall be there; that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make toward this place, 30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place: and when thou hearest, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespass against his neighbour, and causeth him to swear, and he be komen before thee in this house: 32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, 'condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and 'shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house; 34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them: 36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou 'teach them 'the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, houseth, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; 38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all the people Israel, that thou 'teach them 'the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou 'knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) 40 That they may fear thee all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

11 Moreover, concerning a stranger, that
is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;  
42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;  
43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.  
44 If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the Lord toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:  
45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their 

### I Kings 1:3-9 (Solomon's Prayer)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>K.C.</th>
<th>B.C.</th>
<th>R.C.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5:1</td>
<td>991</td>
<td>1037</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:2</td>
<td>990</td>
<td>1036</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:3</td>
<td>989</td>
<td>1035</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:4</td>
<td>988</td>
<td>1034</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:5</td>
<td>987</td>
<td>1033</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:6</td>
<td>986</td>
<td>1032</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:7</td>
<td>985</td>
<td>1031</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:8</td>
<td>984</td>
<td>1030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5:9</td>
<td>983</td>
<td>1029</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

and made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the Lord, he arose from before the altar of the Lord, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.  
55 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,  
56 Blessed be the Lord, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.  
57 The Lord our God he with us, as he was with our fathers; let him not leave us, nor forsake us:  
58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.  
59 And let these my words whereby I have made supplication before the Lord, be nigh unto the Lord our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:  
60 That all the people of the earth may know that the Lord is God, and that there is none else.  
61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the Lord our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.  
62 And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the Lord.  
63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the Lord, two and twenty thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep.  
64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that was before the Lord was too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.  
65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the Lord our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.  
66 On the eighth day he sent the people away; and they blessed the king: and went
unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Then came to pass, when Solomon had finished building the house of the LORD, and the king's house, and all Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do, 2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon; 

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments: 

5 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 6 But if thou shalt not keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, but wilt walk in the ways of Israel's kings, then shall the majesty of the throne not continue upon thy head. 

7 °Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a by-word among all people; 

8 And it shall come to pass, when they serve me in the land, which I gave unto your fathers, and to you, that ye go to serve other gods, and worship them: then will I break the horn of your kingdom; 

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsought the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil. 10 °And it came to pass after twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house; 

11 °(Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire;) that then King Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee: 

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see Z z the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of [Cahal unto this day. 14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

15 °And this is the reason of the levy which King Solomon raised; to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer. 

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife. 

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether. 

18 And Baalath, and Tirzah in the wilderness, in the land; 

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and for his mares, and mules, and asses, which were not of the children of Israel. 

20 °And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel, 

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, °upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day. 

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon °make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen. 

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, °five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 

24 °And Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: °then did he build Millo. 

25 °And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he had built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house. 

26 °And King Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. 

27 °And Hiram sent in the navy his ser-
THE QUEEN OF SHEBA’s

1. KINGS

VISIT TO KING SOLOMON.

VANTS, SHIPMEN THAT HAD KNOWLEDGE OF THE SEA, WITH THE SERVANTS OF SOLOMON.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to King Solomon.

CHAPTER X.

1 The queen of Sheba admired the wisdom of Solomon. 11 Solomon’s gold. 19 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His tribute.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her questions; there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon’s wisdom, and the house that he had built, 5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his

B.C. cir. 992.

1 Job 22:21.


4 Heb. standing.

5 Heb. round.

6 Or, standing.

7 Heb. shew’d all the wisdom and goodness of the Lord.

8 Or, amounting.

9 Heb. in the Lord; and God delighted in his heart, to set him on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he him king, to do judgment and justice.

10 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

11 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for
the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such thing as was not before in the land.

13 And King Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her, and besides the gift which she brought to him. And he gave her, whatever her heart desired, even to the half of her request.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Besides that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shekels of gold went to one target.

17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pounds of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover, the king made a throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not like made in any kingdom.

21 And all King Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had by sea a navy of Tharshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, and ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be of no value in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and also of Linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. In his old age they drew him to idolatry. 14 God threatened him. 11 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reign'd in Damascus, 25 and Jerusalem, to whom Absalom prophesied. 41 Solomon's acts, reign, and death. Rehoboam succeeded him.

11 UT King Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you; for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build a high place for Chemosh in Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded.

11 Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this thing is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 ¶Howbeit, I will not rend away all the
SOLOMON’S ADVERSARIES.

I. KINGS.

kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant’s sake, and for Jerusalem’s sake (which I have chosen).

14 ¶ And the Lord stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite; he was of the king’s seed in Edom.

15 ¶ For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, “after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:).

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father’s servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him a house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh’s house; and Genubath was in Pharaoh’s household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 ¶And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, ¶Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 ¶ Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ¶Nothing: bowbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, ¶when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon’s servant, whose mother’s name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he lifted up his hand against the king.

27 ¶ And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: ¶Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 ¶ And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he ¶was industrious, he made him
And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And all the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And all the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?
12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him:

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; my father also chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the cause was from the Lord, that he might perform his saying, which the Lord spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, ¶What portion have we in David! neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reign'd over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore King Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel; there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Jeroboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the Lord, and returned to depart, according to the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in Mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and went out from thence, and built in Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart Now
shall the kingdom return to the house of David.

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other he put in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin; for the people went to worship before one, even unto Dan.

31 And he made a house of high places, and made priests of the least of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel; and he offered upon the altar, (and burnt incense.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, wilit evidently, and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 2 The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departed from Bethel. 3 An old prophet, restoring him, brought him back. 4 He is restored by God, 23 slain by a lion, 24 beared by the old prophet, 25 who confirmed his prophecy. 36 Jeroboam's abstinence.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar! thus said the Lord; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass when King Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, 'Entreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the Lord, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Bethel; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Bethel; the words which he had spoken unto the king, then they told also to his father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he for his sons had seen what way the man of God went which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee; neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was said to me by the word of the Lord, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again by go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the Lord, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the Lord came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that
came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the moment of the Lord, and hast not kept the commandment which the Lord thy God commanded thee,

But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of which the Lord did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water: thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to ride, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the Lord: therefore the Lord hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake unto him.

And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried: lay my bones beside his bones:

For the saying which he cried by the word of the Lord against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which were in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam senteth his wife disguised with parents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 2 Abijah, forewarned by God, denounceth God’s judgment. 3 Abijah dieth, and is buried. 4 Abijah succeedeth Jeroboam. 5 Rehoboam’s wicked reign. 25 Shishak spilleth Jerusalem. 29 Abijah succeedeth Rehoboam.

Abijah, the son of Jeroboam fell sick. And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

And Jeroboam’s wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age.

And the Lord said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? For I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

But hast done evil above all that were before thee; for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and leit in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.
king's house; he even took away all; and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.
27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, and committed them into the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house.
28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the Lord, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.
29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?
30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all their days.
31 ¶ And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And his mother's name was Naamah an Amnonite. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Abijam's wicked reign. 7 And he succeeded him. 9 And his good reign. 16 The war between Basba and him caused him to make a league with Ben-hadad. 23 Jehoshaphat succeeded Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 27 Basba's contesting against him executed Ahab's prophecy. 31 Nadab's acts and death. 33 Basba's wicked reign.

NOW in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless, 4 for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from anything that he commanded him all the days of his life, 5 save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 ¶ And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 ¶ And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.
Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and King Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break the league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

So Ben-hadad hearkened unto King Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphath-

And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

Then King Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and King Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the Lord against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 ¶ And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, and as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, stood in the stead of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him, not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet.

13 ¶ For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 ¶ And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king; wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 ¶ And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing...
thereof in his youngest son Segub, `according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER XVII.
1 Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 2 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath. 3 He meets the widow's son. 4 The woman believeth him.

ND †Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, `As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, `there shall not be dew nor rain any these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,
3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.
4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.
5 So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.
7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.
8 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying,
9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Sidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.
10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.
11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.
12 And she said, `As the Lord thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but a handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.
13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me there of a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.
14 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel. The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither...
shall the curse of oil fail, until the day that the Lord sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the curse of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, 'What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my son to remembrance, and to slay my son?'

19 And he said unto her, 'Give me thy son.' And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother; and Elijah said, 'See, thy son liveth.'

24 And the woman said unto Elijah, 'Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.'

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine, Elijah, sent to Aba, met with good Obadiah. 2 Obadiah brought Aba to Elijah. 3 Elijah, repenting Aba, by fire from heaven consumed Baal's prophets. 4 Elijah, by prayer obtaining rain, followed Aba to Jezebel. And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Aba; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Aba. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Aba called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly; for it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took a hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Obadiah said unto Obadiah, Go into the land unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks; peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and makes alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it; Aba went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him; and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, 'Art thou then that my lord Elijah?'

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Aba, to slay me?

10 As the Lord thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, 'He is not there;' he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the Lord shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Aba, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the Lord from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the Lord, how I hid a hundred men of the Lord's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, 'As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day.'

16 So Obadiah went to meet Aba, and told him; and Aba went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass when Aba saw Elijah, that Aba said unto him, 'Art thou he that troubleth Israel?'

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Aba sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto Mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, 'How long halt ye between two opinions? if the Lord be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, 'I, even I only, remain a prophet of the Lord':
but Baal’s prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

25 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under:

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, ¶ It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god: either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, ¶ and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. ¶ And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, ¶ Israel shall be thy name:

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, ¶ Fill four barrels with water, and ¶ pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled ¶ the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near and said, Lord ¶ God
of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, "Take the prophets of Baal: let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink: for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink; and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and thunder, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAPTER XIX.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which becometh to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself sent a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested food of himself that he might die: and said, It is enough; now, O Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there: and beheld the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, What dost thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the Lord God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the Lord. And he stood there upon the mount. And there came an earthquake: and as the earthquake of the Lord was not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire: but the Lord was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What dost thou here, Elijah?

14 ¶ And he said, I have been very jealousy for the Lord God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.
15 And the Lord said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shalt Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet [I have left me] seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was ploughing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elisha passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elisha, and said, [Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then] I will follow thee. And he said unto him, [Go back again: for what have I done to thee?]

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elisha, and ministered unto him.

CHAPTER XX.

1 And Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together; and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great multitude which I gave to thee yesterday?

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus spaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee tomorrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants;

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Told my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, [Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.]

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this message, that he rent his garments, and said, [The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.]

13 [And Ahab said, By whom?] And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

14 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty-two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

15 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad sent him drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

16 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

17 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive: or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

18 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

19 And they slew every one his man: and
the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on a horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou dost: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they are stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do so thing. Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot; and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he heartened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

II. PHCED 15, 19.

28 And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the Lord, Because the Syrians have said, The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians a hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek; into the city: and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the chariots.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore: and thou shalt make thee for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the Lord, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And 'as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, thee was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shalt thou judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face: and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.
ND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.  
2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The Lord forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife wrote letters in Ahab’s name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

6 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth upon high among the people:

7 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to hear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

8 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

9 ¶ They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel spake to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who is in Samaria: behold, I will put thee this day into his hand.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jehoram the son of Nabat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the Lord, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 ¶ Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, who did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things that the Amorites did, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself
before me! because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Ahaz, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micahiah, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. 2 The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him. 3 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 4 The acts. 5 Jehoshaphah's good reign. 6 His evil reign.

And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle against Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord; but I hate him: for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shall thou thrust the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he prophesied no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord: I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the Lord said, Who shall persuade Ahaz, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? and he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, What manner of spirit bidst thou the Lord go forth from thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go out, an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amnon the governor of the city, and to Josiah the king's son;

27 And say, Thus saith the king. Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the Lord hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.
1. KINGS.

Jehoshaphat's Good Reign.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, || I will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the thighs of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

35 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour: according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from the things that he had done in his days.

44 ¶ And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 ¶ And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 ¶ There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 ¶ Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarsish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Alaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 ¶ For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the Lord God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.
CHAPTER I.

1 Moab rebelled. 2. Ahab, sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgment by Elijah. 3. Elijah twice bringeth fire from heaven upon them whom Ahab sent to apprehend him. 4. He purchaseth the third captain, and, encouraged by an angel, believeth the king of his death. 5. Jehoahaz succeeds Ahaziah.

HEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

1 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

2 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria: and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

3 Now therefore thus saith the Lord, 17 Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

4 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

5 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron! therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

6 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

7 And they answered him, He was a hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

8 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him; and behold, he sat on the top of a hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

9 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

10 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

11 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

12 And Elijah said again, The Lord hath rebuked thee, O churlish captain! for thou hast smitten the face of God: behold, therefore, the Lord shall smite thee with a sore sickness, and thou shalt die within seven days.

13 And when the captain of fifty would not believe him, he said unto him, Shall I then Gregg thee before I smite thee with a stroke? And he smote him with the rod thrice and smote him, and put him among the dead.

14 And the king sent and said, What man is this that doth send messages like this? for he hath smitten me, I and my fifty, with a stroke.

15 And the angel of the Lord said to Elijah, Go and tarry here, for the Lord hath sent a famine over the land. This is a great matter that thou hast done.

16 And Elijah said, 100 Arev shall be smitten before me today. And he said, I have a certain whom I will bring unto thee, and he shall show unto thee what thou shalt do.

17 And he said, Bring him. And he brought him before Elijah. And he said, Stand, hold him. And he stood by him while he smote him five times with a rod, and smote him with the rod thrice more, and put him among the dead.

18 And they took the body of Elijah, and buried him, and he rested with the kings of Israel.
CHAPTER II.

1 And Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divided on Jordan, and granting Elisha his request, is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 2 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leave to seek Elijah, could not find him. 19 Elisha with salt healed the sore diseased waters. 3 Heals destroy the children that mocked Elisha.

II. KINGS. HE IS TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN.

And it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, "Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And as the sons of the prophets which were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two stood on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, ¶Thou hast asked a hard thing; nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire,
CHAPTER III.

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the Lord; but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin: he departed not therefrom.

4 And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel a hundred thousand sheep, and a hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 And King Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, that we may inquire of the Lord by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the Lord is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, 'What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother.' And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.
14 And Elisha said, "As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.
15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that the hand of the Lord came upon him.
16 And he said, Thus saith the Lord, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.
18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the Lord: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.
19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and smite every good piece of land with stones.
20 And it came to pass in the morning, when he offered the meat-offering, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.
22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:
23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, the spoils.
24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them; but they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in their country.
25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and filled all the good trees; felonily in 'Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof; howbeit the singers went about it and smote it.
26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.
27 Then he took his eldest son, that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel; and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. 8 He giveth a son to the good Shunammite. 18 He ransometh again his dead son. 38 At Gilgal he heareth the deadly pottage. 42 He satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.

11. KINGS. Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.

OW there cried a certain woman of the wives of the kings of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the Lord; and the creditor is come to take unto him my two sons to be bondsmen.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house save a pot of oil.
3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; and' borrow not a few.
4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.
5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought the vessels to her; and she poured out.
6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.
7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.
8 ¶ And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to 'Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.
9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.
10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick; and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.
11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.
12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.
13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldst thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.
14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.
15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.
16 And he said, 'About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a

384
son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.
17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.
18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.
19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.
20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, she sat on her knees till noon, and then died.
21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.
22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.
23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to-day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well.
24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.
25 So she went and came unto the man of God to Mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:
26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? Is it well with thy husband? Is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well.
27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.
28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me!
29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child.
30 And the mother of the child said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.
31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was no voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awakened.
32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

CHAPTER V.

HE HEALETH THE DEADLY POTTAGE.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.
34 And he went up, and laid upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and the child stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.
35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.
36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.
37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.
38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal. And there was a death in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him; and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.
39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild goards his lap full, and came and shed them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.
40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.
41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.
42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn [in the husk thereof]. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.
43 And his servant said, What! should I set this before a hundred men! He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.
44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER V.

1 Naaman, by the 72:7:31 of a captive maid, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. * Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cures him. 
15 He refusing Naaman's gifts grants him some of the earth. 
20 Gehazi, bending his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.
NOW *Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was* a great man among his masters and honourable, because by him the king of Syria had given him deliverance into Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman’s wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were such and such with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover of his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. So he departed, and *took* with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover of his leprosy? Wherefore consider, I pray thee, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and *wash* in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the Lord his God, and *strike* his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? now much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean!

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God; and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, and he and all his company, and came and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive no more money. And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, come a little gift to my lord, a gift? And he urged him to take it; but he refused.

18 Then said Naaman unto his servants, Did I not say, There is no God in all the earth, but in Israel? wherefore I brought no money at all. Consider, the blessing which the Lord hath given me,

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my lord hath spared this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the Lord liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, Is all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from Mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the horse: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again
from his chariot to meet thee! Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER VI.

1 And Elisha, sitting in his house, spied, and the elders of the children of Israel sent to him, saying, Behold, the king hath said, Wouldst thou tell me which of all this people is in very deed loyal unto me?

18 And Elisha answered, Fear not, my master, O king: the LORD will shew himself to them that hate him, and will save him from the hand of the king. 19 And when the king saw that he had told Baasha the king of Israel, he was angry.

20 And he said unto him, What hast thou done? And he answered, I have heard the speech of this people which said, The three bands of ferocious chariots of iron compass the earth: and, behold, I said, O LORD, the chariots of Israel are few in number compared to those of Syria: give me strength, that men may know that this is from the LORD, and that I am the LORD. 21 And he set his listeners at the head of the army. Then they said, Go into the camp. And he said, Nay; go ye, all of you, round about the camp, and see. And they went round about the camp: and, behold, there was nought. 22 And they came again into the camp the second time; and, behold, there was nought. 23 And they came again the third time. And Elisha said unto his servant Gehazi, Tell me, is there any left in Shunem? and he said, There is but this old man, and he is but a leper. 24 He said, Go to him, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Are there no seers here, to whom I might send? 25 And Gehazi said, Behold, he that feedeth me, and whose children I buried, is there. 26 And Elisha said, Go, and tell that man, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast hid with kindness in Shunem three men, whose DEVICE was to SMOKE, and to EAT, and to DRINK, 27 Therefore this is the word of the LORD, Behold, the LORD will restore to him the young man, whose soul went from the way, and the oxen, and the garments.
28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes; and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and beheld, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door; is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord; what should I wait for the Lord any longer?

CHAPTER VII.

1 Elisha prophesieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Four lepers, venturing on the host of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.

17 The lord, who would not believe the prophecy of plenty, having the charge of the gate, is trodden to death in the press.

HEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord; Thus saith the Lord, "To-morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians 'to hear a noise of chariots, and a
noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host; and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, *some mischief* will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, nor battes tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 Then the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp, to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after him unto Jordan: and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.
Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and inquire of the Lord by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camel’s burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the Lord hath shewed me, that he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? and he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou shay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazael said, But what! is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, *The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, that so he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, *Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah *begun to reign.

17 ¶ Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for thy daughter was the wife of Ahab’s son; and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

19 Yet the Lord would not destroy Judah, for David his servant’s sake, *as he promised him to give him always a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days *Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him; and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 ¶ Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. *Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David; and *|Abaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Azahiah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 ¶ Two and twenty years old was Azahiah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Athaliah, the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 ¶ And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son-in-law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 ¶ And *Joram king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds *which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. *And Azahiah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Elisha sendeth a young prophet with instructions to anoint Jehu at Ramoth-gilead: 2 The prophet having done his message beeth. 3 Jehu, being made king by the soldiers, *killeth Jezebel in the field of Naboth. 4 Azahiah is slain at Gair, and buried at Jerusalem. 5 Proud Jezrebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

ND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, *Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead:

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among those that breed, and carry him to an inner chamber.

3 Then *take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the Lord, I have appointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house: and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Is-
Jehu is proclaimed king.

CHAPTER I. Joram, Ahaziah, and Jezebel Are slain.

1. B.C. 834.

1. 1 Kings 18: 4, 6, 21, 15.
2. 1 Kings 14: 10, & 21, 22.
3. 1 Sam. 33, 22.
4. 1 Chron. 15, 23, 25, 26, 27.
5. 1 Kings 16, 3, 11, 22.
6. 1 Kings 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27.
7. Jer. 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32.
8. Matt. 21, 1, 2.
10. ch. 8, 29.
13. Heb. let no enemy go, &c.
14. ch. 8, 28.
15. Or, mourning.
16. Heb. in smother.
18. 2 Chron. 25, 7.
19. Heb. found.
20. Heb. and God his hand with a bow.
22. 1 Kings 21, 20.
24. 1 Kings 21, 19.
25. Or, portion.
26. In the kingdom of Samaria, 2 Chron. 22, 9, etc. 886.
27. Then he began to reign as governor of his Father in his service, 2 Chron. 21, 18, 19. But in Joram’s twelfth year he began to reign alone, ch. 8, 23, etc. 885.
28. 1 Kings 16, 10-15. 40.
29. Or, chamberlains.

7. And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel.

8. And for the whole house of Ahab shall perish; and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shot up and left in Israel:

9. And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah:

10. And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11. Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is it all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12. And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus spake the Lord to me, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

13. So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

14. But King Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

15. So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

16. And there stood a watchman upon the tower in Jezreel, and spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take a horseman and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

17. So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace! turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

18. Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace! turn thee behind me.

19. And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

20. And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

21. And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many!

22. And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

23. And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he smote down in his chariot.

24. Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the Lord laid this burden upon him:

25. Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the Lord; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the Lord. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the Lord.

26. But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the gardenhouse. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gihon, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

27. And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

28. And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

29. And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Hail, Zimri prince, who slew his master! And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

30. And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down; and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses; and he trode her underfoot.
And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king’s daughter.

And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ‘In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezabel:

And the carcass of Jezabel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezabel.

And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab’s children, saying,

Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master’s sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

Look even out the best and meetest of your master’s sons, and set him on his father’s throne, and fight for your master’s house.

But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be righteous, if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master’s sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. (Now the king’s sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king’s sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king’s sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired
against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the Lord, which the Lord spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the Lord hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men: neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the Lord. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the Lord, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests: let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal: whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Sirs, and search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the Lord, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands escape, he that letteth him go, his life shall be for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard and to the captains, Go in, and slay them: let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-epsilon, and that were in Dan.

30 And the Lord spake unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the Lord began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel.

33 From Jordan even to the sea, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the river Arnon, even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.
CHAPTER XI.

Jehoash, being saved by Jehoiada from Athaliah’s massacre of the seed royal, is set six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoash, going over to the captives, in the seventh year anointed him king. 13 Athaliah is slain. 17 Jehoiada restored the worship of God.

And when Athaliah, the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king’s sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber, from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the Lord six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the Lord, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the Lord, and shewed them the king’s son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even keepers of the watch of the king’s house;

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the Lord about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain. And he ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 ¶ And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give David’s spears and shields, that were in the temple of the Lord.

11 And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the king’s son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise

B.C. 844.

1 2 Chron. 22, 10.

2 ch. 8, 25.

3 Heb. seed of the kingdom.

4 2 Chron. 22, 11, 12.

5 Or, Jehosheba.

6 2 Chron. 23, 1.

7 Or, from breaking up.

8 Or, companions.

9 Heb. head.

10 2 Chron. 23, 8.

11 Heb. shoulder.

12 Heb, Let the king live.

13 1 Sam. 10, 24.

14 2 Chron. 23, 12.

15 Heb. heads.

16 2 Chron. 23, 3, 4.

17 Or, priest's.

18 2 Chron. 23, 10.

19 2 Sam. 5, 3.

20 1 ch. 10, 26.

21 Deut. 12, 3. 2 Chron. 12, 17.

22 2 Chron. 33, 18, 19.

23 Heb. officers.

24 2 Chron. 21, 1.

25 2 Chron. 21, 1.

26 1 Kings 15, 14, & 22, 43. Ch. 14, 4.

27 ch. 23, 4.

of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the Lord.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. And Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason!

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the Lord.

16 And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by which the horses came into the king’s house: and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord’s people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king’s house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king’s house.

21 ¶ Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAPTER XII.

Jehoash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the balsamed treasures. 19 Jehoash being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All
the money of the [dedicated things that is brought into the house of the Lord, even the money of every one that passeth the account, the money that every man is set at, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the Lord.

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of King Jehoshaphat the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Jehoshaphat called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the Lord; and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the Lord.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, cymbals, and all vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord:

14 But they gavethat to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 'The trespass-money and sin-money was not brought into the house of the Lord: it was the priests'.

17 Then 'Hazard king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazard set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoshaphat king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazard king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Joaz the son of Shimeath, and Jehohazib the son of [Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and [Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Jehoahaz's wicked reign. 2 Jehoahaz, oppressed by Hazard, is relieved by prayer. 3 Joash succeeds him. 4 His wicked reign. 12 Jehoash succeeds him. 14 Elisa song prophetic to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invading the land, Elisa's horses rose up a dead man. 22 Hazard dying, Joash gets three victories over Ben-hadad.

X the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 And 'the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazard king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazard, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they
not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel!

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.*

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin; but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel!

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne; and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father! the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof!

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the Lord's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shalt have smitten five or six times; but now shalt thou smite Syria thrice!

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.
23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them; because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz 

This three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Amaziah's good reign. 2 His justice on the murderers of his father. 3 His victory over Edom. 4 Amaziah, provoking Jehoshoah, is overthrown and spoiled. 5 Jehoshom苣 succeeds to Jehoahaz. 6 Amaziahu slain by a conspiracy. 7 Amaziah succeeds to him. 8 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 9 Zechariah succeeds him.

1 In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the Lord commanded, saying, 'The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.'

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took ||Sealah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel until this day.

8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz, son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, 'The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedars that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.'

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents. 13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the Lord God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Joash, the son of Amittai, the prophetic, which was of Gath-hepher.
For the Lord saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the Lord said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and how he warred, and how he recovered Damascas, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Jotham's reign, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himself by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 22 Pekahiah is slain by Pekah. 27 Pekah is overthrown by Tiglath-pileser, and slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign.

6 On the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

7 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

8 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

9 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burned incense still on the high places.

10 And the Lord smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham his king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

11 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

12 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

14 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

15 And Shalum the son of Jabsah began to reign in the ninth and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned twelve years in Samaria.

16 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shalum the son of Jabsah in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

17 And the rest of the acts of Shalum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

18 Now Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he rapped up.

19 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

21 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

22 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

23 And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

24 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

25 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

26 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

27 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

28 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, he behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

29 This was the word of the Lord which he spake unto Jotha, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

30 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the ninth and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

31 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

32 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

33 This is the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel. And Azariah began to reign over Judah.

34 And the Lord said concerning Azariah, He shall have dominion with me in Jerusalem, even he, and his sons after him in the throne of David: I will be to him as the sun: which being come out shall not go into his grave; and he shall not depart out of the light of my presence, but shall sit upon his throne for evermore.

35 But I will remove the rest of the posterity of David, as I have removed David's servants the servants of the temple, and as I have caused Jerusalem and Judah to dwell as a glacis.

36 For he shall be great, and shall stand for the truth: he shall execute judgment and justice in the sight of the净值, and of the kings.

37 And when they shall be all gathered together, he shall be taken away out of their land.

38 And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, when I shall cause them to come again into the land of Israel: and Jacob shall dwell singly, and not be diminished, nor be numbering, nor having power to return.
fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uziah had done.

35 Howbeit, the high places were not removed; the people sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

36 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the Lord began to send against Judah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XVI.

The wicked reign of Ahaz.

1 Ahaz's wicked reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz, when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damaskus, and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against King Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and 'the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of this peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-
offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah:

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.  

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Hoshea's wicked reign. 2 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspired against him with the king of Egypt. 3 Samaria for their sins is captured. 21 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with leprosy, made a mixture of religious.

1 IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,
II. KINGS.

THE PEOPLE SOLICITED TO REVOLT.


1. Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

2. But if ye say unto me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not that he whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem!

3. Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

4. How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of the master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

5. Am I now come up without the Lord against this place to destroy it? The Lord said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

6. Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

7. But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath thy master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink the wine of their own press with you?

8. Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

9. Thus saith the king, 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

10. Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria:

11. Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, 'Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:"

12. Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The Lord will deliver us.

13. 'Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?'}

14. 'Where are the gods of Hamath, and of..."
Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah.

CHAPTER XIX.

Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for him. 6 Levish conducted them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 11 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 33 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib being slain by the king of Babylon. 39 ND it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAPTER XX.

10 Hezekiah morrow senteth to leach to pray for them. 6 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib, going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 11 Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 33 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib being slain by the king of Babylon. 39 Hezekiah saith, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

4 'It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the king thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Lachish; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

And when he heard say of Tirzah king of Ethiopia. Behold, he is come on to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying.

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 'Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 'Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ibath?' And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the Lord, and said, O Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubins, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 Lord, bow down thine ear, and hear: open, Lord, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, Lord, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O Lord our God, I beseech thee, save us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

20 'Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

21 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him: The virgin 'the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jeru-

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed! and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high! even against the Holy One of Israel.

23 'By thy messengers thou hast reproach-

24 Have I digged, and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my foot have I dried up all the rivers of inhabited places.

25 'Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have
formed it! now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, who were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as they were as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of Mount Zion: the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with a shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

34 For I will defend this city, to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And it came to pass that night, that the angel of the Lord went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia; and Esar-baladan his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 2 The sun goeth ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise. 3 Berodach-baladan sending to visit Hezekiah.

because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 11 Isaiah understanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonian captivity. 20 Manasseh succeeds Hezekiah.

N those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O Lord, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, after the days of Ahab's prophecy, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, 'I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears; behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up into the house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And 'Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken; shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord: and the brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Abaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And 'Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spicers, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his tarmour, and all that was found
in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

15 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord, saying, 16 For I will shew him, wherewith he shall come, and into what house he shall enter, and I will shew him whither he shall go.

17 And he said, What sign shall the Lord shew? And Hezekiah answered, I beseech thee, speak a word for thy servant and for all Judah, concerneth not me alone, but spakest concerning the house of my father.

18 And the angel of the Lord said unto Hezekiah, Go, and say unto Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, I will shew thee what shall be done unto this place.

19 And it shall be, that in the days of the kings of Judah shall there come in out of the wood, saith the Lord, which art holy, even a son shall be born unto Him; and he shall have dominion also, and his name shall be called Jedidiah, because he shall be precious in mine eyes.

20 And in the days of these kings shall the people be subject unto the king's power; but yet in the last days of his life shall he be humble, and humble his heart in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord shall exalt him to an everlasting kingdom, and shall shew him the greatness of this majesty.

21 For I will break the bar of the gate and the wall of Jerusalem, and I will shew the king's might to the king of Assyria, and I will shew him the evil of his doings.

22 By the hand of the Lord of hosts shall this come to pass; in the fire and in the door, saith the Lord; and they shall cease from going, and return to the land of Egypt.

23 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that this prophecies shall come true? And Isaiah said unto him, The sign which the Lord shall shew thee is this; the shadow which is gone down upon the dial of Ahaz shall go up ten steps.

24 And it came to pass, that at the return of the sun, as he went down upon the steps, that the shadow returned ten steps, according to the word of the Lord which he had spoken.

25 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool and a conduit and supplied water into Jerusalem, 26 From the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah.

27 Now after this was Hezekiah sick unto death, and had said unto his servants, What shall we say unto the king, who shall come down to greet us? 28 And his servants said unto him, Thus shall thou speak unto the king, saying, Thus saith the servant of the Lord, Do not let this thing trouble thee, or be sorrowful for thy life, and let not this thing be a matter of difficulty:

29 But, behold, I beseech thee, speak unto us of the matter of the prophecy, which the prophet Jonas spake when he said, How long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem? 30 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, Good word of the Lord, which thou hast spoken: for after that there was no spirit in any man, after the Lord spake this word, did Hezekiah cease from asking of the Lord: neither did he labour for his own good.

31 And he built the upper pool, and the lower pool, and the pool, which is by the highway of the yoke of the upper gate, unto the highway of the city of David, and he put men in them, which brought water to the Glossary; and he stationed the Gibeonites there, which fed Jesse his father, and these men were in the fields with the flocks, from the dawning of the day until the evening.

32 And Hezekiah hath strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and hath made him strong, from Elah to Babylon.

33 Now these are the things wherein Hezekiah the king of Judah did well, when he reigned in Jerusalem. 34 He took away the high places, and the grove out of Israel, and all the Idols out of all the cities of Judah, and he destroyed them.

35 And he built himself the upper pool, and the lower pool, upon the highway of the city of David, and he built terraces for his victuals, and he made winepresses therein, and he distilled wine: and he sold at Jerusalem.

36 And he was wiser than all men; he was wise also to bring great wealth to Jerusalem.
AAN'S WICKED REIGN.

Chapter XXII.

1 Josiah's good reign. 2 He taketh care for the repair of the temple.
3 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah senteth to Hilkiah to inquire of the Lord. 4 Hilkiah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem, but repiget thereof in Josiah's time.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem.

And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the Lord, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may smite the silver which is brought into the house of the Lord, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord; and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the Lord, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the book word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that
was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the Lord.

10 And Shaphan the scribe showed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book.

And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Achikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Joah, and Shaphan, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, inquire of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found; for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Achikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe: (now she dwelt in Jerusalem; in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

16 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

17 But to the king of Judah which sent you to inquire of the Lord, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

18 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the Lord, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the Lord.

19 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered unto thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Josiah enquired of the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He burnt the covenant of the Lord. 3 He destroyed idolatry. 15 He burnt that met on the altar of Bethel, as was fore-prophesied. 21 He put away witches and all abomination. 23 God's final wrath against Judah.

29 Joseph, provinces Pharaoh-nechoh, is slain at Megiddo. 31 Je-hoahaz, succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh-nechoh, who made Jehoahaz king. 36 Jehoiakim's wicked reign.

ND "the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the Lord.

5 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the Lord all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem: them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places
came not up to the altar of the Lord in Jerusalem, "but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled "Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the Lord, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the Lord, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the Mount of Corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the vases, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Beth-el,

408

and the high place "which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and went, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he "slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the peo-
ple, saying, ‘Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Moreover there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah:

23 But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem,

24 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 Nevertheless the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, ‘My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 "In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates; and King Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 "And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 "Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of a hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim.
II. KINGS.

and took Jehoahaz away; and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechhoth.

36 [Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rinnah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Jehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, prosperous to his own ruin. 2 Jehoiakim succeeded him. 3 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the king of Babylon. 4 Jehoiakim’s evil reign. 5 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon. 6 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill unto the utter destruction of Judah.

N his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebell’d against him.

2 And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the Lord came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight; for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he had done; 4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed, (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood,) which the Lord would not pardon.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiakim his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 [Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother’s name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done.

10 [At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: "and the king of Babylon *took him* in the eighth year of his reign.

13 [And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king’s house, and *sent in pieces* all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, "as the Lord had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even ten thousand* captives, and *all the craftsmen and smiths*: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king’s mother, and the king’s wives, and his *officers*, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And *all the men of might*, *even seven thousand*, and *craftsmen and smiths* a *thousand*, all *that were strong* and *apt for war*, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 [And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father’s brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 [Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem, and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, "that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah takes, his son slain, his eyes put out. 5 Nebuzar-adan doeth the city, carrieth the remnant, except a few poor labourers, into captivity, 13 spolieth and carrieth away the treasures. 18 The nobles are slain at Riblah. 22 Zedekiah, who was set over them that remained, being slain, the rest flee into Egypt. 37 Evil-merodach advanceth Jehoahaz in his court.
ND it came to pass in the ninth month, in the tenth year of his reign, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about;) and the king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah: and they gave judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the seventh month, on the seventh day of the month, (which is the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 ¶ And he burnt the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 ¶ Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the fire-pan, and the bowls, and all such things as were of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 ¶ The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord; the brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 ¶ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brass; and the height of the chapiter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the king's presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scribe of the host, which mustereth the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the city:

20 ¶ And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed of royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, and
came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.
27 And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seventh and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon;
29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.
30 And his allowance was a continual allowance given of him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.
THE KINGS OF EDOM.

CHAPTER II.

The sons of Israel. 3 The posterity of Judah by Tamar. 13 The children of Jesse. 18 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron. 21 Hezron's posterity by the daughter of Machir. 35 Jerahmeel's posterity. 31 Shechem's posterity. 42 Another branch of Caleb's posterity. 50 The posterity of Caleb the son of Hezron.

THESE are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun.

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Caleb the Canaanitess. And Zimri, and Ethan, and Haman, and Kish, and Boaz, and Jashobeam, and Joel, and Az精英.

4 And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zarah. All the sons of Judah were five.

5 The sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Ham.

6 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Ceol, and Dara: five of them in all.

7 And the sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jeriahmeel, and Ram, and Chelub.

10 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.

13 And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimea the third.

14 Nethaneel the fourth, Raddai the fifth.

15 Ozen the sixth, David the seventh:

16 Whose sons were Zeruiah, and Abigail. *And the sons of Zeruiah; Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of the name of her father, Caleb's first-born: and the name of his brother was Jerahmeel.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took him Elpelet, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaiah.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segah.

22 And Segah begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them; with Kenath and the towns thereof, even thirty cities.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caileh-ephrahath, then Abihai, Hezron's wife, bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abish- 
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Oaan. 
27 And the sons of Ram, the first-born of Jerahmeel, were, Maaz, and Janin, and Eker. 
28 And the sons of Oaan were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai were, Nadab, and Abishur. 
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Abban, and Milud. 
30 And the sons of Nadab were, Seled, and Appaim; but Seled died without children. 
31 And the sons of Appaim were, Ishi. And the sons of Ishi were, Sheshan, and Brak. And the children of Sheshan were, Ahiah. 
32 And the sons of Jada the brother of Sheshan were, Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without children. 
33 And the sons of Jonathan were, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. 
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. 
35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai. 
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabud. 
37 And Zabad begat Ephal, and Ephal begat Obed. 
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah. 
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah. 
40 And Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai begat Shallum. 
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elipha. 
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Meshia his first-born, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron. 
43 And the sons of Hebron were, Korah, and Taphuah, and Rekem, and Shema. 
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam; and Rekem begat Shammah. 
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. 
46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez. 
47 And the sons of Jahdai were, Regem, and Joatham, and Gershom, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. 
48 Maachah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sherah, and Tirhanah. 
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Mummah, Sheva the father of Machibeh, and

E.C. cir. 1711. 
1 See ver. 24, 25. 
2 ch. 11, 40. 
3 ch. 17: 8, 6. 
4 Josh. 15, 17. 
5 Or, Ephraim, ver. 15. 
6 Or, Reuben, chap. 4, 2. 
7 Or, half of the Manassehites, et. Heresem- manu- cheth. 
8 Or, Azreel, et. crown of the house of Judah. 
9 Judg. 1, 16. 
10 1 Sam. 29, 2. 
11 Josh. 10, 36. 
12 Or, Caleb, 2 Sam. 5, 2. 
13 2 Sam. 3, 5. 
14 2 Sam. 3, 5. 
15 2 Sam. 3, 5. 
16 2 Sam. 5, 14. 
17 1 Chron. 11, 4. 
18 Or, Shammua, 2 Sam. 5, 16. 
19 2 Sam. 12, 24. 
20 Or, Bath-sheba, 2 Sam. 11, 2. 
21 Or, Dagon, 2 Sam. 11, 2. 
22 Or, Elipha, 2 Sam. 5, 16. 
23 Or, Bithia, 2 Sam. 6, 1. 
24 Or, Bethlehem, ch. 11, 7. 
25 see 2 Sam. 5, 14. 
26 2 Sam. 18, 1. 
27 1 Kings 11, 42. 
28 1 Chron. 15, 6. 
29 Or, Abishai, 1 Kings 15, 1. 
30 Or, Azariah, 2 Chron. 9, 6. 
31 Or, Jahaziel, 2 Chron. 21, 11. 
32 Or, Elizaph, 1 Kings 15, 30. 

the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. 
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephraim: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim; 
51 Salmon the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Haroeth, and half of the Manahethites. 
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Pehites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Ezrahites. 
54 The sons of Salmon were, Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites. [55 Or, Attaroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zoarites. 
56 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Heman, the father of the house of Rechab. 

CHAPTER III. 
1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The successors of Jeromam. 
1 NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the first-born Amnon, of Ahinoam the Hittite; the second, Abinadab, of Abigail the Carmelitess; 
2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; 
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. 
4 These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. 
5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel; 
6 Ithbai also, and Elishama, and Eliphelet, 
7 Jud and Nagah, and Naphish, and Japhia, 
8 And Elishama, and Eliadah, and Eliphelet, nine. 
9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and the Tamar their sister. 
10 ¶ And Solomon's son was Rehoboam, Abijah his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 
11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son, 
12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Joatham his son,
CHAPTER IV.

THE POSTERITY OF JUDAH.

CHAPTER IV.

THE POSTERITY OF SHELAH.

13 Abaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Ma-

nasseh his son.

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the first-

born JoHanan, the second Jedaiah, the third

Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Jedaiah, Jecoi

niah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 And the sons of Jecoi

niah; Asir, Shemaiah, and

Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith

their sister:

20 And Hashubah, and Ohol, and Bere-

chiah, and Hasadiah, Jashub-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and

Jesiaiah; the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of

Aram, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of She-

chaniah.

22 And the sons of Shechaniah, Shenniah,

and the sons of Shenniah; Hattush, and Igdal,

and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elionai, and

Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elionai were, Hodiaiah,

and Eliahish, and Pelaiah, and Akkib, and

Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam;

Jezreel, and Ishaah, and Idabash; and the name

of their sister was Hazeledponi:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and

Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the

sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the

father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two

wives, Helah and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahumai, and He-

pher, and Tamar, and Haahashtari. These are

the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and

Jozaref, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Amue, and Zobah, and

the families of Aharhel the son of Harum.

9 And Jabez was more honourable than

his brethren; and his mother called his name

Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sor-

row.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel,

saying, O God, that thou wouldst bless me in-

deed, and enlarge my coast, and that thou

wouldst keep me from evil, that it may not

grieve me! And God granted him that

which he requested.

11 And Chelub the brother of Shua begat

Meluc, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Pa-

seah, and Tehinnah the father of **[Israel].**

These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and

Seraiah; and the sons of Othniel; **[David].**

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Ser-

aiah begat Joab, the father of the valley

of Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jef-

nunah; Iru, Naarah, and Namar; and the sons

of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleel; Ziph, and

Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and

Mered, and Ephr, and Jalon; and the sons

of Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the

father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife **[Jehudijah]** bare Jero

the father of Gedor, and Heber the father

of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah.

And these are the sons of Bethiah the daughter

of Pharaoh, which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife **[Hodiah]**

the sister of Naham, the father of Kehil the

Gar-

mite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon,

Rinah, Be衍-hanan, and Tilon. And the

sons of Ishi were, Zebeth, and Ben-zo-

heth.

21 And the sons of Shelah **[the son of

Judah]**, the father of Lachish, and Middath

the father of the house of them that wrought

the house of Asherah.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba,

and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion

in Meash, and Jashub-lehem. And these are

ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that

dwelt among plants and hedges; there they

dwelt with the king for his work.

24 **[The sons of Simeon were, Neemel,]**

and Jamin, and Jareb, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shalum his son, Milsum his son, Mis-

hua his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamucl his

son, Zaccur his son, Shimeii his son.

27 And Shimeii had sixteen sons and six

daugthers; but his brethren had not many

children, neither did all their family multiply

like to the children of Judah.
I. CHRONICLES.

The line of Reuben.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salchu:
12 Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Mesuillum, and Sheba, and Joriai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.
14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Japhro, the son of the Hahath, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdai, the son of Buz:
15 Abi the son of Abihail, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon all their borders.
17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasses, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.
19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jehur, and Nephish, and Nobah.
20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battle, and he was en-

and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's:

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.
4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,
5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,
6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was the chief of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned,) were the chief, Jeciel, and Zechariah,
8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shimel, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-meon:
9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.
treated of them; because they put their trust in him.
21 And they took away their cattle: of
their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men a hundred thousand.
22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their
steads until the captivity.
23 ¶ And the children of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-serom and Senir, and unto Mount Hermon.
24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers: Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeriah, and Hadarezer, mighty men of valor, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.
25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.
26 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.
27 And the sons of the half-tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-serom and Senir, and unto Mount Hermon.

CHAPTER VI.
1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity.
16 The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath. 19 The offices of the priests and Levites.

THE sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.
2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel.
3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua,
5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,
6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth,
7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,
9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan.
10 And Johanan begat Azariah, (he is it that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:)
11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

B.C. or cir. 1300, &c.
q. 22, 1.
1 Heb. of capti-
2 Heb. and men
3 K. 15, 29
4 K. 17, 3
5 K. 15, 19
6 K. 17, 29
7 K. 17, 6, 8
8 K. 1400, &c.
9 Gen. 46, 11,
10 Exod. 46, 16,
11 Num. 26, 18
12 Or, Gershon,
13 Jer. 37, 11
14 Or, Molochan,
15 Jos. 11, 11
16 Num. 24, 18,
17 Exod. 6, 16
18 Or, Gershon, ver. 1.
19 ver. 71.
20 Or, Elkan, ver. 28.
21 Or, Abishai, ver. 85.
22 Or, Abishai, ver. 41.
23 Or, Abishai, ver. 84.
24 Or, Elkan, ver. 42.
26 Or, Zechariah, Amp. 25, 36,
27 See ver. 35, 36.
28 Or, Zeph, ver. 10.
29 Exod. 3, 1
30 ver. 34, Exod.
31 ver. 24, Exod.
32 Called also Jer.,
33 ver. 4, 1 K. 3, 2
34 ver. 35, 36,
35 ver. 24, Josh.
36 Josh. 1, 2
37 ver. 26, Num.
38 Or, Zeph.
39 ver. 24, Judg.,
40 Josh. 21, Num.,
41 Exod. 6, 24.
And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimeon, 40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah, 41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah, 42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei, 43 the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiiah, 44 the son of Antzioth, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer, 45 the son of Mahli, the son of Mushii, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. 46 Their brethren the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and upon the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. 50 And these are the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son, 51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerachiah his son, 52 Meraroth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son, 53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son. 54 These are they which were dwelling-places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.

But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

And the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa, with their suburbs, 58 And Helon with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs, 59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs:

And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

And unto the sons of Kohath which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.
CHAPTER VII.

The sons of Issachar were Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house; unto Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five; all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Jerahmeel, and Ilai; five: heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and Anathoth, and Shhelmiah. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the houses of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jedediah; Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Elah, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshih, and Ahishahar.

11 All these sons of the Jedediah, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shupham also, and Huppim, and the children of Rea, and the sons of Ahur.

13 The sons of Naftali; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem, the sons of Bilhah.

14 The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom she bare; (but his comodist bore Machir the father of Gilgal;)

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppim and Shupham, whose sister's name was Machlah: and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Machlah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Gilead; and his sons were Umm, and Rakaem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammonketh bare Ishod, and Ahiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Eebai, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Elahah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Eliah, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourning many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, she conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-lehem, and the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-scherah.)

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahath his son.

26 Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son,

28 And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the town thereof, and Eastward Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the town thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof;

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.
Now Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Ahimahar the third;

2 Noahah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were: Amar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahohai,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba; and they removed them to Manahath.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Abihud,

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives,

9 And he begat of Hodel his son, Jobab, and Zoboi, and Mesha, and Mielcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Abihitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Mishan, and Shamer, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beiah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Ajalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, and Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Adaer,

16 And Michael, and Iphah, and Jopia, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zicri, and Zabdi,

20 And Eliezer, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beriah, and Shimrath, the sons of Zicri:

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hannahiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak:

26 And Shammurah, and Elkanah, and Ataiah,

27 And Jeshub, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeah dwelt the father of Gibeon; whose name was Maacah;

30 And his first-born born Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimrah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and (Abinadab, and Eliahu.

34 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoida; and Jehoida begat Ahaziah, and Azemeth, and Azariah, and Zimmah, and Zimri, and Zitechiah.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasar his son, Azel his son.

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmeel, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Elpaal the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, a hundred and fifty. All these are the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies. 2 The Israelites, 10 the priests, 11 and the Levites, with Nethinims, which dwelt in Jerusalem. 12 The charge of certain Levites. 13 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

O all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

1 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinims.

2 And in Jerusalem dwelt the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt the children of Judah, of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh:

420
CHAPTER IX. AFTER THEIR RETURN FROM CAPTIVITY.

in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer had ordained in their \[set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their \[set office, and were over the \[chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the \[instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spiceries.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of Shallum the Korahite, had the \[set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these were the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free; for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was Maachah:

36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Naarah,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Mechech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.
CHAPTER X.

1 Sam. 31, 1, 2. 2 Sam. 8, 18. 1 Heb. " acknowledge with love." 2 Heb. "found him." 3 Sam. 14, 29. 4 Heb. "transgressed." 5 Sam. 12, 3, 4, 16, 7, 9. 6 1 Sam. 26, 7. 7 2 Sam. 5, 1. 8 Ps. 78, 74. 9 Heb. "by the hand of." 10 1 Sam. 16, 1, 12. 11 2 Sam. 5, 6. 12 1 Sam. 18, 19, 10. 13 Heb. "knew." 14 That is, Zion. 2 Sam. 5, 7. 15 Heb. "received." 16 Heb. "in going and increasing." 17 2 Sam. 3, 8. 18 Or, "hold strongly with him." 19 1 Sam. 16, 1, 12. 20 Or, "son of Abinadab." 21 Or, "Ephraim- 
im." 22 Or, "Jonathan." 23 Or, "stood." 24 Or, "sent." 25 Or, "highly esteemed." 26 1 Sam. 17, 3. 27 Or, "of." 28 Or, "Saul's overthrow and death. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 10 The kindness of Jahesh-gilead toward Saul and his sons. 12 Saul's son, for which the kingdom was translated from him to David. 13 And Moza begat Bineath; and Rephaiah was his son, Elcazah his son, Azel his son. 14 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikain, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Shearishah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel. 15 Against the word of the Lord, which he kept not, and also for asking counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire of it; 16 And he inquired not of the Lord; therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse. 17 Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 18 And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the Lord thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel. 19 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the Lord: and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the Lord by Samuel. 1 And David and all Israel went unto Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. 2 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David. 3 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruibah went first up, and was chief. 4 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it, The city of David. 5 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 6 So David waxed greater and greater: for the Lord of hosts was with him. 7 These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel. 8 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, a Hachmonite, the chief of the captains; he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time. 9 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Aholite, who was one of the three mighty. 10 He was with David at Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. 11 And they set themselves in the midst of
that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the Lord saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam: and the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the Lord,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two: for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

22 Benaiab the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, whom had done many acts; he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, whom had great stature, five cubits high: and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiab the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiater the Autohithe,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Elhi the Aholite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Helez the son of Baamah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiab the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharanim, Eliaab the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite,

35 Eliahu the son of Sibbecai, the Bethhoronite,

36 Heleph the Mecherathite, Abijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbi,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Hahab the son of Alkai,

42 Adna the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him.

43 Hanun the son of Manachah, Joshaphat the Mithraeite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterahit, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Hazerite,

45 Ithran the son of Shamir, and Joha his brother, the Tiratze,

46 Elieel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Josebbai, the sons of Elmaun, and Ithmah the Moabit,

47 Elip, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobite.

CHAPTER XII.

The companies that came to David at Ziklag. The armies that came to him at Hebron.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Verse</th>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Passage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>XII</td>
<td>II Sam.</td>
<td>26:1-27:26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in shooting stones, and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeahite: and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth: and Berachah, and Jehun the Autelithe.

4 And Shammah the Gileothite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremias, and Jahaziell, and Johanan, and Josphab the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphithe,

6 Elkanah, and Jeshiaah, and Azarel, and Jozzer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,
7 And Joab, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gederoth.
8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were 400 as the roes upon the mountains;
9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliah the third,
10 Mishsamah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,
11 Atai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,
12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,
13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.
14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over a hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.
15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.
16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.
17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be peaceably come unto me, mine heart shall be 400 knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no 

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.
19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon ad\n
1. And these are the numbers of the ||hands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the
2. For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.
3. And these are the numbers of the ||hands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the
4. And the children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.
5. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.
6. Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.
7. And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;
8. And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains.
9. And of the children of Benjamin, the ||hands of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.
10. And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous among the house of their fathers.
11. And of the half-tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.
12. And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.
13. Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, ||expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could || keep rank: they were ||of double heart.
14. And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.
15. And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.
16. And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, ||expert in war, forty thousand.
17. And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, a hundred and twenty thousand.
18. All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.
19. And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.
20. Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naph-
CHAPTER XIII.

1 And David consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the Lord our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us:

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we inquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from the Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-jearim, which brought the ark of God:

7 And they brought the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab, and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before the Lord with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me!

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it unto the house of Obed-edom.
PROSPERITY OF DAVID’S KINGDOM.

I. CHRONICLES.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from *Gibon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER XV.

1 David, having prepared a place for the ark, enriched the priests and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 2 He performed the solemnity thereof with great joy. 30 Michal despised him.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him a house.

2 And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon, 5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet, 6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim; and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters; therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle; for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations.
CHAPTER XVI.

DAVID'S PSALM OF THANKSGIVING.

O they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to遗迹, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next him Zcehe-

ariah, Jeiel, and She-

miramoth, and Jehiel, and Ma-

assiah, and Benaiah, with psal-

teries on Amasith:

6 And Mattithiah, and Eliphleh, and

Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were door-

keepers for the ark.

24 And Shechaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiel were door-keepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw King David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 David's festival sacrifice. 2 He ordreth a choir to sing thanksgiv- ing. 3 The psalm of thanksgiving. 4 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and ministers, to attend continually on the ark.

127
Chapter XVII.

And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

1 Then Nathan said unto David, Go in peace; for I have heard from the Lord, that thou shalt not build a house for a temple, thou, nor thy seed.

2 For this reason the Lord said, Thou shalt not build a temple for me, for thou art a man of war, and hast shed much blood.

3 And the Lord said to me, Build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it.

4 And David said, Who am I, O Lord God, that I should build a temple for my name? for I am but a man of war, and have been sons of the sheep and goats.

5 And the Lord said to me, For thou hast asked me to build a temple for my name, thou shalt not build a temple for my name, but shall build for me a house, and put the ark of the covenant in it.

6 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

7 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt not build a temple for my name, but shall build for me a house, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

8 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

9 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

10 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

11 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

12 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

13 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

14 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

15 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

16 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

17 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

18 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

19 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

20 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

21 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

22 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

23 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

24 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

25 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

26 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

27 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

28 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

29 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

30 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

31 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

32 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

33 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

34 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

35 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

36 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

37 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

38 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

39 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

40 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

41 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

42 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

43 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

44 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

45 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

46 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

47 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.

48 And the Lord said to me, Thou shalt build a temple for my name, and put the ark of the covenant in it, and I will dwell among the children of Israel, and be their God.
in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hither to?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God: for thou hast also spoken of thy servant’s house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O Lord God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O Lord, for thy servant’s sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem, to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrify, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, Lord, hast becomest their God.

23 Therefore now, Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him a house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

27 Now therefore let it plese thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou hast blessed, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites. 2 He smote Hadoram, the Sidonians, the Moabites, and the Ammonites, and took a thousand shields. 3 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David’s servants, and brought gifts.

4 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

5 Then David put garrisons in Syria- Damascus: and in Damascus became David’s servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

6 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

7 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Hamath, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, withere with Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

8 ¶ Now when [I] Om king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah; 10 He sent Hadoram his son to King David, [I] to inquire of his welfare, and [I] to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him, and [I] had war with him; and with him all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brass.

11 ¶ Them also King David dedicated unto the Lord, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zemulah slew the Edomites the eighteenth thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David’s servants. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zerubbabel was over
the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, his recorder; 16 And Zadok, the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe; 17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief of the king.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun the son of Nahash, are villainously entreated. 6 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joash and Ahisahar. 16 Shophach, making a new supply of the Syrians, is slain by David.

NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served; and he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the host of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then shalt thou help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the Jordan: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Rabah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrows of the Philistines.

ND it came to pass, that tafter the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabah: but David tarried at Jerusalem. And Joab smote Rabah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it: and it was set upon David's head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.
3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And it came to pass after this, that there gathered war at Gezer with the Philistines: at which time Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines: and Elhanan the son of Jair slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he did defile Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimaa, David's brother, slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath: and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 David, tempted by Satan, first sent Joab to number the people. 2 David having three plagues proposed by God, chose the pestilence. 3 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance prevented the destruction of Jerusalem. 4 David, by God's direction, purchased Ornan's threshing-floor, where having built an altar, God gave a sign of his favour be Rev, and stayed the plague. 5 David sincerely there, being restrained from Gilboa by fear of the angel.

And *Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel. 2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan: and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it. 3 And Joab answered, The Lord make his people a hundred times so many more as they be; but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? 4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. 5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and a hundred thousand men that drew sword; and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. 6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab. 7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel. 8 And David said unto God, "I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. 9 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying, 10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, *Choose thee. 12 ¶ Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtake thee; or else three days the sword of the Lord, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the Lord destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me. 13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the Lord; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man. 14 ¶ So the Lord sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. 15 And God sent an *angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying the Lord beheld, and the repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the Lord stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the Lord stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. 17 And David said unto God, *Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed: but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O Lord my God, be on me, and on my father's house: but not on thy people, that they should be plagued. 18 ¶ Then the angel of the Lord commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the Lord in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the Lord.
20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.
21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.
22 Then David said to Ornan, "Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the Lord; that I may burn an burnt-offering, and offer peace-offerings, and burnt-offerings, and threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.
23 And Ornan said unto David, "Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oven also for burnt-offerings, and the threshing-instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering; I give it all.
24 And King David said to Ornan, "Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price; for I will not take that which is thine for the Lord, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.
25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.
26 And David built there an altar unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings, and called upon the Lord; and the Lord answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.
27 And the Lord commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.
28 At that time when David saw that the Lord had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.
29 For the tabernacle of the Lord, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.
30 But David could not go before it to inquire of God; for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXII.
1 David, foreknowing the place of the temple, prepared abundance for the building of it. 6 He instructed Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

HEN David said, "This is the house of the Lord God, and this is the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.
2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight;
4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the
Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, "Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the Lord must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it."

6 Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build a house for the Lord God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my mind to build a house unto the name of the Lord my God,

8 But the word of the Lord came to me, saying, "Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build a house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build a house for my name, and  he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever,

11 Now, my son, the Lord be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the Lord thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the Lord give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the Lord thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgments which the Lord charged Moses with concerning Israel: he strong, and of good counsel; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the Lord a hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron 'without weight: for it is in abundance; timber also and stone have I prepared, and thon mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover, there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and woodsmen of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise, therefore, and be doing, and 'the Lord be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the Lord your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the Lord, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God: arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built unto the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 David in his old age made Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sons of Kohath. 21 The sons of Merari. 24 The office of the Levites.

1 SO when David was old and full of days, he made "Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the Lord; and six thousand were officers and judges:

5 Moreover, four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the Lord with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were [Laadan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan: the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Nahath, [Zinah, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Nahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses; and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless his name, for ever.

14 And the sons of Levi: Gershom, and Kohath, and Merari. And the sons of Gershom: Aaron and Moses.

15 But Moses was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the Lord, to minister unto him, and to bless his name, for ever.
14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.
15 "The sons of Moses were, Gershom, and Eleazar.
16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebuel was the chief.
17 And the sons of Eleazar were, Rehabiah the chief. And Eleazar had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.
18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.
19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jeshia the second.
21 "The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.
23 "The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.
24 "These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work, for the service of the house of the Lord, from the age of twenty years upward.
25 For David said, The Lord God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever;
26 And also unto the Levites: they shall have no more to carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.
27 For by the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above:
28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the Lord, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;
29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size;
30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the Lord, and likewise at even;
31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the Lord in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the Lord:
32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the Lord.
according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the Lord God of Israel had commanded him.

20 And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amram; Shubael; of the sons of Shubael; Jechdeiah.
21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Ishshahar.
22 Of the Izharites; Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.
23 And the sons of Jeduthun; Hazeleph; Jerimoth.
24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michiah: of the sons of Michiah; Shamir.
25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.
26 The sons of Merari were Mahli, and Mushi; the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.
27 The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.
28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no sons.
29 Concerning Kish: the sons of Kish were Jerahmeel.
30 The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.
31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, and psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Amasareah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliakim, Giddalti, and Romaniel, Osaijah, Josiahkeshai, Malti, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph; the second to Gedaliah, who, with his brethren and sons, were twelve:
10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
12 The fifth to Netanah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
13 The sixth to Bukkanah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
14 The seventh to Jasharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
15 The eighth to Shashai, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
17 The tenth to Shimri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
18 The eleventh to Azarel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
26 The nineteenth to Malti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
27 The twentieth to Eliakim, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:
CHAPTER XXVI.

1. The divisions of the porters. 13. The gates assigned by lot. 20. The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29. Officers and judges.

ONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2. And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariab the first-born, Jediael the second, and Zechariah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliezer the seventh, and Asaph the eighth: all the sons of Meshelemiah, twelve.

3. And the four and twentieth to Mahazioth, be his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

7. The sons of Shemaiah; Oehni, and Raphael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elah, and Semachiah.

8. All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9. And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10. Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief;) Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, and Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12. Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13. And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14. And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counselor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward.

15. To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Aspinkim.

16. To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going up, ward against ward.

17. Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asspim, two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19. These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20. And of the Levites, Alijah was over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21. As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, were of Laadan the Gershonite, were Jehiel;

22. The sons of Jehiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, were over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23. Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uxzielites:

24. And Shelub the son of Gershon, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25. And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26. Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.

27. Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

28. And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29. Of the Izharites, Chenauniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30. And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the Lord, and in the service of the king.

31. Among the Hebronites was Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valor at Jazer of Gilead.

32. And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom King David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and to affairs of the king.
The captains for each month.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The twelve captains for every seven months. 16 The princes of the twelve tribes. 23 The numbering of the people is hindered.

David’s several officers.

OW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month was Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course were Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaliah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaliah, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zabrites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zabrites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Elizur the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Machiah:

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Ittai of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Obi the son of Michael:

19 Of Zelulim, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Haseba the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because he said in the Lord God of Israel, the Lord of hosts, is the God of Israel.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because it displeased the Lord that he should number Israel.

25 And over the king’s treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine-cells was Zabdi the Shiphnite:

28 And over the olive-trees and the sycamore-trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shirai the Harhonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Ayish:

30 Over the camels also was Obi the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehel the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was King David’s.

32 Also Jonathan, David’s uncle, was a counsellor, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king’s sons:

33 And Ahithophel was the king’s counsel-
for: and Hushai the Archite was the king's companion.

34 And after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the general of the king's army was Joab.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 David in a solemn assembly having declared God's favour to him, and promised to his son Solomon, exhorteth them to fear God. 28 And he encouraged Solomon to build the temple. 11 He giveth him patterns for the form, and gold and silver for the materials.

ND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready

3 But God said unto me, 'Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou hast been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make me king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the Lord hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, 'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts; for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and un-
standeth all the imaginations of the thoughts; if thou seek him, he will be found thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10. Take heed now; "for the Lord hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary; be strong, and do it.

11. Then David gave to Solomon his son the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlia- ments thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat.

12. And the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things.

13. Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14. He g g g e of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service.

15. Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick; and for the lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16. And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table; and likewise silver for the tables of silver.

17. Also pure gold for the flesh-hooks, and the bowls, and the cups; and for the golden basins he gave gold by weight for every basin; and likewise silver by weight for every basin of silver.

18. And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubins, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

19. All this said David, "the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20. And David said to Solomon his son, "Be strong, and of good courage, and do it; fear not, nor be dismayed, for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the Lord.

21. And behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skillful man, for any manner of service; also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1. David, be he example and current, thus set the princes and people to offer willingly. 26. David's reign and death.

FURTHERMORE David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great; for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold and things of gold, and the silver and things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, and the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; stones, stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house.

4. Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses within:

5. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

6. Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with the riders over the king's work, offered willingly.

7. And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8. And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershomite.

9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10. Therefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, Lord God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.
I. Gen. Kings 102, know all for Rev. 13. c1i.39, do 12. 2
Or, and "seven seen 2
4. be <t 13. 2
Dan. these prepare and Heb. the and shadow, good -ver. Eccles. the thee thy imagination now have as 440 As the holy on the make for heart, praise the Lord, Lord, majesty great, thanksgiving and riches to make God. and the Lord, and offer by power. make and all one for this sort! for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

12 'Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort! for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For 'we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: 'our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none tabiding. 16 O Lord our God, all this store that we have prepared for thee a house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. 18 O Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for which I have made provision 20 That David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God. And all the congregation blessed the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads and worshipped the Lord, and the king. 21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the Lord as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of King David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the Lord magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 'And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the history of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.
CHAPTER I.

1. Then Solomon spoke unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

2. And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

3. And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedars made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

4. And Solomon gathered horses, and built uparuah in the land of Gileon the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5. Moreover, there was a brazen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, of the put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6. And Solomon went up thither before the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at Gibeon: and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7. And in that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8. And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9. Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, as the dust of the earth is multitude.

10. Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

11. And God said unto Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12. Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13. And Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14. And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15. And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plenteous as stones, and cedars made he as the sycamore-trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

16. And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17. And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty: and so they brought away horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAPTER II.

1. And Solomon's labours for the building of the temple. 2. His embassy to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff. 3. Huram sends him a kind answer.

ND Solomon determined to build a house for the name of the LORD, and a house for his kingdom.

2. And Solomon told out three thousand and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3. And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me.

4. Behold, I build a house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for
wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa: and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found a hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set three score and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a-work.

CHAPTER III.

1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in Mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of "Oman the Jebusite.

2 And he began to build the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was three score cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the "porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was a hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he covered with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 ¶ And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.
CHAPTER IV.

Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

And he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

And the thickness of it was a hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 2 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

1 2 He made also ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made a hundred basins of gold.

9 2 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

15 2 And the sea stood on twelve oxen: six on the north, and six on the south. And the sea was on the right hand of the temple.

15 4 And the sea stood on twelve oxen: six on the north, and six on the south. And the sea was on the right hand of the temple.

10 2 He made also bases, and bases made he upon the bases: one sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 4 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make for King Solomon for the house of the Loew, of thirtieth brass.

17 4 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the valley between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 4 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 4 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables wherein the shew-bread was set:

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold:

22 And the snuffers, and the censers, and the spoons, and the basins, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAPTER V.

The molten sea.
JUS *all the work that Solomon made for the house of the Lord was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 *Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 *Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also King Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims;

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without. And [there it is unto this day.

10 *There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horæb, [when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 *And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course;)

12 *Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren; being arrayed in white linen, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them a hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the Lord, saying, "For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord:

14 So that the priests could not minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Solomon, having blessed the people, blessed God. 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.

THEN *said Solomon, The Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 *But I have built a house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build a house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel;

6 *But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build a house for the name of the Lord God of Israel;

8 *But the Lord said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build a house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 *Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 *The Lord therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the Lord promised, and have built the house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 *And he stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and
kneaded down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

14. And said, O Lord God of Israel, there is no God like thee, nor in the earth: which keepest covenant and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15. That which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16. Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17. Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18. But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? Behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much less this house which I have built!

19. Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee.

20. That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21. Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling-place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22. If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23. Then hear thou from heaven and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head: and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24. And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house:

25. Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest them and to their fathers.

26. ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27. Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28. ¶ If there be death in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, and mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; or if their enemies besiege thee in the cities of thy land; whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickness there be;

29. Then what prayer, or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house;

30. Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling-place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest: (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31. That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32. ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name’s sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33. Then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34. If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name;

35. Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near;

37. Yet if they shall think themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly;

38. If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their
capitvity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name;

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attentive unto the prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O Lord God, into thy resting-place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O Lord God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAPTER VII.

1 God having given testimony to Solomon's prayer be fire from heaven, and glory in the temple, the people worship him. 2 Solomon's solemn sacrifice. 3 Solomon having kept the feast of tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the altar, dismissed the people. 4 God appearing to Solomon given him promises upon condition.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised the Lord's holy name; and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the Lord: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 And at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness that the Lord had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people, whom I call by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, If there shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel,

19 But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a by-word among all nations.
CHAPTER VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Genizits which were left Solomon made tributes; but the Brithites rebelled. 11 Pharaoh's daughter prostrated to her house. 12 Solomon's Phrase of Solomon's stances. 14 He appointed the priests and Levites to their places. 17 The navy fished gold from Ophir.

And it came to pass in the twentieth year of Solomon's reign that he built the house of the Lord, and his own house.

And the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and the children of Israel dwelt there.

And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars.

And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and of all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel,

But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

And these were the chief of King Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her; for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the Lord hath come.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch.

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and of the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate; for so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished. So the house of the Lord was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to Ezion-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea-side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants, ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, 13 Solomon's gold. 15 His targets. 17 The theme of every. 20 His vessels. 23 His presents. 25 His chariots and horse. 28 His treasures. 29 His reign and death.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones; and when she came to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

And she said to the king, It was true the report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:
II. REIGN,

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the Lord thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king a hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave King Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought almug-trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the almug-trees ||terraces to the house of the Lord, and to the king's palace, and harps and psALTERIES for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And King Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred three-score and six talents of gold;

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stayed on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.
servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.
3 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.
4 ¶ And King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?
5 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.
6 But if thou wilt deal thus with this people, in so far as thou hast dealt with the men of Siquah, whose ancestors blasphemed against thee in the ears of thy father, and the Lord hath availed him against thee.
7 And he sent by the hand of his servants all the Levites from Jerusalem and from Beth-jeshimoth, and out of the cities of Judah and out of the cities of Siquah, to counsel him, saying, It was a light thing for thee to deal with this people in the matter of the man-child, which thou didst deal with: and now wilt thou deal thus with every Israelite, for they are more than the men of Siquah.
8 For the Lord thy God is God of Israel, even the only living God, and there is none else among all the people that thou dost make to hear the words of this prophecy.
9 ¶ And the Levites, and such as were left of the children of Israel, and that repentantly turned from the总价 of Baasha, and from the总价 of Basha his servant, and which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
10 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER XI. AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin a hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man unto his house; for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Marreshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron,

11 which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities.

12 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

13 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

14 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, prepared for him out of all their coasts.

15 (For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem; for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest’s office unto the Lord.)

16 ¶ And he ordained him priests for the
high places, and for 'the devils, and for 'the calves which he had made.)

16 'And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the Lord God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the Lord God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse;

19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shammaiah, and Zabad.

20 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

21 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and three-score concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and trescore daughters.)

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he desired many wives.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Rehoboam, forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak. 5 He and the princes, repeating at the preaching of Shemaiah, are delivered from destruction, but not from spoil. 13 The reign and death of Rehoboam.

2 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the Lord, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the Lord.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: 'the Lubims, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The Lord is righteous.

7 And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, 'the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless 'they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 ¶ So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them 'to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: 'and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So King Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonite.

14 And he did evil, because he 'prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, 'and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? 'And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Abijah succeeding unseated war against Jeroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cause. 12 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 24 The wives and children of Abijah.

OW in the eighteenth year of King Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michal the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.
And Abijah set the battle in array with an array of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men; Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valor.

And Abijah stood upon Mount Zemaraim, which is in Mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel; 5 Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. 7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the Lord, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? 10 So that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the Lord, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 And they burn unto the Lord every morning and every evening burnt-sacrifices and sweet incense: the shew-bread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof to burn every evening; for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and with his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand.

And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter; so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Bethel with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah; and the Lord struck him, and he died.

But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the history of the prophet IJalil.

And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God:

3 For he took away the altars and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images; and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 And he built fenced cities in Judah; for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the Lord had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars; while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the Lord our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built, and prospered.

And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and
And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O Lord, thou art our God; let not thine enemies prevail against thee.

12 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves: for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XV.

And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded:

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: 'The Lord is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the Lord God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.
CHAPTER XVI.

1. And Asa by the end of the synagogues, diversely Baasha from building of Ramah. 2. Andmoney apaid thereof by Hanan, he putteth him in prison. 3. But his son was not such as he himself, nor such as his father had been that walked before the LORD, and did good in his sight. 4. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

ND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2. And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baal; 4. But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

5. Therefore the Lord established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6. And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the Lord: moreover the Lord took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7. Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hadad, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michahiah, as the Book of the Law of the Lord, which Asa not made known to the kings of Israel and Judah.

8. And with them he sent Levites, even Sherman, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shermanoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elizaham and Jehoram, priests.

9. And they taught in Judah, and hold the book of the law of the Lord with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10. And the fear of the Lord fell upon all the kings of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11. Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute-silver; and
the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the Lord; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin: Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him a hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Jehoshaphat, joined in affinity with Ahab, is persuaded to go with him against Ramoth-gilead. ¶ Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

OW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to-day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver it into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the Lord besides, that we might inquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou push Syria until thou be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king. ¶ with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the Lord liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the Lord?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his home in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not say to thee that he would not prophesy good unto me, but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the Lord; I saw the Lord sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the Lord said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spoke saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a Spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, I will entice him. And the Lord said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the Lord said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt also prevail: go out and do even so.

22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath
CHAPTER XIX. XX. JEHOSHAPHAT'S CARE FOR JUSTICE.

1 And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani, the seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Jehoshaphat: Shouldst thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the Lord? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the Lord.

3 Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem; and he went out again through the people from Beer-sheba to Mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the Lord God of their fathers.

5 And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city;

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who is with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you: take heed and do it; for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the Lord, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the Lord, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the Lord, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the Lord; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters; also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the Lord shall be with the good.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Jehoshaphat in his last year made a test. 2 His prayer. 3 The prophecy of Jehu. 4 Jehoshaphat exhorted the people, and settheth an order to preserve the land. 5 The great overthrow of the enemies. 6 The people, having blessed God at Bethel, return in triumph. 7 Jehoshaphat's corpse. 8 The convey of ships, which he made with Alanius, according to the prophecy of Elisha, unhappily perished. 9 IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon,
and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea: and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the Lord; and he proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the Lord; even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the Lord.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the Lord, before the new court.

6 And said, O Lord God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, which didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If we be cast out of thy hand, as Sihon king of the Amorites, and as Og king of Bashan, which were over Jordan toward the wilderness.

9 ¶ He, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab, and Mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt; but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do; but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the Lord, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

14 ¶ Then they that went out were armed with bows and swords; and Jehoshaphat said unto them, Except ye come with me, I will not go into the battle; but now will ye go with me, for the Lord is with us.

15 And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou King Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them; behold, they come up by the valley of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.
and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with sacrifices and harps and trumpets unto the house of the Lord.

29 And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Jerusalem.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; and his kingdom waxed great; for God made him strong against his enemies.

31 And when Jehoshaphat was made king in his fathers' stead, over all Judah and Benjamin, his heart was pure in his time to seek God, the Lord his God.

32 And the high places were not taken away; as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

33 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah.

34 ¶ And after this Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Asa became king over Judah.

35 And he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, as far as the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he wrought that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

36 Now the high places were not taken away; as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahab the son of Jezebel, thy last end shall be according unto the children of Ahab.

38 Likewise did Jehoshaphat continue throughout all the reign of his father, and walked in his ways.

39 But when he was strong, his heart was turned to work great inventions in1 Jericho, and in other cities of Judah.

40 Yet the Lord stirred up against Jehoshaphat a great spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that were near the Ethiopians.

41 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and {carried away} all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was
never a son left him, save [Je]hoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this the Lord smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.
19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.
20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired; howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER XXII.

And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arameans to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.
3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.
4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the Lord like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors, after the death of his father, to his destruction.
5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.
6 ¶ And he returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Athaliah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.
7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram; for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jephun re the son of Nemi, whom the Lord had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.
8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.
9 ¶ And he sought Ahaziah; and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jeoshaphat, who sought the Lord.
with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years; and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER XXIII.

And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Oded, and Maaseiah the son of Adiah, and Elissaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went in to Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the Lord hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord.

6 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not {the} courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been King David's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, ¥God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the Lord:

13 And she looked, and beheld, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ¥Treason, treason! ¥Treason, treason!

14 ¶ Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges; and whosoever followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the Lord.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the house of the Lord, she slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the Lord's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the Lord by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the Lord, to offer the burnt-offerings of the Lord, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained ¥by David.

19 ¶ And he set the {"}porters at the gates of the house of the Lord, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 ¶ And he took the captains of hundreds,
and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the Lord; and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced; and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Joash reigned well all the days of Jehoiada. 2 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada's death and honourable burial. 17 Joash, falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the son of Jehoiada. 22 Joash is apostled by the Syrians, and slain by Zabud and Jehoiadah. 27 Amaziah succeeds him.

JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zilpah of Beersheba.

2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out into the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hardened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the Lord, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God had upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus did they day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and [to offer burnt-offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; and a hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the Lord God of their fathers, and served groves and idols; and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus said God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he was dead, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

23 And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them into the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of...
their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died; and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are those that conspired against him; Zabad the son of Shimmath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the history of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Amaziah began to reign at twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law of Moses, where the Lord commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin; and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also a hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for a hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the Lord is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The Lord is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king’s counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife; and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sawest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifted thee up to boaste: abide now at home: why shouldst thou
meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?
20 But Amaziah would not hear; for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.
21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.
22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.
23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.
24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.
25 ¶ And Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash, son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.
26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?
27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.
28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 Amaziah, succeeding, and reining well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 16 Wangung, proud, he made a post-office, and is smitten with leprosy. 22 He deth, and Jehoahaz succeed him. HEN all the people of Judah took 11Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.
2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.
3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.
4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.
5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God; and, as long as he sought the Lord, God made him to prosper.
6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.
7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Meunims.
8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah; and his name was spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.
9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.
10 Also he built towers in the desert, and dug many wells; for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains; husbandmen also, and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.
11 Moreover, Uzziah had a host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.
12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valor were two thousand and six hundred.
13 And under their hand was an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.
14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and harquebons, and bows, and slings to cast stones.
15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name was spread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.
16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord to burn incense upon the altar of incense.
17 And Azzariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the Lord, that were valiant men:
18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, If thou hast trespassed against the Lord, that art to be cursed: for whereas thou hast trespassed, none shall be with thee in sacrifice unto the Lord.
19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cen-
ser in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and beheld, he was leprous in his forehead; and they thrust him out of thence; yea, himself thrust also to go out, because the Lord had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a *closed house*; for he was cut off from the house of the Lord: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Jotham reigning well prospered: 2 He subdueth the Ammonites.

3 Jotham reigned twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

4 And his mother's name also was Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

5 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit, he entered not into the temple of the Lord: and the people did yet corruptly.

6 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of **|Ophel** he built much.

7 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

8 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them.

9 And the children of Ammon gave him the same year a hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand baths of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

10 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the Lord his God.

11 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

12 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

13 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigned nineteen years, and did evil in the sight of the Lord: 2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also *molten images* for Baal.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For *Pekah* the son of Remaliah slew in Judah a hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that ye reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bond-women unto you: but are there
not with you, even with you, sins against the Lord your God!

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Ber-echiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jechiz-kiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadiel, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the flesh of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria;

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 ¶ The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shoco and the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimmiz also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the Lord brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the Lord.

20 And Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord: this is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 2 He restrains religion. 3 He exhorteth the Levites. 12 They sanctify themselves, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices, wherein the Levites were more forward than the priests.

HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street.

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites; Sanctify now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. 6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnings-offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.
11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose: Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joed the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites; and of the sons of Merari: Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelel: and of the Gershonites: Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan: Shimi, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph: Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

14 And of the sons of Heman: Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun: Shemai, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord; so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which King Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the Lord.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the Lord.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven he-goats, for a sin-offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering before the king and the congregation: and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel; for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

25 ¶ And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord to David king of Israel.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang: and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the Lord with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now have ye consecrated yourselves unto the Lord, come near and bring sacrifices and thank-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank-offerings: and, as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, a hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.
And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem; for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters of the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and he will return to the remnant of you that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And he not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the Lord God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now the ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield yourselves unto the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before him that leadeth them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the Lord your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the Lord and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

13 And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the Lord.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves: yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good Lord pardon every one.

19 That preparest his heart to seek God, the Lord God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purifying of the sanctuary.

20 And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with gladness; and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the Lord God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep; and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the
strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem; for since the time of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people; and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to this holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1. The people were warned to destroy idolatry; 2. Hezekiah beheld the courses of the priests and Levites, and provided for their work and maintenance; 3. The people, for the third time, in solemn assemblies and fasting; 4. Hezekiah appointed officers to dispose of the tithes; 5. The aspersions of Hezekiah.

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2. ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his order, the priests and Levites to burn offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3. He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt Offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4. Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

5. ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and the title of all things brought they in abundantly.

6. And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the title of oxen and sheep, and the title of holy things which were consecrated unto the Lord their God, and laid them by heaps.

7. In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.
II. Against Sennacherib

1 After these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encompassed against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib came, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountain which were without the city; and they did help him.

4 So was there gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that was through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made shields and the shields in abundence.

6 And he set captains of war over all the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 'Be strong and courageous, the not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the Lord our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 'Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, 'The Lord our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?'

12 'Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

16 And his servants spake yet more against the Lord God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 'He wrote also letters to rouse the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, 'As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 'Then they cried with a loud voice, in the Jews' speech, unto the people of Jerusalem 'that were on the wall, to alight them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, which were 'the work of the hands of man.

20 'And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 'And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presented Hezekiah king of Judah; so that he was 'magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord; and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him: for 'his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 'Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath
of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour; and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels:

28 Storerooms also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover, he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance; for God had given him substance very much.

30 ¶ This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 ¶ And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the field of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Manasseh's wicked reign. 3 He set up altars, and would not be ashamed. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Upon his prayer to God he is released, and put down an altars. 18 He casts. 20 He dyes. Ammon succeeded him. 21 Ammon bringing wickedly his slain by his servants. 25 The number of the captive, Josiah succeeded him.

MANASSEH was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For the built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down; and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had said, 'In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.' 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

6 ¶ And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought
much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.

13 And prayed unto him: and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom.  Then Manasseh knew that the Lord he was God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the fish-gate, and compassed about about [Obad], and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the Lord, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the Lord, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the Lord, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the Lord God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the Lord their God only.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer also, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the Lord God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was en-treated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the Lord, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against King Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Josiah's good reign. 2 He destroyed idolatry. 3 He taketh order for the repair of the temple. 4 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sends to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 5 Josiah destroyeth all the strange rites of his forefathers, reneweth the covenant with God.

OSIAS was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their [mattocks round about.]

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.
S 2 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the Lord, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the Lord, to repair and mend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone and timber for couplings, and [to] floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully; and the overseers of them were Jehiel and Obadiah, the Levites, the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward; and of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music.

13 Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service; and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord given by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the Lord, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, inquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah,

concerning the words of the book that is found; for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Harah, keeper of the king's robes: (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she answered them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before the Lord when thou heardst his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood in this place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to
perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.
32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And
the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.
33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to
the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the
Lord their God. And all his days they departed not from following the Lord, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER XXXV.
1 Josiah kept a most solemn passover. 30 He provoking Pharaoh necho, is slain at Megido. 35 Lamentations for Josiah.

 passes over, Josiah kept a passover unto the Lord in Jerusalem; and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.
2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord,
3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the Lord, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build: it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel.
4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son:
5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.
6 So kill the passover, and sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that they may do according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.
7 And Josiah gave unto the people, of the flock, and the cattle, and the sheaves, and the bunches, and the bullocks, these were of the king's substance.
8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred small oxen, and three hundred sheep.
9 Conuniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jeiel, and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings five thousand small oxen, and five hundred sheep.
10 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites
in their courses, according to the king's commandment.
11 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.
12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen.
13 And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.
14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests of Aaron were beseised in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat, until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.
15 And the singers of the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porter's roated at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.
16 So all the service of the Lord was prepared the same day, that the keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Josiah.
17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.
18 And there was no passover like that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.
20 After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Emathias; and Josiah went out against him.
21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah! I come not against thee this day, but against that house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forsee thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.
22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megido.
23 And the archers shot at King Josiah;
and the king said to his servants, \textit{Have me away} for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in \textit{one of the sepulchres} of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah; and all the singing-men and the singing-women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his \textit{goodness}, according to \textit{that which was} written in the law of the Lord.

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

\vspace{0.5cm}

\textbf{CHAPTER XXXVI}

1 Jehoahaz succeeded by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt.
2 Jehoakim reigns 11 years, is carried bound into Babylon.
3 Jehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.
4 Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and depaseth the prophets, and rebellith against Nebuchadnezzar.
5 Jeremiah, for the sins of the priests and people, is wholly destroyed.
6 The proclamation of Cyrus

\textbf{JEHOAHAZ IS DEPOSED.}

\vspace{0.5cm}

\textbf{HEN} the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in a hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did \textit{that which was} evil in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in letters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried off the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.
9 'Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the year was expired, *King Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the *goodly vessels of the house of the Lord, and made *Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 *Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord; he humbled himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he *stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

14 Moreover, all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the Lord God of their fathers sent to them, by his messengers, rising up times and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place.

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and *misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 *And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And *them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed its sabbaths; for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil three score and ten years.

22 *Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying.

23 *Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the Lord God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him a house in Jerusalem, which *is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The Lord his God be with him, and let him go up.

**Chapter I.**

1 NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying.

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the Lord God of Israel. (He is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place
where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will-offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7 Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the Lord, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER II.

I The number that return, of the people, 26 of the priests, 80 of the Levites, 12 of the Nethinim, 55 of Solomon's servants, 62 of the princes which could not shew their pedigrees. 61 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOW these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Baruch, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Ara'ah, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four,
8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.
9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.
10 The children of Hildai, six hundred forty and two.
11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.
14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.
15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Jorah, a hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Giddel, a hundred and twenty and three.
21 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
22 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.
23 The children of Azmaveth, forty and two.
24 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
25 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
26 The men of Michmas, a hundred twenty and two.
27 The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
28 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
29 The children of Magbish, a hundred fifty and six.
30 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
31 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
32 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
33 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
34 The children of Senah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
35 The priests: the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
36 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
37 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
38 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

1476
63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lorn, which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pounds of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER III.

1 The altar is set up, 4 Offerings frequently, 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and rejoicing.

And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lorn, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 ¶ They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, and the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the Lorn that were conse-
cated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the Lord.
6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord. But the foundation of the temple of the Lord was not yet laid.
7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the [carpenters; and] meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedars-trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.
8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the Lord.
9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.
10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the Lord, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites, the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the Lord, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.
11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the Lord: because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they prayed the Lord, because the foundation of the house of the Lord was laid.
12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:
13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER IV.

The adversaries, being not accepted in the building of the temple with the Jews, endeavoured to hinder it. 7 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 54 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the cap-

E.Z.R.A. The adversaries try to hinder the work.

1 Rehman the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 9 Then wrote Rehman the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehman the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ashueraus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehman the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither. 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building.

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ashueraus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehman the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: 9 Then wrote Rehman the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, the Aphparsachites, the Tarpelites, the Apharites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites.

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 Thus is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellions and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be built, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute,
and custom, and so thou shalt endanger the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hath dealt unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwelleth in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made incursions against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all countries beyond the river: and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not built, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of the Lord which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER V.

1 Zerubbabel and Jeshua, maccyred by Haggai and Zechariah, set forward the building of the temple. 2 Zerubbabel and Sheare-bozan could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Jews.

1 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Idela, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shearkid, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 At the same time came to them Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Sheharbozan, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner. What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Sheharbozan, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, the house of the great God, which is built with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls; and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded, and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus the king of Babylon, the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they delivered unto one, whose name was Sheshbazzaar, whom he had made governor.

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Je-
Ezra, and let the house of God be built in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, let there be search made in the king’s treasure-house, which is at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, made it a new decree for the advancement of the building. 2 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication is kept, 19 and the passover.

1 THEN Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the rolls, wherein the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Ecbatana, in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem. Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king’s house:

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took for ever out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and be brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from hence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, if I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king’s goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forwith expenses be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt-offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices and sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whatsoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon: and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. 1 Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 ¶ And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of “Cyrus, and “Darius, and “Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the “children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And “offered at the dedication of this house of God a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs: and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and “killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king.
of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER VII.

I Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 1 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 2 Ezra doeth God for his favour.

1. NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2. The son of Shalhu, the son of Zadok, the son of Abiathar,

3. The son of Amaariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meremoth.

4. The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki.

5. The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest.

6. This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was "a ready scribe in the law" of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given; and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

7. And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and of the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8. And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

9. For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10. For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the Lord, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11. Now this is the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the commandments of the Lord, and of his statutes to Israel.

12. Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13. I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14. Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

15. And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem.

16. "And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem:

17. That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18. And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19. The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20. And whatsoever else shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21. And if it seem good to thee to do according to all that Artaxerxes the king hath granted, so be it; for why should he be grieved? for what is it in thine hand?

22. Unto a hundred talents of silver, and to a hundred talents of wheat, and to a hundred baths of wine, and to a hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23. Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24. Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25. And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26. And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or unto banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27. "Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, whom hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem:

28. And hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was
strengthened as 'the hand of the Lord my God was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.'

CHAPTER VIII.
1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He searched to Iddo for ministers for the temple. 21 He kept a fast. 21 He committed the treasures to the custody of the priests. 31 From Ahava they come to Jerusalem. 33 The temple is erected in the temple. 36 The commission is delivered.

These are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom; of the sons of Ishamar; Daniel; of the sons of David; Hattush.
3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharohash; Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males a hundred and fifty.
4 Of the sons of Pahah-moab; Elchenan the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.
5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.
6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.
7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshia the son of Athishah, and with him seventy males.
8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.
9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.
10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphiah, and with him and three hundred and threescore males.
11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.
12 And of the sons of Asagd; Johanan the son of Hakatan, and with him a hundred and ten males.
13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.
14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabud, and with them seventy males.
15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we abode in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.
16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemariah, and for Ethanah, and for Jairib, and for Elchanan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men:

also for Jorib, and for Ethanah, men of understanding.
17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.
18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen.
19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshia the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty.
20 Aso of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims; all of them were expressed by name.
21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.
22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, 'The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.'
23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was entreated of us.
24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.
25 And weighed unto them 'the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:
26 I even weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:
27 Also twenty basins of gold, of a thousand drachma; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.
28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the Lord; the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the Lord God of your fathers.
29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them, before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the Lord.
30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.
31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of
Alas! on the twelfth day of the first month, to go into Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels, weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jehoshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites:

34 By number and by weight of every one; and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering; all this was a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river; and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers.

2 How when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

3 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons; so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands; yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

4 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

5 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

6 And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blash to lift up my face to thee, my God; for our iniquities are increased over head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities hast we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an uncircumcised land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day; behold, we are before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER X.

1 Shebakkatham encourageth Ezra, to reform the strange marriages.

2 Ezra mourneth amongst the people.

3 The people, at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promise amendment.

4 The case to perform it.

5 The names of them which had married strange wives.
OW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: the be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliasib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives of our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asiel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam and Shaphan and the Levites helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they sware their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziiah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Eliasah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimri, and Kelaiah, and Bani, (the same is Kelita,) Pethahiah, Judah, and Elizer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telean, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel; of the sons of Parosh; Ramni, and Jeiel, and Machihia, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Beniaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Eliocai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, and Jeshua, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Beniaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.
NEHEMIAH MOURNETH.

CHAPTER I.

1. Nehemiah, understanding by Haman the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 3 His prayer.

1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chislen, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven.

5 And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepest covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 ¶ We have dealt very corruptly against

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER II.

1. Artaxerxes understanding the care of Nehemiah's address senteth him with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the gate of the unclean, cometh to Jerusalem. 11 He teacheth and buildeth in despite of the enemies.

1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime sad in

NEHEMIAH'S PRAYER.

10 || Maachadebai, Shashai, Sharai.
11 Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shelumiel.
12 Shalum, Amariah, and Joseph.
13 Of the sons of Necho: Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadan, and Joel, Benjamin.
14 All these had taken strange wives; and some of them had wives by whom they had children.
2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid.

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldst send me into Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Thus I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave the king's letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went out to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went.
apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.
9 And next unto them repaired Rephaijah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.
10 And next unto them repaired Jedaijah the son of Hasmeph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabiah.
11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashab the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.
12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.
13 "The valley-gate repaired Hanum, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.
14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.
15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah by the king’s garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.
16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azliak, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.
17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.
18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.
19 And next to him repaired Ezra the son of Jehu, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning of the wall.
20 After him Barsech the son of Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.
21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Kozi, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.
22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.
their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ¶ But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabs, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And conspired all of them together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, 13 From all places whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you. 14 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

15 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

16 And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, that God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

17 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.

18 They which builded upon the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work, and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saying that every one put them off for washing.

CHAPTER V.

1 The Jews complain of their debtors, mortgagees, and bondslaves. 2 Nehemiah rebuketh the usurers, and causeth them to make a covenant of restraint. 3 He taketh his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

1 And there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, your sons, and your daughters, are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be bondmen, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We, after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do:
OUGHT ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies!

10 I likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that so exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them: so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the thirtieth year, a /year, I and my brethren, and all my servants, were gathered thither unto work.

15 But the former governors that had been before me were gathered unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were /at my table a hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily was /ox and /sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this was not required I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 'Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophets, to terrify Nehemiah. 13 The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. 7 Secret unhigraphy passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

489
and fifth day of the month Elah, in fifty and two days.

16 And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Nehemiah committed the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananah. A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 10 of the priests, 13 of the Levites, 26 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomon's servants, 60 and of the priests which could not find their pedigrees: 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 79 Their omissions.

1 NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed;

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builted.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city:

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshana, Mispaneth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand a hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephathiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Araah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccur, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Mattatia, six hundred forty and eight.

16 The children of Binnui, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Belai, six hundred twenty and seven.

18 The children of Asagad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

19 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

20 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

21 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

22 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

23 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

25 The children of Hariph, a hundred and twelve.

26 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

27 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, a hundred fourscore and eight.

28 The men of Anathoth, a hundred twenty and eight.

29 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

30 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

31 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

32 The men of Michmas, a hundred and twenty and two.

33 The men of Beth-el and Ai, a hundred twenty and three.

34 The men of the other Nebio, fifty and two.

35 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

36 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

37 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

38 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

39 The children of Sennah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

61 Those sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found; therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their man-servants and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven; and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And the chief of the fathers gave unto the work, ‘The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests’ garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pounds of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pounds of silver, and threescore and seven priests’ garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 And all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water-gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring back the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the book before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the congregation that was before the water-gate from the morning
until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaijah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamim, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pedaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book of the law distinctly, and gave the sense; and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye sorrowed.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions unto them for whom nothing was prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorrowed.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths; for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also of day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And the people kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A solemn fast and repentance of the people. 4 The Levites make a religious confession of God's goodness, and their wickedness.

NOW in the twentieth and forty day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Binnui, Sherebiah, Bani, and Cheunani, and cried with a loud voice unto the Lord their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashubah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Binnui, said, Stand up and bless the Lord your God for ever and ever: and blessed be the glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 ¶ Thou, even thou, art Lord alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that art therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And founded his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the
Jobnites, and the Gergashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous.

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and hearkened their cry by the Red Sea; and shewed signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover, thou didst lead them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon Mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant;

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst; and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land wherein thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage; but thou hast not let their bondage.

18 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations:

19 Therefore hast delivered them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven, and according to thy manifold mercies, deliveredst them by the hand of thy power, for thy tender mercies' sake:

20 But after they had rested, they also hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustaine them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and dividedst them into corners; so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Bashan, and the land of Og of Bashan:

23 The children also multiplied exceedingly, and possessed the land, and thou gavest them, and their children, the land, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

24 So didst thou give them, and their children, the land, and thou gavest them, and their children, the land, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

25 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them, to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations:

27 Therefore hast delivered them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardst them from heaven, and according to thy manifold mercies, deliveredst them by the hand of thy power, for thy tender mercies' sake:

28 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, (which if a man do, he shall live in them;) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

29 Yet many years didst thou long suffer, and testifiedst against them by thy prophets, yet would they not give ear: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the land.

30 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake, didst thou not utterly consume them, nor forsake them: for thou art a gracious and merciful God.

31 Now therefore, our God, the great, the
Of the covenant and mercy, let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou hast just in all that is brought upon us; for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it:

37 And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, we seal unto it.

CHAPTER X.

1 The names of them that sealed the covenant. 29 The points of the covenant.

OW those that sealed were, Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,
2 Saraijah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Gemeton, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel;
10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rechob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shashabiah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninah.
14 The chief of the people: Parosh, Pashhath-noab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,
19 Harliphi, Anathoth, Nebai,
of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

18 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithes of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house of the house of God.

19 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen be at, dwell at Jerusalem. 2 The residue dwell in other cities.

2 And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

3 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

4 And now these are the chief of the province of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin.

5 Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez;

6 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozech, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shliom.

7 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

8 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshillemuth, the son of Joed, the son of Pedahzur, the son of Koliah, the son of Masaiah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jetiaiah.

9 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

10 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Sennah was second over the city.

11 Of the priests: Jedediah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

12 Shemaiah the son of Bilgah, the son of Shemariah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Me-Seraioth, the son of Abishub, was the ruler of the house of God.

13 And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeshua, the son of Pelatiah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Padan, the son of Malchiah,

14 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azarel, the son of Ahiesar, the son of Mishaelmoth, the son of Immer,

15 And their brethren, mighty men of valor, a hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

16 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Banni:

17 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.

18 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and Bakhukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

19 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four.

20 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were a hundred seventy and two.

21 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

22 But the Nethinims dwelt at in [Opel]: and Ziba and Gispa were over the Nethinims.

23 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

24 For it was the king’s commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

25 And Pethahiah the son of Meshhezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king’s hand in all matters concerning the people.

26 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof; and at Bethel, and in the villages thereof; and at Jeftibez, and in the villages thereof; and at Bethphage, and in the villages thereof.

27 And Hazar-sual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof.

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof.

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarneath.

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages,
CHAPTER XII.

1 The priests, 8 and the Levites, which came up with Zerubbabel, in the succession of high priests. 2 Certain chief Levites. 3 The nobility of the dedication of the walls. 4 The offices of priests and Levites appointed in the temple.

SOW these are the priests and the Levites which went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: (Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, 3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, 5 Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemariah, Joab, Jedaiah, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binjamin, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbakiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 And Jeshua begat Joiaim, Joaiaim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, 11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiaim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 Of Melic, Jonathan; of Shehaniah, Joseph; 15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meriotho, Helkai; 16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 Of Ahijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Pizzai; 18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehohanan; 19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jededia, Uzzai; 20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; 21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jededia, Nechaneed. 22 And the Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 And the sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the Chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, with ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbakiah, Ohadiah, Meshullam, Talmun, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with psalms, harps, and cymbals.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall "toward the dung-gate: 32 And after them went Hoshaijah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Johanan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zacchur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maaz, Netanueil, and Judah, Hamani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.
with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them; howbeit, our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, 'that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of God, was allied unto Tobiah;

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, (¶ which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters,) and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this timel was not 1 at Jerusalem: ¶ for in the two and thirteenth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days I obtained leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing for him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore; therefore I cast out all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then I contended with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 ¶ Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasures.

13 ¶ And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe: and of the Levites, Pedahzur; and next unto them were Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful; and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 ¶ Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some practising wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses: as
also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, "which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that, when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that "they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. "Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hear unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada the high priest, was son-in-law to Shallum the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.
CHAPTER I.

1. How Ahasuerus made royal feasts. 2. Vashti, sent for, refused to come. 3. Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, made the decree of men’s sovereignty.

1. NOW it came to pass in the days of Ahasuerus, which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over a hundred and seven and twenty provinces.

2. That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace.

3. And in the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him;

4. And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king’s palace:

5. Where were white, and green, and blue hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

6. And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

7. And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man’s pleasure.

8. Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to King Ahasuerus.

9. On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Megiddo, Bithya, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carches, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.

10. To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to show the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

11. But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king’s commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

12. And the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king’s manner toward all that knew law and judgment):

13. And the next unto him was Carshena, Sisera, Admath, Tarshish, Meres, Parsa, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king’s face, and which sat in the first place in the kingdom.

14. What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

15. And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

16. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad into all the women, and so shall they despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

17. Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king’s princes, which have heard the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.
If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that Esther come no more before King Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honor, both to great and small.

And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan.

For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should hear in his own house; and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER II.

Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 6 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 15 Esther best pleasing the king is made queen. 21 Mordecai discovering a treason is recorded in the Chronicles.

After these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of ||Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them:

And let the maiden which pleased the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite;

Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with ||Jecohiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

And he brought up Hadassah, (that is, Esther,) his uncle's daughter; for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her things for purification, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maidens which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house; and the preferred and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it.

And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) Then thus came every maiden unto the king: whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of ||Hegai the king's chamberlain, which kept the cupbines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

So Esther was taken unto King Ahasuerus into his house-royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and ||favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provin-
Haman seeketh... CHAPTERS III. IV.

To destroy the Jews.

CHAPTER III.

1. Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, sought revenge upon all the Jews. So he castlct his lot, by consultation, a decree of the king to put the Jews to death. 2. After those things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. 3. And all the king's servants which were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman; for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence. 4. Then the king's servants which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment? 5. Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he heard not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. 6. And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath. 7. And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai; wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

CHAPTER IV.

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and bitter cry; 2. And came even before the king's gate; for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews,
and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther’s maids and her chamberlains came and told her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king’s chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which was before the king’s gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of “the sum of money that Haman had promised to pay to the king’s treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him “the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king’s servants, and the people of the king’s provinces, do know, that whoso-
CHAPTER V.

1 Esther, adventuring on the king's favour, obtained the grace of the golden sceptre, and brought the king and Haman to a banquet. 2 She being encouraged by the king in her suit, moved them to another banquet the next day. 3 Haman, proud of his advancement, repented at the contempt of Mordecai. 4 By the counsel of Zeresh he buildeth for him a pair of gallows.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house; and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther that she obtained favour in his sight; and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. 3 So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, Queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. 6 So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is:

8 If it have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said.

9 Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, and for Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let
no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king’s gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to-morrow speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing please”d Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAPTER VI.

And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king’s chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king’s servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king’s house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the king’s servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?)

7 And Haman answered the king. For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ¶ Let the royal apparel be brought to which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown-royal which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king’s most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king’s gate: Yet nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king’s gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him.

Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, then shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king’s chamberlains, and haste
d to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Esther, entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her own life and her people’s. 2 She accurseth Haman. 3 The king in his anger, understanding of the gallows which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

O the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day “at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king’s damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, ¶ The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.
CHAPTER VIII.

ESTHER'S SUPP.

1 Moreover the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace-garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king.

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces;

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of
Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: and for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded, unto the Jews, and to the licentians, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, a hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hasted and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced, and was glad:

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The Jews (the rulers, for fear of Mordecai, slaying) slew their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus, at the request of Esther, granted another day of slaughter, and Haman's sons to be hanged. 20 The two days of Purim were made festivals.

506
CHAPTER X.

Mordecai's greatness.

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not perish, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year;

28And that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not perish from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred and twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth,

31To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER X.

1. Ahasuerus' greatness. 2. Mordecai's advancement.

1 AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the seas.

2And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3For Mordecai the Jew was next unto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.
1 There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred assses, and a very great household; so that this man was greater than any of the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day: and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for naught?
10 "Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.
11 "But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.
12 And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.
13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house;
14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them;
15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:
19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.
20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped.
21 And said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.
22 "In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAPTER II.

1 Satan appeared again before God, that Satan might wander further to tempt Job. 2 He saith to him with some jealousies: "Job rendereth his wife, moving her to come God. 3 His three friends condeem with him in silence.

GAIN there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.
2 And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and from in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movest him against him, *to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 *But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 *And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; *but save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsher德 to scrape himself withal; *and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, *Dost thou still retain thine integrity? *curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh.

What! *shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? *In all this did not Job *sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three *friends heard of this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the *Temanite, and Bildad the *Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lited up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lited up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground *seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: *for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER III.

1 Job curseth the day of his birth. 13 The case of death.

2 After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

3 *Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived.

4 Let that day be darkness; *let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 *Let darkness and the shadow of death *stain it; *let a cloud dwell upon it; *let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, *let darkness seize upon it; *[let it not be joined unto the days of the year; *let it not come into the number of the months.

7 *Let them curse that curse the day, *who are ready to raise up [their] mourning.

8 *Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; *let it look for light, but have none; *neither let it see the dawn of the day.

9 *Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, *nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 *Why did I not die from the womb? *why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 *Why did the knees prevent me? *or why the breasts that I should suck!

13 *For now should I have hain still and been quiet, *I should have slept; *then had I been at rest,

14 *With kings and counsellors of the earth, *which built desolate places for themselves;

15 *Or with princes that had gold, *they filled their houses with silver;

16 *Or *as a hidden untimely birth I had not been; *as infants *which never saw light.

17 *There the wicked cease from troubling; *and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There the prisoners rest together; *they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; *and the servant is free from his master.

20 *Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, *and life unto the *bitter in soul;

21 Which *long for death, *but it cometh not; *and dig for it more than *for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, *and are glad, when they can find the grave;

23 *Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, *and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, *and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, *neither was I quiet: *yet trouble came
CHAPTER IV.

1. Eliphaz reproves Job for want of religion. 2. He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the unrighteous, but for the wicked. 3. He beard him upon, to handle the excellence of creatures before God.

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 If we assay to come with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking? 3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands. 4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees. 5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled. 6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways? 7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off? 8 Even as I have seen, they that plough iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same. 9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's help are scattered abroad. 12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof. 13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made the hair of my flesh stand up: 15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up: 16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof; an image was before mine eyes, where was silence, and I heard a voice, saying, 17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

18 Behold, he putteth no trust in his servants; and his angels charged with folly: 19 How much less in them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth! 20 They are destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever without any regarding it. 21 Dost not their excellency which is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.
stones of the field; and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.
24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not see [sin.
25 Thou shalt know also that 'thy seed shall be great, and thine offsping 'as the grass of the earth.
26 'Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in his season.
27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAPTER VI.
1 Job answered and said, 2 Oh that my grief were thoroughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances! Then should I know it: 3 Now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea; therefore [my words are swallowed up. 4 *For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof driveth up my spirit; 'the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? orloveth the ox his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.
8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow; let him not spare; for 'I have not concealed the words of the Holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? And what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 Is my God in my heart, and the rock of my strength in my sinew?
15 'My brethren have dealt deceitfully with me, and my hirelings have lifted up their hand against me.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, 'they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of 'Temen looked, the companies of 'Sheba waited for them.
20 They were 'confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were shamed.

21 [For now ]ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and 'are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of thy substance!
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand! or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty!
24 'Teach me, and I will hold my tongue; and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth thy arguine reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reproue words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind!
27 Yea, 'tve overwhelm the fatherless, and ye 'tig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you if I lie.
29 'Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot thy taste discern pervers things?

CHAPTER VII.
1 Job uttered his desire of death. 2 He complained of his own restlessness, 17 and God's watchfulness.

1 IS there not ['an appointed time to man upon earth? 'are not] his days also like the days of a hiredling?
2 As a servant earnestly desiright the shadow, and as a hiredling looketh for the reward of his work:
3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 '.When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms, and my skin is broken, and become loathsome.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
CHAPTERS VIII. IX.

CHAPTER VIII.

7 O remember that *my life is wind: mine eye *shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I *am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away; so *the gosli down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit: I will *complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am *I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 *When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than life.

16 *I loathe it: I would not live alway:

17 *Let me alone: for my days *are vanity.

18 *What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

19 And *that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

20 *How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spitile?

21 *I have sinned: what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why *thast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

22 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAPTER IX.

1 *Bildad sheweth God's justice in dealing with men according to their works.

2 He *affrighteth antiquity, to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite. *He applieth God's just dealing to Job.

3 *HEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

4 *How long wilt thou speak these things? and *how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

5 *Dost *God pervert judgment? or *dost the Almighty pervert justice?

6 *If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;

7 *If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

8 *If thou *wert pure and upright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

9 *Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

10 *For we are but of yesterday, and know *nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow.

11 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

12 *Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

13 *Whilst it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

14 *So are the paths of all that forget God; and the hypocrite's hope shall perish:

15 *Whose hope shall he cut off, and whose trust shall be as a spider's web.

16 *He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

17 *He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

18 *His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seed the place of stones.

19 *If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

20 *Behold, this is the joy of thy way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

21 *Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

22 *Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with rejoicing.

23 *They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame; and the dwelling-place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no astounding with him. *22 Man's inconstancy is not to be condemned by affections.

1 *HEN Job answered and said,

2 *I know it is so of a truth: but how should *man be just with God?

3 *If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 *He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered!

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger;

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and *the pillars thereof tremble;

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars:

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea;

9 Which maketh Aries, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south;

10 Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.
11 "Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not;
   He passeth also, but I perceive him not.
12 "Behold, he taketh away, †who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?
13 If God will not withdraw his anger, †the proud helpers do stoop under him.
14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him!
15 'Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.
16 If I had called, and he had answered me; †yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.
17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.
18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.
19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong; and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?
20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me; if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.
21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despire my life.
22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, "He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
23 If the scourgge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.
24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked; he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?
25 Now †my days are swifter than a post; they flee away, they see no good.
26 They are passed away as the swiftest ships: "as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.
27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:
28 †I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.
29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?
30 If I wash myself with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean;
31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall †abhor me.
32 For †he is not a man, as I am, that should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.
33 †Neither is there any man †who can be justified in his eyes.
34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:
35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; †but it is not so with me.

B.C. cxx. 1520.
CHAPTER XI.

1. Zophar reproveth Job for presuming himself. 5. God’s wisdom is unsearchable. 13. The assured blessing of repentance.

1 Then answered Zophar the Naamathite,
And said;
2 And said, "Shall wisdom make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?"
4 For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.
5 But Oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;
6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is less than iniquity despised.
7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?
8 It is higher than heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?
9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.
10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?
11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not consider it?
12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass’s colt.
13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;
14 If iniquity be in thine heart, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.
15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear: Because thou shalt forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:
17 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER XII.

1. Job answereth Zophar against his friends that reproach him. 7. He acknowledges the general doctrine of God’s omnipotency.

2. No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3. But I have understanding as well as you: 14 am not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these!
4. 1 am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5. 18 that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.
6. 18 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure: into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.
7. But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the birds of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8. Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9. Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the Lord hath wrought this?
10. In whose hand is the soul of every living thing; and the breath of all mankind?
11. 18 Both not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12. 18 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.
13. 18 With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.
14. Behold, 18 breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shattereth the opus a man, and there can be no opening.
15. Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16. 18 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceived are his.
17. He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18. He looseneth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19. He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20. 18 Removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21. He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.
22. He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 'He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and staggereth them again.
24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 Job reproveth his friends of partiality. 14 He professeth his confidence in God; 50 and entertaineth to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.
O, mine ear hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.
2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.
5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace; and it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.
16 He also shall be my salvation: for a hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold, now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.
20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide myself from thee.
15 "Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 "For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 "My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou seest mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to naught, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou shalt wash away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety in justifying himself. 

2 He proveth by tradition the unrighteousness of wicked men.

3 

4 Yea, thou castest off fear, and restrainest prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 "Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that wast born? or was it not as thy days that thou shalt be numbered?

8 "Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou refrain wisdom to thyself?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 "With us are both the gray-headed and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at?

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth!

14 "What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous!

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water!

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen, I will declare:

18 Which wise men have told 'from their fathers, and have not hid it?:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, saying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick hosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.

32 It shall be [accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmeerness.

2 He showeth the pithlessness of his case. 

3 He maintaineth his innocence.

4 I also could speak as ye do: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake my head at you.

517
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage your grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not assuaged: and though I forbear, what art I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 He teareth me in his wrath, who hath bewitched me: he gnasbeth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth; they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God hath delivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyelids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 Also now, behold, *my witness is in heaven, and my record is on high.*

19 My friends 3 scorn me: but mine eye poureth out tears unto God.

20 *O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his neighbour!*

21 When few years are come, then I shall go the way whence I shall not return.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Job appealed from man to God, 2 the unmerited dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous.

11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

Y 3 breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, 4 the graves are ready for me.

2 Are they not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye 3 continue in their "provocation?"

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who is he that will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding; therefore shalt thou not exalt them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also 3 a by-word of the people: and 3 aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all [my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath 'clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, 3 do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is 3 short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have 3 said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it!

16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our 3 rest together is in the dust.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Bilkad reproved Job of presumption and impatience.

2 The calamities of the wicked.

HEN answered Bilkad the Shubite, and said:

3 How long will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterward we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted 3 as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 He 2 teareth 2 himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, 3 and his 3 candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and 3 his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The gin shall take him by the heel, and 3 the robber prevail against him.

10 The snare 3 is laid for him in the ground,
and a trap for him in the way.

11 *Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the strength of his skin: even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.

14 *His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 *His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 *His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 *He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 *He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Job, complaining of his friends' cruelty, showeth there is misery enough in him to feel their cruelty. 21, 28 He casteth pity. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words!

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard; I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.

8 *He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 *He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.

12 *His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 *He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children's sake of mine own body.

18 Yea, 11 young children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 *All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 *My bone cleaveth to my skin; and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; 11 for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 *O that my words were now written! O that they were printed in a book!

24 *That they were gravened with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 *And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another: 11 though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, *Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAPTER XX.

Zophar speaketh the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do not my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this 11 make haste.

3 I have heard the check of
my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 [His children shall seek to please the poor, and his] hands [shall restore] their goods.

11 [His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.]

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper’s tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall be restored, and shall not swallow it down; according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 [There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.]

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: terrors are upon him.
29 His eyes shall see his destruction, and the shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens.
30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction! they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face, and who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before me.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAPTER XXII.
1 Eliphaz answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for naught, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withheld bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless were broken.
10 Therefore shames are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;
11 Or, darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!
13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 The thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overthrown with a flood:
17 Which said unto God, Depart from us; and what can the Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things; but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and play up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and shalt have plenty of silver.
26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.
29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.
30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent; and it is delivered by the parsimony of thine hands.

521
CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to day is my complaint bitter; my stroke is heavier than my groaning.
3 "Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 "Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 "Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:
10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.
13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what is his soul delighteth, even that doeth he.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished: 2 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.

W

1 Now, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?
2 Some remove the landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.
3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey; the wilderness yieldeth food for them, and for their children.
6 They reap every one his tor in the field; and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry:
11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.
13 They are of those that rebel against the light: they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me; and disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the day-time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered: and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil-entreateth the barren that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but "are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all other, and are cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth!

CHAPTER XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

1 THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said, 2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight. 6 How much less man, that is a worm; and the son of man, which is a worm!

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 2 acknowledge the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.

But Job answered and said, 2 How hast thou helped him that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled him that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plenteously declared the thing as it is!

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof. 6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproving.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his Spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways; but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand!

CHAPTER XXVII.

Moreover, Job continued his parable, and said.

1 As is God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

2 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

3 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

4 God forbid that I should justify you; till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

5 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go; my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

6 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

7 For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

8 Whom hath he hindered his hand from? and whose is the wisdom that is under the whole earth? 9 Where is the place of his spirit? and the land of his parts?

10 Who can number his parts? or who can weigh him in the scales?

11 Who can fill his habitation with dust? or, who can give birth to his flesh? 12 His skin is blackened over him; and the tendons of his strength are broken.

13 His bones are as fat as a child's; they are white as the bone of a child.

14 He isPECTED his house as a noth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

15 His rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

523
20 "Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.
21 The cast wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.
22 For God shall cast him upon the hand, and give none into his hand.
23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things. 2 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God. 

SURELY there is 1 a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.
2 Iron is taken out of the 1 earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.
3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath 1 dust of gold.
7 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vulture's eye hath not seen: 8 The lion's whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.
10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods 1 from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.
12 "But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding? 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.
15 1 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for 1 jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20. My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in my hand.  
21. Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.  
22. After my words they spake not again: and my speech dropped upon them.  
23. And they waited for me as for the rain: and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain.  
24. If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.  
25. I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.  

CHAPTER XXX.  
1. Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt. 15. His prosperity turned into calamity.  

UT now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disclaimed to have set with the despisers of my youth;  
2. Yea, wherefore might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished!  
3. For want and famine they were to me, in whom the desolate and waste earth was become a waste place to them;  
4. Who cut upmallows by the bushes, and juniper-roots for their meat.  
5. They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief:)  
6. To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.  
7. Among the beasts they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.  
8. They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.  
9. And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.  
10. They abhor me, they flee from me, and spare not to spit in my face.  
11. Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bribe before me.  
12. Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.  
13. They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.  
14. They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.  
15. Terrors are turned upon me: they pour

sue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.  
16. And now my soul is poured out upon me: the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.  
17. My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sweats take no rest.  
18. By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.  
19. He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.  
20. I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me; I stand up, and thou regardest me not.  
21. Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.  
22. Thou liestest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissiplest my substance.  
23. For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.  
24. Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.  
25. Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?  
26. When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.  
27. My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.  
28. I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.  
29. Am I a brother to dragons, and a companion to @owls?  
30. My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.  
31. My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.  

CHAPTER XXXI.  
Job makes a solemn protestation of his integrity in several dates.  

Made a covenant with mine eyes: why then should I think upon a maid!  
2. For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high!  
3. Is not destruction to the wicked! and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity!  
4. Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?  
5. If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;  
6. Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.  
7. If my step hath turned out of the way,
and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands; 8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let mine offspring be rooted out. 9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door; 10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her. 11 For this is a heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. 12 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase. 13 If I did despise the cause of my servant or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me; 14 What then shall I do when *God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him? 15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him! and || did not one fashion us in the womb? 16 If I have witheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail; 17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; 18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided || her from my mother's womb;) 19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering; 20 If his loins have not || blessed me, and if || he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep; 21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate; 22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from || the bone. 23 For *destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure. 24 *If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence; 25 *If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had || gotten much; 26 *If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking || in brightness; 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or || my mouth hath kissed my hand; 28 This also || was an iniquity to be punished by the judge; for I should have denied the God that is above. 29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him; 30 (Neither have I suffered || my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.) 31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied. 32 *The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors || to the traveller. 33 If I covered my transgressions || as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: 34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door! 35 *Oh that one would hear me! || behold, my desire is, || that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book. 36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me. 37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him. 38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof || complain; 39 || If I have eaten || the fruits thereof without money, or || have || caused the owners thereof to lose their life: 40 Let || thistles grow instead of wheat, and || cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he exegeteth the boldness of his youth. 11 He reproved them for not satisfying of Job. 16 He zeal to speak. 1 SO these three men ceased || to answer Job, because he was || righteous in his own eyes. 2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel || the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified || himself rather than God. 3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. 4 Now Elihu had || waited till Job had spoken, because they were || felders than he. 5 When Elihu saw that || there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. 6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am || young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and || durst not shew you mine opinion. 7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom. 8 But there is a spirit in man: and || the in-
spiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding,
9 'Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.
10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.
11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your treasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.
12 Yea, I attended unto you, and beheld, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:
13 'Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God thrusteth him down, not man.
14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They were amazed, they answered no more: t hey left off speaking.
16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more:) I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.
17 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.
18 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.
19 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.
20 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto mine words.
21 For I know not to give flattering titles; in so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear mine speeches, and hearken to all my words.
2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in mine mouth.
3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.
4 'The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.
5 If thou causest answer me, set thy words in order before me, stand up.
6 'Behold, I am according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am formed out of the clay.
7 'Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

P.C. ca. 1529.

1 Gen. 1, 96.
2 Heb. understand.
3 Heb. words.
4 Job 9, 25; 1 Cor. 1, 29.
5 I say, followed his.
6 Heb. they removed precious from their.
7 Heb. words.
8 Heb. the spirit of my belly.
9 Heb. is not open.
10 Heb. that I may breathe.
11 Levit. 19, 15.
12 Deut. 1, 17, 19, 18, 20; Matt. 26, 16.
13 Heb. came at me.
14 Heb. cut out of the clay.
15 chap. 39, 31, 12.
16 Heb. to mine eyes.
17 ch. 8, 37, 4, 10, 7, 4, 11, 8, 16, 17, 10, 22, 10, 11, 10, 25, 7, 9, 29, 11, 5, 11, 1.
18 ch. 19, 9, 8, 10, 8, 19, 11.
19 ch. 13, 27, 14, 16, 21, 1.
20 Psa. 15, 9.
21 Heb. he answered.
22 ch. 40, 8, Ps. 62, 11.
23 Psa. 12, 6, 14, 13, 10, 13.
24 ch. 36, 10, 13.
25 Heb. he remembereth, or, remembereth.
26 Heb. work.
27 Heb. from going by the sword.
28 Ps. 10, 18.
29 Heb. merit of deliverance.
30 Or, multitude.
31 Heb. them child.
32 Or, He shall have enemies, and none shall help.
33 Or, He shall have enemies, and none shall help.
34 2 Tim. 2, 12, 2 Tim. 4, 12, 2 Tim. 4, 12, 2 Tim. 4, 12, 2 Tim. 3, 5, 21, 1 John 1, 9.
35 Heb. 6, 21.
36 Or, He hath delivered me soul, heart, and my life.
37 Josh. 30, 17.
38 Heb. twice, and there.
39 Psa. 56, 12.
40 Ps. 31, 11.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of thy words, saying.
9 'I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.
10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.
11 'He putteth his feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.
12 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.
13 Why dost thou strive against him? for the giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 'For God speaketh once, yea, twice, yet man perceiveth it not.
15 'In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;
16 'Then the openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction.
17 'That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.
18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain;
20 'So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen, stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.
23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:
24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found a ransom.
25 His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth;
26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.
27 'He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not;
28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.
29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man.
30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.
31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.
32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.
33 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

527
CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 Elihu answers Job for charging God with injustice. 2 God omnipotent cannot be unjust. 3 Man must humble himself unto God. 4 Elihu reproves Job.

FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and said, 2 Hear my words, O ye wise men; and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge. 3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us choose to us judgment; let us know among ourselves what is good. 5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment. 6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorn like water; 8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men? 9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding; for it be from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity. 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment. 13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposeth of the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath; 15 All flesh is as a leaf: and the iniquity thereof is consumed like a fire.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this; hearken to the voice of my words. 17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked! and to princes, Ye are ungodly! 19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor! for they are all the work of his hands.

20 In a moment they shall die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand. 21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than he should; that he should enter into judgment with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men, and shall cast down the strength of the mighty.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men; and the open sight of others; 27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only:

30 That the hypocrite reign nought, lest the sons of God be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearke unto me. 35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried to the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him. 2 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

3 Ilihu spake moreover, and said, 2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see; and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou seest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him!
7. If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receivest he of thine hand?

8. Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art: and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9. By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10. But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night;

11. Who teacheth more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12. There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13. Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14. Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him: therefore trust thou in him.

15. But now, because it is not so, [the] he hath visited in his anger; yet [the] knoweth it not in great extremity:

16. Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1. Eligh sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16. How Job's sons hinder God's blessings. 24. God's works are to be magnified.

2. Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3. I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4. For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5. Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6. He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7. He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne: yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8. And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9. Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10. He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commendeth that they return from iniquity.

11. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12. But if they obey not, [they] shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13. But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14. They die in youth, and their life is among the dead.

15. He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16. Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

17. But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18. Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19. Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20. Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21. Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22. Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him!

23. Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity!

24. Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

25. Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.

26. Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27. For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28. Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

29. Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle!

30. Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31. For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32. With clouds he covereth the light: and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh betwixt.

33. The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1. God is to be feared because of his great works. 15. His wisdom is unsearchable in them.
GOD IS TERRIBLE IN HIS GREAT WORKS.

T: this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2. +Hear attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3. He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4. After it a voice roareth; he thundereth with the voice of his excellency: and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5. God thundereth marvellously with his voice; +great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6. For he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth; +likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7. He sealeth up the hand of every man; +that all men may know his work.
8. Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.

+Out of the south cometh the whirlwind: and cold out of the north.
10. +By the breath of God frost is given: and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11. Also by watering he weareth the thick cloud: he scattereth +this bright cloud:
12. And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may +do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13. +He causeth it to come, whether for +correction, or +for his land, or +for mercy.
14. Hearken unto this, O Job; stand still, and +consider the wondrous works of God.
15. Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?
16. Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of +him which is perfect in knowledge?
17. How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?
18. Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?
19. Teach us what we shall say unto him: for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
20. Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21. And now +men see not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth, and cleansing them.
22. +Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God is terrible majesty.
23. Touching the Almighty, +we cannot find him out: +he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.
1. God challengeth Job to answer. 4. God, by his mighty works, conquers Job of ignorance, 31 and of impiety.
2. Who is this that darkeneth counsel by words without knowledge?
3. +Gird up now thy loins like a man; for I will demand of thee, and +answer thou me.
4. Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5. Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6. Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7. When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?
8. Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?
9. When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swaddling band for it?
10. And +broke up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors.
11. And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further; and here shall +thy proud waves be stayed?
12. Hast thou +commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the day-spring to know his place?
13. That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that +the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14. It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.
15. And from the wicked their +light is withholden, and +the high arm shall be broken.
16. Hast thou +entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the sea of the depth?
17. Have +the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18. Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare it if thou knowest it all.
19. Where is the way +where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof.
20. That thou shouldst take it +to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof!
1 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born! or because the number of thy days is great!

2 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow! or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

3 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

4 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

5 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder?

6 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man:

7 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth!

8 Hast thou entered into the springs of the deep? or hast thou visited the treasures of the snow?

9 Who hath given to the east wind his Kiss frozen? or who hath endowed the drops of dew?

10 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

11 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

12 Canst thou bring to the deep? or canst thou search out treasures of snow?

13 Who hath given to the east wind his Kiss frozen? or who hath endowed the drops of dew?

14 Canst thou bind the subtleties of his ordinances? or is it possible for thee to abide in the dominion thereof?

15 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven? or who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven?

16 When the dust groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together!

17 When thou canst not keep the waters in their courses, when thou sayest to the south, Keep thyself!

18 And the north thou art afraid, and dost bring forth the army of the south.

19 Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Of the wild goats and bands. 2 Of the wild ass. 3 Of the unicorn. 4 Of the horse. 5 Of the eagle. 6 Of the peacock, stork, and ostrich.

NOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hind do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the harren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regarded he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the unicorn be willing to serve thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Givest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or the wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in the dust.

15 And forgettest that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is hardened against her young ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vain without fear.

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength; he goeth on to meet the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage; neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha! and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Dost the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command, and make her nest on high?  
28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.  
29 From thence she secketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off.  
30 Her young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is she.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Job humbleth himself to God.  6 God strethth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.  15 Of the behemoth.

OREOVER, the Lord answered Job, and said,  
2 Shall he that contends with the Almighty instruct him? he that reprovehth God, let him answer it.  
3 ¶ Then Job answered the Lord, and said,  
4 ¶ Behold, I am vile: what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.  
5 Once have I spoken: but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.  
6 ¶ Then answered the Lord unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,  
7 ¶ Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.  
8 ¶ Wilt thou also disannul my judgment?  

wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?  
9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?  
10 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.  
11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.  
12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.  
13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.  
14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.  
15 ¶ Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.  
16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.  
17 ¶ He moveth his tail like a cedar; the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.  
18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.  
19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.  
20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.  
21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and lense.
22. The shaply trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23. Behold, the drinketh up a river, and hasteth not; he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24. He taketh it with his eyes; his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 CANST thou draw out Leviathan with a hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou leavest down?

2. Canst thou put a hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3. Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4. Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5. Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6. Shall thy companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7. Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

8. Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9. Behold, the hope of him is in vain; shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10. None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11. Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12. I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13. Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him as with his double bridle?

14. Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15. His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16. One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17. They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be速率.

18. By his nostrils doth he utter boastings, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.

19. Out of his mouth go darting lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20. Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21. His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22. In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23. The flames of his flesh are joined together; they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24. His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25. When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid; by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26. The sword of him that lieth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27. He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28. The arrow cannot make him flee: slingsstones are turned with him into stubble.

29. Darts are counted as stubble; he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30. Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

31. He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32. He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33. Upon earth there is not his like, 1 who is made without fear.

34. He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER XIV.

1. Job answereth the Lord, and said, 2. I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not: things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes.

7. And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering: and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you as with these men. Then Job answered the Lord, and said, 2. I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. 3. Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not: things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. 4. Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 5. I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. 6. Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes. 7. And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. 8. Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt-offering: and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you as with these men.
after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted ¥Job.

10 And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord Ægave Job ¥twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they he-marooned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the Lord had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the Lord blessed ¥the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had

14 “He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

15 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Keziah; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

16 After this ¥lived Job a hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons’ sons, even four generations.

17 So died Job, ¥being old and ¥full of days.

**THE BOOK OF PSALMS.**

**PSALM I.**

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The Unhappyness of the ungodly.

BLESSED ¥is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But ¥his delight ¥is in the law of the Lord; ¥and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall ¥prosper.

4 The ungodly are ¥not so: but are ¥like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For ¥the Lord ¥knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

**PSALM II.**

1 ¥The kingdom of Christ. ¥Kings are exalted to accept it.

1 ¥WHY ¥do the heathen ¥rage, and the people ¥imagine a vain thing?

2 ¥The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his ¥Anointed, ¥saying,

3 ¥Let us break their ¥bands ¥asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 ¥He that sitteth in the heavens ¥shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 ¥Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, ¥and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 ¥Yet have I ¥set my ¥King ¥upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 ¥I will declare ¥the decree: ¥the Lord ¥hath said unto me, ¥Thou art my ¥Son; this day have I begotten thee.

8 ¥Ask of me, and I shall give ¥thee the ¥heathen ¥for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth ¥for thy possession.
PSALM III.

The security of God's protection.

1 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Ab- salom his son.

1 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O Lord, art a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and he heard me out of his Holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the Lord sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audience. 2 He reproveth and exhorteth his enemies.

1 Fear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me when I was in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after lying? Selah.

3 But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord.
DAVID'S COMPLAINT IN SICKNESS.

PSALM VI.
1 David's complaint in his sickness. 8 By faith he triumphed over his enemies.

1 To the chief Musician upon Neginoth ||upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake!

For in death there is no remembrance of thee; in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

I am weary with my groaning; I fall the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

The Lord hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM VII.
1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocence. 10 By faith he seeth his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.

2 Shiggesion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the ||words of Cush the Benjamite.

LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from them that persecute me, and deliver me:

Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it: yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.

Selah.

Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

O let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

O Lord, thou judgest the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

If he turn not, he will smite his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordained his arrows against the persecutors.

Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.

His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness: and will sing praises to the name of the Lord most high.

PSALM VIII.
1 God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers; the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:

All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas,
9 "O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!  

**Psalm IX.**  
1 To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.  
2 WILL praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.  
3 I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing praises to thy name, O thou Most High.  
4 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.  
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.  
6 "Thou enemy! destructions are come to a perpetual end; and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.  
7 "But the Lord shall endure for ever; he hath prepared his throne for judgment.  
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall magnify judgment to the people in uprightness.  
9 "The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.  
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee; for thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.  
11 Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion; declare among the people his doings.  
12 "When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.  
13 Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me; that I lifest me up from the gates of death;  
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.  
15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot caught.  
16 The Lord is "known by the judgment which he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.  

17 He heard me in the secret place: I praise thee for this, O God.  
18 For the needy shall not always be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.  
20 Put them in fear, O Lord: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.  

**Psalm X.**  
1 David complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked.  
2 He prayeth for mercy.  
3 He professeth his confidence in the Lord.  

4 Wry standest thou afar off, O Lord? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?  
5 "The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.  
6 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and of the Lord abhorreth.  
7 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: but God is not in all his thoughts.  
8 His ways are always grievous: thy judgments are far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies, the pullet at them.  
9 "He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for I shall never be in adversity.  
10 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and vanity.  
11 He sitteth in the lurking-places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.  
12 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.  
13 He crocometh, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall [by] his strong ones.  
14 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten; he hideth his face; he will never see it.  
15 Arise, O Lord: O God, lift up thine hand: forgett not the humble.  
16 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.  
17 Thou hast seen it: for thou beholdest mischief and strife, to requite it with thine hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee: thou art the helper of the fatherless.  
18 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man; seek out his wickedness till thou find none.  
19 The Lord is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.  
20 The Lord, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

PSALM XI.

1 David encouraging himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.
2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 

N° the Lord put me my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?
2 For lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?
4 "The Lord is in his holy temple, the Lord’s throne is in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try the children of men.

5 The Lord trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.
6 "Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest: thus shall he be the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM XII.

1 David, desirous of human comfort, envoys help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with God’s judgments on the wicked, and confidence in God’s tried promises.
2 To the chief Musician Upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

ELP] Lord; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.
3 The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things:
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips are our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that afflicteth at him.

6 The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

PSALMS. DAVID COMPLAINETH OF DELAY IN HELP.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSALM XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prays for preventing grace. 5 He beseeches of divine mercy.
2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 HOW long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? forever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O Lord my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death:
4 "Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the Lord, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorifieth in the salvation of God.
2 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 

HE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. 3 They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.
2 The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.
3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become contentious: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord.

5 They were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.
6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the Lord is his refuge.
7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.
PSALM XV.
David describeth a citizen of Zion.
1 A Psalm of David.
ORD, 'who shall tabulate in the tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?
2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.
3 He that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.
4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned, but he honoureth them that fear the Lord.
He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.
5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent.
He that doeth these things shall be blessed.

PSALM XVI.
1 David, in distress of matters, and hatred of abasity, didth to God for preservation.
2 He saweth the hope of his calling, as the resurrection, and life everlasting.
Michtam of David.
RESERVE me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.
O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee;
3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom all is my delight.
4 Their sorroweth shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.
5 'The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.
6 The line is fallen unto me in pleasant places: yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.
8 I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.
10 For thou wilt not leave "my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt show me the "path of life; in thy presence is fulness of joy: and at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSALM XVII.
1 David, in confidence of his integrity, calleth upon the defence of God against his enemies.
2 He showeth his pride, craft, and iniquity.
3 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hopes.
4 A Prayer of David.
EAR? the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of trampled lips.
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart: thou hast visited me in the night: thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.
4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps be not moved.
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous loving-kindness, O thou ||that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.
8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings.
9 From the wicked that oppress me, from thy deadly enemies, who compass me about.
10 They are enclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.
11 They have now compassed as in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;
12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.
13 Arise, O Lord, 1 disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, ||which is thy sword:
14 ||From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world,"which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: ||they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.
15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: ||I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM XVIII.
David pourth forth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, ||the servant of the Lord, who spake unto the Lord the words of this song in the
day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, "Who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
the head of the heathen: ¶ a people whom I have not known shall serve me.  
44 ¶As soon as they hear of me, they shall be afraid; and the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.  
45 ¶The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.  
46 ¶The Lord liveth; and blessed be my Rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.  
47 ¶It is God that giveth vengeance, and subdueth the people under me.  
48 ¶He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou livest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.  
49 ¶Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.  
50 ¶Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.  

PSALM XIX.  
1 The creatures show God's glory.  
2 The word his grace.  
3 Psalm for growth for grace.  
4 ¶To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.  
5 ¶The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handy work.  
6 ¶Day into day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.  
7 ¶There is no speech nor language, ¶where their voice is not heard.  
8 ¶Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world.  
9 In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,  
10 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, ¶and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.  
11 ¶His going forth is from the end of the heavens, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.  
12 ¶The law of the Lord is perfect, ¶converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple.  
13 ¶The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart: ¶the commandment of the Lord is pure, ¶enlightening the eyes.  
14 ¶The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: ¶the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.  
15 ¶More to be desired are they than gold, ¶yea, much fine gold: ¶sweeter also than honey and the honey-comb.  
16 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and ¶in keeping of them there is great reward.  
17 ¶Who can understand his errors? ¶cleanse thou me from ¶secret faults.  
18 ¶Keep back thy servant also from pre-
For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

For the king trusted in the Lord, and through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved.

Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

Their fruit shall thou destroy from the earth, and their seed among the children of men.

For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

Therefore shall thou make them turn their back, when thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thy strings against the face of them.

Be thou exalted, Lord, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

Psalm XXII.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 2 He prayeth in great distress. 3 He praiseth God.

To the chief Musick upon || Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

O my God! I cry in the day-time; but thou heardest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me laugh at me: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8 He trusted in the Lord that he would deliver him: let him deliver him, || seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me: for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have encompassed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But thou hidest me in the secret of thy tabernacle, in the midst of a cloud and a flame of fire.

20 Deliver me from the sword, || my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lion's mouth: || for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the Lord, praise him; all ye seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29 All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: || all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him: || it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this.
GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE WORLD.

PSALMS.

David's confidence in God's grace.

1 A Psalm of David.

THE Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil: my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever.

PSALM XXIV.

1 God's lordship in the world.

2 The enemies of his spiritual kingdom.

3 An exhortation to receive him.

A Psalm of David.

1 THE earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

6 This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the Lord strong and mighty, the Lord mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSALMS.

David's confidence in prayer.

1 A Psalm of David.

unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee; let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed; let them be ashamed which transgress without cause.

4 Shew me thy ways, O Lord; teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies and thy loving-kindnesses: for they have been of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O Lord.

8 Good and upright is the Lord: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment; and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy name's sake, O Lord, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the Lord? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever toward the Lord; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain: and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many: and they hate me with a hot hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed: for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.
DAVID'S FAITH IN GOD'S PROTECTION.

PSALM XXVI.

David resorteth unto God in confidence of his integrity.

1 A Psalm of David.

JUDGE, O Lord; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore shall I not slide. 2 Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; try my reins and my heart. 3 For thy loving-kindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. 4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. 5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked. 6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O Lord: 7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thy honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men: 10 In whose hands is mischief, and (heir right hand is full of bribes. 11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

PSALM XXVII.

1 David sustainth his faith by the power of God, by his love to the service of God, by prayer.

1 A Psalm of David.

THE Lord is "my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?" 2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell. 3 Though a host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear; though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident. 4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his temple. 5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion; in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. 6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7 Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice; have mercy also upon me, and answer me. 8 If He thou saidst, "Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, Lord, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up. 11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. 13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

14 "Wait on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

PSALM XXVIII.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

1 A Psalm of David.

unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock; be not silent to me: I beseeche thee, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands "toward thy holy oracle. 3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, "which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours; give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert. 5 Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the Lord, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. 7 The Lord is my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped; therefore my heart greatly re-
joceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The Lord is [his] strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless [thine] inheritance: [thou] didst them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

A Psalm of David.

1 If unto the Lord, O my strength, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: worship the Lord [his] beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the Lord is upon the waters: [the] God of glory thundereth: the Lord is [his] upon many waters.

4 The voice of the Lord is powerful; the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedar trees; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the Lord shaketh the wilderness; the Lord shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The Lord sitteth upon the flood; yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

11 The Lord will give strength unto his people; the Lord will bless his people with peace.

PSALM XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance. He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God’s dealing with him.

A Psalm and Song. *Be* the dedication of the house of David.

WILL exalt thee, O Lord; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast heard me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 *Sing* unto the Lord, O ye saints of his, and give thanks [at the remembrance of his holiness]

Z z z

5 For this anger endureth but a moment; [his] favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

6 And in [his] prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 Lord, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O Lord; and unto the Lord I made application.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit! *Thy* shall praise thee! shall it declare thy truth!

10 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: Lord, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

12 To the end that [my] glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O Lord, my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM XXXI.

1 David shewing his confidence in God, createth his help. He refers to his mercy. He prays for his calamity. He praiseth God for his goodness.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. *Sing* thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name’s sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast *known* my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: *thou* hast set my foot in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and *my* bones are consumed.

11 *I* was a reproach among all mine en-
mies, but "especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me. 12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.
15 My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord: for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.
18 Let the lying lips put to silence: which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.
19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee: which thou hast wrought for them in trust before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed be the Lord: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the Lord, all ye his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

PSALM XXXII.

1 Blessness consisteth in remission of sins. 2 Confession of sins growth ease to the conscience. 3 God's promises bring joy.

Psalm 32: 1 A Psalm of David, Maschil. 2 Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.
7 Thou art my hiding-place: thou shalt preserve me from trouble: and thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.
8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.
9 Be ye not as the horse, nor as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the Lord, merciful shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM XXXIII.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 13 for his providence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

6 The Lord is my light and my salvation. 7 To whom shall I give thanks for all my thoughts? 8 The word of the Lord is right, and all his works are done in truth.
9 For the mouth of the Lord is full of righteousness and judgment. 10 The earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.
11 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
12 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as a heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.
13 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
14 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded, and it stood fast.
15 Be ye wise then, O ye that be wise: and be ye truly wise. 16 Hearken unto the voice of the Lord, and do his commandments: for this is your wisdom and your understanding.
17 For the Lord giveth wisdom; out of his mouth proceedeth knowledge and understanding.
18 He layeth up his word in the heavens: and his commandment is very sure.
19 His word doeth righteousness and judgment, and hath given light unto the people.
20 The Lord giveth wisdom unto his people. 21 He maketh his creatures for mercy, and he maketh his heart toward them that fear him.
22 The Lord giveth wisdom unto his people. 23 He maketh his creatures for mercy, and he maketh his heart toward them that fear him.
ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 "Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord; and the people whose he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The Lord looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 "A horse is a vain thing for safety; neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.
18 Behold, the eye of the Lord is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM XXXIV.
1 David praised God, and exhalted others thereto by his experience.
2 They are blessed that trust in God.
3 The privileges of the righteous.
4 A Psalm of David when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.
5 Will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth.
6 My soul shall make his boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad.
7 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together.
8 I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.
9 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.
10 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.
11 The angel of the Lord 'encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.
12 Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.
13 O fear the Lord, ye his saints; for there is no want to them that fear him.
14 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.

PSALM XXXV.
1 David praished God for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion.
2 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. Thence he inciteth God against them.
3 A Psalm of David.
4 Lead my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.
5 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
6 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
7 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
8 Let them be as chalk before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.
9 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.
10 Let destruction come upon him that hateth me, and upon his net that he hath hid himself: into that very destruction let him fall.
11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me; I will teach you the fear of the Lord.
12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry.
16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.
17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.
18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.
19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.
22 The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants; and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM XXXV.
1 David prays for his own safety, and his enemies' confusion.
2 He complaineth of their wrongful dealing. Thence he inciteth God against them.
3 A Psalm of David.
4 Lead my cause, O Lord, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.
5 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
6 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.
7 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt.
8 Let them be as chalk before the wind: and let the angel of the Lord chase them.
9 For without cause have they hid for me their net in a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.
10 Let destruction come upon him that hateth me, and upon his net that he hath hid himself: into that very destruction let him fall.
11 And my soul shall be joyful in the Lord: it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 "All my bones shall say, Lord, who is like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him? 11 "False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not. 12 "They reperused me evil for good to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I theaved myself though he had been my friend or brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth or his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: yet, the objects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did 'tear me, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 Will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: neither let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Ye a opened their mouth wide against me, and said, Ah, aha! our eye hath seen it.

22 This thou hast seen, O Lord: keep not silence; O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.
5 "Commit thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring it to pass.
6 "And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.
7 "Rest in the Lord, and wait patiently for him; "fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath; "fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.
9 "For evil doers shall be cut off; but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall inherit the earth.
10 For "yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, "thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.
11 "But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
13 "The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay "such as be of upright conversation.
15 "Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.
16 A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.
forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever; but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 *The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 *The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 *The law of His God is in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The Lord will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 *Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land; when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

35 *I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he teats not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of the wicked is peace.

38 *But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked's shall be cut off.
Obedience better than sacrifice. 1. The benefit of confidence in God. 6. Obedience is the best sacrifice.

1. The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer.

1. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1. Waited patiently for the Lord; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2. He brought me up also out of the horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: 'many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the Lord.'

4. Blessed is that man that maketh the Lord his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5. Many, O Lord my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is 'written of me.

8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is 'within my heart.

9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not reigned my lips, O Lord, 'thou knowest.

10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart: I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving-kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O Lord: 'let thy loving-kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore 'my heart fainted me.

13. Be pleased, O Lord, to deliver me: O Lord, make haste to help me.

14. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16. Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The Lord be magnified.

17. But I am poor and needy; and yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou wilt my help and my deliverer: make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM XVI.

1. God's care of the poor. 4. David complaineth of his enemies' treachery. 10. He feareth to God and seeketh peace.

1. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the Lord will deliver him in time of trouble.

2. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3. The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4. I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: 'heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5. Mine enemies speak evil of me, when shall he die, and his name perish! And if he come to see me, he 'speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he talketh it.

7. All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise evil.

8. 8. An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9. Yea, 'name own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, 'which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

10. But thou, O Lord, be merciful unto
me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourdest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.
12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever.
13 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XLII.
1 David's zeal to serve God in the temple.
2 To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.
3 AS the hart panteth after the waterbrooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.
4 "My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God; when shall I come and appear before God?
5 "My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?
6 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day.
7 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, for the help of his countenance.
8 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar.
9 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.
10 Yet the Lord will command his lovingkindness in the day-time, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the Lord of my life.
11 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
12 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?
13 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM XLIII.
1 David, praying to be restored to the temple, promising to serve God penitently.
2 He encourageth his soul to trust in God.
pointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou satest thy people for naught, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou maketh us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou maketh us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise, help us; and redeem us for thy mericies sake.

PSALM XLV.

1 The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom. 10 The duty of the church, and the benefits thereof.

1 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah. ||Maschil, A Song of loves.

2 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

3 Thou art fairer than the children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

4 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

5 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

6 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.
5 God is in the midst of her: she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 ¶ The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 ¶ The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 ¶ Come, behold the works of the Lord, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 ¶ He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 ¶ The Lord of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

Psalm XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm [[for the sons of Korah.]]

O CLAP your hands, all ye people, shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

For the Lord Most High is terrible: he is a great King over all the earth.

He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 ¶ For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises [[with understanding]]

8 ¶ God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 ¶ The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

Psalm XLVIII.

The ornaments and privileges of the church.

† A Song and Psalm [[for the sons of Korah.]]

Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 ¶ Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is Mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
I. The majesty of God in the church. 5 His order to gather saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, but in sincerity of obedience.

A Psalm of Asaph. 2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined. 3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. 4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. 5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. 6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness; for God is judge himself. Selah. 7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God. 8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me. 9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he-goats out of thy folds. 10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills. 11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

II. A prayer for remission of sins.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof. 13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving: and pay thy vows unto the Most High: 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. 16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare thy statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? 17 Seeing thou hastretamed instruction, and cast my words behind thee. 18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. 19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. 20 Thou sittest and speakest against thy brother: thou slanders thine own mother's son. 21 These things hast thou done: and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes. 22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver. 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden parts of thine soul dost thou make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blott out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy Holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and withhold not thy tender mercies from me.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness, O God; thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 Thou hast desired not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole-burnt-offering: then shalt thou offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

1 David, condemning the wickedness of Doeg, prophesied of his destruction. 6 The righteous shall rejoice at it. 8 David, upon his confidence in God’s mercy, giveth thanks. 11 To the chief Musician, Maschil. A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 WHY dost thou test thyself in mischiefs, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischief: like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. 3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness, Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words: O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I am like a green olive-tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their own conscience. 6 He glorifieth in the salvation of God.

1 To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

HE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looketh down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread: they have not called upon God.

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM LIV.

1 David, complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for salvation. 4 Upon his confidence in God’s truth he protracteth sacrifice.

2 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God: give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me,
and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper; the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies; cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord; for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble; and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSALM LV.

1 David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful case. He pr沴them against his enemies, of whose wickedness and treachery he complaineth. He comforteth himself in God's preservation of him, and continuance of his enemies.

2 To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David.

I WILL cry to my prayer, O God: and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise:

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmeth me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness, Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof; mischief and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, mine only guide, mine acquaintance.

14 ¶We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell; for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

17 ¶Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. ¶Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as the at peace with him: ¶he hath broken his covenant.

21 ¶The words of his month were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 ¶Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: ¶he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: ¶bloody and deceitful men ¶shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

1 David, praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. ¶He professeth his confidence in God's word, and proueth to praise him.

2 To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim. ¶Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

1 BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 ¶Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 ¶In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; ¶I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 ¶They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 ¶Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bosom: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back; this I know; ¶for God is for me.

10 ¶In God will I praise his word; in the Lord will I praise his word.
In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

2 Tho vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

3 For thou hast delivered my soul from death; will not thou deliver my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

PSALM LII.

1 David in prayer fleeing unto God complaneth of his dangerous case. 2 He encourageth himself to praise God.

1 To the chief Musician. || Al-taschith, Mich- tahn of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

1 BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me; for my soul trusteth in thee: byen, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities he overpast.

2 I will cry unto God Most High; unto God who performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me and from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down; they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof are they fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake, O my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM LIII.

1 David reproach wicked judges. 2 Describeth the nature of the wicked, i.e. devoteth them to God's judgments, to which the righteous shall rejoice.

1 To the chief Musician. || *Al-taschith, Michtahn of David.

O ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation! do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men! 2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they are born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deceitful fiddler that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, ||charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away: Like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pest can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 2 He complaineth of their cruelty. 3 He trusteth in God. 4 He prayeth against them. 5 He praiseth God.

1 To the chief Musician, || *Al-taschith, Michtahn of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

1 DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: || defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For lo, they lie in wait for my soul: || the mighty are gathered against me; || not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: || awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they becheth with their mouth: || swords are in their lips: || for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.
9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see mine desire upon mine enemies.
11 *Slay them not, lest my people forget; scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.
13 *Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.
14 And at evening let them return: and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.
15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.
16 But I will sing of thy power: yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM LX.
1 David, complaining to God of former judgment, 1 now, upon better hopes, prays for deliverance: 2 Commending himself unto God’s promises, he craves that help wherein he trusteth.
4 To the chief Musician *upon Shushan-eduth, || Michtam of David, to teach; *when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

GOD, *thou hast cast us off; thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased: O turn thyself to us again.
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: *heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things; *thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.
5 *That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.
6 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver;
8 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, || triumph thou because of me.
9 Who will bring me into the strong city! who will lead me into Edom!

PSALM LXI.
1 David saith to God upon his former experience. 4 He commeth prepared service unto him, because of his promises.
4 To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm of David.

1 HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overset: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.
4 *I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever; *I will trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah.
5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.
6 *Thou wilt prolong the king’s life: and his years *as many generations.
7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM LXII.
1 David professing his confidence in God describeth his enemies 3 in the same confidence he encourageth the people. 9 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 10 Power and mercy belong to God.
4 To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.
He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

In God is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, is in God.

Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us, Selah.

Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are as lighter than vanity.

Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power belongeth unto God.

Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy; for thou renderst to every man according to his work.

PSALM LXIII.

1 David's thirst for God. 2 His manner of blessing God. 3 His confidence of his enemy's destruction, and his own safety.

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where there is no water.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy loving-kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I bless thee, while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore my soul shall rejoice:

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword; they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that swareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.
Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out-goings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou setteth the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

The pastures are clothed with flocks: the valleys also are covered over with corn: they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM LXVI.

1 David exhorted to praise God, 5 to observe his great works, 8 to bless him for his gracious benefits: 12 He exhorteth himself to religious service to God. 16 He exhorteth God's special goodness to himself.

To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm. Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands;

Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

He turneth the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

He ruled by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name; extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah.

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did did thee appear: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scatters kings therein, it was white as snow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan; a high hill as the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? This is the hill which God desires to dwell in; yea, the Lord will dwell in it for ever.

17 The chariots of God are ten thousand thousand, even thousands of angels: the Lord is among them, as in Sinai, in the holy place.

18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

19 Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation. Selah.

20 He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such a one as goeth still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from 569

Bashan; I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may be set in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God; even the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary.

25 The singers went before the players on instruments followed after; among them were the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congregations, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.

27 There is little Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah and their council, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee.

30 Rehoboam the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: [scatter thou the people that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

1 David complained of his affliction. 13 He prayed for deliverance.

22 He deserts his enemies to destruction. 30 He prays with thanksgiving.

1 To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

AVE me, O God; for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overwhelm me.

3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head; they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord of hosts, ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach: shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto mine brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up: and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a provocation to them.
12 They that sat in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time; O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep of my trouble.

Let not the water-flood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

Hear me, O Lord; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of them whom thou hast wounded.

Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

Let them be drowned in the midst of the ocean of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

The humble shall see this, and be glad; and your heart shall live that seek God.

For the Lord heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

Let the heavens and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

For God will save Zion, and will build the city of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

Psalm LXX.

David soleneth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.
† To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
1 MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O Lord.
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha!
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.
5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

Psalm LXIX.

David, in confidence of faith, and experience of God'sKnown, casteth himself for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He praiseth God, and praiseth to do it therewith.
† To thee, O Lord, do I put my trust; let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou
hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteouns and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 O Lord, he not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O Lord, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also, when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?

20 Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue shall also talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.
18 'Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.
19 And 'blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory: Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM LXXXIII.

1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation, 2 gathered thereunto, the prosperity of the wicked. 3 The wound given thereby, difference. 4 The victory over it, knowledge of God's purpose, in destroying the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

2 A Psalm of *Asaph.

3 RULY || God is good to Israel, even to such as are ☉ of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 'For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is ☉ firm.

5 'They are not ☉ in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued ☉ like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: ☉ they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and ☉ speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth ☉ against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrong out to them.

11 And they say, 'How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the Most High?

12 Behold, these are ☉ the magicians, who 'prosper in the world: they increase in riches.

13 ☉ Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and ☉ fastenest every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 'When I thought to know this, ☉ it was too painful for me;

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I ☉ their end.

18 Surely 'thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they ☉ brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 'As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, 'when thou waketh, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was 'grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 'So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast ☉ before thee.

23 Nevertheless 'I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24 'Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25 'Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.

26 'My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the ☉ strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For lo, 'they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to 'draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM LXXXIV.

1 The prophet complaineth of the desolation of the sanctuary. 2 He moveth God to help in consideration of his power, 18 of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and of his covenant.

2 Maschil of Asaph.

3 GOD, why hast thou 'cast us off for ever? why dost thou anger 'smoke against 'the sheep of thy pasture!

4 Remember thy congregation, 'which thou hast purchased of old: the 'rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this Mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: 'even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations: they set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down 'the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 'They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled it 'by casting down the dwelling-place of thy name to the ground.

8 'They sail in their hearts, Let us ☉ destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: 'there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach! shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever!

11 'Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

565
12 For *God is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 *Thou didst* divide the sea by thy strength; *thou brakest* the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 *Thou brakest* the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him *to be meat* to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 *Thou didst cleave* the fountain and the flood; *thou didst* rend the heavens, *and* *thou hast* prepared the light and the sun.

16 *Thou hast set* all the borders of the earth; *thou hast* made summer and winter.

17 *Remember this,* that *the enemy hath reproached* O Lorn, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

18 *O deliver* not the soul *of thy turtle-dove unto the multitude of the wicked:* *forget not* the congregation of thy poor for ever.

19 *Have respect* unto the covenant: for *the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty."

20 *Let* not the oppressed return ashamed: *let* the poor and needy praise thy name.

21 *Arise,* O Lorn, plead thine own cause: *remember how* the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

22 *Forget not the voice of thine enemies:* *the tumult of them that rise up against thee increaseth continually.*

**PSALM LXXV.**

1 *The prophet* praiseth God. 2 He praiseth God for his providence. 3 He praiseth God for his deliverance. 4 He praiseth God for his grace. 5 He praiseth God for his mercy. 6 He praiseth God for his mercy and grace.

**PSALM LXXVI.**

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 2 An exhortation to receive him reverently.

**PSALM LXXVII.**

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with difficulties. 2 The victory which he had by consideration of God's great and glorious works.

**PSALM LXXVIII.**

1 *Thou didst* cause judgment to be heard from heaven: *the earth* feared, *and* was still. 2 *When God* arose to judgment, *to save all* the meek of the earth. 3 *Surely* the wrath of man shall praise thee: *the remainder of wrath shall then restrain.*

4 *Vow,* and pay unto the Lord your God: *let all* that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared. 5 *He shall cut* off the spirit of princes: *he is terrible* to the kings of the earth.

5 *I cried* unto God with my voice, *even unto God with my voice;* and *he gave ear unto me.*

6 *In the day of my trouble I sought* the Lord: *my sore ran* in the night and ceased not: *my soul refused* to be comforted.

7 *I remembered* God, and was troubled: I complained, and *my spirit* was overwhelmed.

8 *Thou hast* mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: *I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 *Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more? Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

8 *Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is *my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 *I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old. I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 *Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: *who is so great a God as our God!

14 Thou art the God that dost wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: *the depths also were troubled.

17 *The clouds parted out water: the skies sent out a sound: *thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the heavens: *the lightnings lighten the world: *the earth trembled and shook.

19 *Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: *thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leadest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

Psalms LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God: 9 The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient; 47 The blessings being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.

* || Maschil of Asaph. 4E: ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

8 *I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old.

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 *We will not hide them from their children, *shewing to the generation to come the praises of the Lord, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For *he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, *that they should make them known to their children:

6 *That the generation to come might know them, *even the children which should be born: *who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And *might not be as his fathers, *a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and *carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 *They kept not the covenant of God, *and refused to walk in his law;

11 And *forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 *Marvelous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zonem.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as a heap.

14 *In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths;

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by *provoking the Most High in the wilderness.

18 *And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their last.

19 *Ye, they spake against God; they said, *Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 *Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; *can he give bread also? *can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the Lord heard this, and *was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they *believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, *and opened the doors of heaven,

24 *And had rained down mansa upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 *Men did eat angels' food: *he sent them meat to the full.

26 *He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven, *and by his power he brought in the south wind.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and *heathered fowls like as the sand of the sea:

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire:
30 They were not estranged from their lust; but while their meat was yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and 3smote down the 3chosen men of Israel.
32 For all this 3they sinned still, and 3believed not for his wondrous works.
33 3Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.
34 3When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and inquired early after God.
35 And they remembered that 3God was their Rock, and the high God 3their Redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they did 3flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For 3their heart was not right with him, neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
38 3But he, being full of compassion, forgave 3their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time 'turned he his anger away,' and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For 3he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they 3provok him in the wilderness, and 3grieve him in the desert!
41 Yea, 3they turned back and tempted God, and 3limited the Holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them 3from the enemy.
43 How 'he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zaan:
44 'And had turned their rivers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drink.
45 'He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and 3flies which destroyed them.
46 'He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.
47 'He 3destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with 3frost.
48 'He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to 3hot thunder-bolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.
50 'He made a way to his anger: he spared not their soul from death, but gave 3their life over to the pestilence:
51 3And smote all the first-born in Egypt; the chief of 3their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But 3made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he 3led them on safely, that they feared not: but the sea 3overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his 3sanctuary, even to this mountain, 3which his right hand had purchased.
55 'He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 3Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
57 But 3turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside 3like a deceitful bow.
58 'For they provoked him to anger with their 3high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 'So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:
61 3And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men: and 3their maidens were not 3given to marriage.
64 3Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord 3awaked as one out of sleep, and 3like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And 3he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the Mount Zion 3which he loved.
69 And 3he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath 3established for ever.
70 'He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 'From following 3the ewes great with young he brought him 3to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 So he fed them according to the 3integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

PSALM LXXIX.
1 The psalmist complaineth of the devastation of Jerusalem. 2 He prayeth for deliverance, 3and promised thankfulness.
1 A Psalm of Asaph.
GOD, the heathen are come into 3thine inheritance: 3thty holy temple have they defiled: 3they have laid their hands on heaps.
2 3The dead bodies of thy
servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them.
4 *We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 *How long, Lord, wilt thou be angry? for ever! shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 *Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.
8 *O remember not against us former iniquities; let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us; for we are brought very low.
9 *Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name’s sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is his God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the vengance of the blood of thy servants which is shed:
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve them that are appointed to die; and render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, with whom they have reproached thee, O Lord.
12 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

**PSALMS LX**

1 The prayer of his Nazarite2 in the special pious3 of the Church.
4 He prayeth for deliverance.
5 To the chief Musician *upon Shoshannim-eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.
6 IVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph *like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.
7 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come and save us.
8 *Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine: and we shall be saved.
9 O Lord, God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?
10 *Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

**PSALMS LXXXI.**

1 An exhortation to a solemn praise of God.
4 God challengest that duty by reason of his benefits. 6 God exhorting to obedience, replenisheth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.
5 To the chief Musician *upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.
6 ING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.
7 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
8 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.
4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where I heard a language that I understood not.
I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pot. 6

Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee: I answered thee in the secret places of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

There shall no stranger god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god. 8

I am the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it. 10

But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me. 11

So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels. 12

Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways! 13

I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries. 14

The haters of the Lord shall have [[s]ubmitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever. 15

He should have fed them also the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee. 16

Psalm LXXII.

The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, and reproved their negligence, prays God to judge. 1

A Psalm [[of] Asaph. 2

OD stoodeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. 2

How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. 3

Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. 4

Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. 4

They know not, neither will they understand: they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. 5

I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High. 6

But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. 7

Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Psalm LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies. 9

A prayer against them that oppress the church. 10

A Song or Psalm [[of] Asaph. 11

Eep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. 2

For lo, thine enemies make a tumult; and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. 2

They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hid en ones. 3

They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. 4

For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee. 5

The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes; 6

Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre: 7

Assur also is joined with them: they have helped the children of Lot. Selah. 8

Do unto them as unto the Midiamites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison: 9

Which persisted at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth. 10

Make their nobles like Orc, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zahamana: 11

Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. 12

My God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. 13

As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire: 14

So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm. 15

Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O Lord. 16

Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: 17

That men may know that thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art the Most High over all the earth.

Psalm LXXIV.

The prophet, longing for the communion of the sanctuary, shows how blessed they are that dwell therein. Be ye prayeth to be restored unto it. 1

To the chief Musician upon Gittith. A Psalm [[for] the sons of Korah. 2

OW amiable are thy tabernacles O Lord of hosts! 3

My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the Lord: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Ye, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house; they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them,
6 Who passing through the valley shall make it a well; the rain also shall fleeth the pools,

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O Lord God of hosts, hear my prayer; give ear, O God of Jacob; Selah.
9 Behold, O Lord our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. I have rather been a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the Lord God is a sun and shield; the Lord will give grace and glory: *no good thing will be withheld from them that walk uprightly.
12 O Lord of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

**PSALM LXXXV.**
1 The psalmist, out of the experience of former mercies, prays for the continuance thereof. 
2 He promises to wait thereon, out of confidence of God's goodness.
3 To the chief Musician, A Psalm **[for the]** sons of Korah.

ORD, thou hast been **[favourable unto thy land]**; thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob,

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath; **[thou hast turned thyself]** from the fierceness of thine anger.
4 *Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.*

5 *Wilt thou be angry with us for ever, wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?*
6 Wilt thou not [revive us again]: that thy people may rejoice in thee!

7 Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.
8 I will hear what God the Lord will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

9 Surely his salvation is nigh those that fear him: **[that glory may dwell in our land].**
10 Mercy and truth are met together: **[righteousness and peace have kissed each other].**

**PSALMS.**

11 *Truth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousness shall look down from heaven.*
12 *Yea, the Lord shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.*

13 *Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set as in the way of his steps.*

14 *A Prayer of David. O Lord, when thou goest forth for battle, then shall my soul sing with the harp; *[for] thou art the God that doth make peace.*

15 *Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.*
16 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: *for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.*
17 *For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive: and plentiful in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.*
18 *Give ear, O Lord, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.*
19 *In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.*
20 *Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord: neither are there any works like unto thy works.*
21 *All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.*
22 *For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: *[thou art God alone].*

23 *Teach me thy way, O Lord: I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.*
24 *I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.*

25 *For great is thy mercy toward me: and hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.*
26 *O Lord, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul: and have not set before them.*
27 *But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plentiful in mercy and truth.*
28 *O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me.*
The Seat and Glory of the Church.

Ps. 116, 16.

Or, of.

Ps. 45, 1.

Ps. 78, 67, 89, 10.

69, 10. Int. 51, 9.

Ps. 22, 50.

Exe. 13, 2.

Or, of.

Or, A Psalm of Humility and the Exalted, giving instruction.


Ps. 57, 9, 11, 15.


Ps. 107, 18.

Ps. 29, 1.

Ps. 31, 12.

Isa. 33, 8.

Or, of his hand.

Ps. 42, 7.

John 19, 13, 15, 14.

Ps. 141, 16, 142.

Acts 3, 7.

Ps. 34, 10.

Ps. 68, 3.

John 13, 16, 143, 6.

Ps. 6, 5, 6, 20, 8, 115, 7, 14, 115, 119, 9.

Int. 39, 18.

John 20, 21, Ps. 10.

Ps. 21, 12.

Ver. 29, 3, 18, 19, 5, 3, 149, 17.

Ps. 43, 2.

John 13, 24, Ps. 19.

Job 6, 4.

Or, all the days.

Ps. 22, 16.

John 11, 50, Ps. 31, 11, 14, 11.

Or, A Psalm for Ehud for the Edomites, to give me hope.


Ps. 101, 1.

Ps. 132, 1, 2. Ps. 110, 1.

Bec. to preserve, to gather, and generation. No reference. Ps. 149, 90.

Ps. 149, 89.

1 Kings 8, 10.

1 Sam. 11, 1.

2 Sam. 7, 11. Act.

1 Sam. 30, 1, 2, 3, 11.


Ezek. 34, 23, Hos. 13.

Ver. 29, 36.


Ps. 19, 1, 3, 97.

Rev. 7, 10, 11.

Rev. 7, 10, 11.

Rev. 7.

Ps. 49, 5, 71.

Ps. 78, 9, 8, 22, 5.

Ps. 56, 7, 11.

Rom. 1, 11.

Rom. 13, 12, 2, 3.

2 Sam. 2, 2, 23, 14, 11, 15, 19, 20.

Isa. 30, 7, 6, 9.

Or, Egypt.

10. "Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11. Shall thy loving-kindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12. "Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13. But unto thee have I cried, O Lord; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14. O Lord, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15. I am afflicted and ready to die to my youth up; while I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17. They came round about me; daily like water; they compassed me about.

18. "Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

Psalm LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm || for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, *Heman the Ezrahite.

LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee:

2 Let my prayer come before thee; incline thine ear unto my cry;

3 For my soul is full of troubles; and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength:

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more; and they are 'cut off' from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.
as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.
11 *The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world, and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.
12 *The north and the south thou hast created: *Tabor and *Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.
13 *Thou hast cast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
14 *Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: *mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
15 Blessed is the people that know the joyous sound: they shall walk, *O Lord, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted.
17 For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.
18 For *the Lord is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our King.
19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the people.
20 *I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.
21 *With whom my hand shall he established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 *The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.
23 And I will break down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.
24 But *my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and *in my name shall his horn be exalted.
25 *I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my Father, my God, and the Rock of my salvation.
27 Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 *My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and *my covenant shall stand fast with him.
29 *His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne *as the days of heaven.
30 *If his children *forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments:
32 Then *will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.
33 *Nevertheless, my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
35 Once have I sworn *by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.

56 *His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne *as the sun before me.
57 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.
58 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wrath with thine anointed.
59 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: *thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.
60 *Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
61 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
62 *Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
63 *Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.
64 *Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.
65 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame, Selah.
66 *How long, Lord, wilt thou hide thyself? for ever! *Shall thy wrath burn like fire?
67 *Remember how short my time is: *wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?
68 *What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? *Shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
69 Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou *swarest unto David *in thy truth?
70 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants: *how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;
71 *Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
72 *Blessed be the Lord for evermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSALM XC.

* Moses setting forth God's providence, 3 complaints of human frailty, 7 divine chastenments, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prays for the knowledge and sensible experience of God's good providence.

2 *A Prayer *of Moses the man of God, ORD, thou hast been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hast formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.


4 *For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood: they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which *growth up.
6 "In the morning it flourishing, and growth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.
7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 "Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years, as a tale that is told.

10 †The days of our years are three-score years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.
12 "So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.
13 Return, O Lord, how long! and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.
16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thine glory among their children.
17 "And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM XCI.
1 The state of the godly. 2 Their safety. 3 Their habitation. 4 Their servants. 5 Their friends. with the effects of them all. 6 "That dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 "I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge, and my fortress; my God, in whom will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestileance.
4 "He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 " Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noon-day.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the Lord which is my refuge, even the Most High, thy habitation:
10 "There shall be no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and the adder; the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 "He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM XCI.
1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great works, 6 for his judgments on the wicked, 10 and for his goodness to the godly.
2 A Psalm or Song for the sabbath-day.
3 It is a"good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High: 2 To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night.
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.
4 For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.
5 O Lord, how great art thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.
7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 "But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore.
9 For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of a unicorn; I shall be anointed with fresh oil.
11 "Mine eye also shall see thy desire on mine enemies, and mine ear shall hear thy desire of the wicked that riseth against me.
12 "The righteous shall flourish like the
pain-tree; he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;
15 To shew that the Lord is upright: the is my rock, and is there is no righteousness in him.

PSALM XCVII.
The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

1 The Lord reigneth; he is clothed with majesty; the Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: he establisheth the world also, is established, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.
3 The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves.
4 The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yes, than the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

PSALM XCVIII.
The prophet, calling for justice, complaint of tyranny and impiety. He teacheth God's providence. 12 He showeth the blessedness of affliction. 16 God is the defence of the afflicted.

1 O Lord our God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O Lord, to whom vengeance belongeth, 2 Lift up thyself, thou Judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 O Lord, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves!
5 They break in pieces thy people, O Lord, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The Lord shall not see:
neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

PSALMS.
The blessedness of affliction.

8 Understand, ye brutish among the people; and ye fools, when will ye be wise?
9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall he not be correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not be known?
11 The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.
12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O Lord, and teachest him out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.
14 For the Lord will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness; and all the upright in heart shall follow it.
16 Who will rise up for me against the evil-doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the Lord had been my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence.
18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O Lord, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the Lord is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the Lord our God shall cut them off.

PSALM XCIX.
An exclamation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness; 8 and not to tempt him.

COME, let us sing unto the Lord; let us make a joyful noise to the Rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.
3 For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods,
4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also;
5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.
6 O come, let us
AN EXHORTATION TO PRAISE GOD.

PSALMS.

worry and bow down: let us kneel before the
Lord our maker.
7 For he is our God; and we are the peo-
ple of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand.
8 To-day if ye will hear his voice,
9 Harden not your heart, as in the provoca-
tion, and as in the day of temptation in the
wilderness:
10 Unto whom I sware in my wrath,
that they should not enter into my rest.

PSALM XCVI.
1 An exhortation to praise God, for his
strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.
2 O worship the Lord in the be-
ty of holiness: fear before him, all the
earth.
3 O ye kindreds of the peo-
dles, give unto the Lord glory and strength.
4 Give unto the Lord the glory and
beauty of his name: let the whole
world be filled with his praise.
5 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the
earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the
fullness thereof.
6 Let the field be joyful, and all that
is therein: then shall all the trees of the
wood rejoice.
7 Before the Lord; for he cometh, for he
cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge
the world with righteousness, and the people
with his truth.

PSALM XCVII.
1 The majesty of God's kingdom.
2 The church rejoiceth at God's judg-
ments upon idolaters.
3 An exhortation to godliness and
gladness.

THE "Lord reigneth; let the earth
honor him, all the multitudes of "isles be glad
thereof."
2 Clouds and darkness are round about him:
"righteousness and judgment are the hab-
itation of his throne.
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up
his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlighten the world; the
earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the pres-
cence of the Lord, at the presence of the
Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness,
and all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded be all they that serve graven
images, that boast themselves of idols: two-
ship him, all ye gods.

Zion heard, and was glad; and the
daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy
judgments, O Lord.
9 For thou, Lord, art high above all
the earth: thou art exalted far above all
gods.
10 Ye that love the Lord, "hate evil: "he
preserveth the souls of his saints: he deli-
vereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous, and
grace for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous; and
give thanks at the remembrance of his hol-
iness.

PSALM XCIX.
1 The psalmist exhorteth the Jews, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the
creatures to praise God.

A Psalm.

1 SING unto the Lord a new
song; for he hath done mar-
vellous things: his right hand,
and his holy arm, hath gotten
him the victory.
2 The Lord hath made
known his salvation: his righteousnesst hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his
truth toward the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our
God.
4 Make a joyful noise unto the Lord,
all the earth: make a loud noise, and re-
joy, and sing praise.
5 SING unto the Lord with the harp:
with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.
6 With trumpets
PSALMS.

AN EXHORTATION TO PRAISE GOD.

and sound of cornet make

a joyful noise be-

k Ps.

7 ''Let

Lord, the King.
the sea roar, and

m
the fulness thereof;

:

be joyfid together
9 Before the Lord "for he cometh to judge
with righteousness shall he judge
the eartli
hills

;

;

mercy

''his

a Ps. 93,

GRIEVOUS COMPLAINT.

and

everlasting;

is

his truth

PSALM CL

Ps.

80,

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

1.

Heb. stagger.

Job 36,

4.

ment

".

5, 6,

Psalm of David.
sing of mercy and judgunto thee, O Lord, will I

WILL

'

d Deuteron. 2S, 58.

Rev. 15,

A

TI

c Ps, 97, 9.

e

generations.

all

I.

&

18, 10,

t

endureth fto

Ps. 96, 10, 13.

b Eiiid. 25, 22.

the world, and they that dwell therein.
8 Let the floods 'clap tlwir hands let the

good

S

Isai. 55, 12.

1

fore the

U, &c.

9f.,

THE PROPHET

:

f ver. 9.

:

g

the world,

and the people with

equity.

PSALM XCLX.
1

The
ail,

Or,

tile

example oi

HE

kingdom of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth
forefathers, to worship God at his holy hili.

"Lord

reigneth

let

;

cherubims;

:

''he sitteth

beticecn the

14, 15.

&

7, 9,

<t

Sam.

1

14, 20.

Jer. 46, 28.

Zeph.

Numb.

20,

Deut.

9,

;

20.

name for
4 'The
;

o ver.
2.

Exod.

15,

Ps. 34, 3,

&

5.

118,28.
Ps. 145,

holy.

it is

king's

a Ps. 95,

thou dost establish equity, thou e.vecutest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
5 "^Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship

ment

title.

Or, thanksgiving.

strength also loveth judg-

4:

1,

98,

4.

at ^his footstool

for H^ie

;

holy.

is

Heh.

b

no fwicked thing before mine

hate the work of them ""that turn
it shall not cleave to me.
aside
iVoward heart shall depart from me I
4
will not n^now a w icked person.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour,
him will I cut off: 4iim that hath a high

eyes

''1

:

A

:

look and a proud heart will not I suffer.
Mine eyes shall he upon the faithful of the
he that
land, that they may dwell with me
walketh ||in a perfect way, he shall serve me.
:

;

t

all the earth.

Ps.

&
i

119,

73,

1.39,

13,

<tc.,

149,

2.

Ephes.

7

among his priests, and
Samuel among them

and his we

Or,

within

are.

Ps. 95, 7.
Ezek.
34, 30,31.

call

name

;

upon

they

''

&

d Ps. 66, 13,

upon the Lord, and

e Ps. 136,
I

he answered them.

He spake unto
them in the cloudy
pillar
they kept his
testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave
them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God
"'thou wast a God that forgavest them, though
"thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
9 "Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at
his holy hill for the Lord our God is holy.
7

'

:

Heb.

stroy

1, <fec.

tion, Ps. 89. 1.

mav

b

1
1

Sam. 18,
Kings 9,

ed doers

14.

&

4.

city of the

PSALM

lial.

1

Joshua 23, 6. 1
Sam. 12, 20, 21.

&

Ps. 40, 4,

125,

PSALM

C.

f

Matt. 7. 23.

Tim.

2

2, 19.

Prov.

g Ps. 18,27.
6, 17.

Or, perfect in the

II

way. Ps. n9,

*

A

Psalm of

h

AKE
Lord,

He

unchangeableness of God.

I.

H

A

Prayer ||of the afflicted, *when he is
overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the

"

:

a Exod.

Sam.

let

Jer.

8.

&

142.

we

ourselves

23,

I'

Ps,

16.

"u^c

;

b Ps. 27, 9,

&

69,

&

88,

17.

c Ps. 71, 2,

d Ps 119,83.

Jam.

4, 11,
II

Or, (as some read)
into smoke.

e Job 30, 30.

are

31, 10.

Ps,

Lam.

1,

13.

his

people,

and the

sheep of his pasture.
4 ''Enter into his
thanksgates with
giving,

and

courts

with

into

his

praise

he thankful unto him,

and

bless his

name.

5 For the Lord

D

Verse

f Ps. 37,

11.

g Job

19,

Lam

20

4,8.
Or, flesh.

II

h Job
i

Zeph.

2, 14.

1

m

2 ''Hide not thy face from me
the day wJien I am in trouble
in
incline thine ear unto nie

Ps. 38, 11.

Acts 26,

o Ps. 42, 3,

:

when

I call,

answer me

speedily.

3 "Tor my days are consumed ||like smoke,
and ''my bones are burned as a hearth.
4 My heart is smitten, and Svithered like
grass

;

so that

I

forget to eat

my

bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning
^my bones cleave to my ||skin.
I
6 ''I am like 'a pelican of the wilderness
desert.
the
of
am like an owl
7 I ''watch, and am as a sparrow 'alone
:

8

Mine enemies reproach me

and they

4.

ife

that are '"mad against

all

me

the day;

are "sworn

against me.

11.

n Kc.la 23, 12.

is

prayer,
Lord, and
cry "come unto thee.

upon the house-top.

30, 29.

Isa 34, 11.

k Ps. 77,

O

mv

the day

1

18,6.

with singing.
3 Know ye that the Lord he
Ht is he tJtat hath made us, ||and not

my

'X.^ ill

2,
9,

Lord.

\<'j)@iEAR

Or, /or.

ye lands.

fall

:

God

He

2

"a joyful noise unto the

2 Serve the Lord with gladness come before his presence

is

Ps. 75, 10.
21, 12.
Ps. 48, 2,

i

* Ps. 61, 2,

Upraise.

cn.

12
in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint.
taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God. 18 The mercies
sustaiiieth his weakness by the
of God are to be recorded. 23

t Ileb. shall not he
established.

II

H

wickfrom the

5.

God

cheerfully, 3 for his greatness, 4 and
for his power.

that I

The prophet

;

.^n exhortation to praise

'

;

all

Lord.

Heb. thing of Be-

d Ps. 97, 10.

;

1

cut otf

1.

11,4.

he

:

the wicked

all

of the land

c

e

house

generation and generato

a Ps. 89,

t

my

not tarrv in my sight.
8 I w"ill ''early de-

116,

his

called

worketh

that

that telleth lies fshall

17, 18, 19.

that

He

deceit shall not dwell

2, 10.

6 'Moses and Aaron

with-

;

3,7.

12. 24.

and he is 4iigh above all people.
3 Let them praise ''thy great and tenilile

I will ""walk

?

house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set

9.

m Numbers

i-c.

Zion

great in

is

my

in

12, 18.

Eiod. 33,

n See Exod. 32, 2,

The Lord

2

O

come unto me

1.

15, 25.

mo-

ved.

Exod.

k

the peo-

the earth fbe

let

2 I will ''behave myself wisely in
^^ hen v\ ilt thou
a perfect way.

19, a.

Jer. 15,

1

ple tremble

2.

it is holy.

h Lev.

prophet, setting forth the

by

Chroo. 28,

1

Ps. 132, 7.
1!

80,

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and
"mingled mv drink with weeping,
r,77


10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in thy stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the Lord shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord;

23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

**PSALM CIII.**

1 An exhortation to bless God for his mercy, 15 and for the constancy thereof.

**A Psalm of David.**

1 LESS the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy.

9 He will not always chide; neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitteth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens: and his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that exceed in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word,

21 Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the Lord, O my soul.

**PSALM CIV.**

1 A meditation upon the mighty power, 2 and wonderful providence of God. 3 God's glory is eternal. 4 The prophet vows perpetually to praise God.

**LESS the Lord, O my soul, O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty:**

2 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:
A MEDITATION UPON GOD'S MAJESTY.

3 "Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind: 4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire: 5 "Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever. 6 "Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. 7 "At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away. 8 "They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9 "Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10 "He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills. 11 "They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst. 12 "By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches. 13 "He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works. 14 "He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth: 15 "And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine, and bread which strengtheneth man's heart. 16 "The trees of the Lord are full of sap: the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted: 17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees are her house. 18 "The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies. 19 "He appointeth the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down. 20 "Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep forth. 21 "The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God. 22 "The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens. 23 "Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening. 24 "O Lord, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. 25 So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping immeasurable, both small and great beasts.

PSALMS.

26 "There go the ships: there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein. 27 "These wait all upon thee: that thou mayest give them their meat in due season. 28 "That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good. 29 "Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust. 30 "Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth. 31 "The glory of the Lord shall endure for ever: the Lord shall rejoice in his works. 32 "He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. 33 "I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. 34 "My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord. 35 "Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. "Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seek out his works. 2 The story of God's providence over Abraham, 16 over Joseph, 22 over Jacob in Egypt, 26 over Moses delivering the Israelites, 27 over the Israelites brought out of Egypt, led in the wilderness, and planted in Canaan. 28 Give thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name; make known his deeds among the people. 29 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works. 30 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. 4 Seek the Lord, and his strength: seek his face evermore. 5 "Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth: 6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. 7 He is the Lord our God: his judgments are in all the earth. 8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations. 9 "Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; 10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant: 11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance; 12 When they were few in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it. 13 When they went from one nation to another, from one kingdom to another people;
14 "He suffered no man to do them wrong; yea, he reproved kings for their sakes;
15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant;
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:
19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the Lord tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him: even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.
21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.
25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant; and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They showed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.
29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.
32 He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.
33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the first-born in their land, the chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering: and fire to give light in the night.
40 The people asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river.
DEATH OF THE FIRSTBORN.

42 For he remembered *his holy promise, 
and Abraham his servant. 
43 And he brought forth his people with 
joy, and his chosen with gladness; 
44 *And gave them the hands of the heath- 
en: and they inherited the labour of the people; 
45 *That they might observe his statutes, 
and keep his laws. *Praise ye the Lord. 

PSALM CXLII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 2 He prayeth for pardon of 
sin, as God did with the fathers. 2 The sins of the people are 
bound, and God's mercy. 4 He concludes with prayer and praise.

RAISE *ye the Lord. *O give 
thanks unto the Lord: for he is 
good: for his mercy endureth for 
ever, 
2 *Who can utter the mighty 
acts of the Lord: who can shew 
forth all his praise! 
3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and 
he that doeth righteousness at all times. 
4 *Remember me, O Lord, with the favour 
that thou bearest unto thy people: O visit me 
with thy salvation: 
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, 
that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy na-
tion, that I may glory with thine inheritance. 
6 *We have sinned with our fathers, we 
have committed iniquity, we have done wick-
edly. 
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders 
in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude 
of thy mercies; *but provoked him at the sea, 
even at the Red Sea. 
8 Nevertheless he saved them *for his name's 
sake, *that he might make his mighty power 
to be known. 
9 *He rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was 
dried up: so he led them through the depths, 
as through the wilderness. 
10 And he saved them from the hand of 
him that hated them, and redeemed them 
from the hand of the enemy. 
11 *And the waters covered their enemies: 
there was not one of them left. 
12 *Then believed they his words; they 
sang his praise. 
13 *If they soon for-
gat his works, they 
waited not for his counsel: 
14 *But trusted ex-
ceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God 
in the desert. 
15 *And he gave them their request: but 
sent leanness into their soul. 
16 *They envied Moses also in the camp, 
and Aaron the saint of the Lord. 
17 *The earth opened and swallowed up 
Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram. 
18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burned up the wicked.
ISRAEL'S REBELLIONS AND GOD'S MERCY.

PSALMS.

GOD'S PROVIDENCE OVER TRAVELLERS.


19. 'They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20. Thus 'they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21. They forgot God their armour, which had done great things in Egypt:
22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red Sea.
23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen 'stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
24. Yea, they despised 'the pleasant land, they believed not his word:
25. But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.
26. Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:
27. 'To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the land.
28. 'They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29. Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30. 'Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.
31. And that was counted unto him 'for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.
32. 'They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33. 'Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.
34. 'They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the Lord commanded them:
35. 'But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36. And 'they served their idols, which were a snare unto them.
37. Yea, 'they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils.
38. And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.
39. Thus 'were they defiled with their own works, and 'went a whoring with their own inventions.
40. Therefore 'was the wrath of the Lord kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred 'his own inheritance.
41. And 'he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.
42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.
43. 'Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked him with their counsel; and were 'brought low for their iniquity.
causest them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way.
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.
42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoice; and all unrighteousness shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the loving-kindness of the Lord.

PSALM CIII.
1 David encouraged himself to praise God. 2 He prayeth for God's assistance according to his promise. 3 His compliance in God's help.
A Song or Psalm of David.
4 GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
5 Awake, psalter and harp; I myself will awake early.
6 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
7 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
8 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; and thy glory above all the earth;
9 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.
10 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Sichon.
11 Gilead is mine; Maanasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head;
12 Judah is my lawgiver;
13 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.
14 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
15 If I will not go, O God, who hast cast us off? and will not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
16 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.
17 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM CIX.
1 Decal, complaining of his shameless enemies, under the person of Judas devorish them. 2 He sheweth their sin. 3 Complaining of his own misery, he prayeth for help. 4 He promiseth thankfulness.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. 5 GOD, not thy peace, O God of my praise:
6 For the mouth of the wicked and the faimouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without cause.
4 For my love they made me an adversary: but I gave myself unto prayer.
5 And they rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.
6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let his prayer become sin.
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.
8 Let his days be few; and let another take his office.
9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
14 Let the michty of his fathers be remembered with the Lorp; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the Lorp continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.
20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lorp, and of them that speak evil against my soul.
21 But do thou for me, O God the Lorp, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.
22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them:
5 He hath given i meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.
6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment; all his commandments are sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever; how and reverend is his name.
10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and all the understanding have they that do his commandments; his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM CXII.

1 GODLINES hath the promises of this life, and of the life to come.
2 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyecomore to the wicked.

1 RAISE ye the Lord. *Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.
6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.
8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever: his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved: he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM CXIII.

1 PRAISE ye the Lord. *Praise, O ye servants of the Lord, praise the name of the Lord.

PSALM CXIV.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

1 WHEN Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;
2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.
5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs!
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a running water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSALM CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 2 and abides are vacancy, 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

1 NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now thy God?
3 But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
Psalm CXVI

The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance.

1 I love the Lord, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the Lord, and righteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 The Lord preserve the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the Lord for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

14 I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious is the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

16 O Lord, truly I am thy servant; I am thy handmaid, and the son of thine handmaid: than hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18 I will pay my vows unto the Lord now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm CXVII

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

1 O praise the Lord, all ye nations; praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us; and the truth of the Lord endureth for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

3 Give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 Let them now that fear the Lord say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

6 I called upon the Lord in mine distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

7 The Lord is on my side: I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

8 The Lord shall keep thee from the good in distress: the Lord answered me and set me in a large place.

9 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.

10 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

11 They compassed me about: yea, they
compassed me about; but in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about 'like bees; they are quenched 'as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the Lord helped me.

14 "The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

16 "I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

17 "The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

18 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the hand of the Lord doeth valiantly.

19 "I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

20 The Lord hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

21 "Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the Lord:

22 'This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.

23 "I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

24 The Lord is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord: O Lord, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

27 God is the Lord, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
SUNDRI PRAYERS, PRAISES, PSALMS, AND PROFESSIONS OF OBEDIENCE.

"Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it unto the end.

Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

Establish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: "quicken me in thy righteousness.

Let thy mercies come also unto me, O Lord, even thy salvation, according to thy word.

So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

Take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

The proud have had me greatly in derision: yet have I not declined from thy law.

I remembered thy judgments of old, O Lord; and have comforted myself.

Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

I have remembered thy name, O Lord, in the night, and have kept thy law.

This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

*Thou art my portion, O Lord: I have said that I would keep thy words.

I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

*My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do I not forget thy statutes.

How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.
SUNDAY PRAYERS, PRAISES.

P.SALMS.

AND PROFESSIONS OF OBEDIENCE.

86 All thy commandments are faithful; they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy loving-kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMEC.

89 For ever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.
92 Unless thy law had been my delight, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I am thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEU.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.
98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have restrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.
103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste: yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUN.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.
106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will-offerings of my mouth, O Lord, and teach me thy judgments.
109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.
111 Thy testimonies have I taken as a heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evil-doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.
116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.
118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.
119 Thou pourest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.
124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I am thy servant; give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.
126 It is time for thee, Lord, to work: for they have made void thy law.
127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.
128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, that I may use thy testimonies to that love thy name.
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

TSADAI.

137 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are righteous and very faithful.

139 My zeal hath consumed me; because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

141 I am small and despised: yet do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is the truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

144 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.

146 I cried unto thee: save me, ||and I shall keep thy testimonies.

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes prevent the night-watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Hear my voice, according unto thy loving-kindness: O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art near, O Lord; ||and all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Salvation is far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.

156 Great are thy tender mercies, O Lord: quicken me according to thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and mine enemies: yet do I not decline from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O Lord, according to thy loving-kindness.

160 Thy word is true from the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments endures for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.
PSALM CXXII.

Psalm professeth his joy for the church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

1 A Song of degrees of David, was glad when they said unto me, 'Let us go into the house of the Lord.
2 Our feet stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the Lord.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the Lord our God will seek thy good.

PSALM CXXIII.

The godly profess their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be delivered from contempt.

1 A Song of degrees.
1 UNTO thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy

upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

5 A Song of degrees of David.
1 If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, now may Israel say;
2 If it had not been the Lord who was on our side, when men rose up against us;
3 Then they had swallowed us up, quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
6 Blessed be the Lord, who had not given us as a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped 'as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 'Our help is in the name of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM CXXV.

The safety of such as trust in God.

1 The safety of such as trust in God.
4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

1 A Song of degrees.
1 THEY that trust in the Lord shall be as Mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.
3 For 'the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.
4 Do good, O Lord, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the Lord shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but 'peace shall be upon Israel.

PSALM CXXVI.

The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, 4 prayeth for, and proffereth the good success thereof.

2 A Song of degrees.
1 WHEN the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, "we were like them that dream.
CHILDREN ARE GOD'S GOOD GIFT.

PSALMS.

6 Ye, thou shalt see thy children's children, and peace upon Israel.

PSALM CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The latter of the church are cursed.

¶ A Song of degrees.

1 MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth, many Israel now say: 2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The ploughers ploughed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The Lord is righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house-tops, which withereth afore it grows up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, 'The blessing of the Lord be upon you: we bless you in the name of the Lord.'

PSALM CXXX.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 8 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees.

UT of the depths have I cried unto thee, O Lord.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, Lord, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the Lord, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM CXXXI.

1 David, professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A Song of degrees of David.

1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise
myself in great matters, or in things too dubious for me.

2. Surely I have behaved myself as a child that is weaned of his mother; my soul is even as a weaned child.

3. Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and for ever.

PSALM CXXXII.

1 David in his prayer recommended unto God the religious care he had for the ark. II His prayer at the removing of the ark, II with a repetition of God's promises.

1 A Song of degrees.

1 LORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob;

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids.

5 Until I find out a place for the Lord, a habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.
Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 "Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings:
11 Sion king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kings of Canaan:
12 And gave their land for a heritage, a heritage unto Israel his people.
13 "Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever:
14 And let the memory, O Lord, throughout all generations.
15 "For the Lord will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
16 "The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
17 They have mouths, but they speak not; they have eyes, but they see not;
18 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.
19 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.
20 "Bless the Lord, O house of Israel; bless the Lord, O house of Aaron:
21 Bless the Lord, O house of Levi: ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord.
22 Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXXXVI.
An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

"GIVE thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.
5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:
8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.
13 "To him which divided the Red Sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever:

15 "But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.
16 "To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy endureth for ever.
17 "To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever:
18 "And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.
19 "Sion king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever:
20 "And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever:
21 "And gave their land for a heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever:
22 Even a heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.
23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever:
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.
25 "Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.
26 O give thanks unto God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM CXXXVII.
1 The constancy of the Jews in captivity. 7 The prophet exulteth Edom and Babyl.
1 BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.
3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.
4 How shall we sing the Lord’s song in a strange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.
7 Remember, O Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.
9 Happy shall he be that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.
PSALM CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He propheseth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He propheseth his confidence in God.

1. A Psalm of David.

2. I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

3. In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O Lord, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the Lord; for great is the glory of the Lord.

6. Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8. The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O Lord, endureth for ever; forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM CXXXIX.

1 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence. 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He dealeth the wicked. 33 He praiseth for sovereignty.

2. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. L ORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

3. Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising, thou understandest my thought afar off.

4. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

5. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.

6. Thou hast set me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

7. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

8. Whither shall I go from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

9. If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.
of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea: 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11 But say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me. 12 Yea, the darkness shall hide thee; the light and the day shall be dark about thee. 13 For thou hast possessed my reins; thou hast covered me in my mother’s womb. 14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvellous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. 15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all my members were written, even the days of them that were to be made. 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! 18 If I count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. 19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O Lord; depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. 20 For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain. 21 Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. 23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24 And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.  

PSALM CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. 2 He prayeth against them. 3 He comforteth himself by confidence in God. 4 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 DELIVER me, O Lord, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man. 2 Which imagine mischief in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war. 3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders poison is under their lips. Selah. 4 Keep me, O Lord, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.  

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side: they have set gins for me. Selah. 6 I said unto the Lord, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O Lord. 7 O Lord, the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. 8 Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked; further not his wicked device: lest they exalt themselves. Selah. 9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. 10 Let burning coals fall upon them; let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again. 11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him. 12 I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor. 13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.  

PSALM CXL.

1 David prayeth that his soul may be acceptable, 2 his conscience sincere, and his life safe from snares.

2 A Psalm of David.

ORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee. 2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice. 3 Set a watch, O Lord, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties. 5 Let the righteous smite me: and it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities. 6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet. 7 Our bones are scattered at the grave’s mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth. 8 But thine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust: I have not made my soul destitute. 9 Keep me from the snare which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

596
PSALMS

DAVID'S COMFORT IN PRAYER.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst I withal escape.

PSALM CXLII.

David shewed that in his trouble all his comfort was in prayer unto God.

* * Maschil of David: A Prayer when he was in the cave.

1 I CRIED unto the Lord with my voice: with my voice unto the Lord did I make my supplication.
2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path.
4 In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.
5 I cried unto thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my refuge and my portion in the land of living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name; the righteous shall compass me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM CXLIII.

1 David prayeth for favour in judgment. 2 He complaineth of his griefs. 3 He strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 4 He prayeth for grace, for deliverance, for sanctification, for destruction of his enemies.

A Psalm of David.

I All my prayer, O Lord, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.
5 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works; I muse upon the work of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land, Selah.
7 Hear me speedily, O Lord: my spirit faileth; hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.
8 Cause me to hear thy loving-kindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O Lord, from mine enemies; I flece unto thee to hide me.
10 Teach me to do thy will: for thou art my God; thy spirit is good; lead me into the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O Lord, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness sake bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy rent off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

PSALM CXLIV.

1 David blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 2 He sheweth that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies. 3 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

A Psalm of David.

BLESSED is the Lord my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight.
2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust, who subdueth my people under me.
3 Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?
4 Man is like to vanity: his days are as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O Lord, and come down; touch the mountains, and they shall smok.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.
7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children:
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God; upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 It is he that giveth salvation unto kings; who delivereth David his servant from the harvest sword.
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters may be as corner-
stones; polished after the similitude of a palace:
13 That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets.
14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.
15 Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

PSALMS CVXLV.
1 David praise thee, my God, O King; and will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.
6 And men shall speak of the mighty thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The Lord is good to all; and his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord; and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power:
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.
14 The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all those that are bowed down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season.
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfishest the desire of every living thing.
17 The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and his holy in all his works.
18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.
19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him; he also will hear their cry, and will save them.
20 The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked shall be destroyed.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM CVXLVI.
1 The psalmist exalthe his praise to God. 2 He exalteth not to trust in man; 3 God, for his power, justice, mercy, and kingdom, is only worthy to be trusted.

RAISE ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul. 2 While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.
5 Happy is he that hath the Lord for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God:
6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry.
8 The Lord loseth the prisoners.
9 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord riseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous:
10 The Lord preserveth the strangers: he releuieth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

PSALMS CVXLVII.
1 The prophet exalthe to praise God for his care of the church. 4 He power, and his mercy: 7 to praise him for his providence: 12 to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15 for his power over the nations, 19 for his ordinances in the church.
1 PRaise ye the Lord: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant: and praise is comely.
2 The Lord doth build up Jerusalem: he gathered together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.
4 He taketh the number of the stars; he calleth them all by their names.
5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.
EXHORTATIONS TO PRAISE GOD.

He giveth him up:
like a
He scattereth the wicked:

7 Sing unto the Lord with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 'The Lord lifteth up the meek: he casteth down to the ground.
9 'He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.
10 'He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The Lord taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.
12 Praise ye the Lord, O Jerusalem; praise ye the God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.
15 He giveth snow like wool; he scattereth the hoar-frost like ashes.
16 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
17 He sendeth forth his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
18 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.
19 'He hath not dealt so with any nation: as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, the terrestrial, and the rational creatures to praise God.
2 Praise ye the Lord. Praise ye the Lord from the heavens: praise him in the heights.
3 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.
4 Praise ye him, sun and moon; praise him, all ye stars of light.
5 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.
6 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for he commanded, and they were created.
7 Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps:
8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:
10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: princes, and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men, and maidens: old men, and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the Lord: for his name alone is excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CXLIX.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, and for that power which he hath given to the church.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
3 'Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.
4 For the Lord taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.
6 'Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand:
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgment written: his honour have all his saints. Praise ye the Lord.

PSALM CII.

1 An exhortation to praise God, with all kind of instruments.
2 Praise him for his mighty acts, praise him according to his excellent greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet, praise him with the psaltery and harp.
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance, praise him with stringed instruments and organs.
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals, praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord.
CHAPTER I.

1 The use of the proverbs. An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word. To avoid the encumbrances of sinners. Wisdom commends her comforts. She threatens her enemies.

1 THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtlety to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and [interpretation]: the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be a ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; retain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood:

17 Surely in vain the net is spread if the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates; in the city she uttereth her words, saying:

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and will ye scoff at prudence? and the scorner delight in his scorning, and fools hate knowledge!

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye have set at naught all my counsel, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity: I will mock when your fear cometh:

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer: they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord:

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whose heart searcheth me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER II.

Wisdom promiseth goodness to her children, 10 and safety from evil company, 20 and direction in good ways.

Wisdom crieth without, and she is heard in the streets; 10 and she is near in the utterances of the simple.

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God.
WISDOM PROMISETH SAFETY.

CHAPTER I.

1 My son, forget not my law; but thine heart keep my commandments: 2 For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart.

CHAPTER III.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 2 To faith, 3 to meditation, 4 to devotion, 5 to patience. 6 The happy sum of wisdom. 7 The power, 8 and the benefits of wisdom. 9 An exhortation to character, 10 steadfastness, 11 peaceableness, 12 and contentfulness. 13 The cursed state of the wicked.

4 So shall thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that getheth understanding.

14 For the merchandize of it is better than the merchandize of silver; and the gain thereof more than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths peace.

18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The Lord by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew.

21 My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: 22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.

23 Then shalt thou walk in thy ways safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 When thou shalt heast down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise no evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
PROVERBS.

30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.
33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just.
34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35. The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Solomon, to persuade obedience, sheweth what instruction he had of his parents, to study wisdom, and to shew the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to truth, 23 and sanctification.

1 Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2 For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law.
3 For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words; keep my commandments, and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee; love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom is the principal thing: wherefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: keep her; for she is thy life.
14 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAPTER V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 3 He sheweth the mischief of whoredom and riot. 15 He exhorteth to contentess, liberality, and chastity. 22 The wicked are overtaken with their own sins.

1 My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as a honey-cob, and her mouth is smoother than oil:
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel:
10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;
11 And thouourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed.
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof;
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

602
16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee.
18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth.
19 Let her be like the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and the thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?
21 "For the ways of man are before the eyes of the Lord, and he pondereth all his goings.
22 "His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.
23 "He shall die without instruction: and in the greatness of his hell shall he go sorely astray.
24 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.
25 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
26 "Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:
27 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
28 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.
29 How long wilt thou slumber, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thine sleep?
30 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:
31 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy wants as an armed man.
32 A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.
33 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers:
34 Frowardness is in his heart; he deviseth mischief continually; he sows discord.
35 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 ¶ These six things doth the Lord hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him: 17 "A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
18 "A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mishief,
19 "A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 ¶ My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
21 "Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.
22 "When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awaketh, it shall talk with thee.
23 "For the commandment is a light; and the law is right; and reproves of instruction are the way of life:
24 ¶ To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattering of the tongue of a strange woman.
25 "Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.
26 ¶ By means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
27 "Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?
28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.
30 ¶ Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;
31 But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold: he shall give all the substance of his house.
32 But whoso committeth adultery with a woman, backeth understanding: he that doeth it, destroyeth his own soul.
33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.
34 ¶ For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.
35 ¶ He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Solomon persuadeth a sincere and kind familiarity with wisdom.
2 ¶ Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 ¶ Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman:
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.
6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,
7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,
8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,
9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:
10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of a harlot, and subtile of heart.
11 She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:
12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.
13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,
14 I have peace-offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.
17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.
18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.
21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.
22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;
23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded; yea, many strong men have been slain by her.
27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.
CHAPTER IX.  X. MORAL VIRTUES, THEIR CONTRARY VICES.

RICHES, AND ETERNITY OF WISDOM.

1. The discipline, and doctrine of wisdom. 2. The custom, and error of folly. 3. Wisdom hath built her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: 2. She hath killed her beasts; 3. She hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. 3. She hath sent forth her maidsens: 4. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither; as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 5. Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding. 7. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man getteth himself ailot. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. 9. Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning. 10. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding. 11. For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased. 12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it. 13. A foolish woman is clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing. 14. For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city. 15. To call passengers who go right on their ways: 16. Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither; and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 17. Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant. 18. But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtue, and their contrary vices.

The proverbs of Solomon. 1. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother. 2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death. 3. The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to perish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand; but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. 5. He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame. 6. Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence overcometh the mouth of the wicked. 7. The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. 8. The wise in heart will receive commandments: but the superfluous and thrifty shall fall. 9. He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known. 10. He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall. 11. The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence overcometh the mouth of the wicked.

605.
12 Hatred stirreth up strife; but *love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding is wisdom found: but *a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge; but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
15 *The rich man's wealth is his strong city; the destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life; the fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof perisheth.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and *the that uttereth a slander, is a fool.
19 *In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but *the that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of *wisdom.
22 *The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 *It is as sport to a fool to do mischief; but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 *The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but *the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but *the righteousness is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 *The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: but *the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the *expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright; but *destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 *The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 *The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the unrighteous speaketh *frowardness.

CHAPTER XI.

*FALSE balance is abomination to the Lord: but *a just weight is his delight.
7 *When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.
3 *The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but *righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall *direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but *transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.
7 *When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 *The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 A *hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 *When it goeth well with the righteous the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is mourning.
11 *By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that *is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 *A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 *Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15 *He that is surety for a stranger satterat for it: and he that hateth *suretiship is sure.
16 *A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.
17 *The merciful man delighteth in his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but *to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.
19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: but such as are upright in their way are his delight.
21 *Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but *the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which *is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but *the expectation of the wicked *is wrath.
24 *There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is met, but *it tendeth to poverty.
CHAPTER XII.

A man loveth instruction, and his ears shall be open to doctrine; but whosoeteth in opposition thereto, shall be shamed.

A good man obtaineth favour of the Lord; but a wicked man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

A virtuous woman is crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

A man shall be commended according to his wisdom; but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

He that filleth his hand shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

CHAPTER XIII.

A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not reprove.

A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompense of a man's hands shall he be rendered unto him.

The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man coveredeth shame.

He that speaketh truth shall feed forth righteousness; but a false witness deceit.

There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

The slothful man roaeth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAPTER XIII.

A wise son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not reprove.

A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

Righteousness keepeth him that is uprightness in the way: but wickedness overcometh the sinner.

There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
8. The ransom of a man's life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.
9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.
10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well-advised is wisdom.
11. Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth it by labour shall increase.
12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.
13. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.
14. The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
15. Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.
16. Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool's gaffeth open his folly.
17. A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.
18. Poverty and shame shall be unto him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.
19. The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.
20. He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.
21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repaid.
22. A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.
23. Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that destroyed for want of judgment.
24. He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.
25. The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAPTER XIV.

7. Very wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.
8. He that walketh in his righteousness feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.
9. In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
10. Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.
11. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
12. A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.
13. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
14. The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.
15. Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.
16. The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.
17. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.
18. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
19. Even laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end thereof is heaviness.
20. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
21. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man heareth well to his going.
22. A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool gatheth to himself, and is confident.
23. He that is soon angry dealteth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
24. The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
25. The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
26. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.
27. He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: that he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
28. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.
29. In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury.
30. The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.
31. A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
32. In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
33. The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.
34. In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
35. He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
Moral Virtues, and Their Contrary Vices.

CHAPTER XV.

A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

1. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

2. The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

3. A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

4. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

5. In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

6. The lips of the wise dispense knowledge: but the heart of the foolish dwelleth not so.

7. The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: but he loved him that followeth after righteousness.

8. Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

9. Hell and destruction are before the Lord: how much more then the hearts of the children of men!

10. A scorner loveth not one that reprovetli him: neither will he go unto the wise.

11. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but sorrow of heart the spirit is broken.

12. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

13. All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

14. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15. All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16. A soft heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

17. He that oppresseth the poor proleacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

18. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but he that honoreth him hath mercy on the poor.

19. Wisdom retesth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

20. Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

21. The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

22. Without counsel purposes are disannounced: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

24. The way of life is above the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25. The Lord will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26. The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29. The Lord is far from the wicked: but heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30. The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31. The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32. He that rebelleth against instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof geteth understanding.

33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: and before honour is humility.

CHAPTER XVI.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.

1. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

2. Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

3. The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

4. Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

5. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged.
and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.
7 When a man's ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 "Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.
9 "A man's heart deviseth his way; but the Lord directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king; his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 A just weight and balance are the Lord's; all the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness; for the throne is established by righteousness.
13 "Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.
14 "The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.
15 In the light of the king's countenance is life; and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.
16 "How much better is it to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver?
17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.
18 "Pride goeth before destruction, and a haughty spirit before a fall.
19 Better it is to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.
20 "He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.
21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.
22 "Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.
23 "The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.
24 Pleasant words are as honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.
25 "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.
26 "He that laboreth, laboreth for himself; for his mouth travaileth it of him.
27 "An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.
28 "A froward man sharpeneth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.
29 A violent man exalteth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.
30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if he found in the way of righteousness.
32 "He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

CHAPTER XVII.

BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness thereafter, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.
2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.
3 "The fining-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the hearts.
4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.
5 "Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be punished.
6 "Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.
7 "Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.
8 "A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.
9 "He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.
10 "A reprover entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool.
11 An evil man seeth only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
12 Let a hear robbed of her whom helpeth a man, rather than a fool in his folly.
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.
14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water: therefore let it not be meddled with.
15 "He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the Lord.
16 Wherefore is there a price in the land of a fool to get wisdom, seeing he hath no heart to it!
MORAL VIRTUES, AND

CHAPTERS XVIII, XIX.

THEIR CONTRARY VICES.

17 "A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 "A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression thatloveth strife; and he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
20 "He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath 'a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.
21 "He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 "A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.
24 "Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 "A foolish son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Also to punish the just is not good, nor to strike princes for equity.
27 "He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
28 "Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips is esteemed a man of understanding.

CHAPTER XVIII.

THROUGH desire, a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddleth with all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.
3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 "The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.
5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.
6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 "A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.
8 "The words of a tale-bearer are wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothful in his work is 'brother to him that is a great waster.
10 "The name of the Lord is a strong tower; the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
11 "The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear!
15 The heart of the prudent geteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 "A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause sevieth just; but his neighbour cometh and seeketh him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city; and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 "A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 "Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 "He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.
23 The poor useth entreaties; but the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER XIX.

ETTER is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hatheth with his feet sinneth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.
4 "Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 "A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will entreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 "All the brethren of the poor do hate him; how much more do his friends go afar from him! he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.
8 "He that getteth
CHAPTER XX.

NE a mocker, strong drink is raging; and who soever is deceived thereby is not wise.

The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: who so provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

It is an honour for a man to cease from strife; but every fool will be meddling.

°The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

°Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

°Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness; but a faithful man who can find?

°The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.

°A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

°Who can say, I have made my heart clean; I am pure from my sin!

°Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are an abomination to the Lord.

Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

°The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the Lord hath made even both of them.

°Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

°It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer; but when he is gone his way, then he beareth.

°There is gold, and a multitude of rubies; but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

°Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

°°Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

°Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

°He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that lieth with his lips.

°Whoso carreth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

°An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

°Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.
CHAPTER XXI.

The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 A wise man will utter words of knowledge; the opening of the lips is right for such a one.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice of rams.

4 A high look, and a proud heart, and the lifting up of the head, is to the Lord an abomination: but a meek spirit, he delighteth in it.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them: because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of the wicked is strait strait; but as for the upright, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desires evil: his neighbour finds no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receives knowledge.

12 The righteous man considers the house of the wicked; but God overthrew the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift is better than sacriiifice of ram: and a reward is better than the fruit of the field.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.
†in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.
7 'The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant †to the lender.
8 'He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: †and the rod of his anger shall fail.
9 †He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor.
10 'Cast out the scorners, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.
11 'He that loveth pureness of heart, †for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.
12 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth †the words of the transgressor.
13 'The slothful man saith, There is a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.
14 'The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: †he that is abhorred of the Lord shall fall therein.
15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; †but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
16 He that oppresseth the poor, to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich, †shall surely come to want.
17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge:
18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them †within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.
19 That thy trust may be in the Lord, †I have made known to thee this day, †even to thee.
20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsel and knowledge.
21 'That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; †that thou mightest answer the words of truth †to them that send unto thee!
22 'Rob not the poor, because he is poor: †neither oppress the afflicted in the gate:
23 'For the Lord will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.
24 Make no friendship with an angry man; †and with a furious man thou shalt not go:
25 Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.
26 'Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.
27 If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he †take away thy bed from under thee?
28 'Remove not the ancient †landmark, which thy fathers have set.
29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? †he shall stand before kings; †he shall not stand before †mean men.
CHAPTER XXIII.

W

HFN thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee:
2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.
3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.
4 *Labour not to be rich; *cease from thine own wisdom.
5 *Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.
6 *Eat thou not the bread of him that hath an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:
7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: *Eat and drink, *saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee.
8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shall return into thy stomach, and lose thy sweet words.
9 *Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.
10 *Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:
11 *For their Redeemer is mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee.
12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge.
13 Withhold not correction from the child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.
14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.
15 My son, *if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, *even mine.
16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.
17 *Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.
18 *For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.
19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.
20 *Be not among wine-bibbers: among riotous eaters *of flesh:

CHAPTER XXIV.

E

Or, thou *envious against evil men, *either desire to be with them:
2 *For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.
3 Through wisdom is a house built; and by understanding it is established:
4 *And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.
5 A wise man *is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.
6 *For by wise counsel shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.
7 *Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.
8 He that *deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.
9 *The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.
10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is *small.
11 *If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:
12 *If thou seest, Behold, we know it not; *doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?
13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:
14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.
15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting-place:
16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.
17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:
18 Lest the Lord see it, and be displeased, and turn away his wrath from him.
19 Lest it be said of thee, Consul. "He that seeth not the right, nor regardeth the pervert of judgment.
20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man; the candle of the wicked shall be put out.
21 My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change:
22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly: and who kneweth the ruin of them both!
23 These things also belong to the wise, 'It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.
24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him the people curse, nations shall abhor him:
25 But to them that rebuke him shall he be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.
26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.
27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterward build thine house.
28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.
29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.
30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:
31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down.
32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.
33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 616
34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as a man armed.

CHAPTER XXV.

1 Observations about kings, and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and stealthy remorse thereof.
2 THESE are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.
3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.
4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.
5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.
6 Put not thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.
7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
8 Go not hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.
9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself; and discover not a secret to another.
10 Lest he that heareth it put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.
11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.
12 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.
13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.
14 Whoso beareth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without fruit.
15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.
16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.
17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.
18 A man that heareth false witness against his neighbour is a mad man, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.
19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.
20. As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon mire: so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart.
21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:
22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.
23. The north wind driveth away rain: so is an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.
24. It is better to dwell in the corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.
25. As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.
26. A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.
27. He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER XXVI.
1. Observations about fools, 13 about sluggards, and about contentious busybodies.
2. As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest; so honour is not seemly for a fool.
3. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.
4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.
5. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.
6. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ward.
7. The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.
8. As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool.
9. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.
10. The great God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.
11. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so is a fool that turneth to his folly.
12. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.
13. The slothful man saith, There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.
14. As the door turneth upon his hinges, so doth the slothful upon his bed.
15. The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.
16. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.
17. He that is overtaught by, and putteth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.
18. As a mad man who casteth fire-brands, arrows, and death.
19. So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?
20. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.
21. As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.
22. The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
23. Burning lips and a wicked heart are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.
24. He that hateth, 8 dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.
25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.
26. Those hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.
27. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.
28. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it: and a flattering mouth worketh sin.

CHAPTER XXVII.
1. Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 1 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care.
2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.
3. A stone is heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath is heavier than both.
4. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy!
5. Open rebuke is better than secret love.
6. Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.
7. The full soul hath a honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.
8. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so is a man that wandereth from his place.
9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart.
so doth the sweetness of a man’s friend thy hearty counsel.  
10 Thine own friend, and thy father’s friend, forsaile not; neither go into thy brother’s house in the day of thy calamity: for it better
11 Is a neighbour that is near, than a brother far off.

12 A prudent man foreseth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and are punished.
13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
14 He that besteth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shal be counted a curse to him.
15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike.
16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand which bereveth itself.
17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.
18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree shall eat the fruit thereof; so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.
19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.
20 Hell and destruction are ¶ never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied.
21 As the fining-pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so is a man to his praise.
22 Though thou shouldest dray a fool in a mortar among wheats with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and ¶ look well to thy herds.
24 For ¶ riches are not ever for; and doth the crown endure ¶ every generation!
25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herds of the mountains are gathered.
26 The lambs are ¶ thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the satisfied.
27 And thou shalt have goats’ milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and for the maintenance for thy maidsens.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

General observations of mutiny and religious integrity.

HE wicked fice when no man pursueth: but the righteous are hold as a lion.
2 For the transgression of a land many are princes thereof: but ¶ a man of understand-

ing and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.
3 ¶ A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain ¶ which leaveth no food.
4 ¶ That they forsaie the law praise the wicked: ¶ but such as keep the law con-

5 ¶ Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord understand all things.
6 ¶ Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.
7 ¶ Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that ¶ is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.
8 ¶ He that be usury ¶ and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.
9 ¶ He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, ¶ even his prayer shall be abomination.
10 ¶ Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit; ¶ but the upright shall have good things in possession.
11 ¶ The rich man is wise ¶ in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 ¶ When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ¶ hidden.
13 ¶ He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but he that confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
14 ¶ He is the man ¶ that feareth always: ¶ but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.
15 ¶ As a roaring lion, and a hasing bear; ¶ so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 ¶ The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: ¶ but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
17 ¶ A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; ¶ let no man stay him.
18 ¶ Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: ¶ but he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.
19 ¶ He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.
20 ¶ A faithful man shall abound with blessings: ¶ but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ¶ innocent.
21 ¶ To have respect of persons is not good: ¶ for ¶ a piece of bread that a man will transgress.
22 ¶ ¶ He that hasteth to be rich hath an
evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 "He that rebuketh a man, afterward shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso rebith his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife; but he that putteth his trust in the Lord shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool; but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increaseth.

CHAPTER XXIX.

2 Observations of public government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, theory, cowardice, and corruption.

1 2 Rejoice, that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth discretion rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but the righteous giveth it a overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 2 Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contenteth a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 4 4 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterward.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man "meet together: " the Lord lighteth both their eyes.

14 "The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 "The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 "Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 "Where there is no vision, the people perish; but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Sceest thou a man that is hasty [in his words? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

22 "An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man abominieth in transgression.

23 "A man's pride shall bring him low: but honours shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, killeth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 "The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

26 Many seek the ruler's favour: but every man's judgment cometh from the Lord.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just; and that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER XXX.

1 4 Agur's confession of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer.

1 3 The meanest are not to be wronged. 14 Four wicked generations.

2 1 Four things immeasurable. 17 Princes are not to be despised.

3 Four things to be known. 18 Four things morally unrighteous.

3 Four things everlasting wise. 20 Four things stately. 24 Wrath is to be prevented.

1 THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ulam.

2 surely I am more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 "Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? Who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou canst tell?"

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and then be found a liar.
7 Two things have I required of thee; 
†deny me them not before I die:  
8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; 
give me neither poverty nor riches; †feed me with food †convenient for me:  
9 Lest I be full, and †deny thee, and say, 
Who is the LoRD or lest I be poor, and 
steal, and take the name of my God in vain.  
†Accuse not a servant unto his master, 
est he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.  
11 There is a generation that curseth their 
father, and doth not bless their mother.  
12 There is a generation that are pure in 
their own eyes, and yet is not washed from 
their filthiness.  
13 There is a generation, O how lofty are 
their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up.  
14 †There is a generation, whose teeth are 
as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives; †to 
devour the poor from off the earth, and the 
needy from among men.  
15 The horse-leech hath two daughters, 
crying, Give, give. There are three things 
that are never satisfied, yea, four things say 
not, †It is enough:  
16 †The grave; and the barren womb; the 
earth that is not filled with water; and the 
fire that saith not, It is enough.  
17 †The eye that mocketh at his father, 
and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens 
of the valley shall pick it out, and the young 
eagles shall eat it.  
18 There be three things which are too 
marvellous for me, yea, four which I know 
not:  
19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way 
of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship 
in the midst of the sea; and the way of a 
man with a maid.  
20 Such is the way of an adulterous 
woman; she eateth, and withereth her mouth, and 
saith, I have done no wickedness.  
21 For three things the earth is disquieted, 
and for four which it cannot bear:  
22 †For a servant when he reigneth; and a 
fool when he is filled with meat;  
23 For an odious woman when she is 
made; and a handmaid that is heir to her 
mistress.  
24 There be four things which are little 
upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:  
25 The ants are a people not strong, yet 
they prepare their meat in the summer;  
26 The locusts have no king, yet go they 
forth all of them †by bands;  
27 The spider taketh hold with her hands, 
and is in kings' palaces;  
29 There be three things which go well, 
yea, four are comely in going:  
30 A lion, which is strongest among beasts, 
and turneth not away for any;  
31 A †greyhound; †a he-goat also; and a 
king, against whom there is no rising up.  
32 If thou hast done foolishly in letting 
up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, ye 
have thine hand upon thy mouth.  
33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth 
forth butter, and the wringing of the nose 
bringeth forth blood; so the forcing of wrath 
bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER XXXI

1 Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 The afflicted are 
to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a 
good wife.

2 HE words of King Lemuel, the 
prophecy that his mother taught him.  
2 What, my son? and what, the 
son of my womb? and what, the 
son of my vows?  
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor 
thy ways unto that which destroyeth kings.  
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not 
for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong 
drink:  
5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and 
pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.  
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready 
to perish, and wine to those that be †of heavy 
hearts.  
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and 
remember his misery no more.  
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all †such as are appointed to destruction.  
9 Open thy mouth, †judge righteously, and 
plead the cause of the poor and needy.  
10 †Who can find a virtuous woman? in 
her price is far above rubies.  
11 The heart of her husband doth safely 
trust in her, so that he shall have no need of 
spoil.  
12 She will do him good and not evil all 
the days of her life.  
13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh 
 willingly with her hands.  
14 She is like the merchants' ships; she 
bringeth her food from afar.  
15 †She riseth also while it is yet night, and 
giveth meat to her household, and a portion to 
her maidens.  
16 She considereth a field, and †buyth it: 
with the fruit of her hands she planteth a 
vineyard.  
17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and 
strengtheneth her arms.  
18 †She perceiveth that her merchandise 
is good: her candle goeth not out by 
night.  
19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, 
and her hands hold the distaff.  
20 †She stretcheth
out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.  
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household; for all her household are clothed with scarlet.  
22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.  
23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.  
24 She maketh fine linen, and sell eth it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.  
25 Strength and honour are her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

CHAPTER 1.  

I THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
2 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun!  
4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh; but the earth abideth for ever.  
5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he arose.  
6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.  
7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.  
8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.  
9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the sun.

36 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
37 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
38 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband also, and he praiseth her.  
39 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.  
40 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain; but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.  
41 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

THE PREACHER.

1. The preacher showeth that all human courses are vain: for the creatures are restless in their courses, yea, they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

26 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
27 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
28 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
29 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

THE PREACHER.

1. The preacher showeth that all human courses are vain: for the creatures are restless in their courses, yea, they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

26 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
27 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
28 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
29 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

THE PREACHER.

1. The preacher showeth that all human courses are vain: for the creatures are restless in their courses, yea, they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

26 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
27 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
28 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
29 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

THE PREACHER.

1. The preacher showeth that all human courses are vain: for the creatures are restless in their courses, yea, they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

26 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
27 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
28 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
29 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

THE PREACHER.

1. The preacher showeth that all human courses are vain: for the creatures are restless in their courses, yea, they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, and because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

26 THE words of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.  
27 Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities: all is vanity.  
28 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.  
29 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.  
30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.
18 For in much wisdom is much grief; and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER II.
1 The vanity of human counsels in the works of pleasure. 2 Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event. 3 The vanity of human labour, in leaving it they know not to whom. 4 Nothing better than joy in our labour; but that is God’s gift.

I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth: therefore enjoy pleasure; and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?
3 I sought in mine heart to give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven; all the days of their life.
4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards;

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits. 6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that brought forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me;

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings, and of the provinces; I got me men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 And I turned myself to behold wisdom, and madness, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? I have seen that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise man’s eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.
CHAPTER IV.

VANITY THROUGH OPPRESSION, ETC.

O I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and beheld the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he by far than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is a hand of quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone; and there is not a second: yea, he hath neither child nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, Whom have I in mine own right work?  

9 ¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two tie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be abomi\n
14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he is that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

623
CHAPTER V.

1 Vanity in divine service. 2 It is morning against oppression. 3 and riches. 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God.

EVEN thy feet when thou goest to the house of God; and he more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool’s voice is known by multitude of words.

4 "When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, than that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities; but fear thou God.

8 If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

9 Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 "There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, named, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 "As he came forth of his mother’s womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also the eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 Behold that which I have seen: that it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun, all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to enjoy thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.

20 "For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

1 "THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, 3 so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, 4 yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 "If a man beget a hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many; and his soul be not filled with good; 5 and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known anything: this hath more rest than the other.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place!

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the vapourer is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man
in this life, rall the days of his vain life which he speneth as a shadow! for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun!

CHAPTER VII.

1. Remember against vanity, a good name, 2 mortification, 3 patience, 4 wisdom. 5 The difficulty of setting wisdom.

"GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2. It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting; for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

3. Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4. The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5. It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools:

6. For as the yarfracking of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7. Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8. Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9. Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in bosom of fools.

10. Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these! for thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.

11. Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12. For wisdom is a 

13. Consider the work of God: for he can make that straight, which he hath made crooked!

14. In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15. All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prologeth his life in his wickedness.

16. Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself?

17. Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18. It is good that thou shouldst hold of this: yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19. Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20. For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21. Also take heed unto all words that are spoken: lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22. For oftentimes also thinke own heart knowest that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23. All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; and it was far from me.

24. That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out!

25. ¶I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26. And I find more bitter than death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleachers shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27. Behold, this have I found, saith the Preacher, [counting one by one, to find out the account]:

28. Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29. Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. Kings are greatly to be respected: The same providence is to be observed. 2 It is better with the mouth in adversity, than with the mouth in prosperity. 3 The work of God is an unsearchable thing: 4 He maketh both the wise man and the fool: 510 is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2. I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God,

3. Be not hasty to go out of his sight; stand not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4. Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5. Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6. ¶Because to every purpose there is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.
7 For he knoweth not which shall be: for who can tell him, when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit: neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 ¶ Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which thing also before they feared:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow: because heareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 ¶ Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth; (for there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea, further: though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 2 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 God's providence rules over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.

OR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2 ¶ All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good, and to the clean, and to the unlucky; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not; as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward: for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished: neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: 'for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whosoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 ¶ For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 ¶ There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the
city: yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 But said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man’s wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAPTER X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly: 16 of not, 18 slothfulness, 19 and vanity. 20 Man’s thoughts of kings ought to be prevented.

4 And fables cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man’s heart is at his right hand; but a fool’s heart is at his left.

3 Yea, also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth from the ruler:

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and he that is a babber is no better.

12 The words of a wise man’s mouth are gracious; but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of this talk is mischievous madness.

14 A fool also falleth full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be after him, who can tell him!

15 The labour of the foolish weareth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 By much slothfulness the building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 Curse not the king, nor the rich in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 8 and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thy knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether thou shalt reap.

7 Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: "for childhood and youth are vanity."
CHAPTER XII.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in due time. 2 The preacher's care to edify. 3 The fear of God is the sure foundation of all vanity.

1 REMEMBER, now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low;

5 Also they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

R.C. c. 977.


b See 2 Samuel 19. 35.

c Or, the grinders fail, because they give the little.

d 2 Sam. 19. 35.

e Joel 17. 12.

f Ezra 9. 17.


g ch. 3, 21.


i Ps. 62. 9. Chap. 1, 9.

j Or, the more wise the Preacher was, 46.

k 1 Kings 4, 32.

l Heb. words of delight.

m Job 3, 15.

n Or, reading.

o Or, The end of the matter, even all that hath been heard, is:

p Deut. 6, 2, 5, 12.


r 1 Cor. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 3, 10.

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 "Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 "Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge: yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God will bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

† THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

1 The church's love unto Christ. 5 She commeth forth delectably, and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherds' tents: and showing her love to him, 11 giveth her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ compropose one another.

THE Song of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

§ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherd's tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of
CHAPTER II.

1. The mutual love of Christ and his church. 2. The hope, 10 and calling of the church. 11. Christ's eye of the church. 12. The profession of the church, her faith and hope.

1. ALM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.
2. As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.
3. As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. 4. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

13. A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me: he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.
14. My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.
15. Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.
16. Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.
17. The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

14. He brought me to the banqueting house, and his banner over me was love.
15. Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.
16. *His right hand is under my head, and his left hand doth embrace me.
17. *I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.
18. *The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.
19. *My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, *shewing himself through the lattice.
20. My beloved spake, and said unto me, *Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.
21. For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone:

22. The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.
23. The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines
with the tender grape give a good smell.

Aris, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14. § O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy comeliness, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy comeliness is comely.

15. Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16. § My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17. § Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains [of Bethel].

CHAPTER III.

1. BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2. I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3. § The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4. § It was but a little that I passed from him, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother’s house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5. § I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6. § Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7. Behold his bed, which is Solomon’s; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8. They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9. King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10. He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11. Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER IV.

1. Christ setteth forth the grace of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEHOLD, § thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast glazed eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from Mount Gilead.

2. § Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are new shorn, which came up from the watering: wherefore every one beareth twins, and none is barren among them.

3. Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.

4. § Thy neck is like the tower of David built up for an armory, wherein there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5. § Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6. § Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7. § Thou art all fair, my love; there is no spot in thee.

8. § Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Ammon, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions’ den, from the mountains of the leopards.

9. § Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10. § How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11. § Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12. § A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13. § Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; [camphire, with spikenard.

14. § Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15. § A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16. § Awake, O north wind; and come, thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. § Let my beloved
CHAPTER V.

1. Christ my teacher; the church with her cartilage. 2. The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. 3. A description of Christ by his grace.

"AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrh with my spice; I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey; I have drunk my wine with my milk; eat, O friends; drink. [yea, drink abundantly. O beloved.

2. 1. I sleep, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloved "that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3. I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?

4. My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

5. I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

6. I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake; I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7. The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, [that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9. What is thine beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thine beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10. My beloved is white and ruddy, [the chieftain among ten thousand.

11. His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are as ruddy and black as a raven.

12. His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and one set.

13. His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies, dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14. His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with saphires.

15. His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16. [His mouth is most sweet; yea, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER VI.

1. The church professeth her faith in Christ. 2. Christ sheweth the graces of the church, in and by the love toward her.

HITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women! Wilt thou be Thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2. My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3. [I saw my beloved's and my beloved is mine; he feedeth among the lilies.

4. Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5. Turn away thine eyes from me, if thou have overcome me; thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilgal.

6. Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereas every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7. As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8. There are three-score queens, and four-score concubines, and virgins without number.

9. My dove, my undefiled is but one: she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11. I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12. Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13. Return, return, O Shulmanite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What will ye see in the Shulmanite? As it were the company of two armies.

CHAPTER VII.

1. A further description of the church's graces. 2. The church professeth her faith and doxology.

NOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, 0 prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2. Thy navel is like a round gob-
let, which wanteth not liquor; thy belly is like a heap of wheat set about with lilies.
3 *Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.
4 *Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like || Carniel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the King is || held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips || of those that are asleep to speak.

10 *I am my beloved's, and *his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape || appear, and the pomegranates bud forth; there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have hid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ. 6 The vehemency of love. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 11 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.

THAT thou went as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 *His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 *Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 *Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: *if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

8 *We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will enclose her with boards of cedar.

10 I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

12 My vineyard which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: cause me to hear it.

14 *Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.
CHAPTER I.

1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken; I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel knoweth not, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will rise up no more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it: but wounds, and bruises, and putrefying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.

12 When ye come unto appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations: incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feastsmy soul hatesthey are a trouble unto me: I am weary to hear them.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you; *yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.

16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; *cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well; *seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord; though your sins be as scarlet, *they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword; *for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

21 How is the faithful city become a harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it: but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes are rebellions, and *companions of thieves; *every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will even cause mine adversaries to err, and will confuse the pride of mine enemies.

25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and *purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:
26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and thy converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 ¶ And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAPTER II.

1 Isaiah prophesied the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the curse of God's forefathers. 40 He exclaimeth to fear, because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.

I. The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it.

3 And many people shall go and say, 'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.'

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are soothsayers like the Philistines, and they have themselves in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humblieth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the Lord of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 ¶ And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 ¶ And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low: and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

18 And all the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, and into the tops of the mountains, and into the hill fifties, and into the clefts of the rocks, and into thedistricts of the rock, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 ¶In that day a man shall cast his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats:

21 ¶To go into the dens of the rocks, and into the tops of the rugged rocks, for fear of the Lord, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 ¶Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER III.

1 The great confusion which cometh by sin. 9 The impiety of the people. 12 The oppression and consternation of the rulers. 16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

2 For behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall take away from Jerusalem and from Judah the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

3 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly
CHAPTER V

from the sun, and from the moon, for a place of shadow, and for a cover from the heat by day, from the cold and the frost by night, for the sun shall be a girdle to the earth, and the moon shall be overcomer; and the heat thereof shall be a girdle, and the day shall be no more, neither shall it be night; for the Lord shall be thy light, and the Lord shall be thy glory.

In the day when the kings shall be cut off, that day shall a song be declared in the house of Israel.

Therefore are the prudent wise, and understanding hearts, to honor me, saith the Lord, for what is the name of the Lord our God but for judgment, and for righteousness, and for justice? electoral hath cried, and the peoples have heard; they have loved thy word and thy commandments above all earthly treasures.

Therefore I will also cause them to know, and will remember their doings, saith the Lord, for they have forsaken me, and have offered unto strange gods the flesh of their children for burnt-offerings, and the soul of their sons and daughters have they burned up in the fire, and have not spared them nor hath the house of Jacob despised me because of their doings.

And I will gather them out of all lands, and will bring them into their own land, and will gather the daughter of Jacob, and gather the inheritance of Israel, from all the nations, into whom I have scattered them, saith the Lord, and will make them one nation in the land, in one king, and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more.

And I will remove them out of their evil ways, and will bring them again, and I will plant them in their own land, and they shall be one nation in the land.

I will make them one nation in the land, in one king, and there shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more in all the land.

And I will make them one nation in the land, in one king, and they shall be one nation, and shall not be divided any more, neither shall they any more be a prey for all people; for I will save them out of all their reproaches, and will love them, and will be to them for a father, and they shall be to me for sons, saith the Lord.

And I will bring them again to the land of their captivity, and will have mercy on them; and they shall be my people, and I will be to them a father, and I will bring them again, and will not leave them, and I will make them one nation again in the land, in one king, and they shall be one nation, and shall not be divided any more, neither shall they any more be a prey for all people, for I will save them out of all their reproaches, and will have mercy on them, and will be to them for a father, and they shall be to me for sons, saith the Lord.
And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, 'Judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 

What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes!

And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: 'I will take away the hedge thereof; and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down;

And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah 'this pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

And 'Wo unto them that join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

'In mine ears, saith the Lord of hosts, 'Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant.

Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bunch, and the seed of a homer shall yield an ephah.

Wo unto them that rise up early in the morning that they may follow strong drink, that continue until night, till wine [[burn] them!]

And 'the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but 'they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

Therefore my people are gone into captivity, 'because they have no knowledge; and 'their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

Therefore hath he enlarged himself, and opened her mouth without measure; and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiced, shall descend into it.

And 'the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled:

But the Lord of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and 'God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the 'fat ones shall strangers eat.

Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-rope:

That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

Wo unto them that 'call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent [[their own sight!]

Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

Which justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

Therefore 'as 'the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so 'their root shall be as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the Lord of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

Therefore is the anger of the Lord kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and 'theills did trouble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets. 'For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

And 'he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and 'will his unto them from 'the end of the earth; and behold, 'they shall come with speed swiftly.

None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of his loins be loosed, nor the latchet of his shoes be broken:

Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one 'look unto the land, behold, darkness and [[sorrow, ]] and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER VI.

Isaiah, in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is con- 

firmed for his message. 6 He sheweth the obstinacy of the people unto their destruction. 7 A remnant shall be saved.

In the year that 'King Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and [[his train filled the temple.]

Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain
he covered his face, and 'with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.
3 And one cried unto another, and said, 'Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.
5 And he said, 'Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar:
7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this had touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.
8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.
10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, 'Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate;

12 And the Lord have removed men far away, and there shall be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teel-tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with fear of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to choose a sign, and returning at last, both for a sign, Christ promised. 17 His judgment is preposth, to come by Assyria.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and [Shear-jashub thy son], at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field:

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord Goan, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three-score and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover, the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Emmanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall raise for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria,

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the
holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all thistles.
20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a "razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;
22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give that he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.
23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, 'it shall even be for briers and thorns.
24 With arrows and with hoes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.
25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz, he prophesieth that Sion and Israel shall be plucked by Assyria. 2 Joshua lieth on his breaches; 3 God's judgments shall be unanswerable. 4 Comfort shall be to them that fear God. 5 Great afflictions to idolaters.

OREOVER, the Lord said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, 3 Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.
3 And I wrote unto the propheters; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the Lord unto me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.
4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, 'it the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.
5 The Lord spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people draw not waters according to the waters of Shiloh that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;
7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth upon them the waters of the river strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks;
8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over; he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Jacob.
9 "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.
10 Take counsel together, and it shall come to pass: speak the word, and it shall not stand: 'for God is with us.
11 For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,
12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.
13 Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear and let him be your dread.
14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.
15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.
16 Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.
17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.
18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in Mount Zion.
19 And when they shall say unto you, Seck unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that matter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?
20 To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because 'there is no light in them.
21 And they shall pass through it, hardly beset and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king and their God, and look upward.
22 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, 'dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER IX.
1 What joy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdom and birth of Christ. 2 The prophecies upon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisy, 18 and for their impiousness.

EVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphthali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her by the way of the
sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee.|| The nations.
2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.
3 Thou hast multiplied the nation,|| and|| not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice when they divide the spoil.
4 ||For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of Midian.
5 ||For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood;|| but this shall be with burning and|| the fire of the.
6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.
7 Of the increase of his government and peace|| where shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. ||The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.
8 ||The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel.
9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart.
10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.
11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and join his enemies together;
12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel as a rush, with open mouth. ||For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
13 ||For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.
14 Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, in one day.
15 The ancient and honourable, be he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.
16 For|| the leaders of this people cause them to err; and|| they that are led of them are|| destroyed.
17 Therefore the Lord shall have no joy

in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows; ||for every one is a hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh|| falsely. ||For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
18 ||For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.
19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: ||no man shall spare his brother.
20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: ||they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm:
21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh:|| and they together shall be against Judah. ||For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER X.

1 The sons of Tyrus. ||5 Assyria, the rod of a scepter, for thy punishment shall be broken. ||9 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. ||11 Israel is consolated with promise of deliverance from Assyria.
2 WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and|| that write grievousness which they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needs from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and|| that they may rob the fatherless!
3 And|| what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far! to whom will ye flee for help! and where will ye leave your glory!
4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. ||For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.
5 ||O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger,||and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.
6 I will send him against a hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.
7 ||Howbeit he meanceth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.
8 ||For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings!
9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? ||is not Hamath as Arpad? ||is not Samaria||as Damascus!
10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms
of the idols, and whose graven images did vex them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;
11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon Mount Zion and on Jerusalem, "I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.
13 ¶ For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants, like a valiant man:
14 And 'his hand hath founded as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.
15 Shall 'the axe boast itself against him that hathleweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that sharpeneth it? ||as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up ||itself, as if it were no wood.
16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his 'fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.
17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day;
18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of 'his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.
19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.
20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.
21 ¶ The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.
22 ¶ For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: 'the consumption decreed shall overflow ||with righteousness.
23 ¶ For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.
24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod: ||and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.
25 ¶ For yet a very little while, 'and the in-

digation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.
26 ¶ And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midiam at the rock of Oreb: and his rod rears upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.
27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that 'his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.
28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages:
29 ¶ They are gone over ||the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba: Ramah is afraid; 'Gibeah of Saul is fled.
30 ¶ Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gal- lIM: cause it to be heard unto 'Laish, O poor Anathoth.
31 ¶ Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.
32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of ||the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.
33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts shall lop the hough with terror: and ||the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.
34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall ||by a mighty one.

CHAPTER XI.
1 The peaceable kingdom of the Branch out of the root of Jesse. 10 The victorious restoration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

ND ||there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and ||a Branch shall grow out of his roots:
2 ¶ And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;
3 And shall make him of 'quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears;
4 But 'with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and ||reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.
5 And ||righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.
6 ¶ The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf and the young lion and the fatting together; and a little child shall lead them.
7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day shall there be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shanar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off:

Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: and they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab: and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod.

16 And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.
ings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things:
this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion; for great is the
Holy of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 God is the avenger of his wrath.
6 He threateneth to destroyn Babylon by the Medes. 9 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which
Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.
2 Lift up your banner upon the high mountain, exalt the
voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into
the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have
also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them
that rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, as
like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms
of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host
of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the
end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons
of his indignation, to destroy the whole
land.

6 O howl ye; for the day of the Lord
is at hand; it shall come as a destruction
to the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and
every man's heart shall melt;

8 And they shall be afraid; pangs and sorrows
shall take hold of them; they shall be in
pain as a woman travaileth: they shall
be amazed one at another; their faces
shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the Lord cometh,
cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay
the land desolate; and he shall destroy the
sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations
thereof shall not give their light: the
sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and
the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil,
and the wicked for their iniquity; and
I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to
cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the
terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than
fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge
of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and
the earth shall remove out of her place, in the
writhe of the Lord of hosts, and in the
day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as
a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall
evade every man turn to his own people, and flee
every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust
through; and every one that is joined unto
them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to
pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be
spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against
them, which shall not regard silver; and as
for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young
men to pieces; and they shall have no pity
on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not
spare children.

19 And Babylon, the glory of kings, the
beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be
as when God overthrew Sodom and
Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall
it be dwelt in from generation to

generation: neither shall the Arabian
pitch tent there; neither shall the sheph
ers make their fold there.

21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there;
and their houses shall be full of fable
creatures; and owls shall dwell there, and
tenants shall dance there.

22 And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry
in their desolate houses, and dragons in
their pleasant palaces; and her time is near
to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God's merciful restoration of Israel. 4 Then triumphant insurrection over Babyl. 21 God's purpose against Assyria. 22 Palestine is threatened.

OR the Lord will have mercy
on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel;
and set them in their own
land; and the strangers shall be
joined with them, and they shall
cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring
them to their place; and the house of Israel
shall possess them in the land of the Lord
for servants and handmaides: and they shall
take them captives, yea, whose captives they
were; and they shall rule over their oppres
sors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that
the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow,
and from thy fear, and from the hard
bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb
against the king of Babylon, and say, How
hath the oppressor ceased, the "golden city ceased!
5 The Lord hath broken "the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, be that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the "chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? Art thou become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, to the place of the serpent's issue!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of congregation, in the sides of the north:
14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?
17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof: that opened not the house of his prisoners!
18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit: as a carcass trodden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children 'for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.
Moab is threatened for her pride.

Isaiah.

9:5 Therefore a I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears; "O Heshbon, and Eileath: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10:1 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting; the treader shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11:1 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like a harp for Moab, and nine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12:4 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13:3 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

Chapter XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatened. 2 A remnant shall forsake Judah. 3 The remnant shall be very small and feeble.

Chapter XVI.

1 Moab is exalted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom.

2 He shall stretch out his hand to the spoil of his enemies, and touch the face of the spoiler; for the spoiler himself shall be an end, the spoiler enwrapped, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

3 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness.

4 We have heard of the pride of Moab: he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

5 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye cry: mourn; surely they are stricken.

6 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof: of them are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness; their branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

7 At that day shall man look to his Ma-
ker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, therefore shall thou plant pleasant plants, and shall set it with strange slips:

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish; but the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Wo to the multitude of many people, which make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, that make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters!

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters; but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble; and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Egyptians.

2 An access of Egypt shall go into the church.

1 WO to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden down, whose land the rivers have spoiled!

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers upon the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign upon the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the Lord said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place like a clear heat upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For alor the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sour grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the spigs with pruning-hooks, and take away and cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of hosts of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the name of the Lord of hosts, the Mount Zion.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishness of their princes.

2 The calling of Egypt to the church. 12 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria, and Israel.

THE burden of Egypt. Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt; and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians; and they shall fight one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof; and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts.

5 ¶ And the water shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers for away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up; the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither; he driven away, and be no more.

8 The fishes also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fools,
the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where are thy words? where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, yea, the princes of Noph are deceived: they have also seduced Egypt, even even the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be as the women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; one shall be called The city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Egypt: and they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the Lord shall be known in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22 And the Lord shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria, the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAPTER XX.

A type propounding the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

In the year that Tahpanhes came unto Ashdod (whom Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the Lord to Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying:

Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the Lord said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 ¶ And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say, in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria; and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER XXI.

The prophet, bewailing the captivity of his people, seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom, scorning the prophet, is moved to repentance. 13 The time set of Arabia's calamity.

HE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me: The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 ¶ My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me; the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 ¶ Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 ¶ And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed:
hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.
6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kirm uncovered the shield.
7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.
8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.
9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.
10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.
11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool; but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.
12 And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.
13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat and drink; for tomorrow we shall die.
14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts. Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.
and shall he be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place: and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAPTER XXIII.
1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre. 2 Their unhappy return.

1 THE burden of Tyre, Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in; from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for she hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travel not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The Lord of hosts hath purposed it to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant-city, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as a harlot.

16 Take a harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 The dolorful judgments of God upon the land. 2 A triumphant shall joyfully praise him. 3 In God his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

2 ¶ And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the Lord hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.
CHAPTER XXV.

1 The prophet praise God for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

LORD, thou art my God: I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name: 4 for thou hast done wonderful things: thy counsels of old are faithful and true.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; of a defended city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees: of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refinished.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering feast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him; and he will save us: this is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, and Moab shall be as a trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dung-hill.

11 And it shall be spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swingeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 A song neutron to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12 and for his mercy to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.
A SONG INCITING TO CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 That day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteousness which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength:

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness; therein, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgments, O Lord, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night: yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he be dealt unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.

11 Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 Lord, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought all our works in us.

13 O Lord our God, other lords besides thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O Lord, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 Lord, in trouble have they visited thee; they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with child, that draweth near with the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O Lord.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee; hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 2 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

A SONG INCITING TO CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 That day shall the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day singing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briars and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it; and he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there
shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XXVIII.
1 The prophet threatens Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness.
2 The rod shall be advanced in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh them.
3 Their unawakeness to learn. 14 Their security. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 They are met with the consideration of God's discreet providence.

O to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are trodden under feet:

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he dasheth it up.

4 In that day shall the Lord of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

5 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the gate to the battle.

6 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine; they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

7 For all tables are full of comfit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

8 Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

9 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

10 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

11 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

12 But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

13 Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

14 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

16 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

17 And your covenant with death shall be dissolved, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

18 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only unto you to understand the report.

19 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

20 For the Lord shall rise up as in Mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest his bands he made strong: for I have heard from the Lord God of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice: hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Dost thou plough for him all day to sow? doth he open and break the clouds of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face
thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the emminin, and cast in [the] principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the [eye] in their place? 26 [For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him. 27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart-wheel turned about upon the emminin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the emminin with a rod. 28 Bread-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen. 29 This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 WO |[to Ariel, to Ariel, the city by David dwelt! add ye year to year; let them kill sacrifices. 2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Ariel. 3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee. 4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy voice shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall whisper out of the dust. 5 Moreover, the multitude of thy strangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as chaff that passeth away; yea, it shall be as at an instant suddenly. 6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire. 7 And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, even all that fight against her and her minister, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision. 8 It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awakeeth, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh; but he awakeeth, and behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against Mount Zion. 9 Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For the Lord hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed your eyes: the prophets and your rulers, the seers he hath covered. 11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a book that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot; for it is sealed:

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot.

13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the Lord, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Where is he that shall tell us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter’s clay: for shall the work say of him that made it, He made me not? or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the Lord, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to naught, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of naught.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that ered in spirit shall
come to understanding, and they that mur]

CHAPTER XXX.

10 to the rebellious children, saith the Lord, 

Therefore understanding, shall be your strength; and ye shall not.

6 And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the Lord as a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him. 

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: there shall weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers: 

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. 

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that ear the ground shall eat straw plentiful, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every hill high, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound. 

27 Behold, the name of the Lord cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:
28 And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity; and there shall be a bridge in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.  

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night "when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the Lord, to the Mighty One of Israel.  

30 And the Lord shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the fighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hail-stones.  

31 For through the voice of the Assyrian he beatten down, which smote with a rod.  

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the Lord shall lay upon it, shall be tabrets and harps: and in bodes of shaking will he fight with it.  

33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the Lord, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.  

CHAPTER XXXI.  

O to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord!  

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and will not call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.  

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God: and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the Lord shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.  

4 For thus hath the Lord spoken unto me, 'Like as the lion and the young lion rearing on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the Lord of hosts come down to fight for Mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.  

5 As birds flying, so will the Lord of hosts defend Jerusalem: defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.  

6 ¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.  

7 For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.  

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee before from the sword, and his young men shall be ¶discomfited.  

9 And the shall pass over to ¶his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, and the Lord, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.  

CHAPTER XXXII.  

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 9 Desolation is foreshown. 15 Restoration is promised to succeed.  

1 BEHOLD, ¶a King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.  

2 And a man shall be as a hiding-place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a ¶great rock in a weary land.  

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.  

4 The heart also of the ¶trash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.  

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.  

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, to make empty the soul of the hungry; and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.  

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ¶when the needy speaketh.  

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he stand.  

9 ¶Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.  

10 ¶Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.  

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip ye, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.  

12 They shall lament for the tares, for ¶the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.  

13 ¶Upon the land of my people shall come
up thorns and briers; || yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city;

14. Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the [i]rors and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of doves;

15. Until the Spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

19. When it shall hail, coming down upon the forest; || and the city shall be low in a low place.

20. Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth [th]ither the feet of [the] ox and the ass.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1. God’s judgments against the enemies of the church. || 2. The privileges of the godly.

20. and Ps. where I road "we Heb. Rev. "the wilderness.

The earth mourneth and languisheth:

Lebanon is ashamed and || chewed down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

20. "Now will I raise, saith the Lord; now will I exalt myself; now will I lift up myself.

11. Ye shall conceive, ye shall bring forth stately; your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12. And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; || thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13. || Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; || his waters shall be sure.

17. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold || the land that is very far off.

18. Thine heart shall meditate terror, || Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19. "Thou shalt not see a fierce people, || a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a babbling tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20. || Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; || not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21. But there the glorious Lord shall be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our || lawyer, the Lord is our King; he will save us.

23. || Thy terrors are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail; then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: || the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1. The judgments wherewith God strengtheneth his church. || 2. The description of her enemies. || 3. The certainty of the prophecy.

9. The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and chewed down: Sharon is like a wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10. Now will I raise, saith the Lord; now will I exalt myself; now will I lift up myself.

11. Ye shall conceive, ye shall bring forth stately; your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12. And the people shall be as the burnings of lime; || thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13. || Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14. The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15. He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16. He shall dwell on high; his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; || his waters shall be sure.

17. Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold || the land that is very far off.

18. Thine heart shall meditate terror, || Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19. "Thou shalt not see a fierce people, || a people of deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a babbling tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20. || Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; || not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21. But there the glorious Lord shall be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22. For the Lord is our judge, the Lord is our || lawyer, the Lord is our King; he will save us.

23. || Thy terrors are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast; they could not spread the sail; then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24. And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: || the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.
OME near ye nations to hear; and hearken ye people; let the earth hear, and fall that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the Lord is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies; he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be molten with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll; and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven; behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the Lord is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams; for the Lord hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the Lord's vengeance, and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But theicorn shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it; and the swallow stretch upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof; and it shall be a habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow; there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read; no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate; for my mouth, it hath commanded, and his spirit, it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation they shall dwell therein.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 2 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

HE wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice, even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellence of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as a hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called, The way of holiness; the unclean shall not pass over it; but it shall be for those: the way-faring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

10 And the ransomed of the Lord shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.
CHAPTER XXXVI.

OW it came to pass in the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto King Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength; now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt: whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the Lord our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give me pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the half of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it? the Lord said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language: for we understand it; and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one of the waters of his own cistern.

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards,

18 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? and where are the gods of Sepharvaim, and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah rent his clothes, and sent to Isaiah the prophet, 2 Isaiah comforted him; 3 he went to encounter Rabshakeh, senteth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah, 4 Hezekiah's prayer, 5 Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 6 An angel slayeth the Assyrians, 7 Sennacherib is slain at Nineveh by his own sons.

AND it came to pass, when King Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus said Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of
PRAYER.

Had God, the Lord, not blast the lands, and come as a sign unto me, and left me to come back for they were no gods among us, the work of our hands was destroyed. And now therefore, O Lord our God, save us from his hand, that all the kings of the earth that are about us may know that all are the Lord's.

16. O Lord of hosts, God of Israel, that hast stretched forth thy hand upon all the nations, and have made that all the peoples may worship thee; thine hand shall be spread out from on high, and shall have delivered us out of the hand of our enemies.

17. Therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, of the remnant of the house of Joseph; He is the faithful God, which walked with him in truth, that thou mightest do the fear of his face, and mayest be a great Nation in the land of thy fathers.

18. And the word of the Lord came to me, saying, O Ezekiel, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto thee; 19. Behold, I will send thee unto the nations of the heathen, and into the kingdoms, and will speak by thee, and declare his words unto them; and they shall hear, but shall not obey; for they are a perverse and a hardened house.

20. Moreover, thou son of man, be not afraid of them; neither be afraid of their words; for they are a rebellious house. 

21. Behold, I am with thee, even to them that do evil, and to them that do not evil, to destroy them by their own counsel, saith the Lord.

22. Now therefore, O ye children of Israel, hearken unto me; and hearken, saith the Lord; that which I say unto you shall be as a sign unto thee.

23. For, behold, I will hinder the remnant of the house of Jacob, and will save them in Christ Jesus: for now I will save them, as a testimony and a name in the heathen, and for a sign, saith the Lord God.
ing the king of Assyria. He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with +shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David’s sake.

36 Then the +angel of the Lord went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of +Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, +Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying,

3 And said, +Remember now, O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept +sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city.

7 And this shall be a sign unto thee from the Lord, that the Lord will do this thing that he hath spoken:

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the +sun-dial of Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:
HEZEKIAH’S SONG OF THANKSGIVING.

I S A I A H.

THE PROMULGATION OF THE GOSPEL.

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years.

11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, even the Lord, in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd’s tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life; he will cut me off with pining sickness: from day even to night will thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go softly all my years in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness: but thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The Lord was ready to save me: therefore will I sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of my life in the house of the Lord.

21 For he said, ‘Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.’

22 ‘Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord?’

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasure: 2 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.

2 ‘That time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 ‘And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spiceries, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto King Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts: 6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away: and they shall be captives in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, ‘Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.’

CHAPTER XL.

1 The promulgation of the gospel. 2 The preaching of John Baptist. 9 The preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the incomparableness of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.

OMFORT ye, comfort ye your people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord’s hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, ‘Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.’

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? ‘All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth:
because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it; surely the people is grass.
8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.
9 ¶ [10] Zion, that bridgest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain: [11] Jerusalem, that bridgest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, he not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!
10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.
11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd; he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.
12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?
13 ¶ Who directed the spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him?
14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?
15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.
16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.
17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.
18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?
19 ¶ The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith melteth it over with gold, and casteth silver images.
20 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.
21 ¶ Have ye not known? have ye not understood? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?
22 ¶ It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:
23 ¶ That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.
24 ¶ Yea, they shall not be planted: yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth; and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.
25 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.
26 ¶ Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number; he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.
27 ¶ Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?
28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the Creator of the ends of the earth, faileth not, neither is weary! there is no searching of his understanding.
29 ¶ He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.
30 ¶ Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:
31 ¶ But those that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER XI.

1 ¶ God exalteth with his people, about his thunder in the church, 30 about his promises, &c. and about the vanity of idols.

2 ¶ EEP silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew their strength; let them come near; then let them speak; let us come near together to judgment.

2 ¶ Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave him the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave him as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 ¶ He pursued them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 ¶ Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the Lord, the first, and with the last; I am he.

5 ¶ The isles saw it, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 ¶ They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 ¶ So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheth with the hammer him that smote the anvil; saying, It is ready for the soldering; and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 ¶ But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob
THE CHURCH EXHORTED TO TRUST IN GOD.

whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.
9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.
10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee; be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of mine righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee; they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of naught.
13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not: I will help thee.
14 Fear not thou, Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as clay.
16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the Lord, and glory in the Holy One of Israel.
17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will open the way to them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.
18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and the olive-tree; I will set in the desert the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together:
20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the Lord hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 Proclaim your cause, saith the Lord; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.
22 Let them bring them forth, and show us what shall happen: let them show the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.
23 Show the things that are come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods; yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

ISAIAH.

24 Behold, ye are || of nothing, and your work || of naught: an abomination is he that chooseth you.
25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name: || and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 || Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforehand, that we may say, He is righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.
27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and there was no man; even among them, and there was no consul- lor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.
29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 The office of Christ, scrawled with meekness and constancy. 5 God's promise unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproveth the people of impiety.

EHOILD my servant, whom I have upheld; nine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment unto the Gentiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.
5 Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens, and stretcheth them out; he that spreadeth forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; the that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:
6 || The Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;
7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison-house.
8 I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.
9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.
10 Sing unto the Lord a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.
CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 8 He appeal-eth to the people for witness of his omnipotence. 11 He heartfel-ly reprehendeth the people for inexcusable unbelief. 12 Who am I, saith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, fear not: for I have re-deemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I am the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom. Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west:

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me is there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

13 ¶ Yea, before the day was, I was he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall set me on? 14 Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their m Abodes, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the Lord, your Holy One, the Creator of Israel, your King.
16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariots and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 Remember ye not the former things, nor consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. 26 Put me in remembrance; let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore have I profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 2 The vanity of idols. 3 The folly of idol makers. 4 He exhorted to praise God for his redemption and mercies. 5 The Lord comforteth his people. 6 Eternity now hear, O Jacob, my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the Lord that made thee; and formed thee from the womb, which shall help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: 664

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses. 5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit: and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and shall be ashamed together.

12 ¶ The smith worketh with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he maketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest; he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warre himself; yea, he kindleth it, and maketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and felleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:
17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prays unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 They have not knowledge nor understanding: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have roasted flesh, and eaten it; and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the image of a tree!

20 He feedeth on ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 Remember these, O Jacob and Israel: for thou art my servant; I have formed thee; O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens: for the Lord hath done it; shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree thereof: for the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the Lord thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things: that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER XLV.

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, have I even called thee by thy name: I have sanctified thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and I create evil: I the Lord do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with this Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What maketh thou? or thy work, He hath no hands!

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth!

11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command me.

12 I have made the earth, and thou created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee: in chains shall they come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, "Spare God is in thee: and there is none else, there is no God.

15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.
16 They shall be ashamed, and confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together, that are the makers of idols.

17 Behold, the Lord shall be saved in Zion, and he shall be holy in Jerusalem, and he shall deal upon this rebels shall be as a dream of the night; which 20 And there is none elsewhere. 19 I have not spoken in secret, 16 a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: 17 that the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 | Assemble yourselves and come: draw near together, 16 ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yes, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and ye shall be saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return. That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and 16 shall glory.

CHAPTER XLVI.

The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saith his people to return, 12 or present salvation.

1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God saith his people to return, 12 or present salvation.

2 EL boweth down, Nebro stoopest, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy loads; they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They stoope, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but 16 themselves are gone into captivity.

3 Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, 15 which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:

4 And even to your old age 16 I am he; and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make

6 They have laid gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear upon their shoulders, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth: from his place he shall not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old; for I am God, and 16 there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying. My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the cast, 15 the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 Hearken unto me, ye 16 stont-hearted, that are far from righteousness:

13 Bring near your righteousness: it shall not be far off; and my salvation shall not tarry:

14 And will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 God's judgment upon Babylon and Chalda, 6 for their unmerited mess, 7 pride, 16 and over-boldness, 11 shall be unresistable.

1 Come down, and 16 sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldaeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the millstones, and grind meal: uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh; pass over the rivers.

3 Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the Lord of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldaes: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.
CHAPTER XLVII.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Egypt. Which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The intent of prophecy.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy upon the ancient hast thou very heavily lied thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever; so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sawest in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me; I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But these two things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know of whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 ¶ Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now the 'astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be as stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants, from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

2 For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; The Lord of hosts is his name.

3 ¶ I have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou actst obstinate, and thy thumb neck is an iron snare, and thy brow brass:

5 ¶ I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them; and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou hearest not; yea, thou knowest not; yea, from that time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wasad called a transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? and I will not give my glory into another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, and I am the last.

13 ¶ Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 ¶ All ye, assemble yourselves and hear; which among them hath declared these things? The Lord hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be upon the Chaldeans.

15 ¶ Even I, have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 ¶ O that thou hadst hearkened to my
commandments! *thou hast thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 *Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 *Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 *There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 2 He is sent to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 3 God's love is perpetual to his church. 4 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

ISTEN, *O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye people, from far: *The Lord hath called me from the womb: from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; *in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me:

3 And said unto me, *Thou art my servant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 *Thou saidst, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain; yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work with my God.

5 *And now, saith the Lord, that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, *Though Israel be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, *It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, *unto him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, *Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the Lord that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the Lord, *In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, 9 And give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the desolate heritages:

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew them the former things, they are old; feed them in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 *And I will make all my mountains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, *these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 *Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the Lord hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 *But Zion said, The Lord hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 *Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on her son's womb? yea, they may forget, *yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, *I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; *thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 *Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. *As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, *shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 *The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? *Behold I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 *Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set
up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I the Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the Lord, Even the captives of mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh: and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with [sweet] wine: and all flesh shall know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER L.

1 Christ sheweth that the redemption of the Jews is not to be imparted to him, by his ability to save, I he his obedience in that work, 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves.

HEARKE to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert "like the garden of the Lord: joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: "for a law shall proceed from me, and will make my judgment to rest for a light of the people.

5 ¶ My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and nine squares shall judge the people: "the islands shall wait upon me, and "on mine arm shall they trust.

6 ¶ Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people "in whose heart is my law; "fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For "the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.
9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. ¶ Art thou not the man that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made like grass;

13 And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? ¶ and where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 ¶ The captive exile hastened that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I am the Lord thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: The Lord of hosts is his name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wurung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee; desolation, and destruction, and famine, and the sword: ¶ by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 ¶ Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the Lord, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, and drunk with wine:

22 ¶ Thus saith thy Lord the Lord, and thy God: that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; ¶ which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER I

1 ¶ Christ persuaded the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the ministers thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage. 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted.

WAKE, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 ¶ Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the Lord, ¶ Ye have sold yourselves for naught; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the Lord, that my people is taken away for naught? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the Lord; and my name continueth every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore shall they know in that day that I am he that doeth speak: behold, it is I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation: that saith unto Zion, ¶ Thy God reigneth!

8 ¶ Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the Lord shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: ¶ for the Lord hath comforted his people, ¶ he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 ¶ The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; ¶ and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her: ¶ be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.
12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight; for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearguard.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and exalted, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for that which had not been told them they shall see; and that which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER LIII.

1 The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excels the scandal of the cross, by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

HO hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth.

8 He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9 And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.
EXHORTATION TO REPENTANCE.

ISAIAH.

CHAPTER LV.

1 The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calls to faith, 6 and to repentance. The happy success of them that believe.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and you will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the Lord thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for his will abundantly pardon.

For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereunto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and he led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of thine arms shall be wings; and instead of thine arms shall be hands of a child.

14 Ye shall multiply to the sower, and shall be建立 to the doer of righteousness.

15 When the dower saith unto the doer of righteousness, 'Are ye weary? and is there no strength in you?'

16 Then they shall answer her, 'No; for we have heard of it of old that thou hast a nation of thy own; thou holy people: the Lord thy God is the holy one of Israel.'

17 The Lorn, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

18 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

19 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; neither let the congregation arise, saying, I am a dry tree.

20 For thus saith the Lord unto the remants that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

21 Even unto them will I give in 'mine house and within my walls, a place 'and a name' better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

22 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, and to love the name of the Lorn, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;
7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: that their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called a house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord God who gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ "All ye beasts of the field, come to devour; ye, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; they are sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarrel.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to-morrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAPTER LVI.

The righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace; they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue! are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood?

5 IDating yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks!

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion: they, they are thy lot; even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat-offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed; even thither watest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them;
thou lovesth their bed || where thou saw-est it.
9 And ||'thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst double thyself even unto hell.
10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ||hie of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.
11 And ||'of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? ||'have not I held thy peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?
12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works: for they shall not profit thee.
13 ||'When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away: vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;
14 And shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.
15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy: ||'I dwell in the high and holy place, with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.
16 ||'For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls ||which I have made.
17 For the iniquity of ||'his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: ||'I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on ||forwardly in the way of his heart.
18 I have seen his ways, and ||will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and ||to his mourners.
19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace ||to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.
20 ||'But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.
21 ||'There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER LVIII.

1 The prophet, being sent to reproue hypocrisy; 2 expresseth a complaint last and a true. ||'He declares what pouernes are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

RY || aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.
2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask me of the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.
3 ||'Therefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? ||wherefore have we ||afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your ||† labours.
4 ||'Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ||'ye shall not fast as ||ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.
5 Is it ||such a fast that I have chosen? ||'a day for a man to afflict his soul? ||'is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? ||'wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?
6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? ||'to loose the bands of wickedness, ||'to undo ||the heavy burdens, and ||'to let the ||oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?
7 Is it ||'not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ||cast out to thy house? ||'when thou seest the naked, thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from ||thine own flesh?
8 ||'Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: ||'and thy righteousness shall go before thee; ||'the glory of the Lord shall be thy rear-ward.
9 Then shall thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ||speaking vanity;
10 And ||if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day:
11 And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul ||in ||drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters ||fail not.
12 And ||they shall be as of thee ||shall build the old waste places; thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.
13 ||'If ||'thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding

1 E.C. cy. 689.
2 Exod. 16. 20. 29. & Deut. 31. 5, 6, 9.
3 Deut. 23. 15. 4, 15.
4 Deut. 18. 22. 13, 14: 15. 9: 17, 15. 3, 6.
5 Ex. 23. 17. 7, 15. 
6 Ezek. 18. 16. 25. 1. 16. 7, 14. 4, 12. 1.
7 Jer. 2. 25. 8, 23, 25. 
8 2 Cor. 13. 11. 12. 
9 Ps. 50. 20. 21. 
10 ch. 51. 13. 
11 Ps. 54. 18. 19. 51. 17. 18. 66. 6, 6. Ch. 50. 2. 
12 Ps. 147. 3, 14. 
13 Ps. 45. 5, 6. 103. 9. Mic. 7. 18. 
14 Nahum 16. 10. 
15 Job 34. 14. 
16 Heb. 10. 16. 
17 Jer. 6. 13. 
18 Job. 8. 17. 15. 18. 
19 ch. 9. 12. 
20 Is. 5. 25. 
21 Jer. 3. 22. 
22 Heb. 11. 13. 
24 Eph. 2. 17. 
25 Jer. 15. 20. 
26 Jer. 49. 22. 
28 Rev. 21. 9, 15, 12. 
29 ch. 28. 15, 12. 
30 d. 28. 5, 10, 11, 12. 
31 Heb. 10. 16, 29. 
32 Heb. 10. 16. 
33 Heb. 10. 16. 
34 Heb. 11. 13. 
35 Job 29. 5. 
36 Job 29. 7. 
37 Heb. 11. 6. 
38 Job 29. 10. 
39 Gen. 29. 10. 
40 Heb. 11. 12. 
41 Heb. 11. 11. 
42 Heb. 11. 6. 
43 Heb. 11. 12. 
44 Heb. 11. 6. 
45 Heb. 11. 7. 
46 Heb. 11. 8. 
47 Heb. 11. 9.
14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the herbage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

CHAPTER LX.

1 The duncamer of sin. 2 The sins of the Jews. 3 That as ye were sons, so by the Spirit of the Lord shall ye also be sons. 4 Therefore, since ye are of the Gentiles, and have been alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and called out of the Gentiles, 5 For this cause might I not be an assessor of the Church of God, 6 But now have I obtained mercy on them according to the unmerited kindness of God, 7 For the Lord so loved them, 8 By the one soul of them for the salvation of all. 9 But that the means of salvation should be made known by the preaching of the word, 10 If even by the dead, by the sufferings of Christ, for the resurrection of the dead. 11 For the whole counsel of God is 2 Peter, 13:18. 12 And if the word of the Lord have not stood assuredly in all them which have seen it, 13 In transgressing and lying against the Lord, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolting, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. 14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter. 15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it, and fit displeased him that there was no judgment. 16 "And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him: and his righteousness, it sustained him. 17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and a helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak. 18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him. 20 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord. 21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER LX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

RISE, * shine; for thy light is come, and *the glory of the Lord's risen upon thee. 2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side. 5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee. 6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and * Ephah; all
they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows!

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night: that men may bring unto thee the princes of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall be unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exalters righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 The people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forerunners, 7 and blessings of the faithful.

1 THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called Trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your ploughmen and your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: men shall call you the Ministers of our God; ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 For your shame ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge
them, that they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.
10. "I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

11. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER LXII.

1. The former desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. The office of the ministers (unto which they are indeed in prophecy, the gospel, and preparing the people thereto.

2. And now Israel's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

3. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

4. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

5. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called [Hepzi-bah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

6. For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee; and as the bridegroom rejoiceth on the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

7. And if I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night; ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence.

8. And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

9. The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

10. But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

11. Go through, go through, the gates of Zion: prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

12. Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

13. And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAPTER LXIII.

1. Christ shewed who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies; 3 and what his mercy toward his church. 10. In his just wrath he remembereth his own mercy. 13 The church to their prayer, 17 and complaint, possess their faith.

2. Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3. I have trodden the wine-press alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4. For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6. And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7. I will mention the loving-kindnesses of the Lord, and the praises of the Lord, according to all that the Lord hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving-kindnesses.

8. For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie; so he was their Saviour.

9. In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10. But they rebelled, and vexed his
Holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his Holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep as a horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble!

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the Lord moveth him to rest; so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is thy zeal and thy strength, [the sounding of] thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 ¶ Doubtless thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O Lord, art our Father, our Redeemer; thy name is everlasting.

17 ¶ O Lord, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 ¶ The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are thine: thou never barest rule over them; [they were not called by thy name.

CHAPTER LXIV.

1 The church prayeth for the illumination of God's power. 2 Celebrating God's mercy, it maketh confession of their natural corruptions. 3 It commendeth their afflictions.

1 OH that thou wouldst send the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence, 2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye [seen, O God, besides thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our Father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 ¶ Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 ¶ Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore!

CHAPTER LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews, for their impertinency, volatility, and hypocrisy, are rejected. 3 A remnant shall be saved. 4 Judgments on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 5 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

6 ¶ AM sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name.

7 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts;

8 ¶ A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick;

9 ¶ Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and brood of abominable things is in their vessels;

10 ¶ Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

11 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will revenge, even revenge into their bosom.

12 Your iniquities, and "the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord," which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord. As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not: for a blessing is in it: so will I do for
my servants’ sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And the valley of Achor shall be a fold of flocks; and the valley of the sons of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 But ye have forsaken the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall fall all down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, and ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto mine chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himself in the earth, shall blesse himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever and ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old; but the inner being a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat:

for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent’s meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER LXVI.

1 The heavens are the Lord's, and the earth is his footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me, and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the Lord: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck; he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their tears upon them: because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the Lord, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name’s sake, said, ‘Let the Lord be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.’

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that rendereth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born in a instant? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.
10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her; rejoice for joy with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be as suck upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the Lord shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For behold, the Lord will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to rend his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the

abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts; it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the Lord, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the Lord.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the Lord.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.
shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for "I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the Lord put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the Lord said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 "See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a scorching-pot; and the face thereof is toward the north.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the Lord; and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 "Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee; be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER II.

3 Israel was holiness unto the Lord, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend: evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord.

4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain!

6 Neither said they, Where is the Lord that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt!

7 And I brought you into [a]plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the [law knew me not; the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 [b]Wherefore will it yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass [c]over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kezar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 [d]Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, ye ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 [e]Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he [f]spoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and yelling, and they made his land waste; his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes [g]have broken the crown of thy head.

17 [h]Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor, or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own [i]wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee; know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord.

1 R
thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not transgress; when thou upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God.

23 ¶ How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; thou hast acted a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 ¶ A wild ass *used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; in her occasion who can *turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her mouth they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but *thou saidst, There is no hope: no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed: they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou *art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. But where are thy gods, that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye have transgressed against me, saith the Lord.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the Lord. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, *We are lords; we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet thy people have forgotten me days without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

35 ¶ Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 ¶ Why gatest thou about so much to change thy way? *thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and turn thine hand upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER III.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 6 Judah, in worse than Israel. 12 The promises of the gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproved, and called by God, ushers solemn confession of their sins.

THEY *say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, *shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; *yet return again to me, saith the Lord.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the *showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hast a *whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Will thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art the guide of my youth? 5 *Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldst.

6 ¶ The Lord said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which *backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ¶ And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous *sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; *yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the *lightness of her whoredom, that she *defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous sis-
CHAPTER IV.

JUDAH THREATENED WITH WAR.

1. F then wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2. And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, 'in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness;' and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3. For thus saith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem: Break up your fallow ground, and sow not among thorns.

4. Circumcise yourselves to the Lord, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem; lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5. Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, 'Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defenced cities.'

6. Set up the standard toward Zion: 'retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.'

7. The lion is come up from his thicket, and 'the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate: and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8. For this 'maid with sackcloth, lament and howl; for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

9. And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10. Then shall I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and
Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles. Wo unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declare 'from Dan, and publisheth affliction from Mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come 'from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 ¶ As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

18 ¶ Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee: this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 ¶ My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at this my heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are 'my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they 'are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 ¶ I beheld the earth, and lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 ¶ I beheld the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 ¶ I beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 ¶ I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the Lord said, The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black : because I have spo-

ken it, I have purposed it, and will not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb upon the rocks: every city shall be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou remeas thy face with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair: they that love thyself will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child; the voice of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herself,

that 'spreadeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER V.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for their perseverence; 7 for their adversity; 10 for their misery, 19 for their contempt of God; 23 and for their great corruption in the civil state, 30 and religious.

UN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, 'if ye can find a man, 'if there be any that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth: and I will pardon it.

2 And 'though they say, 'The Lord liveth; surely they 'sware falsely.

3 O Lord, are not 'thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast 'stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but 'they have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for 'they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for 'they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether 'broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore 'a lion out of the forest shall slay them, 'and a wolf of the evenings shall spoil them, 'a leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out hence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and 'sworn by them that are no gods; 'when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were as fed horses in the morning; every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.
CHAPTER VI

1 For among my peoplefound the wicked men: they say, wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

2 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

3 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked; they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

4 Shall I not visit for these things saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this!

5 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not full a end: take away her battlements; for they are not the Lord's.

6 For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

7 They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he: neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine.

8 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

9 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make your words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

10 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

11 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

12 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters shall eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

13 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with you.

14 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the Lord our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

15 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

16 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

17 Fear ye not me? saith the Lord; will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

18 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revoluted and gone.

19 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, that giveth rain both the former and the latter, in his season; that he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

20 Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good things from you.
as a vine; turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord; I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the wound of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall, at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

16 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I will set watchers over you, saying, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know; O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth: Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me, 21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be roused from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble: a mourning hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, tarry thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try my way.

28 They are all grievous violators, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The hewers are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

CHAPTER VII

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 2 He repeateth the same with confidence, 12 by the example of Sodom. 17 He threatens them for their idolatry. 22 He repeateth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations at Thebes, 29 and the judgments for the same.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying.

2 Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

3 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, "Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 Ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not?

10 "And come and stand before me in this
CHAPTER VIII.

THE ABOMINATIONS IN TOMET.

house, *which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abomina-
11 tions? 12 Therefore 'which is called by my
name, become a refuge of robbers in your eyes? 
Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord.
12 But go ye now unto my place which was
13 in Shiloh, where I set my name at the
first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness
of my people Israel.
14 And now, because ye have done all these
works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you,
15 rising up early and speaking, but ye heard
not; and I called you, but ye answered not;
16 Therefore will I do unto this house, which
17 is called by my name, wherein ye trust, 
and unto the place which I gave to you and
to your fathers, as I have done to 'Shiloh.
18 And I will cast you out of my sight, 'as I
19 have cast out all your brethren, *even the
whole seed of Ephraim.
20 Therefore 'pray not thou for this people,
neither lift up eye nor prayer for them, neither
make intercession to me: *for I will not hear
thee.
21 *Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem!
22 The children gather wood, and the fa-
thers kindle the fire, and the women knead
their dough, to make cakes to the queen of
heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto
other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.
23 *Do they provoke me to anger? saith the
Lord: *do they not provoke themselves to
the confusion of their own faces!
24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold,
mine anger and my fury shall be poured upon
this place, upon man, and upon beast, and
upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of
the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be
quenched.
25 *Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: *Put your burnt-offerings unto your
sacrifices, and eat flesh.
26 *For I spake not unto your fathers, nor
commanded them in the day that I brought
them out of the land of Egypt, concerning
burnt-offerings or sacrifices:
27 But this thing commanded I them, saying,
Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and
ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the
ways that I have commanded you, that it may be
well unto you.
28 But they heartened not, nor inclined
their ear, but walked in the counsels and in
the imagination of their evil heart, and *went
backward, and not forward.
29 Since the day that your fathers came
forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I
have even sent unto you all my servants the
prophets, *daily rising up early and sending
them:
30 Yet they heartened not unto me, nor
inclined their ear, but hardened their neck:
they did worse than their fathers.
27 Therefore 'they shall speak all these
words unto them: but they will not hearken
to thee: thou shalt also call unto them: but
they will not answer thee.
28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a
nation that obeyeth not the voice of the Lord
their God, *nor receiveth \( \text{ correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.} \)
29 *Cut off thou hair, O Jerusalem, and
cast it away, and take up a lamentation on
high places: for the Lord hath rejected and
forsaken the generation of his wrath.
30 For the children of Judah have done
evil in my sight, saith the Lord: they have set
their abominations in the house which is
called by my name, to pollute it.
31 And they have built the high places of
Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of
Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daugh-
ters in the fire: *which I commanded them
not, neither came it into my heart.
32 *Therefore, behold, 'the days come, saith
the Lord, that it shall no more be called
Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom,
but The valley of Slaughter: *for they shall
bury in Tophet, till there be no place.
33 And 'the carcases of this people shall
be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for
the beasts of the earth; and none shall
sharay them away.
34 'Then will I cause to cease from the
cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem,
the voice of mirth, and of the voice of
gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the
voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

The abomination of the Jews, both dead and alive. 4 He shall overthrow their footstool and shameless impiety. 13 He sheweth their grievous judgment, 18 and beweareth their desperate estate.

That time saith the Lord, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: 2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, *nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. 3 And 'death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places

687
whither I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem as a shaven child, whom they hold fast deceit, 'they refuse to return.

6 ¶ I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repeated him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? even every one turned to his own course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, 'the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and 'the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow, observe the time of their coming; but 'my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 ¶ The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord; and 'what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore 'will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to 'covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealteth falsely.

11 For they have 'healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace: when there is no peace.

12 Were they 'ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: there shall be no grapes 'on the vine, nor figs on the 'fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? 'assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us moisture of 'gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and 'for a time of health, and behold, trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones: for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices, among you, which will not be 'charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint within me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in 'a far country: Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 ¶ For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am 'as black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people 'recovered?

CHAPTER IX.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, and for their judgment. 2 Disobedience is the cause of their latter calamity. 3 He exhorts to mourn for their destruction, and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 4 He threatened both Jews and Gentiles.

¶ that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of way-faring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for 'they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And 'they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth: for they proceed from evil to evil, and 'they know not me, saith the Lord.

4 'Take ye heed every one of his 'neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanderers. 5 And they will 'deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and wear themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, ¶ I will melt them, and try them; 'for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 ¶ Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh 'deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth "his wait.

9 ¶ 'Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: shall not my soul avenged on such a nation as this?
10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattie: both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled: they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is wise, that may understand this? and who is he that may discern among them? Where is he that may foretell and declare it? for he thereof shall be as the learned of the people, and as the wise man, and as the doctor of the people.

13 And the Lord said, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 And I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known; and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning woman, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoilt! we are greatly concerned, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out:

20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord which exercise loving-kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the midst of the south: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER X.

1 The iniquity of Israel is written against her, is recorded among the heathen: 2 The prophet saith, 'But the Lord, the holy One of Israel, saith, How long shall it be, and I will hear the cry of Israel? 3 The Lord hath said, Proceed, go down into the sin of the heathen, and be a people": thus saith the Lord, 'The house of Israel, before go down among the heathen; 4 Then shall the land be opened, and they shall go out one by one, and shall be numbered, they shall also return; 5 After many days shalt thou be visited, and shalt come up out of thy place, even from the land of thy captivity: 6 For I will create a new heaven and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, neither come into mind.

7 ¶ But be ye not grieved, ye everlasting cities, daughter of Zion, for many generations: they shall come up out of thine hand, and from thine hand shall go out prisoners.

8 Say unto them, The gods of the heathen are vanity, and even their gods are the work of men's hands, they are the work of the hands of man: for in whomsoever the spirit of the Lord resteth, he shall be a prophet.

9 The Lord God hath spoken it; he will not purpose to do evil, but good to Israel. 10 The Lord hath created a new thing on the earth: and again it shall be said, Behold, this is of the Lord, an earthquake, a fire, and a dry wind.

11 ¶ Thus shall ye say unto them, The Lord shall ransom Jacob, and glorify himself in Israel.
gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 ¶ When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 ¶ Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehooed; and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors; in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 ¶ The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: ¶ The Lord of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them that they may find it so.

19 ¶ Wo is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 ¶ My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not; there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the Lord; therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 ¶ O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families which call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.
CHAPTER XII.

God's Heritage Forsaken of Him.

1 But thou, O Lord, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee; pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

2 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? 'tis the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

3 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swaying of Jordan?

4 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: 'believe' them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

5 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given thee the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

6 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest: it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

7 Mine heritage is unto me as a sparrow, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, 

8 Come, ye pastors, have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

9 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me: the whole land is made desolate, because 'no man layeth thine heart to heart.

10 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the Lord shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

11 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit; and they shall be ashamed of thy revenues because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

13 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have
compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every
man to his land.
16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to
swear by my name, The Lord liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal;
then shall they be built in the midst of my people.
17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the
Lord.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden of Ephraim, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 2 Under the parable of the bottle filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery. 3 He exhorteth to prevent their future indulgences. 4 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

HUS saith the Lord unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the Lord, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the Lord came unto me the second time, saying,
4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Ephraim, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.
5 So I went, and hid it by Ephraim, as the Lord commanded me.
6 And it came to pass after many days, that the Lord said unto me, Arise, go to Ephraim, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.
7 Then I went to Ephraim, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.
8 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
9 Thus saith the Lord, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.
10 This evil people, which will not hearken to my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.
11 For as the girdle cleavedeth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the Lord: that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.
12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?
13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will fill all the in-
habitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.
14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud for the Lord hath spoken.
16 ¶ Give glory to the Lord your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.
17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.
18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.
19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.
20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that came from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?
21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee; shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?
22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the greatness of thine iniquity are they skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare.
23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.
24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.
25 ¶ This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.
26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.
27 ¶ I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredoms, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Wo unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? ¶ when shall it once be!
CHAPTER XIV.

1. The gracious name of Jerusalem is praised; and the Lord will not be entreated for the people. 2. Living prophets are now excused for them. 3. Jerusalem is moved to complain for them.

HE word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah concerning the death of the prophet.

2. Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3. And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water: they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4. Because the ground is dry, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5. Yet, the kind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6. And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7. O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name’s sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8. O, the hope of Israel, the Saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that tarryth aside to tarry for a night!

9. Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10. Thus saith the Lord unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the Lord doth not accept them: he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11. Then said the Lord unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12. When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering and an oblation, I will not accept them; but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13. Then said I, Ah Lord God! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you (as) assured peace in this place.

14. Then the Lord said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of naught, and the deceit of their heart.

15. Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning the prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not he in this land; but by sword and famine shall those prophets by consumed.

16. And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out into the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17. Therefore shalt thou say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18. If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest shall go about into a land that they know not.

19. Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? Why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good: and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20. We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21. Do not abhor us: for thy name’s sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22. Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain! or can the heavens give showers? Act not thou he, O Lord our God! therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAPTER XV.

1. The utter rejection and manifold plagues of the Jews. 2. Jeremiah, compounding of three nouns, revealeth a promise for himself, 3 and a threatening for them. 3. He prophesied, 4 and received a gracious promise.

HEN said the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2. And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus said the Lord; Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3. And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fishes of the sea, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4. And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.
5 For ‘who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee! or who shall go aside to ask how thou dost?’
6 ‘Thou hast forsaken me, said the Lord, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; “I am weary with repenting.
7 And I will fan them with a hot fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of [children], I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.
8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them [against] the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 ‘She that hath borne seven languiseth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the Lord.
10 ‘Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor have men lent to me on usury: yet every one of them doth cause me harm.
11 ‘The Lord said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily [I] will cause ‘the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.
12 ‘Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?
13 ‘Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the ‘spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.
14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not; for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.
15 ‘O Lord, thou knowest; remember me, and visit me, and ‘revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that ‘for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.
16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and they were my joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O Lord God of hosts.
17 ‘I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.
18 Why is my ‘pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a flint, and as waters that fail?

19 ‘Therefore thus saith the Lord, ‘If thou return, then will I bring thee again; and thou shalt ‘stand before me: and if thou ‘take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.
20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the Lord.
21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The prophecies, under the types of departing from marriages, from houses of mourning and fasting, foreshew the utter ruin of the Jews, because they were worse than their fathers. 2 Their return from captivity shall be stronger than their deliverance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their iniquity.

694
the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt hear these people these words, and they shall say unto thee, 'Wherefore hath the Lord pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the Lord our God?'

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, 'Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:—

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods, and shall worship them. Wherefore will I not shew you favour.---

14 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. ---

16 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will requite their iniquity, and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O Lord, my strength and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things where-in there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods!---

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand, and my might; and they shall know that my name is the Lord.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.---

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thou thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not; for I have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the Lord: Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord.

6 For he shall be as the heath in the desert, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

7 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked; who can know it! 8 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.---

13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.
16 As for me, 'I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee; neither have I desired the woful day; thou knowest; that which came out of my lips was right before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 'Let them be confounded that persecute me, but 'let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed; bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 'Thus saith the Lord unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, 'Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates;

21 'Thus saith the Lord; 'Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 'But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 'Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter is shewed God's absolute power in disposing of nations. 'Judgments threatened to Judah for her sin against her God. Jeremiah prays against his oppressors.

1 THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,
CHAPTER XIX.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is foretold the desolation of the Jews for their sins.

HUS said the Lord, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle...and of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

And go forth unto 'the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee.

And say, Hear ye the word of the Lord, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem: Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, neither spake it, neither came it into my mind:

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor 'The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter.

And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place: and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives: and their carcasses will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

And I will make this city desolate, and a hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shall thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot be made whole again: and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the Lord, and to the inhabitants thereof, and even make this city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled 'as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the Lord had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in the court of the Lord's house, and said to all the people.

15 Thus said the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because 'they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Pashur, smote Jeremiah, saying a new name, and a fearful doom; 2 Jeremiah comphes of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

1 NOW Pashur the son of Hilkiah, the chief governor, smote the prophet, who said also the word of the Lord, and said, Wherefore prophesieth Jeremiah the prophet, that the Lord shall have much maggot in this place? 2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and putt him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the Lord.
3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The Lord hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it; and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived; *thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But his word was in my heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. ¶ All my familiar watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But the Lord is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O Lord of hosts, that art righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the Lord praise ye the Lord; for he hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man that brought tidings to my father, saying, A man-child is born unto thee: making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the Lord overthrew, and repented not; and let him hear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noon-tide.

17 ¶ Because he slew me not from the womb: or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 ¶ Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame!

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Zedekiah senteth to Jeremiah to inquire the event of Nebuchadrezzar’s war. 2 Jeremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captivity. 3 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans. 4 And uproneth the king’s house.

I THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when King Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 ¶ Inquire, I pray thee, of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that heareth the tidings of this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the Lord:
JEREMIAH EXHORTETH
CHAPTER XXII.

THE KING'S HOUSE.

"It shall be given in to the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11. And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the Lord;

12. O house of David, thus saith the Lord: Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13. Behold, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the Lord: which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14. But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the Lord: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER XXII.

1. Thus saith the Lord: Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2. And say, "Hear ye the word of the Lord." If a king sit upon the throne of David, and have horsemen, and chariots, horsemen and chariots; and I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

3. And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire.

4. And many nations shall pass by this city,
and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city!

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for 'the dead, neither mourn him: but weep sore for him 'that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the Lord touching Shalhum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cut him out windows; and 'it is cedared with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shall thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar! did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him!

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the Lord.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covenants, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah: They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 ¶ He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy lovers, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that maketh thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travail!
Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; "all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the Lord, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For "the land is full of adulterers; for "because of wrath overbearing; the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For "both prophet and priest are profane; yea, 'in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness; they shall be driven on, and fall therein; for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

13 And I have seen || folly in the prophets of Samaria: "they prophesied in Baal, and "caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem a horrible thing: "they commit adultery, and "walk in lies: they 'strengthen also the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is "profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken, not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: 'they make you vain; 'they speak a vision of their own heart, 'and not of out of the mouth of the Lord.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, 'Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the 'imagination of his own heart, 'No evil shall come upon you.

18 For 'who hath stood in the || counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his word? 'who hathmarked his word, and heard it?'

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the LorD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the LorD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: 'in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 ¶ I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have "turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 'Joel in God at hand, saith the Lord, and not a God afar off!'"
38 But since ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord: Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord:
39 Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence:
40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 Under the type of good and bad figs, he foreseeeth the restoration of them that were in captivity, and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

The Lord showed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.
2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.
3 Then said the Lord unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
4 And I again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
5 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good.
6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.
7 And I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the Lord: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.
8 And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the Lord, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt:
9 And I will deliver them into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, "to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.
10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER XXV.
1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews’ disobedience to the prophets; 8 foreseeth the seventy years’ captivity, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine he foreseeth the destruction of all nations. 34 The bowing of the shearers.

The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon:
2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,
3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amen king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the third month of the twentieth year, the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking: but ye have not hearkened.
4 And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them: but ye have not hearkened, neither inclined your ear to hear.
5 They said, ‘Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever;
6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do no you no hurt.
7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.
8 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Because ye have not hearkened my words, 9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, 5 my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing and perpetual desolations.
10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.
11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, 12 when seventy years are accomplished, that I will pun-
ish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it eternal desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

"For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their doings, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 For thus saith the Lord God of Israel unto me; Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the Lord had sent me:

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, a hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azjah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are upon the sea, and of the utmost corners,

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spew, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thy hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Ye shall certainly drink.
3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may re-

pent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings,

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, If ye will not hearken to me to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the na-
tions of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

8 Now it came to pass, when Jer-

emiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant! And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the Lord.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the Lord, and sat down upon the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto the princes and to all the people, saying, The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, I am in your hand; do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you:

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof; for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the peo-

ple unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 ¶ Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Zions shall be ploughed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the Lord, and besought the Lord, and the Lord repeated him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah:

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elchanan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Under the type of bonds and yokes he prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. ¶ He exhorteth them to yield, and not to believe the false prophets. ¶ The like he doth to Zedekiah. ¶ He hath a mind to cause the vessels shall be carried to Babylon, and there continue until the day of visitation.

1 In the beginning of the reign of Je-

hoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord to me; Make the bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zede-

kiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto your masters. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters:
CHAPTER XXVIII. 

Hananiah's False Prophecy.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they 'be' prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the Lord of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Ye, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem:

22 They shall be 'carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesied, saying, the return of the vessels, and of Jeconiah; 2 Jeremiah, saying: it to be true, sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 30 Hananiah foretold Jeconiah's yoke. 32 Jeremiah believeth in an iron yoke, 15 and foreseeth Hananiah's death.

ND 'it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeah, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus spakeath the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon,

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen:
the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people:

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 "The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the Lord hath truly sent him.

10 "Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus said the Lord: Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 "Then the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord: Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, which may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him; and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 "Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; the Lord hath not sent thee; but thou maketh these people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the Lord.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the city for their disobedience. 30 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahaz and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemariah writeth a letter against Jeremiah. 30 Jeremiah readers his doom.

OW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the [j]enuchis, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying,

4 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it; for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the Lord.

10 ¶ For thus saith the Lord, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the Lord: and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the Lord; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The Lord hath raised up prophets in Babylon; 16 Know that thus saith the Lord of the kingdom that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity.

17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine,
and the pestilence, and will make them like "wilde figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.
18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and
will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an
astonishment, and a hissling, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:
19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the Lord, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hearken, saith the Lord.
20 Hear ye therefore the word of the Lord, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:
21 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahah the son of Koliah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesied a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes:
22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The Lord make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahah, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;
23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adulteries with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; even I know, and am a wit- ness, saith the Lord.
24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shem-iah the [Nehelamite, saying,
25 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,
26 The Lord hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be "officers in the house of the Lord, for every man that is thud, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.
27 Now therefore why hast thou not repro-\ved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you ?
28 For therefore he sent unto us in Bab-ylon, saying, This captivity is long; build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying,
31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the Lord concerning Shem-iah the Nehelamite: Because that Shemiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he causeth you to trust in a lie:
32 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will punish Shemiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the Lord; because he hath taught rebellion against the Lord.

CHAPTER XXX.
1 God showeth Jeremiah the return of the Jews. 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance. 10 He comforteth Jacob. 18 Their return shall be glorious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.
2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying. Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.
3 For lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.
4 ¶ And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah. 5 For thus saith the Lord: We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether there is any man doth travail with child! wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into pale-ness!
7 ¶ Alas ! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.
8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve them- selves of him:
9 But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.
10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my ser vant Jacob, saith the Lord: neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their capti- vity: and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.
11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee; though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.
12. For thus saith the Lord, 'Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.'

13. There is none to plead thy case, that thou mayest be bound up; thou hast no healing medicines.

14. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15. Why criest thou for thine iniquity? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured: and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18. Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and shall have mercy on his dwelling-places; and the city shall be built upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19. And I will of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few: I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20. Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will 'cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord.

22. And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23. Behold, the whirlwind of the Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. 24. The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1. The restoration of Israel. 10. The publication thereof. 15. Rachel mourning is comforted. 19. Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22. Christ is promised. 27. His care over the church. 31. His new covenant. 35. The stability, 35 and amplitude of the church.

T' the same time, saith the Lord, 'will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.'

2. Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3. The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore I with loving-kindness have I drawn thee.

4. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy ornaments, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5. 'Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6. For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the Mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God.

7. For thus saith the Lord: Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations; publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8. Behold, I will bring them forth from the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither.

9. 'They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10. 'Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to 'the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14. And I will sate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord.

15. Thus saith the Lord; A voice was
behold in Remah, lamentation, and bitter weeping: Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus saith the Lord; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears; for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the Lord: and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the Lord; that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned: for thou art the Lord my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 ¶ Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him: I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps; set thy heart toward the highway, even the way which thou wert wont: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the Lord hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; 'The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness."

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I waked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, 'to build and to plant, saith the Lord.

29 ¶ In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 ¶ But every one shall die for his own iniquity; every man that eateth the sour grape, the teeth of which shall he set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, [although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord]:

33 ¶ But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord; for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; 'The Lord of hosts is his name:

36 ¶ If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the Lord; 'If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the Lord.

38 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that the city shall be built to the Lord from the tower of Hanameel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And 'the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields into the brook of Kidron, 'unto the corner of the horse-gate toward the east, 'shall be holy unto the Lord; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned in Zedekiah for his prophetic, 6 foretells Hanameel's field. 13 Baruch must preserve the evidences, as tokens of the people's return. 16 Jeremiah in his prayer con-"
JEREMIAH IN PRISON

JEREMIAH BUYETH HANAMEEL'S FIELD.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying, 14 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days. 15 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Houses and fields and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land. 16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the Lord, saying, 17 Alah Lord! behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched-out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee; 18 Thou shewest loving-kindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: The Great, The Mighty God, The Lord of hosts, is his name; 19 'Great in counsel, and mighty in ἄγωρα: for thine 'eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; 'to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: 20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee a name, as at this day; 21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with great terror: 22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey; 23 And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: 24 Behold the mount, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and behold, thou seest it. 25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; for 'the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, 27 Behold, I am the Lord, the 'God of all flesh: 'is there any thing too hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith the Lord: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the
Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it; 29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger, and the work of their hands, saith the Lord.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their inhabitants, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through fire unto Molech; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning this city, wherein ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath: and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely;

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

39 And I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever, the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the Lord; Thus as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valleys, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord, the maker thereof, the Lord that formed it, to establish it; ¶ The Lord is his name;

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mount, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the Lord; Again there shall be heard in this place, which ye said shall be
CHRIST IS PROMISED.

JEREMIAH.

THE DESTRUCTION OF JERUSALEM.

desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, 'Praise the Lord of hosts: for the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever; and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be a habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the Lord.

14 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time, will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name wherein she shall be called, † The Lord our Righteousness.

17 For thus saith the Lord; † David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt-offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

18 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the Lord; † If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also † my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, 'The two families which the Lord hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people,
10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterward they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.

12 Therefore the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, from the Lord, saying,

13 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bond-men, saying,

14 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother a Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee; and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee; but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were *now* turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ye had made a covenant before me to *in the house* which is called by my name:

16 But ye turned and *polluted* my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour; *behold,* I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you *to be* removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the elders, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their *dead bodies shall be* for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army,* which are* gone up from you.

22 *Behold,* I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, *and* take it, and burn it with fire: and *I* will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews: 18 And blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazimuth, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites:

4 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was above the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for 7 Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever:

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chal-
JEREMIAH. BARUCH WRITETH JEREMIAH'S PROPHECY.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

1 Then Jeremiah cometh Baruch, to write his prophecy, and publicly to read it. 2 The princes, having intelligence thereof by Michaiah, send Jehudi to fetch the roll, and read it. 3 They will Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 4 The king Jehoiakim, being convinced thereof, burneth part of it, and burneth the roll. 5 Jeremiah denounceth his judgment. 6 Baruch writeth a new copy.

ND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the Lord:

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the Lord in the ears of the people in the Lord's house upon the fasting day; and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will present their supplication before the Lord, and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the Lord hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the Lord in the Lord's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entrance of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaijah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shellemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, how didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaijah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son [of] Hammechech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the king hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying.

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from hence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity: and I will bring upon him, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah: who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added beside them many rolls.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sent to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 2 Jeremiah prophesied the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. 3 He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. 4 He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. 5 Entreating for his liberty, he is likewise some time a prisoner.

5 And king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

6 ¶ But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

7 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

8 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

9 Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying.

11 Thus said the Lord, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

12 ¶ And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

13 Thus said the Lord; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

14 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

16 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jeru-
salem to go into the land of Benjamin, [to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false: I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the [cabin, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt deliver into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto King Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah, by a false suggestion, is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 2 Rhes-melech, by suit, getteth him some enlargement.

3 Upon secret conference he commeth forth, as ye see, joyfully to save his life. 4 By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

HEN Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying.

2 Thus saith the Lord, [He that remaineth
in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the Lord, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malkijah the son of a man of the king's chamber, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin:

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon unto Jeremiah. And Jeremiah did so.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Zedekiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 ¶ So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the Lord: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 ¶ So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the Lord liveth, that made us this spoil, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the Lord, the God of host, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the Chaldean princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 ¶ But if thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 ¶ And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 ¶ But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the Lord, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 ¶ But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the Lord hath showed me:

22 ¶ And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 ¶ So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children unto the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 ¶ But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee:

26 ¶ Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there.

27 ¶ Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him: for the matter was not perceived.
28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken; and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

2 And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

3 *And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechum, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the gate betwixt the two walls; and he went out the way of the plain.

5 But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes; also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

7 Moreover the put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

9 *Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

10 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

12 Take him, and *look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

13 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushashan, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home; so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Go and speak to *Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord; and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee; because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free by Nebuzar-adan, went to Gedaliah. "The dispersed Jews repair unto him. 2 Johanan revealing Jehoiakim’s conspiracy is not believed.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in chains among all that were carried away captive from Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon.

2 And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the Lord hath brought it, and done according as he hath said; because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which were upon thine hand. ¶ If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and ¶ will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear; behold, ¶ all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient
unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah: and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 And now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon:

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraijah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them, and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans; dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities which ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah.

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that Zedekiah the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah °to slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gather-
the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 Johanan dealt with Jeremiah to inquire of God, promising obedience to his will; 2 Jeremiah saweth him of woe in Judæa, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 4 God reproved their hypocrisy, requiring the Lord of which they so used not.

HEN all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jeremiah the son of Hoshai, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, | Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant: (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the Lord your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, ¶The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we shall send thee; ¶that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest;

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the Lord: ¶for I am with you, to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And ¶I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread: then will we dwell;

15 And now therefore hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; ¶If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, and the pestilence, whereof ye were afraid, ¶shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 ¶So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the
CHAPTER XLIII. XLIV. CONQUEST OF EGYPT FORETOLD.

God of Israel: As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more.

19 Then the Lord hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, "Go ye not into Egypt: for there shall be no place for you to dwell." Thus came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah the prophet, saying;

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, and when ye sent me into the Lord our God, saying, 'Pray for us unto the Lord our God: and according unto all that the Lord our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.'

21 And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the Lord your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you, even all these words,

22 Now therefore, certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go and to sojourn;

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 Johanan, disputing Jeremiah's prophecies, carried Jeremiah and others into Egypt: Jeremiah prophesieeth a type of the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

2 ND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people the words of the Lord their God, for which the Lord their God had sent him to them, even all these words,

3 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the Lord our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

4 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

5 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

7 Even men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had

8 left with Gedaliah the son ofAhikam the son ofShaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah,

9 So they came into the land of Egypt; for they obeyed not the voice of the Lord: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

10 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying:

11 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

12 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

13 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death to death; and such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

14 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives; and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

15 He shall break also the images of Beth-shanesh, that is in the land of Egypt; and the houses of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah for their idolatries: He prophesieeth their destruction, who compass idolatry in Egypt.

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein:

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went 'to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them,
saying. Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.
5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods.
6 Wherefore "my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.
7 Therefore now thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, ı out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;
8 In that ye "provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?
9 Have ye forgotten the ✱ wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?
10 They are not ✱ humbled even unto this day, neither have they "fearened, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.
11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.
12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and "they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and "they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.
13 ¶ For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:
14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they ¶ have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.
15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying.
16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.
17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the ✱queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of ✱victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.
18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine.
19 ¶ And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her, without our ✱men?
20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying.
21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his mind?
22 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land ✱a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, ✱as at this day.
23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.
24 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah "that are in the land of Egypt:
25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.
26 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah
THE word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles;
2 Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.
3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.
4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furnish the spears, and put on the brigandines.
5 Wherefore have I seen them dismayed and turned away back! and their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled away; and look not back: for fear was round about, saith the Lord.
6 Let not the swift flee away nor the mighty man escape: they shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.
7 Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers!
8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.
9 Come up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots: and let the mighty men come forth: the Ethiopians and the Lydians, that handle the shield and the buckler, and bend the bow.
10 For this is the day of the Lord of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.
11 Go up into Gilgal, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.
12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.
13 The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.
14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahapanes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee: for the sword shall devour round about thee.
15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.
16 He made many to fall, yea, one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let
us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose name is The Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, 

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men are in the midst of her like fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the grasshoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him;

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and he not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord; for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.


 roofing.

2. Thus saith the Lord: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overshade the land, and all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to the children for feedleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the Lord will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Ashkelon.

5 Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley; how long wilt thou cut thyself?

6 O thou sword of the Lord, how long wilt thou cut thyself, and go up into my thick scabhard, rest, and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the Lord hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore! there hath he appointed it.

CH. XLVIII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

1 The judgment of Moab: for their pride, for their security, 14 for their contempt of God and his people, 47 the destruction of Moab.

GAINST Moab thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Wo unto the Philistines! for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken: 2 Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 There shall be no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt cut thee down, O Madmen; the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith 1 continual weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 For because thou hast trusted in thy
7 For "was not Israel a vanition unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou hast skipped for joy.
28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and let him like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.
29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (the pride of Jazer,) that which he saith: his haughtiness, and his arrogance: and the pride of his heart.
30 I know his wrath, saith the Lord: but it shall not be so; [1] his lies shall not so effect it.
31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab: mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.
32 O vine of Sionah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.
33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses; none shall tread with shouting: [their] shouting shall be no shouting.
34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Dibon, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as a heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nisram shall be dessolated.
35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.
36 Therefore [mine] heart shall sound to Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.
37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard shall be clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth.
38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord.
39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a desolation to all them about her.
40 For thus saith the Lord: Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.
41 [Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall he as the heart of a woman in her pangs.
42 And Moab shall be destroyed from among a people, because he hath magnified himself against the Lord.

43 *Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord.*

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

45 They that fled stand under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force: but *a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the *translunatious ones.*

46 *Wo be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth; for thy sons are taken *captives,* and thy daughters captives.*

47 Yea, yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAPTER XLIX.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 6 Their restoration. 7 The judgment of Edom. 32 of Sodom. 39 of Dedan. 33 of Kerioth. 34 of Hazor.

CONCERNING "the Ammonites, thus saith the Lord: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth his king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?"

2 Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites; and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be hearken unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for *their king shall go into captivity, and his priests and his princes together.*

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, *thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter?* that trusted in her treasures, *saying,* Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that are about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward will I bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord.

7 *Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts: *Is wisdom no more in Teman? *is counsel perished from the prudent? *is their wisdom vanished?*

8 *Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.*
22 Behold, 

He shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah; and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: and they are faint-hearted; there is sorrow upon the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, and turned herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the Lord; Arise, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away; they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their canals; and they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

30 Hee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the Lord; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the Lord, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the Lord.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever; there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah.

35 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their mighty.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all these winds: and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord:

And I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them:

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord.

39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER L.

JUDGMENT OF BABYLON.

1 The word that the Lord spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces:

her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

4 For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains; they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7 All that found them have devoured them: and their adversaries said, We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, the habitation of justice, even the Lord, the hope of their fathers.

8 Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9 For lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken; their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all
that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord.
11 "Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, and as yellow as bulls;
12 Your mother shall be sore confounded; she that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.
13 Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.
14 "Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord.
15 Shout against her round about: she hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the Lord: take vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do unto her.
16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.
17 ¶ Israel is a scattered sheep: the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him: and last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.
18 Therefore thus said the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.
19 "And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon Mount Ephraim and Gilead.
20 In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.
21 ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the Lord, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.
22 A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.
23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!
24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the Lord.
25 The Lord hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord God of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.
26 Come against her from the utmost border, open her storehouses: cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.
27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them! for their day is come, the time of their visitation.
28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the Lord our God, the vengeance of his temple.
29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, come against it round about: let none thereof escape: reckon her according to her work: according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the Lord, against the Holy One of Israel.
30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the Lord.
31 Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord God of hosts: for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee.
32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.
33 ¶ Thus said the Lord of hosts: The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.
34 ¶ Their Redeemer is strong, the Lord of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.
35 ¶ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.
36 A sword is upon the children: and they shall die: a sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.
37 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; and they shall become as women: a sword is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.
38 A drought is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it is the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.
39 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, and the owls shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.
40 ¶ As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the
Lord; so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bow and the lance; they are cruel, and shall not shew mercy; their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is that shepherd that shall stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LoRD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans; surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The severe judgment of God against Babylon in revenge of Israel.

59 Jeremiah delivereth the book of this prophecy to Seraiah, to be cast into the fire, as a token of the perpetual subduing of Babylon.

1 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against Babylon a destroying wind,

2 And will send unto Babylon, 

fanners that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his briggomme; and spare ye not her young men; destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul; be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORD’s vengeance; he will render unto her a recompense.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup in the Lord’s hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine; therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her: take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth his righteous one; come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the Lord hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the fagglombs: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest among many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come; and the measure of thy covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they shall strike up a shout against thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens; and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

17 Every man shall be straitened by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battle-axe, and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kings;

21 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young: and with thee will

72
I break in pieces the young man and the maid;
23 I will also break in pieces with thee the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.
24 And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.
25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out my hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.
26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations: but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.
27 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, prepare the nations against her, call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.
28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.
29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow; for every purpose of the Lord shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.
30 The mighty men of Babylon have borne to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed; they became as women: they have burned her dwelling-places: her bars are broken.
31 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,
32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.
33 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, and it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.
34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicacies, he hath cast me out.
35 The violence done to me and to my soul be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.
36 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance
for thee; and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 "And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment, and a hissing without an inhabitant. 38 They shall rear together like lions; they shall roar as lions’ whelps. 39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord. 40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 "The sea is come up upon Babylon; she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 "Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up; and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

46 And ||lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the days come, that I will judge judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord.

49 ||As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

50 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces; for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the Lord’s house.

52 Wherefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the Lord.

54 "A sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice: when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of them of his bow is broken: for the Lord God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts.

58 Thus saith the Lord of hosts: ||"The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ||The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O Lord, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, ||"that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her; and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER LII.

1 Zedekiah rebels. 2 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 3 Zedekiah’s sons killed, and his eyes put out. 4 Nebuzar-adan burneth and spoileth the city. 5 He carryeth away the captives. 6 Ebed-melech delivers Jeremiah.

EDEKIAH was twenty-one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Hamatal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.
2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.
3 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.
4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, and pitched against Jerusalem, and built forts against it round about.
5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.
6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.
7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursed after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him.
9 ¶ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.
10 ¶ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah, in Riblah.
11 ¶ Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.
12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the fourteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, which had served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.
13 ¶ And burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:
14 ¶ And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.
15 ¶ Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.
16 ¶ But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers and for hewers of wood.
17 ¶ Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.
18 ¶ The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.
19 ¶ And the basins, and the fire-stands, and the bowls, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.
20 ¶ The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls that were under the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the Lord; ¶ the brass of all these vessels was without weight.
21 ¶ And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.
22 ¶ And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these.
23 ¶ And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the net-work were a hundred round about.
24 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door:
25 ¶ He took also out of the city a eunuch, which had the charge of the men of war; and seven men of them that were near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the principal scribe of the host, who mustereth the people of the land; and threescore and ten of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.
26 ¶ So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took him, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.
27 ¶ And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.
28 ¶ This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: in the seventh...
THE MISERABLE ESTATE OF JERUSALEM.

CHAPTER I.

I. The miserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin. She complained of her grief, and confessed God’s judgment to be righteous.

1 HOW doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people! how is she become a widow! that was great among the nations, and princes among the peoples, how is she become tributary!

2 She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her; all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries are the chief, her enemie"s prosper: for the Lord hath afflicted her: for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed; her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 *Jerusalem* grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: yea, she slieth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts: she remembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wonderfully: she had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction: for my enemy hath magnified himself.

10 The adversity hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 *Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevails against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

14 *The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come*
up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fail, the Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men; the Lord hath trodden the virgins, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

16 For these things I weep: mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a woman mourned among them.

18 The Lord is righteous: for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress: my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaved, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickedness be come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAPTER II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the miseries of Jerusalem.

15 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven upon the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstep in the day of his anger! 2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied; he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath brought them down to the ground: the Lord hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof. 3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and broken her bars: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the law is no more: her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence; they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled, my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because the children and the sucklings are wailed in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they were wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee!
CHAPTER III.

His own calamities.

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee; and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee; they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that ver. 11 call 'The perfection of beauty. The joy of the whole earth!'

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee; they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, 'We have weaved her up; certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, we have seen it.'

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemies to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O'wall of the daughter of Zion, 'Let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, 'cry out in the night,' in the beginning of the watches 'pour out thy heart like water before the face of the Lord;' lift up thine hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger 'in the top of every street.'

20 Behold, O'Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. 'Shall the women eat their fruit, and children a span long! shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord!'

21 'The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.'

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day 'my terrors round about, so that in the midst of the Lord's anger none escaped or remained: those that I have swaddled and brought up, hath mine enemy consumed.'

CHAPTER III.

The faithful bemoan their calamities. 22 The mercies of God they nourish their hope: 23 They acknowledge God's pasture: 55 They pray for deliverance, 61 and vengeance on their enemies.

AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light; I am led as though I were with gall and travel.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 'My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travail.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 'He hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chains heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He ran unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth, with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the Lord:

19 'Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall,

20 My soul hath thou still in remembrance, and is thumbed in me;

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; therefore will I hope in him.

25 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

27 ¶ It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him; he is filled full with reproach.

31 ¶ For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High.
A PRAYER FOR DELIVERANCE.

LAMENTATIONS.

The Prophet Beareth the

Ps. 22:21

61 ¶ Render unto them a recompense, O Lord, according to the work of their hands.

62 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger from under the heavens of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate. She confoundeth her sires. 2 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

NOW is the gold become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the sea-monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones; the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst; the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet embrace dung-hills.

6 For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphire:

8 Their visage is blacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets: 'their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children; they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The Lord hath accomplished his fury: he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy
CHAPTER V.

A pitiful complaint of Zion.

1 Remember, O Lord, what is come upon us: consider, and behold our reproach.

2 For we are strangers and fatherless; our mothers are as owls.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.

5 Our necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that delivereth us out of their hand.

9 We got our bread with the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased: our dance is turned into mourning.

16 The crown is fallen from our head: wo unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.
CHAPTER I.

1 Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth
month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was
among the captives by the river of Che-
bar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw
visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the
fifth year of Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the Lord came expressly unto
Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in
the land of the Chaldeans by the river Che-
bar; and the hand of the Lord was there
upon him.

4 And I looked, and beheld, a whirlwind came
out of the north, a great cloud, and a
fire infolding itself, and a brightness was
about it, and out of the midst thereof was
the colour of amber, out of the midst of the
fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the
likeness of four living creatures. And this
was their appearance; they had the likeness
of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every
one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the
sole of their feet were like the sole of a calf's
foot; and they sparkled like the colour of
burnished brass.

8 And they had the hands of a man under
their wings on their four sides; and they
four had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were joined one to another;
they turned not when they went; they went
every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they
four had the face of a man and the face of a
lion, on the right side; and they four had the
face of an ox on the left side; and they four also
had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces; and their wings
were stretched upward; two wings of every
one were joined one to another, and two
covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight for-
ward; and the spirit was as the spirit of fire,
and like the appearance of appearance; it
went up and down among the living creatures;
and the fire was bright, and out of the fire
went forth lightning.

13 And the living creatures ran and re-
turned as the appearance of a flash of
lightning.

14 Now as I beheld the living creatures,
behold one wheel upon the earth by the
living creatures, with his four faces.

15 The appearance of the wheels and their
work was like unto the colour of a beryl;
and they four had one likeness; and their
appearance and their work was as it were a
wheel in the middle of a wheel.

16 When they went, they went upon their
four sides; and they turned not when they
went.

17 As for their rings, they were so high
that they were dreadful; and their rings
were full of eyes round about them four.

18 And when the living creatures went, the
wheels went by them; and when the living
creatures were lifted up from the earth, the
wheels were lifted up.

19 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they
went, and as the spirit of the living creature
went in the wheels.

20 And when they went, these went; and
when those stood, these stood; and when
those were lifted up from the earth, the
wheels were lifted up over against them; for
the spirit of the living creature went in the
wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when
those stood, these stood; and when
those were lifted up from the earth, the
wheels were lifted up over against them; for
the spirit of the living creature went in the
wheels.

22 And the likeness of the firmament upon
the heads of the living creature was as the
colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth
over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings
straight, one toward the other; every one
had two, which covered this side, and
every one had two, which covered on that
side, their bodies.
CHAPTER II.

1 Ezekiel's commission. 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy.

ÍND he said unto me, Son of man, 
stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 'For they are a rebellious house,' yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ||briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, 'whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are ÿmost rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and 'eat that I give thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encomageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy. 22 God sheweth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat of this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth ÿas honey for sweetness.

4 ÿAnd he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee into the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people ÿof a strange speech and of a hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people ÿof a strange speech and of a hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ||Surely, ÿhad I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: ÿfor they will not hearken unto me; ÿfor all the house of Israel are ÿimpatient and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant, harder than flint have I made thy forehead: ÿfear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to the children of thy people, and speak unto them, Thus saith the Lord Gop: whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another,
and the noise of the wheels ever against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-mish, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat there where they sat, and remained there astonied among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteous way, and committeth iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doeth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: 2 and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Under the type of a siege is shown the time from the defection of Jeroboam to the captivity: 2 by the precision of the siege, is shewed the hardness of the furnace.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set it [battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover take thou unto thee [an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee [a day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee [from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of a hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.
12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their deified bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, 'Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow’s dung for man’s dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care: and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER V.

1 Under the cage of hair, is a showel bow the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

2 * And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber’s razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 * Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when 1 the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 * Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 * Thus saith the Lord God: This is Jerusalem; I have set it in the midst of the nations that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

9 * And I will do in thee that which I have not done; and wherewith I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will be scattered among all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God: Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee: neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 * A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee: and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them: and I will be comforted; and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger, and in fury; and in furious rebukes. And the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon thee the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. And the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatries. * A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithful are exalted to lament their calamities.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.

3 And say, Ye mountains of...
Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and it will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and it will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captive, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 Thus saith the Lord God: Smite the thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

15 The final desolation of Israel.
in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed; their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; [because it is the stumbling-block of their iniquity.

20 As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place; for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; and they shall seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall morn, and the princes shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Ezeckiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem, 5 in shewed the image of Chaldaea, 7 the chambers of imagery, 12 the messenger for Tammuz, 15 the worshippers toward the sun. 16 God's wrath for their idolatry.

2 And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord came upon me.

3 And he put forth the form of a hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looked toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoked to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, 'The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward
the north; and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east: and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER IX.

1 A vision, whereby is shewed the preservation of some, and the destruction of the rest, by God cannot be entreated for them.

E cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lie toward the north, and every man had a flying weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clad with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from under the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clad with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side:

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that he done in the midst thereof.
CHAPTER XI.

**THE PRESCRIPTION OF THE PRINCES.**

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 "When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, [it was] a crown upon them in my hearing, O wheel!

14 "And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 "When they stood, [these] stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood upon the midst of the east gate of the Lord's house: and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar: and I knew that they were the cherubims.

21 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings: and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

22 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The prescription of the princes. 1 Their sum and punishment. 23 Ezekiel comprising God's words in his purpose to show a remnant, and punishing the wicked. 22 The clay of total woe by thine eye.

10 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

2 And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak: Thus saith the Lord: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them.

3 Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

4 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

5 Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God.

6 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword: I will judge you in the border of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

11 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof: but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

12 And ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benjamin died. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried
with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?
14 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
15 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all
the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord: unto us is this land given in possession.
16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.
17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of all the countries where ye have been scattered, and will give you the land of Israel.
18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.
19 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them a heart of flesh:
20 That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.
21 But as for them, whose heart walked after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.
22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was upon them above.
23 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city.
24 ¶ Afterward the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity, So the vision that I had seen went up from me.
25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

CHAPTER XII.

1 The type of Ezekiel's removing. 2 It showed the captivity of Zedekiah. 3 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolations. 4 The Jews' presumptuous provoketh is reproved. 5 The speediness of the vision.

HE word of the Lord also came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.
3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight: and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.
4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.
5 ¶ Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.
6 In their sight shalt thou hear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that they see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.
7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.
8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,
9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?
10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.
11 Say, I am thy sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.
12 And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.
13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall be there.
14 And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands: and I will draw out the sword after them.
CHAPTER XIII.

THE DESTRUCTION OF THE NATIONS.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

Therefore shall the prophets, that speak unto you, say unto you, "I have dreamed a dream," and, "They shall say, "The visions that we dreamed were but idle; and the words which we spake were nothing;"

The words of Amos, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divise lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

Because even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:

That shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it:

To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.
17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them.

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the women that sew pillows to all ||arm-holes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, whereewith ye there hunt the souls ||to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, ||by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 God answered Job in this manner, according to their own heart: 6 They are exalted to reproach, for fear of judgments, by means of seduced prophets. 12 God's grievous sentence of famine, 15 of noxious beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 of pestilence, 32 A remnant shall be reserved for example of others.

1 THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols:

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repeat, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separated himself from me, and setted up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire of him concerning me; I the Lord will answer him by myself.

8 And will I set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him:

11 That the house of Israel may |[g]o no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; |[b]ut that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 ¶Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls ||by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause |[a]noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they |[g]spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 ¶ Though these three men were sin it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or |[j]if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I |[e]sent off man and beast from it:

18 ¶Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.
19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 "Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness:

21 For thus saith the Lord God; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast!

22 ¶ Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done all without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XV.

1 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. ¶ It meet for any work!

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned!

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And "I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live; yet, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live.

2 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live; yet, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live.

3 ¶ And I said, as the vine-tree, to thy vine-tree, 'And thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother a Hittite.'

4 And as for thy nativity, 'in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water: [it supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all."

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live; yet, I said unto thee when thou wast in thine blood, Live.

7 ¶ I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I swaro unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy filth from thee; and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broderied work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear-rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and broderied work; thy didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil; and thou wast ex-
ceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through thy conialness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thy own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18 And tookest thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

19 ¶ My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, whereas I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God.

20 Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this thy whoredom a small matter?

21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (wo, wo unto thee! saith the Lord God;) that thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a high place in every street.

24 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

25 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

26 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

27 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

28 Thou hast hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

29 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou dost all these things, the work of an impious, whorish woman?

30 ¶ In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as a harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

31 But as a wife that commiteth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

32 They give gifts to all whores: but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hast not kept thy beauty, which thou wast instructed with in thy youth.

33 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

34 Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord:

35 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast last taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, that as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 ¶ They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire anymore.

42 So will I make my fury toward thee rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith
with severe judgment.

Chapter XVII. Parable of Two Eagles and a Vine.

1. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel:

3. And say, Thus saith the Lord God: A great eagle with great wings, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

4. He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants.

5. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow-tree.

6. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7. There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: and behold, this vine did send her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

Her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about.

58. Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord.

59. For thus saith the Lord God: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60. Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61. Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for thy daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62. And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord:

63. That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord."
9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; Shall it prosper? sah he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? Shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the covenant thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed; and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he also hath taken the maiden of the land.

14 That the covenant might be base, that it might not lift itself up; but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or, shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whoso oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty armies and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon a high mountain and eminent:

23 In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar; and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: if the Lord have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes, 5 He showeth how he doeth with a just father: 10 with a wicked son of a just father: 11 with a just son of a wicked father: 12 with a wicked son of a wicked father: 15 with a just man revolting: 20 with a just man revolting.

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinmeth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and doATH that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the declaring his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly: he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he begat a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and [that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, he hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination.
13 Hasted forth upon usury, and hast taken increase; shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; this his blood shall be upon him.

14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, then he that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even the shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and his father hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 ¶ The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him; in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet say ye, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 ¶ When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 ¶ Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 ¶ Therefore, I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your bane.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 ¶ For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God; wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, under the parallel of lions' whelps taken in a pit, 10 and her dromedaries, under the parallel of a waste vine.

2 Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

3 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

4 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men.

5 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

6 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

7 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

8 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

9 ¶ Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

10 ¶ And they put him in ward till his chains; and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into hold, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

5 C

CHAPTER XIX.
10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy belly, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. 11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that reigned, and her fruit was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches. 12 But she was plucked up in fury, when she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered: the fire consumed them. 13 And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground. 14 ¶ And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAPTER XX.

1 God rebuked me, and said, 2 “And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. 4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man? wilt thou make judgment? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers: 5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God; 6 In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: 7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt: I am the Lord your God: 8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then said I, I will pour my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. 9 ¶ But I turned for my name’s sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 10 ¶ Wherefore, I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. 11 ¶ And I gave them my sabbaths, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them. 12 Moreover, also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. 13 ¶ But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them: and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out my ftrain upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. 14 ¶ But I wrought for my name’s sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. 15 Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands: 16 Because they despaired my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths; for their heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. 18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: 19 I am the Lord your God: walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them: 20 ¶ And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God. 21 Notwithstanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them: they polluted my sabbaths: then I said, I would
pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness.

22 Nevertheless, I withdrew mine hand, and *wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 As lifted mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries:

24 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and *their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them also statutes and judgments whereby they should not live:

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass *through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.

27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have *blasphemed me, in that they have *committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then *they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their *sweet savour, and poured out their drink-offerings.

29 Then *I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Baanah unto this day.

30 Wherefore, say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day; and *shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you.

32 And that *which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and *with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you;

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there 'will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into ||the bond of the covenant:

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; 'Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there 'will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ||first-fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your *sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I will bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And 'there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings wherein ye have been defiled: and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for your name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

46 *Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field:

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.
A SWORD DRAWN AGAINST ISRAEL.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheseth against Jerusalem with a sign of slaying. 
2 The sword shall be sharpened, and a sword shall be made against Jerusalem, 25 against the kingdom, 25 and against the Ammonites.

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 "Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 "Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore is the sign that thou shalt answer, For the tithings, because it cometh; and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furnished:

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furnished that it may glitter; should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 And he hath given it to be furnished, that it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furnished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon you, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 ¶ because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemneth even the rod! it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hand, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersover thy face is set,

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twin shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to 'Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the head of the way, which leadeth to the Babylon; and he shall stretch out his hand over the gates of the city, and destroy it.

22 ¶ At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint, or captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths; but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the dross, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: evil shall be laid in wait for him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 ¶ I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering.

29 While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, bring thou upon
the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 ¶ Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of the heathen, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered; for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 22 The general corruption of prophets, priests, princes, and people.

OREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hast humbled his sister, his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 ¶ Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 ¶ Can true heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ¶ the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And ¶ I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou ¶ shalt take thine inheritance in thine midst in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross; all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and ¶ blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying.

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 ¶ There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 ¶ Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things; they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.
27 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have dashed them with untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger woefully.

30 'And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore, have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah: 2 Aholibah is to be placed by her lovers. 3 The prophet reproves the adulteries of them both, 45 and sheweth their judgments.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the men of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister; and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names: Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted upon her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and governors, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus, she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all upon whom she doted; with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore, I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became infamous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours. captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way:

14 And that she increased her whoredoms; for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vanity.

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity.

16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou callest to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, and Tekoa, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, waggons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee,
and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters: and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hast hated, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister: therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy cup of deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision: it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The Lord said, moreover, unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations:

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover, this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men unto whom a messenger was sent; and lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

41 And satest upon a lofty bed, and a table prepared before it, whereinon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought forth Sabans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them up to be removed and spoiled.

47 ¶ And the company shall stone them with stones, and despacht them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall hear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Under theparable of a boiling pot,6 is showed the inevitable destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is showed the calamity of the Jews to be beyond all sorrow.

A Ga\XX in the ninth year, in the tenth month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, write the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 ¶ And after a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it;

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.
7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Wo to the bloody city! I will even make the pile of fire great.

10 Heap on wood; kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spicke it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went forth out of her; her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more; till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 ¶ The Lord have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
and your shoes upon your feet; and ye shall not mourn nor weep: but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus saith the Lord God: Because I came replenished, and there was none to return; and because I pined away, and there was none to comfort me, therefore proclaim ye no more: set the trumpet to sound no more in my ear: because of the持有人 thereof. Thus saith the Lord God: Because Judah and Jerusalem are gone, and have set the trumpet to sound no more in my ear: therefore prophesy ye no more at all.

25 Thus saith the Lord God: Because of you that smite with your hand, and fill the soul of the people with drunkenness, therefore, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon you, and will render your own way upon your head.

26 For thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, The two bands of the Ammonites, and all the Amorites, and the Philistines, and the children of the east country, and all the Assyrians, that are in the midst of you, are as nothing; but I, O Lord, will help you against them: therefore saith the Lord God: Behold, I will stretch out mine hand over them, and destroy them with the sword.

27 The Ammonites and the Moabites, and all that dwell in the east country: and I will give them to be a prey to the sword, and to the plunderings of all nations: and they shall be slain before their eyes, saith the Lord.

28 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler hath returned again, which spoileth: I will replenish the spoiler with his spoil, and I will fill also his chambers with spoil: therefore, Behold, the spoiler shall no more be a prey to you; but ye shall eat of spoil, and your hungry soul shall be filled, and you shall rejoice: and you shall know that I am the Lord.

29 Therefore, behold, I will open the window of heaven, and pour upon the inhabitants of the earth the spirit of madness; and the spoil of the Ammonites I will give into your hand; therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

30 Thus saith the Lord God: Because of all your iniquities, because you have smitten the children of Israel with the edge of the sword, and have scattered them among the nations, and have not returned from your ways: therefore, I also will scatter you among the nations, and will deliver you into the hand of aierce people, to whom you were not a hireling; therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

31 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

32 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

33 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

34 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

35 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

36 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

37 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

38 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

39 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

40 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

41 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

42 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

43 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

44 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

45 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.

46 Thus saith the Lord God: Because you say, Behold, the spoiler is come: Behold, these that destroy the cities of the Ammonites, I will give them into your hand: therefore, you shall know that I am the Lord.
5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and a mountain against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shall cover thee; thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoots of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses; and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust, in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease: and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus: Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brocaded garments: they shall cloth themselves with sackcloth, and tremble: they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of sea-faring men, the renowned city, which was strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

18 Now, shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall: yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee:

20 When I shall bring thy destruction and all that thou hast done, which thou hast done against me: and they shall be an astonishment and a terror among all the heathen that are round about thee, and among all their kings, and their princes, and all the inhabitants of the isles that are round about thee, shall say, What great thing is done!

21 And they shall say, O Tyrus, thou art destroyed, that art astounded: shall not I make thee a desolate?

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. The great and irrecoverable fall thereof.

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entrance of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus said the Lord God: O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ships boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; and the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail: blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Sidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy caravans; all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut, were in thine army, thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thine comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammodares were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were
Chapter XXVIII. The irrecoverable fall of Tyre.

They were thy merchants; they traded *the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.
14 They of the house of *Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.
15 The men of *Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand; they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and ebony.
16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of *the wares of thy making; they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and tartar.
17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants; they traded, in thy market, wheat of *Mishsam and Panan, and honey, and oil, and balm.
18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.
19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs; bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.
20 *Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, *they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats; in these were thy merchants.
22 The merchants of *Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants; they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of *Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmon, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue and red clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.
25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market; and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 Thy rowsers have brought thee into the great waters: *the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.
27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, *and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruin.
28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the oar, the merchants, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land:
30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:
31 And they shall make themselves utterly bold for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, *What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?
33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people; thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.
34 In the time when *thy shall be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, *thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.
35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their comtemence.
36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; *they shall be a terror, and forever shall be any more.

Chapter XXVIII.

1 God's judgment upon the prince of Tyre for his sacrilegious pride.
2 A denunciation of his great glory corrupted by sin. 28 The judgment of Zedek. 23 The restoration of Israel.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

1 And he spake unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy heart to the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; *yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thin heart as the heart of God:
3 Behold, *thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:
4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures;
5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffic, hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:
6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thin heart as the heart of God:
7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, *the terrible of the nations; and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.
8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.
9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou seakest up the sun, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God: every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou a»rt the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy commodity they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore will I cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be as a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it.

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus said the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell || safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAPTER XXIX.

1 The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restoration thereof after forty years. 17 Egypt the reward of Nechochadrezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

20 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that belth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; then shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: 8 I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and read all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee,
CHAPTER XXX.

THE DESOLATION OF EGYPT.

And her helpers.

1 The desolation of Egypt and her helpers. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God: How ye, Wo worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt: and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the Lord: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall: and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Egyptians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land; and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord God: I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

765
14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tahapanhes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt; and the pome of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arm, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall go down before him with the groanings of a deadly-wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Assyria, 10 and the fall thereof for pride. 18 The like destruction of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of a high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore, his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut-trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches; so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall he upon his branches:

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters, exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God: In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon
CHAPTER XXXII.

FEARFUL FALL OF EGYPT.

A LAMENTATION FOR THE

CHAPTER XXXII.

A LAMENTATION FOR THE FEARFUL FALL OF EGYPT. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. It shall be brought down to hell, among all the uncircumcised nations.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thon art as a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas; and thou comest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore spread out my net over thee with a company of many people; and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood [the land wherein thou swindest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword be-

fore them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, [the terrible of the nations, all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be [desolate of that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth month, in the sixteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 ¶ Whom dost thou mock in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: [she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 ¶ The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 ¶ Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terror in the land of the living.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her
graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There is Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though they were the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There is Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that be slain by the sword; they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain: with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that are slain with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, Ezekiel is admonished of his duty. 10 God sheweth the justice of his ways toward the penitent, and toward revolters. 17 He maintaineth his justice. 21 Upon the laws of the taking of Jerusalem he prophesieth the desolation of the land. 30 God's judgment upon the mothers of the prophets.

GAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: When I bring the sword upon a land, and all of the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people:

4 Then, if who soever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 If he heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall he upon him. But if he taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Thus shall it be upon the house of Israel; therefore shalt thou hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pray away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, speak unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right:

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right: he shall surely live,
17 Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal; but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 Wherefore, when the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the land of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning: and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore, say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood: and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye define every one his neighbour's wife; and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field, will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord.

31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 And when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

1 A word of the shepherds. 2 God's judgment against them. 3 His providence for his flock. 4 The kingdom of Christ.

ND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord:

8 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock.

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord:

10 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds: and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock: neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, L even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

761
12 †As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick; but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; †Behold, I judge between †cattle and cattle, between the rains and the †goats.

18 Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 †Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; †Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between cattle and prey.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And †I the Lord will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; †the Lord have spoken it.

25 And †I will make with them a covenant of peace, and †will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they †shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about 'my hill a blessing; and I will †cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be †showers of blessing.

27 And †the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have †broken the hands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more †be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but †they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more †consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that †I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, †are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER XXXV.

The judgment of Mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

1 MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against †Mount Seir, and †prophesy against it.

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; †Behold, O †Mount Seir, I am against thee, and †I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 †I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

5 †Because thou hast had a †perpetual hatred, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by †the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end;

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, †I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee; since thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make Mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 †And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy hedges; and I will lay the sword in his place, saith the Lord God.
in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword. 9 Therefore, I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; "and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; "whereas the Lord was there: 11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee. 12 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume. 13 Thus with thy mouth ye have blasphemed against me, and have multiplied your words against me; I have heard them. 14 Thus saith the Lord God; When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. 15 As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee; thou shalt be desolate, O Mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXVI.
1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spiritually used it, and by the blessings of God promised unto it: 16 hence was expected for their sin, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 2 Also, son of man, prophesy unto the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord: 2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession: 3 Therefore, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people: 4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and a desolation to the residue of the heathen that are round about: 5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea; which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiseful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy, and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen: 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have lifted up mine hand; Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame. 8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to the people of Israel; for they are at hand to come. 9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown: 10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it; and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be built: 11 And I will multiply upon you men and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will set you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bear them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, Thou hast devoured up men, and hast bereaved thy nations: 14 Therefore, thou shalt devour men no more, neither bear they thy nations any more, saith the Lord God. 15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou hear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God. 16 ¶ Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman. 18 Wherefore, I poured out my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it: 19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries; according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they entered among the heathen, whither they went, they profaned my holy name, when they said to them, These
are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore, say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you:

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my Spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord God; be it known unto you: he abhorred and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: 'I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.'

37 Thus saith the Lord God; 'I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men as a flock.'

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

1 THE hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out into the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones:

2 And caused me to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? and I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live:

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking; and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; 'Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.'

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, 'Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold,'O my
people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And I will put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land; then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions;

17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to them all; and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them; so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And David my servant shall be king over them; and they shall all have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever; and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover will I make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting
covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, that I alone am sanctified Israel.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and will put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, 'all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer, and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 After many days shalt thou be visited, in the latter years shalt thou come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages: I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to

turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army:

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days many years, that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel:

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God; every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself: and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.
THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will cause thee to be given up, *thou* and *all thy hosts,* and thy multitudes, in the midst of the valleys; and thou and *all thy hosts,* *the multitude of the heathen,* shalt be cast alive with *your* leaders, into a land which ye know not: and ye shall be consumed in it, because ye have caused *your* multitudes and *the multitude of the heathen* to fall by the sword.

And their graves shall be among *the heathen;* and all of *them* shall have snares, *and* a net, and a sword; *thou* and *thy *multitude,* and  *the multitude of the heathen.*

And they shall be in the midst of the heathen, and shall gather the captives among the heathen, and they shall carry them in tribute and compensation to all their places; and they shall be a reproach and a Lisbon of *thistles* to Israel.

Thus shall the heathen know that I am the Lord God, when I shall be glorified in you, O Gog, *the chief prince* of Meshech and Tubal.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

THE FEAST OF THE FOWLS.

And they shall sever out *men* of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passers the dead bodies that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it after the end of seven months shall they search.

And the passers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it till the bariers have buried it in the valley of Hannon-gog.

And also the name of the city shall be Hannonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God: Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, *Assemble* yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sanctuary that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

"Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, said the Lord God.

And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward.

And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and will be jealous for my holy name; After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid. When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and sanctified them in them in the sight of many nations;

Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen; but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.
CHAP. XL.

The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 29 of the north gate, 23 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 50 and of the north gate, 39 Eight tables. 49 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was sitten in, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 "In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and beheld, there was a man, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed: and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit and a hand-breath: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed: and the height, one reed.

6 Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reed broad.

7 And every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers were five cubits: and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then he measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; they three were of one measure; and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the eu
27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south; and he measured from gate to gate toward the south a hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate; and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures; and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof; and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures;

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures; and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the outer court; and palm-trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

39 And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and a half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were hooks, a hand broad, fastened round about; and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 And without the inner gate were the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests, the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, a hundred cubits long, and a hundred cubits broad, four-square; and the altar that was before the house.

48 And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER XII.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

FTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After, he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.
6 And the side-chambers were three, one above another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side-chambers round about, and they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house; therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 And such the height of the house round about; the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, a hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, a hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, a hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, a hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, were, that were forty cubits round about; and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees; so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub: and every cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood; and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the Lord.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER XLII.

1 The chambers for the priests. 2 The use thereof. 3 The measures of the outward court.

THEN he brought me forth into the outer court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of a hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the outer court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit; and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts; therefore the building was straightened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the outer court on the forpart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court were fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple were a hundred cubits.

778
9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the outer court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they; and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the chambers which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 ¶ When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.

CHAPTER XLIII.

The returning of the glory of God into the temple. 2 The sin of Israel hindered God's presence. 3 The prophet exhorted them to repentance, and observation of the law of the house. 4 The measures, 58 and the ordinances of the altar:

1 God's glory in the temple.

FTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east:

2 ¶ And he brought me to the inner court: and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house.

6 And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, "The place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel nor more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their posts by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now, let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, "Shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof; and write it in their sight, that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: 1 The cubit is a cubit...
and a hand-breadth; even the +bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the +edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

15 So +the altar shall be four cubits: and from +the altar and upward shall be four horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit: and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and *his* stairs shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GoÁ; These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to +sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GoÁ, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purify it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering: and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, *without* the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering: and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did sprinkle it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it: and they shall +consecrate themselves.

27 ¶ And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings: and I will accept you, saith the Lord GoÁ.

CHAPTER XLV.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince. 2 The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary. 3 frontier of the priests. 4 CH. 25. 13. 5 Then the Lord unto me: This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it: 'because the Lord the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to 'eat bread before the Lord: *he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.*

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house: and I looked, and beheld, the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord: and I fell upon my face.

5 And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof: and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellions, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GoÁ: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

7 ¶ In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer *my* bread, *the* fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy holy offerings: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GoÁ: No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols; they shall even hear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: *they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people*, and *they shall stand before them to minister unto them.*

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and *caused the house of Israel* to fall into iniquity: therefore have I *lit-
ed up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place; but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God:

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near unto my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no dead person.
7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and his princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; 

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath, and a just jar.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of a homer, and the ephah the tenth part of a homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekel, five and twenty shekel, fifteen shekel, shall be your manch.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer: the sixth part of an ephah of corn for a homer of wheat, and ye shall offer the sixth part of an ephah of corne of barley:

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is a homer of ten baths: for ten baths are a homer:

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary:

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 ¶ In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt-offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and a hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER XLVI.

1 Or, bath.

2 Or, thank-offerings.

3 Or, with.

4 Or, thank-offerings.

5 Or, Leav.

6 Or, bath.

7 Or, Leav.

8 Or, bath.

9 See Num. 59, 60, 22, 30, 29, 5, 11, 16, 19, 40.


11 Or, bath.

12 Or, Leav.

13 See Num. 20, 7, 17, 25, 28, 23, 40. Deut. 16, 22.

14 Or, bath.

15 Or, bath.

16 Or, bath.

17 Or, bath.


19 Or, bath.

20 Or, bath.

21 Or, bath.

22 Or, bath.

23 See Lev. 14, 4, 5, 7.

24 Or, bath.

25 See Lev. 14, 4, 5, 7.

26 Or, bath.

27 See Lev. 23, 22. Num. 9, 10. Deut. 16, 12.

28 Or, bath.

29 Or, bath.

30 Or, bath.

31 Or, bath.

32 Or, bath.

33 Or, bath.

34 Or, bath.
and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

8. "And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9. "But when the people of the land 1 shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south gate, shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10. And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11. "And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and a hin of oil to an ephah.

12. "Now, when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, 2 he shall open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate.

13. "Then shall daily prepare a burnt-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of a hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually by a perpetually ordinance unto the LORD.

14. "Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt-offering.

15. "Thus said the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons: it shall be their possession by inheritance.

16. "But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then shall it be his to the year of liberty: after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

17. "Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

18. "After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20. Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespass-offering and the sin-offering, where they shall make the meat-offering: that they bear them not out into the outer court, 'to sanctify the people.'

21. "Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

22. "In the four corners of the court there were courts joined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

23. "And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

24. "Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1. The vision of the holy waters. 6. The virtue of them. 13. The bowers of the land. 22. The division of it by lot.

FORTHERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house: and behold, 2 waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2. Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the outer gate by the way that looketh eastward: and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3. And when he brought me, he led me forth toward the man, which had the line in his hand, went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: 3 waters were to the ankles.

4. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters: the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5. Afterward he measured a thousand: and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, 4 waters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6. And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7. Now, when I had returned, behold, at the brink of the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other.

783
8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the midst of the desert, and go into the sea: which being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it, of En-gedi even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a place of spread forth nets; for their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof shall not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for medicine, and the leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel:

Joseph shall have two portions.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Bereeloth, Bibram, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of Haaran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be from Hamath, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And this is the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure from Haaran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And this is the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar even to the waters of the river of Kadesh, the river to the great sea. And this is the south side southward.
11 "It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 ¶ They shall not sell it, nor exchange it, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 ¶ They shall have five thousand, that are left in the border over against the two thousand and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 ¶ And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince; and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover, from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 ¶ This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ¶ And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 ¶ And the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred; and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures; and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, a The Lord is there.
1 THE BOOK OF

D A N I E L.

CHAPTER 1.

1 In the third year of the reign of Je- 
hoiakim king of Judah came Nebu-
chadnezzar king of Babylon unto 
Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Je- 
hoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with 
part of the vessels of the house of God; 
which he carried into the land of Shinar to 
the house of his god; and brought the 
vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz 
the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring 
certain of the children of Israel, and of the 
king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children in whom there was no blemish, 
but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and 
cunning in knowledge, and understanding 
science, and such as had ability in them to 
stand in the king's palace, and whom they 
might teach the learning and the tongue of 
the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily pro-
vision of the king's meat, and of the wine 
which he drank; so nourishing them three 
years, that at the end thereof they might 
stand before the king.

6 Now, among these were of the children of 
Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and 
Azariah:

7 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs 
gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the 
name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and 
to Mishael, of Meshach; and 
to Azariah, of Abed-nego.

8 But Daniel purposed in his heart that 
he would not defile himself with the portion 
of the king's meat, nor with the wine which 
he drank; therefore, he requested of the prince 
of the eunuchs that he might not defile him-
self.

9 Now 'God had brought Daniel into favour 
and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto 
Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath ap-
pointed your meat and your drink: for why

B.C. xx. 667.

1. 2 Kings 24. 1. 2 Chron. 36. 6. 
2. Jer. 27. 19, 20. 
5. Zeph. 3. 11. 
7. Rev. 1. 1. 
8. Exod. 2. 22. 
11. Heb. 11. 24. 25. 
12. 2 Kings 25. 23. 27. 
13. 21, 19, 20. 
15. Heb. 10. 20. 
17. Heb. 9. 3. 
18. Gen. 41. 15, 16. 
19. Gen. 41. 25. 
22. Gen. 41. 26. 27. 
24. Gen. 41. 29. 
26. Gen. 41. 32. 33. 
27. Gen. 41. 34. 
28. Gen. 41. 36. 
29. Gen. 41. 37. 
30. Gen. 41. 38. 
32. Gen. 41. 41. 
33. Gen. 41. 42. 
34. Gen. 41. 43. 
35. Gen. 41. 44. 
36. Gen. 41. 45. 
37. Gen. 41. 46. 
38. Gen. 41. 47. 
40. Gen. 41. 49. 
41. Gen. 42. 1. 2. 
42. Gen. 42. 3. 4. 
43. Gen. 42. 5. 
44. Gen. 42. 6. 
45. Gen. 42. 7. 
46. Gen. 42. 8. 
47. Gen. 42. 9. 
48. Gen. 42. 10. 
49. Gen. 42. 11. 
50. Gen. 42. 12. 
51. Gen. 42. 13. 
52. Gen. 42. 14. 
53. Gen. 42. 15. 
54. Gen. 42. 16. 
55. Gen. 42. 17. 
56. Gen. 42. 18. 
57. Gen. 42. 19. 
58. Gen. 42. 20. 
59. Gen. 42. 21. 
60. Gen. 42. 22. 

should he see your faces °worse liking than 
the children which °are of your °sort? then 
shall ye make °me endanger my head to the 
king.

11 Then said Daniel to °Melzar, whom the 
prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, 
Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah.

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten 
days; and let them give us °pulse °to eat, 
and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked 
upon before thee, and the countenances of 
the children that eat of the portion of the 
king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy 
 servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, 
and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their coun-
tenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh 
than all the children which did eat the por-
tion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of 
their meat, and the wine that they should 
drink: and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, °God gave 
them °knowledge and skill in all learning 
and wisdom: and °Daniel had °understanding in all 
visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the 
kingsaid had said he should bring them in, then 
the prince of the eunuchs brought them in be-
fore Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: 
and among them all was found none like 
Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 
therefore did he stand before the king.

20 °And in all matters °of wisdom and un-
derstanding, that the king inquired of them, 
he found them ten times better than all the 
 magicians and astrologers that were in all his 
realm.

21 °And Daniel continued even unto the first 
year of King Cyrus.
ND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherein with his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the interpretation of it.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriacr, "O king, live for ever; tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dung-hill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream; and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time he changed; therefore shew me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret: that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: "for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings; the giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we 'desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore, Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said. The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the sooth-sayers, shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:"

757
29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: 30 and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

31 "Thou, O king, sawest, and beheld a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32 "This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou savest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors: and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 "This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 "Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 "And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. "Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou savest 'the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided: but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou savest the iron mixed with clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.
43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with fiery clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever.

45 "Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof is sure.

46 "Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that thy God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou didst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER III.

2 Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image, whose height was three cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up: and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then a herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,
18 But if not, be it known unto thee, 0 king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their turbans, and their mantles, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king’s commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counselors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, 0 king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt: and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

26 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king’s counselors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was a hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king’s word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore, I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.
17 And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, How the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field in the grass of the earth.

18 This dream I King Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof. Forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, answered, and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation;

22 It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, How the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king:
works are truth, and his ways judgment; and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER V.

BELSHAZZAR the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the wall of the king's palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's comeliness was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosened, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his comeliness was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶Now, the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake, and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy comeliness be changed:

11 ¶There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers:
CHAPTER VI.

INTERPRETETH THE WRITING.

12 "Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ||interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ||dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jews?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now, the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst ||make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ||rewards to another; yet will I read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him; whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ||in pride, he was ||deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was ||driven from the sons of men; and ||his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointed over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou, thy son, O Belteshazzar, ||hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 "But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and his vessels, and have used his name to be cast to thee. And now, ||the king, ||make thy peace with thy God, and ||prosper.

24 And there was sent forth unto him one chief captain, and certain of his princes, and a certain host of the mighty men.

25 Then Daniel spoke and said with reverence before the king, ||Thou art a man of counsel, and dost excel in the knowledge of the Chaldeans.

26 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ||interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in thee.

27 Now therefore, ||let me read the writing unto the king, and give the interpretation.

28 Then said Daniel, ||Thou art a man of counsel, and dost excel in the knowledge of the Chaldeans.

29 And Daniel proceeded and spake before the king; I ||make my peace with my God:

30 And Daniel said, ||The interpretation of this vision belongeth to the king:

31 And Daniel the Median took the king's ||being about three score and two years old.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Daniel is made chief of the presidents. 4 They compass against him obtain an adjudgment decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions' den. 18 Daniel is saved. 21 His adversaries devoured. 23 and God magnified by a decree.

T pleased Darius to set over the kingdom a hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

And over these three presidents; of whom Daniel was first: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors,
and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore Daniel signed the writing and the decree.

10 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel; Daniel, Servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then King Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER VII

1 Daniel’s vision of four beasts. 9 Of God’s kingdom. 15 The interpretation thereof.

The first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s wings; I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth,
and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.  
5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.  
6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.  
7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and strong, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns.  
8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.  
9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like a fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.  
10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.  
11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.  
12 As concerning the rest of the heavens, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.  
13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.  
14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom, that which shall not be destroyed.  
15 ¶ And I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.  
16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.  
17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.  
18 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.  
19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;  
20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spoke very great things, whose look was more stoute than his fellows.  
21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;  
22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High: and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.  
23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.  
24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them: and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.  
25 And he shall speak great things against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.  
26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion to consume, and to destroy it unto the end.  
27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.  
28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.  

CHAPTER VIII.  
1 Daniel's vision of the land and he-goat. 4 The two thousand and three hundred days of sacrifice. 11 Daniel's vision of the wild Ass. 12 Daniel's vision of the four beasts. 14 Daniel's vision of the city.
was at 'Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, a he-goat came from the west upon the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground; and the goat had two notable horns between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore, the he-goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it, came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host of heaven and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And there was given him power, and riches, and glory, and honor, all nations, and kings shall serve him: for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not be destroyed.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall the vision concerning the daily sacrifice and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred [days]: then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and had understood the meaning then beheld, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.
he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

9 "And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: and I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 'We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments:

6 'Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 'To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him:

10 'Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 'As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 'O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, O Lord, hear, lest anger and thy fury turn away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

17 Now therefore, O Lord our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary, that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

18 'O Lord my God, incline thine ear, and hear: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive: O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 'And while I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, while I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Sevety weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy.

25 'Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in fain

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself..."
greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I sent. And when he had spoken these words unto me, I stood trembling. 13 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chaste thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words. 14 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

15 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

16 And when he had spoken these words unto me, I set my face toward the ground; and I became as one that is dumb.

17 And behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

18 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, and there is breath left in me.

19 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

20 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

21 Then said he, Knowest thou not what I am? and who am I? and there was none that held with me in these things, but Michael thy prince.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Greece. 5 Leagues and confederacies between the kings of the south and of the north. 30 The invasion and tyranny of the Romans.

1 LO! I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches, he shall stir up all against the realm of Greece.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that
shall rule with great dominion, and "do according to his will."

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall stand up one that shall stand toward the kingdom of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall stand up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces; and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through; then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with cholera, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands; but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall stand many up stand against the king of the south; also all the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced cities; and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither this chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him; and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 And he shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and upright ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him of the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behove shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up [in his estate] a prince, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceable, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

21 ¶ And with the arms of a flood shall they be overcome before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant.

22 And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

23 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fittest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches; yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

24 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

25 Yea, they that fed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain.

26 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

27 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

28 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, nor as the latter.
And shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits.

And they that understand among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days.

And now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help; but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.

And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

But in his estate shall he honour the god of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things.

Thus shall he do in the most strong hold with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain.

And at the time of the end the king of the south shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps.

But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain: yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as was never since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament: and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

Then I Daniel looked, and beheld, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.
8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O Lord, what shall be the end of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 "Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

CHAPTER I.

I. RESTORATION OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH.

11 And from the time 'that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and 'the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. 13 But 'go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER I.

1 Hosea, to show God's judgment for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath for her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 5 and Lo-ammi. 2 The beginning of the word of the Lord by Hosea. And the Lord said to Hosea, 'Go, take unto thee a wife of whomodous and children of whores: for the land hath committed great whoredom, departing from the Lord. 3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son. 4 And the Lord said unto him, Call his name Lo-ruhamah; for yet a little while, and I will have mercy upon Jezreel. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. 6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ammi: for 'I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel: but I will utterly take them away. 7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the Lord their God, and will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. 8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son. 9 Then said God, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

CHAPTER II.

1 The abhorrence of the people. 2 God's judgments against them. 3 His promises of reconciliation with them.

1 Ye unto your brethren, || Lo-ruhamah, and to your sisters, || Lo-ammi. 2 Plead with your mother, plead; for 'she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoresoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts; 3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst. 4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for 'they be the children of whoresoms. 5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink. 6 Therefore, behold, || I will hedge up thy
way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband: for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine and my oil; and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And she will discover her wickedness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her ear-rings and her jewels, and she went after other lovers, and forgot me, said the Lord.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope; and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baal.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground; and I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness; and thou shalt know the Lord.
5 Therefore shall thou fall "in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night; and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 ¶ As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest; and I will punish them for their ways, and reaward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase; because they have left off to take heed to the Loard.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine 
take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declare unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 ¶ They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hils, under oaks and poplarst and elms, because the shadow thereof is good; therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are sperated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall be 
fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Beth-aven, 

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer; now the Lord will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour; they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love. Give ye.

19 ¶ The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER V.

1 Hear ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuke of them all.

3 ¶ I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me; for now, O Ephraim, thou art ensnared whoredom, and Israel is defiled,

4 ¶ They will not frame their doings to turn unto the Lord; for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the Lord.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face; therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 ¶ They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the Lord; but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the Lord; for they have begotten strange children; now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 ¶ Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke; among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that removed the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as a rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent unto King Jareb; yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 ¶ For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: 

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge my offence, and seek my face; in their affliction they will seek me early.
CHAPTER VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 A complaint of their unawakenedness and impiety.

OME, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and will he heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we will follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have we heaved them by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and they judge themselves as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice: and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilgal is a city of them that work iniquity, and is polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way by their consent: for they commit lewdness.

10 I have seen a horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set a harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 A reproof of manifold sins. 2 God's wrath against them for their iniquity.

HEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the wickedness of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers spoileth without.

2 And they consider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies.

4 ¶ They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker. ¶ who ceaseeth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they have made ready their heat like an oven, while they lie in wait: their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot, as an oven, and have devoured their judgments; all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me;

8 Ephraim, be thine own to the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the proud of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the LORD their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them: I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastiase them, as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 ¶ And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they bowled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have had, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 ¶ They return not to the Most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER VIII.

1, 2 Destruction is determined for their iniquity, 5 and plottery.

ET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 ¶ Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not; of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel went it also: the workman made it; therefore is it not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk; the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hasted to Egypt, and he went up to Assyria.

10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it: but the Lord accepteth them not; now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER IX.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

EJOICE, not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.

2 The floor and the wine-press shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine-offerings to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the fast of the Lord?

6 For lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The days of visitation are come, the days of recompense are come: Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeon; therefore will he remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw her fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves among that shame; and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them!

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O Lord, what wilt thou give? give them a miserable womb and dry breasts.

15 All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their hypocrisy and idolatry.

1 ISRAEL is a vain empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the alt-
IMPIETY

12. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found guilty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

5 For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the Lord; what then should a king do to us!

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment sprangeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven; for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assyria, for a present to a king Jareb: Ephraim shall remember shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up upon their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood; the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as a heifer that is触动, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plough, and Jacob shall break his yokes.

12 Sow yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

13 Ye have ploughed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy forefortresses be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of thy great wickedness: in the morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits. 2 His judgments. 3 God's mercy toward them.

THEN Israel was a child; then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 And I called them, and they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat upon them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the Most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as Admah? how shall I set thee as Zebon? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: for I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the Lord: he shall roar as a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAPTER XII.

1 A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 2 By former favours he was exhorted to repentance. 3 Ephraim's sins provoke God.

PHRAIM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he dieth increaseth lies and desolation; and they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and 'oil is carried into Egypt.
his ways: according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 And he took his brother by the heel in the womb, and by his strength he had power with God:

4 Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Bethel, and there he spake with us;

5 Even the Lord God of hosts; the Lord is his memorial.

6 Therefore, turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

7 And he is a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

8 And Ephraim said, "Yet I am become rich, I have found me out substance; I have found the balance of deceit in the hand of Moab, and the weight thereof is Samaria."

9 And I that am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts.

10 I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.

11 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

12 And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

13 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserved.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly; therefore shall he leave his blood upon him, and his reproach shall his Lord return upon him.

CHAPTER XIII.

When Ephraim spake trembling, he exclaimed himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.
4 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for there is no saviour beside me.
5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of drought.
6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.
7 Therefore will I be unto them as a lion: as a leopard by the way will I observe them.
8 I will meet them as a bear is met: and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.
9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.
10 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?
11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in mine wrath.
12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.
13 The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.
14 I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plague, O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
15 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.
16 Samaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us grariously: so will we render the calves of our lips.
3 Though Assyria shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.
4 I will heal their backsliding: I will love thee: for mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and as fast forth his roots as Lebanon.
6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.
7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return: they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree. From me is thy fruit found.
9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.
CHAPTER I.

1 THE word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

1 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. 
2 Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the Palmer-worm hath left the locust eat; and that which the locust hath left the canker-worm eat; and that which the canker-worm hath left the caterpillar eat.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the Lord; the priests, the Lord's ministers, mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen; howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, even all the trees of the field, are withered; because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God:

14 Sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord.

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The °seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do °the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O Lord, °to thee will I cry: for °the fire hath devoured the °pastures of the wilderness, and °the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for °the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAPTER II.

1 He sheweth unto Zion the torridness of God's judgment. 2 He exhorted to repentance, 15 presented a fast, 19 promised a blessing thereon. 31 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

LOW ye °the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for °the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand.

2 °A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: °a great people and °a strong; °there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years °of many generations.

3 °A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: °the land is as the garden of Eden before them, °and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 °The appearance of °them °is °as the appearance of °horses; °and °as °horsemen, so shall they run.

5 °Like the noise of chariots on the tops of
mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle-array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining:

11 And the Lord shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the Lord is great and very terrible; and who can abide it!

12 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning:

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him; even a meat-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God!

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly:

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the

cast sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because the hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land; be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God: for he hath given you ||the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fatness shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and your people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and your people shall never be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that ||whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be delivered: for in Mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall he be deliverance, as the Lord hath said, and in the remnant whom the Lord shall call.

CHAPTER III.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be known in his judgment. 18 His blessing upon the church.

1 FOR behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will
3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? & will ye render me a recompense? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompense upon your own head;

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompense upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters to the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabians, to a people far off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plough-shares into swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 ¶ Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the Lord is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The Lord also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the heavens and the earth shall shake: that the Lord will be as threefold holy, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the Lord your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no stranger pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the Lord, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 ¶ Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: ¶ for the Lord dwelleth in Zion.
I AMOS.

CHAPTER I.

1 THE words of Amos, who was among the herders and flocks; which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The Lord roareth from Zion, and uttereth his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the Lord.

6 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom:

7 But I will send a fire upon Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof:

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord Goan.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire upon the wall of Tyre, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever:

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have ripped up the women with child, of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER II.

1 God's wrath against Moab, 4 upon Judah, 6 and upon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.

HUS saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime:

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: and Moab shall die with unned, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and shall slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the Law of the Lord, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked:

5 But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: *and a man and his father will go in unto the same *maid, *to profane my holy name: 

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedar, and he was strong as the oaks: yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites, Is it not even this, O ye children of Israel! saith the Lord.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not.

13 ¶ Behold, [I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER III.

1 The necessity of God’s judgment against Israel. 2 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

Hear this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,

2 ¶ You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore will I punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people it not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city? and the Lord hath not done it?

7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 ¶ The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressions in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the Lord, who store up violence and oppression in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; An adversary there shall be even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the Lord; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, of the God of hosts,

14 That, in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He repugeneth Israel for oppression, 2 for idolatry, 3 and for their iniquities.

Hear this word, ye *kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the people, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 ¶ The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that in, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one at that which is before him: and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord.

4 ¶ Come to Beth-el and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:

S13
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free-offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

7 And also I have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water: but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

9 And I also have smitten you with blastings and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your olive-trees increased, the palmer-worm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the Lord.

11 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

12 Therefore, thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, he maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The Lord, The God of hosts, is his name.

CHAPTER V.

A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God receiveth their hypocritical service.

1 HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God: The city that went out by a thousand shall leave a hundred, and that which went forth by a hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live:

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to naught.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth:

9 The Lord is his name:

10 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

11 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

12 Forasmuch, therefore, as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

13 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

14 Therefore, the prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

15 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the Lord, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

16 I hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

17 Therefore, the Lord, the God of hosts, saith thus: Wailing shall be in all streets: and they shall say in all highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

18 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for there will pass through thee, saith the Lord.

19 Wo unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

20 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

21 Shall not the day of the Lord be dark-
ness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?
11 I hate, I despise your feast-days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.
12 Though you offer me burnt-offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them; neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.
13 Take them from me away from the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.
14 But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.
15 Have you offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?
16 But you have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chinn your images, the star of your god, which you made to yourselves.
17 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hosts.

CHAPTER VI.
1 The wantonness of Israel, 2 shall be punished with desolation, 3 and their mourningness.
2 O to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!
3 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to Hamath the great; then go down to Gath of the Philistines; be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?
4 Ye that put far away the evil day, 5 and cause the seat of violence to come near;
5 That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;
6 That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.
7 Therefore, now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.
8 The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saying, The Lord God of hosts; I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces; therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein.
9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.
10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, 'Hold thy tongue: for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.
11 For behold, the Lord commanded, 12 and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clouts.
12 Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plough there with oxen? for he has turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into the headlock;
13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of naught, which say, Have we not taken to us as horns by our own strength?
14 But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the Lord, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAPTER VII.
1 The judgments of the grasshoppers, 2 and of the fire, are directed by the pattern of Amos. 3 By the wall of a plumb-line is signified the rejection of Israel, by Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 4 Amos sheweth his calling, 5 and Amaziah's judgment.
6 HUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowing.
7 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; 8 by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.
8 The Lord repeated for this: It shall not be, said the Lord.
9 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.
10 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee; 9 by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.
11 The Lord repeated for this: This also shall not be, said the Lord God.
12 Thus he shewed me; and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.
13 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, 14 I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more:
14 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.
10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-­el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there: for thou hast not prophesied no more to me for it is the king’s \\[\text{chapel}, and it is the }

13 But prophesy not again any more at Beth-­el: for it is the king’s \\[\text{chapel}, and it is the }

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet’s \\[\text{son}; but I was a herdman, and a gatherer of \\[\text{sit}cary}

15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now, therefore, hear thou the word of the Lord: Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and \\[\text{drop not thy word}

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord: Thy wife shall be a harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israel’s end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threat­en­ed.

1 THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making

816
5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: 'The Lord is his name.'

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the Lord. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt! and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, 'the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the Lord.'

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, 'which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.'

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old;

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, 'the days come, saith the Lord, that the ploughman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that treadeth the press: and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.'

14 ¶ And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and 'they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them'; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and 'they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.'

---

10 O B A D I A H.

1 THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom: 'We have heard a rumour from the Lord, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high; 'that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?'

4 ¶ Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars,
Jacob, shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou didst prescribed for the sea, and is cast away with hastiness into the sea, and is drowned in the midst of the sea. And they said, {s}"He is gone down into the sea and is drowned, and is broken into pieces; and that which was morning, and shall be no more seen. Therefore was the name of him called Jonah. And the Lord spake unto him, saying, Go into the sea of Joppa, and cast forth thy burden, and he shall be broken into pieces, and thou shalt be delivered out of thine enemies. And Jonah went down to Joppa, and cast forth his burden, and he was broken into pieces. And the Lord said unto him, Go into the ship of Joppa, and cast forth thy burden, and he shall be broken into pieces, and thou shalt be delivered out of thine enemies. And Jonah went down to Joppa, and cast forth his burden, and he was broken into pieces.
9 And he said unto them, I am a Hebrew; and I fear || the Lord, the God of heaven, who hath made the sea and the dry land.
10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them.
11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea || may be calm unto us? for the sea || is wroth, and was tempestuous.
12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.
13 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wroth, and was tempestuous against them.
14 Wherefore they cried unto the Lord, and said, We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee.
15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea; and the sea || ceased from her raging.
16 ¶ Then the men feared the Lord exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the Lord, and made vows.
17 ¶ Now the Lord had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER II.
1 The prayer of Jonah. 10 He is delivered from the fish.
2 And Jonah prayed unto the Lord his God out of the fish's belly.
3 And said, I || cried by reason of mine affliction unto the Lord, and he heard me; out of the belly of || he || cried I, and thou heardest my voice.
4 ¶ Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet will I look again toward thy holy temple.
5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.
6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever; yet hast thou brought up my life from || corruption, O Lord my God.
7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the Lord: and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities, forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving: I will pay that that I have vowed. "Salvation is of the Lord.

10 And the Lord spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER III.

1 And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and *he* cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 And the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 "And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 "Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not ?

10 "And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said that he would do unto them: and he did it not.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Jonah, repenting at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd.

2 And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country ? There-
Micah: Chapter 1

1. The word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morashite, in the days of Jothan, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, the kings of Judah, which saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2. "Hearken, O earth; hearken, O Japheth; hearken, ye sons of strange countries. What is the wond’ring of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?"

3. Therefore, I will make Samaria as a heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

4. And all the brave images thereof shall be broken to pieces, and all the harks thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate; for she gathered it of the hire of a harlot, and they shall return to the hire of a harlot.

5. Therefore, I will wail and howl; I will go stripped and naked; I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

6. For her wound is incurable, for it is come unto Judah; he is come into the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

7. Declare ye it not at Gath, Woe be not at all, in the house of Apherah roll thyself in the dust.

8. Pass ye away, inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked; the inhabitant of Zaanam came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.
LAMENTATION.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth [a]waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: [b]she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shall thou [g]give presents to Moresheth-gath: the houses of ||[d]Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet wilt I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Maresiah: [e]he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER II.

1 Against oppression. 2 A Lamentation. 3 A reproof of iniquity and idolatry. 4 A promise of restoring Jacob.

O to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Be behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: [f]for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and [g]lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: [i]he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? [b]turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore, thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord.

6 ¶ Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy: they shall not prophesy, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named The house of Jacob, is the Spirit of the Lord [i]straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh [j]prightfully?

8 Even [e]fol low my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe [c]with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart: for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man [i]walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ If I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall be made great by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the Lord on the head of them.

CHAPTER III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 2 The falsehood of the prophets. 3 The security of them both.

ND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: [b]Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also [c]eat the flesh of my people, and lay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then [h]shall they cry unto the Lord, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord concerning the prophets that make my people err, that [g]bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and [f]the that put their hands into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 [b]Therefore, night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine: and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their faces; for there is no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgment, and of might; to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.
10 "They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 'The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: 'yet will they lean upon the Lord, and say, 'Is not the Lord among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore, shall Zion for your sake be ploughed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountains of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The glory, 3 peace, 8 kingdom, 11 and victory of the church.

But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow into it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plough-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks; nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig-tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For 'all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, said the Lord, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted;

7 And I will make her that halteth a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and the Lord shall reign over them in Mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

8 And thou, O tower of the flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why dost thou cry out alone? is there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for 'pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shall thou be delivered: there the Lord shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 "Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel; for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 'Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion; for I will make thy horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt break in pieces many people; and I will consecrate thy gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER V.

1 The birth of Christ. 4 His kingdoms. 8 His conquest.

OW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against thee; they shall 'smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among many thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose going forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth; then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the Lord, in the majesty of the name of the Lord his God; and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land; and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men.

6 And they shall 'swear the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of 'Nimrod [in the entrances thereof]; thus shall he 'deliver as from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And 'the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the Lord, as the showers upon the grass, that tarryth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.
And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver.

Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots: and I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more VANITY;

Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands.

And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy vanities.

And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER VI.

1 God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for lethargy.

Hear ye now what the Lord saith; Arise, contend thou with the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the Lord's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the Lord hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him: Shittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know the righteousness of the Lord.

6 Wherewith shall I come before the Lord, and how myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves at a year old?

7 Will the Lord be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The Lord's voice crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the fstice measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore, also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that thou dost except I will give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof a hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The church, complaining of her small number, 3 and the general corruption, 5 parteth her confidence not in man, but in God. She triumpheth over her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promises. In her confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his hand, 20 is me! for I am as fruitful as they had gathered the summer fruits, as the grape-gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; my soul desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.
4 The best of them is as a brier: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen and thy visitation cometh: now shall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law: a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore will I look unto the Lord: I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise: when I sit in darkness, the Lord shall be a light unto me.

9 I will hear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteous-ness.

10 ¶ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets.

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also she shall come up from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the fortress even to the river.

and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 ¶ Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwelleth solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 ¶ According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall see and be ashamed: they shall be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall flick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee.

18 ¶ Who is a God like unto thee, that pardonneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us: he will subdue our iniquities: and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, whom thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

---

**INAHUM.**

**CHAPTER I.**

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

1 THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 ¶ God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is fierce; the Lord taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.
anger! as his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.  
7 "The Lord is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.  
8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.  
9 What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end; affliction shall not rise up the second time.  
10 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.  
11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the Lord, [his] wicked counsellor.  
12 Thus saith the Lord; Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.  
13 For now will I break his yoke off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.  
14 And the Lord hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name he sown; out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grave image and the molten image; I will make thee grave; for thee art vile.  
15 Behold upon the mountains of her feet that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for thou wilt make no more pass through thee, he is utterly cut off.  

CHAPTER II. 

The fearful and vengeous arms of God against Nineveh. 

1 And it came to pass, when the wall was broken down, that all the women went out of the city.  
2 For the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel; for the emptied ones have emptied them out, and marred their vine-branches.  
3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are as scarlet: the chariots shall be as火焰 torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken.  
4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.  
5 He shall recount his worthies; they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.  
6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.  
7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tapping upon their breasts.  

8 But Nineveh is as of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.  
9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.  
10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.  
11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion’s whelp, and none made them afraid?  
12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionsesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.  
13 "Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.  

CHAPTER III. 

The miserable run of Nineveh.  

1 O to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not.  
2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.  
3 The horseman lieth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear; and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses:  
4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that seleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.  
5 "Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lord of hosts: and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will show the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.  
6 And I will cast abominable filth upon

THE MIGHTY WEEPAQII ON THE ARMIES OF GOD AGAINST NINEVEH. 

The miserable run of Nineveh. 

1. B.C. ca. 123.  
1 Rev. 1, 6.  
1 Is. 18, 14.  
1 1 Thess. 4, 15.  
1 Lam. 3, 20.  
1 Or, strength.  
1 Jer. 1, 10.  
1 Dan. 9, 26, 11.  
1 Zech. 7, 10.  
1 Ps. 2, 1.  
1 Jer. 5, 12.  
1 Jer. 49, 22, 23.  
1 Heb. a messenger of tidings.  
1 Or, his image shall not have been yet formed, and so he should have prepared none.  
1 Kings 19, 15, 17.  
1 Matt. 2, 1.  
1 Jer. 10, 19, 20.  
1 Jer. 10, 18.  
1 Jer. 2, 20, 23, 28.  
1 Jer. 10, 19.  
1 Jer. 55, 7.  
1 Rom. 10, 15.  
1 Heb. fear.  
1 Heb. Behold.  
1 Jer. 31, 2.  
1 Jer. 10, 11, 12.  
1 Jer. 10, 12.  
1 Jer. 4, 11.  
1 Or, the gods of Jacob and the gods of Israel.  
1 Ps. 80, 12.  
1 Rev. 15, 1.  
1 Is. 2, 3.  
1 Or, forty torches.  
1 Heb. their char.  
1 Heb. evening, or, day.  
1 Or, sons.  
1 Or, sons to whom she gave birth.  
1 Jer. 12, 2.  
1 Jer. 2, 1.  
1 Jer. 13, 10.  
1 Jer. 10, 8.  
1 Jer. 20, 9.  
1 Matt. 6, 1.  
1 Job 1, 10.  
1 Ezek. 19, 7, 8.  
1 Ezek. 6, 3, 4, 19.  
1 Jer. 5, 2.  
1 Jer. 52, 27.  
1 Jer. 7, 11.  
1 Jer. 33, 18, 19.  
1 Ezek. 21, 7, 8.  
1 Ezek. 2, 9.  
1 Rev. 15, 2, 3.  
1 Jer. 2, 13.  
1 Jer. 15, 16.  
1 Jer. 5, 24, 25.  
1 Jer. 32, 18, 27.  
1 Mic. 1, 1.  
1 Matt. 9, 16.
THE FEARFUL VENGEANCE

CHAPTER I.

By the Chaldeans.

1 THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see. 2 O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? my cry entereth not into thee of violence, and thou wilt not save! 3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance! for spoiling and violence are before me; and there are that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore, the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked compass about the righteous: therefore, \[\text{wicked judgment proceedeth.}\]

5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you.

6 For lo, \[\text{I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs.}\]

7 They are terrible and dreadful: \[\text{their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.}\]

8 Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves; and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far; \[\text{they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to eat.}\]

9 They shall come all for violence: \[\text{their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.}\]

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall
deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, imputing this his power upon his god.

12 ¶ *Act* thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One! We shall not die.  O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O *mighty* God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou* art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and cannotst look on *iniquity*: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And maketh men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15 They *take* up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plentiful.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER II.

1 Unto Habakkuk, a *prophet* to the *Lord*, and they that dwell in *Jerusalem*: *Habakkuk* the prophet, sayeth.

2 WILL stand upon my watch, and set me upon the *t*ower; and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when *I* am reproved.

3 And the Lord answered me, and said, *Write the vision*, and make *it* plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

4 For *the vision* is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

5 Behold, his soul which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the *just* shall live by his faith.

6 ¶ *Yea* also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satised, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heareth unto him all people:

7 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, *Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his*! how long? and to him that keddeth himself with thick clay!

8 *Because* thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; *because* of men's *blood*, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ *Wo* to him that *coveteth* an evil covetousness to his house, that he may *set* his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the *power* of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the *beam* out of the timber shall *answer* it.

12 ¶ *Wo* to him that buildeth a town with *blood*, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves *for very vanity*?

14 For the earth shall be filled with knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ *Wo* unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy *bottle* to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

16 Thou art filled *with shame for glory*: *drink* thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the Lord's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ *What* profiteth the*grave Image* that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a *teacher* of lies, that *the maker* of his work trusteth therein, to make *dumb* idols?

19 *Wo* unto him that saith to the wood, Awake! to the dumb stone, Arise! it shall teach: *Behold*, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there* is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But *the Lord* is in his holy temple: *let* all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at God's majesty. 17 The consequence of his faith.

2 O Lord, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: *O Lord*, *revive* thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.
CHAPTER 1

A DESCRIPTION OF GOD'S MAJESTY.

3 God came from || Tenan, and the Holy One from Mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had || horns coming out of his hand; and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and || burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of || Cushan || in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses, and || thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes; even thy word, Selah. || Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers,

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: || at the light of thine arm || rows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, || thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed: || thou didst cleave the head out of the house of the wicked, || by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: || they came out as to devour the poor secretly.

15 || Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, through the || heap of great waters,

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice; rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble; when he came up unto the people, he will || invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord God is || my strength, and he will make my feet like || 'hinds' feet, and he will make me to || walk upon mine high places.

To the chief singer on my || 'stringed' instruments.

IZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1

God's severe judgment against Judah for divine sins.

THE word of the Lord which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 || I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord.

3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the || 'stumbling-blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the Lord.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chena-rims with the priests;

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house-tops; and them that worship that ||'s wear || by the Lord, and that swear || by Malcham;

6 And them that are turned back from the Lord; and those that ||'ve not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

7 ||'Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: ||' for the day of the Lord is at hand; for the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath laid his guests.
8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord’s sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king’s children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparel.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters’ houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and a howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down; all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees: that say in their heart, The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore, their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the Lord: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the Lord: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord’s wrath: but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER II.

1 An exhortation to repentance.

2 The judgment of the Philistines.

3 An exhortation to repentance.

4 They shall drive out Ashdod at the noon-day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the seacoast, the nation of the Cherethites! the word of the Lord is against you; O Caanan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings, and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah: they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; [for] for the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terrible unto them: for he will punish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry up like a wilderness.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the camorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: their voice shall sing in the windows: desolation shall be in the thresholds: [for] he shall uncover the cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt carelessly, [that said in her heart], I am, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down
in! every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and wag his hand.

CHAPTER III.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for divers sins. * An exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel; 4 and to rejoice for their salvation by God.

O to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city!

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction; she trusted not in the Lord; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons; her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity; every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by; their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them; but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore, wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey; for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shall thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me; for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 *Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemies; the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee; thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day shall he be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be bowed.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time will I undo all that afflict thee; and I will save her that is naked, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you; for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.
CHAPTER I.

1 Haggai reproves the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He warns them to the building. 12 He promises God's assistance to them being forward.

1 IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying, 

2 Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord's house should be built. 

3 Then came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying, 

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste? 

5 Now, therefore, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways. 

6 Ye have sown much, and brought in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. 

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways. 

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord. 

9 Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why saith the Lord of hosts, Because of mine house that is waste, and ye ran every man unto his own house. 

10 Therefore, saith the Lord of hosts, the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. 

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands. 

12 And Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the Lord their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the Lord. 

13 Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, saith the Lord. 

14 And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God, 

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER II.

1 He encourages the people to the work, by promise of greater glory to the second temple than was in the first. 10 In the type of holy things and uncleannesses there was nothing hindered the work. 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel.

2 In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord by the prophet Haggai, saying, 

3 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying, 

4 Who is among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing! 

5 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the Lord; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, saith the Lord of hosts; 

6 According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you; fear ye not. 

7 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; 

8 And I will shake all nations, and the Desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts, 

9 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the Lord of hosts, 

10 The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts; and in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts.
CHAPTER I.

1 In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Zechariah the prophet, saying,

2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

3 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

4 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

5 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.

6 *Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree, hath not brought forth; from this day will I bless you. *

7 And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

8 Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, *I will shake the heavens, and the earth;

9 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet; for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

11 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it.

12 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearkened unto me, saith the Lord.

13 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever!

14 But 'my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, *Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

15 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,
8 I saw by night, and behold 1a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that were in the bottom; and behind him were there 2 red horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees answered and said, 1These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 And then the angel of the Lord answered and said, 10 of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy upon Jerusalem and upon the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these three-score and ten years?

13 And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me with good words and comfortable words.

14 So the angel which communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: mine house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and 1a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These 1are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These 1are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER II.

1 God, in the case of Jerusalem, sendeth to measure it; 6 The redemption of Zion.

1 I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and beheld a man with a measuring line in his hand,

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him.

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

5 For I, saith the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and flee from the land of the north, saith the Lord: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the Lord.

7 Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake my hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord.

11 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people; and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord: for he is raised up out of this holy habitation.

CHAPTER III.

1 Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church; 6 Christ the Branch is promised.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee; is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those
that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord stood by.

6 And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they are men that wondered: for behold, I will bring forth my servant The Branch.

9 For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes: behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine and under the fig-tree.

CHAPTER IV.

1 By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. 11 By the two olive-trees the two anointed ones.

1 AND the angel that talked with me came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep.

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and beheld a candlestick, all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps, which are upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.
6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said Moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; And he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came two women, and the wind was in their wings: for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it a house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 2 By the crowns of Jeconiah are shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

1 AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said unto the angel that talked with me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which were therein go forth into the north country; and the white horses go forth after them; and the grizzled go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto
CHAPTER VII.

1. The captivity removes lasting. 4. Zechariah reproves their fast-
ing. 8. His case at their captivity.

ND it came to pass in the fourth year of King Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev.

2. When they had sent unto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, to pray before the Lord.

3. And to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in the fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4. ¶ Then came the word of the Lord of hosts unto me, saying,

5. Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh month, even those seventy years, did ye at all fast unto me, even to me?

6. And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves?

7. ¶ Should ye not hear the words which the Lord hath cried by the former prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her,

8. When men inhabited the south and the plain?

9. ¶ And the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying,

10. Thus spaketh the Lord of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

11. And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; but let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

12. ¶ But they refused to hearken, and turned away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear.

13. ¶ Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the Lord of hosts hath sent in his Spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the Lord of hosts.

14. ¶ Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, saith the Lord of hosts.

15. ¶ But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. The restoration of Jerusalem. 9. They are encouraged in the building by God’s favour to them. 10. Joy and encouragement are promised.

GAIN the word of the Lord of hosts came to me, saying,

2. ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts: I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fervour.

3. ¶ Thus saith the Lord: I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; and Jerusalem shall be called, A city of truth; and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, The holy mountain.

4. ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts: There shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.

5. ¶ And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof.

6. ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts: If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be mar-
vellous in mine eyes! saith the Lord of hosts. 7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country; 8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness. 9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts; "Let your hands be strong, ye that hear these words by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built. 10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour. 11 But now will I not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the Lord of hosts. 12 ¶ For the seed shall be prosperous; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things. 13 And it shall come to pass, that as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing; fear not, but let your hands be strong. 14 ¶ For thus saith the Lord of hosts; "As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the Lord of hosts, and I repented not: 15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah; fear ye not. 16 ¶ These are the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates; 17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against your neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the Lord. 18 ¶ And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; "The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerfulness; therefore love the truth and peace. 20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities: 21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, 'Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord, and to seek the Lord of hosts: I will go also.' 22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord. 23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.  

CHAPTER IX. 1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exalted to rejoice for the coming of Christ, and his praiseworthy kingdom. 12 God's promise of victory and defence.
CHAPTER X.

1 God is to be sought alone, and not idols. 5 As he visited his flock for six, so he will save and restore them. 8 "Ye of the Lord, train in the time of the latter rain; so the Lord shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field. 2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled because there was no shepherd. 3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats; for the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle. 4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle-how, out of him every oppressor together. 5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded. 6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the Lord their God, and I will hear them.

CHAPTER XI.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 2 The elect sheep care for, the rest are rejected. 10 The sheaves of Beauty and Bands broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd. 2 PEN ‘thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars. 2 Howl, fir-tree, for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled; howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down. 3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled. 4 Thus saith the Lord my God; Feed the flock of the slaughter; 5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the Lord; for I am rich: and their own shepherds pity them not. 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord; but lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them. 7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter; even you, O poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock. 8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month; and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you; that
that dieth, let it die; and that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat, every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and so the poor of the flock waited upon me, that it was the word of the Lord.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the Lord said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them into the potter in the house of the Lord.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd. 16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that is broken, nor feed that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 ¶ Wo to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jerusalem a city of trembling to bewail; and a handsome stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious returning of Judah. 9 The repentance of Jerusalem.

3 The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.
the cast and toward the west, "and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; [for] the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and the Lord my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that [the light shall not be] [clear], nor [dark]:

7 But it shall be [one] day which shall be known to the Lord, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that [at] evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living "waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the [former sea], and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the Lord shall be King over all the earth: in that day there shall be one Lord, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be [turned] as a plain from Gezha to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and [inhabited] in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner-gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be [no more] utter destruction; [but Jerusalem] [shall be] safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague whereby the Lord will make all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And [Judah] also shall fight [at Jerusalem]; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And [so] shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even "go up from year to year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep 'the feast of tabernacles."
Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, if that there be no rain; there shall be the plague, wherewith the Lord will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, 'HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD'; and the pots in the Lord's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the Lord of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the Lord of hosts.
2. It ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings; yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3. Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4. And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

5. My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6. The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7. For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

8. But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

9. Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but I have been partial in the law.

10. Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11. Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12. The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, || the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, || and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13. And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receive it with good will at your hand.

14. Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously; yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15. And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16. For the Lord, the God of Israel, saith, that he hateth putting away: for one coveteth violence with his garment, says the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17. Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we Wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment!

CHAPTER III.

1. Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ. 7. Of the rebellion, error, and idolatry of the people. 16. The promise of blessing to them that fear God.

EHOUD. I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.

2. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fuller's soap.

3. And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

4. Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5. And I will come near to you to judgment: and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hircings in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

6. For I am the Lord. I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7. Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

8. But ye said, Wherein shall we return? 8. Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9. Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10. Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows...
of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.
11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground: neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.
12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the Lord of hosts.
13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?
14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?
15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.
16 Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another; and the Lord hearkened, and heard it: and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.
17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.
18 Then shall ye return and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER IV.
1 Behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.
2 But unto you that fear my name, shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.
4 Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.
5 Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:
6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

THE END OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.
THE

APOCRYPHA

WITH

MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.

EMBELEISHED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS BY J. A. ADAMS AFTER ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN.

NEW-YORK:
HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS,
42 CLIFF STREET
1846.

[Printed, according to Act of Congress, in the year 1846, by Harper & Brothers, in the City of New-York. In the Southern District of New-York.]
CHAPTER I.

1. Josias' charge to the priests and Levites. 7. A great passover is kept. 32. The temple, court, and many people are destroyed. 36. The priests are carried into Babylon.

And Josias held the feast of the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month; 2. requiring that the priests according to their daily course, being arrayed in long garments, in the temple of the Lord.

And he spoke unto the Levites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should holy themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord in the house that King Solomon the son of David had built:

4. And said, Ye shall not more bear the ark upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and keep his commandments, and prepare you after your families and kinds.

5. According as David the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son; and standing in the temple according to the several dignity of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel,

6. Offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover according to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses.

7. And unto the people that was found there Josias gave thirty thousand rams and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the priests, and to the Levites.

8. And Helcias, Zacharias, and Jedaiah, the governors of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves.

9. And Jeconias, and Sennacherib, and Natanmeal his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, and seven hundred calves.

10. And when these things were done, the priests and Levites having the unleavened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kindreds.

11. And according to the several dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus did they in the morning.

12. And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertained: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brass pots and pans, (with a good savour,

13. And set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

14. For the priests offered that last until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron.

15. The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Jeduthun, who was of the king's retinue.

16. Moreover, the porters were at every gate: it was not lawful for any to go from his ordinary service: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

17. Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold the passover,

18. And offer sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of King Josias.

19. So the children of Israel which were present held the passover at that time, and the feast of sweet bread seven days.

20. And such a passover was not kept in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel.

21. Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias did, with all the people, and with the priests, and with the Levites, and with all that were found dwelling at Jerusalem.

22. In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover kept.

23. And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord, with a heart full of godliness.

24. As for the things that came to pass in his time, they were written in former times, concerning these that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above all the people and kingdoms, and how they graved him exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose up against Israel.

25. Thus, now all after these acts of Josias it came to pass, that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchemish upon Euphrates; and Josias went out against him.

26. But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judaea?

27. I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is upon Egypt, and how the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hastening me forward: depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28. Howbeit Josias did not turn back his chariot from him, but underwent to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremiah, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29. But joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came against King Josias.

30. Then said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants took him away out of the battle.

31. Then got he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem died, and was buried in his father's sepulchre.

32. And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias, yea, Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel.
1. Cyrus is moved by God to build the temple, and giveth leave to the Jews to return and contribute to it. 11: He delivered again the vessels which had been taken thence. 2. Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Jews to build any more.

2. N the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, which the word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Jeremy; 2: The Lord raised up the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing.

3. Saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians: The Lord of Israel, the most high Lord, hath made me king of the whole world,

4. And commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem. 5. If there be any of you of that which I am your king, let him come, and build me a house in Jerusalem.

6. Whosoever useth the places about, let them help him (these, I say, that are his neighbours) with gold, and with silver,

7. With gifts, with horses, and with cattle, and other things, which have been set forth by vow, for the temple of the Lord at Jerusalem.

8. 1 Then the chief of the families of Judea and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up: the priests also and the Levites, and all they whose mind the Lord had moved to go up, and to build a house for the Lord at Jerusalem.

9. And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred up thereto.

10. King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols.

11. Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought forth it from thence, he delivered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12. And by him they were delivered to Sanballas the governor of Judea.

13. And this was the number of them: A thousand golden cups, and a thousand of silver, feedbacks of silver twenty-nine, vols of gold thirty, and of silver two thousands four hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

14. So all the vessels of gold and of silver, which Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, were five thousand four hundred and thirty, and nine.

15. These were brought back by Sanballas, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

16. But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians, Rehum, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and Rathminus, Beclathmus, and Scemilian, the secretary, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him again, that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem these letters following:

17. To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants Rathminus the story-writer, and Scemilian the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in Celsotyria and Pheneia:

18. Be it now known to the lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come
into Jerusalem, (that rebellions and wicked city,) do build the market-places, and repair the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of the temple.

And I, and also he made it up again, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but also rebel against kings.

And whereas the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it not to neglect such a matter,

But to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the books of thy fathers: And then shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shall understand that that city was rebellions, troubling both kings and cities: And that the Jews were rebellions, and raised always wars therein; for the which cause even this city was made desolate.

Therefore now we do declare unto thee, (O lord the king,) that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up anew, then shunt from henceforth have no passage into Cœsarea and Phenice.

Then the king wrote back again to them, the story-written, to Besh-tummus, to Samællus the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwelt in Samaria, and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner:

I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that city was from the beginning practising against kings:

And the men therein were given to rebellion and war; and that mighty kings and fierce war, to make and destroy, and according to the multitude of people in battle-array, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

CHAPTER III.

Three stages to express each other in wise speeches. They refer themselves to the judgment of the king. The first declaeth the strength and might of Darius, and the second the strength and might of the kingdom.

When Darius reigned, he made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all his household, and unto all the princes of Media and Persia.

And to all the governors, and officers, and captains, and lieutenants that were under him, from India unto Ethiopia, of a hundred twenty and seven provinces.

And when they were drank and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and soon after awaked.

Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the king's body, spake one to another;

Let every one of us speak a sentence: he that shall overcome, and whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall the King Darius give great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

As, to be clothed in purple, to drink in gold, and to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-piece of fine linen, and a crown about his neck;

And he shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius his cousin.

8 And then every one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it under King Darius his pillow.

9 And said that, when the king is risen, some will give him the writings: and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as was appointed.

10 The first wrote, Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote, The king is the strongest.

12 The third wrote, Women are strongest: but above all things truth becometh away the victory.

13 Now when the king was risen up, they took their writings, and delivered them unto him, and so he read them:

14 And sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and Media, and all the governors, and the captains, and the lieutenants, and the chief officers;

15 And set him down in the several seat of judgment, and the writings were read before them.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their own sentences. So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine:

18 And he said thus, O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to err that drink it:

19 I maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherless child, to be all one: of the bondman and of the free man, of the poor man and of the rich:

20 It turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor governor; and it maketh to speak all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they have done.

24 O wine, thou art not wine the strongest, that enforceth to do thus! And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAPTER IV.

The second declaeth the power of a king: the third the force of women, and of truth. The third is judged to be wisest, and obtaineth a sentence of the king to build Jerusalem. So he purchaseth God, and sheweth his brethren what he had done.

HEN the second, that had spoken of the strength of the strength of the king, begin to say, 3 O ye men, do not men exert in strength, that they may rule over sea and land, and all things in them!

But yet the king is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion over them: and whatsoever he commandeth they do.

If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it: if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and break down mountains, walls, and towers.

They shew and are shame, and transgress not the king's commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things above.

Likewise for these that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel another to pay tribute into the king.

And yet he is but one man: if he command to kill, they kill: if he command to spare, they spare:

If he command to smite, they smite: if he com-
mand to make desolate, they make desolate: if he command to build, they build;
9 If he command to cut down, they cut down: if he command to plant, they plant.
10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he teacheth, he cuteth and drinketh, and taketh his rest:
11 And these keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey him in any thing.
12 O ye men, how should not the king be mighty, when in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his tongue.
13 ¶ Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of the truth, (this was Zerubabel,) began to speak.
14 O ye men, how should it not be the greatest king, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wise that excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women?
15 Women have borne the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land.
16 Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards from whence the wine cometh.
17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men: and women cannot men be.
18 Yea, and if men have gathered together gold and silver, or any other goodly thing, do they not love a woman which is comely in favour and beauty?
19 And letting all those things go, do they not care, and even with all their might fix their eyes upon her? and have not all men more desire unto her than unto silver or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoever?
20 A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife.
21 He sticketh out for ever his life with his wife, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country.
22 By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to the woman?
23 Yea, a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob and to steal, to sail upon the sea and upon rivers:
24 And looketh upon a lion, and goeth in the darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love.
25 Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother.
26 Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become servants for their sakes.
27 Many also have perished, have erred, and sinned, for women.
28 And now do ye not believe me? Is not the king great in his power? do not all nations fear to touch him?
29 Yet did I see him and Apsam, the king's concubine, the daughter of the adored Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the king.
30 And taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; she also struck the king with her left hand.
31 And yet [for all this] the king gaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, the king was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him again.
32 O ye men, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?
33 Then the king and the princes looked one upon another: so he began to speak of the truth.
34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, and sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day.
35 For he be not great that maketh these things! therefore great is the truth, and stronger than all things.
36 All the earth calleth upon the truth, and the heaven believeth it: all works shake and tremble at it, and it with is not unrighteous thing.
37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked works; and there is no truth in them: in their unrighteousness also they shall perish.
38 As for the truth, it endureth, and is always strong: it liveth and conqueth for evermore.
39 With her those that are accepting of persons or rewards; but she doth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unjust and wicked things: and all men do well like of her works.
40 Neither in her judgment is any unrighteousness; and she is the strength, kingdom, power, and majesty of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.
41 And with that he held his peace. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and mighty above all things.
42 Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt, because thou art found wise; and thou shalt sit next me, and shall be called my counsellor.
43 Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which thou hast vowed to build Jerusalem, in the day when thou camest to thy kingdom.
44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them again thither.
45 Thou also hast vowed to build up the temple, which the Edomites burned, when Judon was made desolate by the Chaldees.
46 And now, O lord, the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the prince of prosperity preacherling from myself: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heaven.
47 Then Durus the king stood up and kissed him, and wrote letters for him to all the treasurers, and lieutenants, and deputies, and governors, that they should safely convey on their way both him, and all those that go up with him to build Jerusalem.
48 He wrote letters also unto the lieutenants that were at Samaria, and Phenice, and unto them in Libanum, that they should bring cedar wood from Libanum unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him.
49 Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that went out of the land of Jerusalem into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors;
50 And that all the country which they hold should be free without tribute; and that the Edomites should deliver over the villages of the Jews which then they held:
51 Yea, that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it was built:
52 And other ten talents yearly, to maintain the burnt-offerings upon the altar every day, as they had a commandment to offer seventeen:
53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the city should have free liberty, as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that went away.
54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister;
55 And likewise for the charges of the Levites, to be given them, until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up.
56 And he commanded to give to all that kept the city %pensions and wages.
57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given him by command he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.
58 Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to heaven, toward Jerusalem, and praised the King of heaven.
59 And from the cometh victory, from the cometh wisdom, and thine is the glory, and I am thy servant.
60 Blessed art thou, who hast given me wisdom; for to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers.
CHAPTER V.

4 The names and number of the Jews that returned hence. 50 The altar is set up in his place. 57 The foundation of the temple is laid. 77 The words hundred for a time.

After this were the principal men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go up with their wives, and sons, and daughters, with their men-servants and maidservants, and their cattle.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem safely, and with musical instruments taken from the house of God.

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families, among their tribes, after their several heads:

5 The priests, the sons of Phinees the son of Aaron: Jesus the son of Josedec, the son of Saraias, and Joas the son of Zorobabel, of the house of David, out of the kindred of Phinees, of the tribe of Judah:

6 Who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month.

7 And these are the sons of Jeryaw that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon:

8 And they returned into Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemiahs, and Zacharias, and Rescineas, Eueniis, Marshocres, Beelserus, Asparnus, Reclinus, Ronimus, and Banaa, their golden:

9 The number of them of the nation, and their governors, sons of Phores, two thousand a hundred seventy and two: the sons of Saphat, four hundred seventy and two:

10 The sons of Aron, seven hundred fifty and six:

11 The sons of Priam, two thousand eight hundred and twelve:

12 The sons of Eliam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four: the sons of Zaltii, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of Verbe, seven hundred and five:

13 The sons of Bani, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of Sadas, three thousand two hundred seventy and two:

14 The sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of Hagei, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of Adin, four hundred fifty and four:

15 The sons of Aterezias, ninety and two: the sons of Cecill and Azor is, three score and seven: the sons of Azuram, four hundred thirty and two:

16 The sons of Amminas, a hundred and one: the sons of Aron, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Azepherath, a hundred and two:

17 The sons of Meezor, three thousand and five: the sons of Bethhermon, a hundred twenty and three:

18 They of Netophath, fifty and five: they of Amathoth, a hundred fifty and eight: they of Bechesmeus, forty and two:

19 They of Kiriathiarus, twenty and five: they of Caphira and Bengeth, seven hundred forty and three: they of Ophel, seven hundred and sixty.

20 They of Chalcur and Annamthies, four hundred twenty and two: they of Gama and Galabes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of Murabon, a hundred twenty and two: they of Mefcalus, sixty and two: they of Nepales, three hundred fifty and six:

22 The sons of Calamadul and Oms, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of Jerereches, two hundred forty and five:

23 The sons of Anamass, three thousand three hundred and thirty.

24 The priests: the sons of Mela the son of Jesus, among the sons of Smaseb, nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of Mcceth, a thousand fifty and four:

25 The sons of Phassour, a thousand forty and seven: the sons of Carmel, a thousand and seventeen.

26 The Levites: the sons of Jesus, and Cadmiel, and Bemias, and Sudinis, seventy and four.

27 The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, a thousand twenty and eight.

28 The porters: the sons of Sahum, the sons of Satal, the sons of Taalmon, the sons of Ducas, the sons of Tenin, the sons of Sani, in all a hundred thirty and nine.

29 The servants of the temple: the sons of Ean, the sons of Asphal, the sons of Talad, the sons of Ceras, the sons of Shubel, the sons of Phalea, the sons of Lachus, the sons of Grblab.

30 The sons of Acm, the sons of Ut, the sons of Cetab, the sons of Agala, the sons of Subia, the sons of Anam, the sons of Catha, the sons of Goddor.

31 The sons of Acm, the sons of Dacra, the sons of Noeuth, the sons of Chusel, the sons of Gazer, the sons of Azas, the sons of Phines, the sons of Azara, the sons of Bostai, the sons of Asuma, the sons of Mecni, the sons of Nephis, the sons of Acab, the sons of Tcheus, the sons of Assor, the sons of Pharemeus, the sons of Basolo.

32 The sons of Mecna, the sons of Contha, the sons of Chauree, the sons of Chareus, the sons of Asser, the sons of Thomoi, the sons of Nasith, the sons of Atapha.

33 The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of Azaphion, the sons of Phirira, the sons of Joed, the sons of Lezom, the sons of Israel, the sons of Saphleh.

34 The sons of Hagia, the sons of Placareth, the sons of Subi, the sons of Saroth, the sons of Masia, the sons of Gari, the sons of Addus, the sons of Siba, the sons of Aphera, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Sabat, the sons of Albom.

35 And the ministers of the temple, and the sons of the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two.

36 These came up from Thermelath, and Thelersass, Chaaraathach leading them, and Abar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel; the sons of Laden, the sons of Ban, the sons of Neccidan, six hundred fifty and four.

38 And of the priests that numbered the office of the priesthood, and were not found: the sons of Obulia, the sons of Accez, the sons of Addus, who married Angia, one of the daughters of Ezzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And then the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood:

40 For unto them said Nehemiahs and Atharisa, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest clothed with phicolater and truth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelve years old and upward, they were all in number forty thousand, besides men-servants and women-servants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.
42 Their bond-servants and handmaids were seven thousand three hundred forty and seven; the singing-men and singing-women, two hundred forty and five; 43 Four hundred thirty and five camels, seven thousand thirty and six horses, two hundred forty and five mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts used to the yoke. 14 And certain of the chief of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, voted to set up the house again in his own place, according to their ability. 15 And to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and a hundred priestly vestments. 16 And so dwelt the priests, and the Levites, and the people in Jerusalem, and in the country: the singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages. 17 But when the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into the open place of the first gate which is toward the east. 18 Then stood up Jesus the son of Josedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the son of Subaltiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel. 19 To offer burnt-sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God. 20 And there were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon his own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them: and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt-offerings to the Lord both morning and evening. 21 Also they held the feast of tabernacles, as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet: 22 And after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifices of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all holy feasts. 23 And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seventh month, although the temple of the Lord was not yet built. 24 And they gave unto the masons and carpenters, money, meat, and drink with cheerfulness. 25 Unto them of Sidon also and Tyre gave they their cars, that they should bring cedar trees from Lebanon, which should be brought by floats to the haven of Joppa, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Persians. 26 And in the second year and second month after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, began Zorobabel the son of Subaltiel, and Jesus the son of Josedec, and their brethren, and the priest, and the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity; 27 And they laid the foundation of the house of God in the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem. 28 And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Calebiel his brother, and the sons of Joda the son of Eliadum, with their sons and brethren, all Levites, with one accord set forerunners of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the workmen built the temple of the Lord. 29 And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments, with musical instruments and trumpets; and the Levites the sons of Asaph had cymbals. 30 Singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, according as David the king of Israel had ordained. 31 And they sung with loud voices songs to the praise of the Lord, because his mercy and glory is forever in all Israel.
of beams and costly stones, and the timber already laid upon the walls.
10 And these works were done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.
11 These wise men were those elder citizens, by whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works!
12 Therefore, to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chief elders, and we required of them the names in writing of principal men.
13 So they gave us this answer. We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth.
14 And refer this house, it was built many years ago by a king of Israel, great and strong, and was finished.
15 But when our fathers provoked God unto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, he gave them over into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of the Chaldees:
16 Who pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the people captive unto Babylon.
17 But in the first year that King Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build up this house.
18 And the holy vessels of gold and of silver that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set them in his own temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple at Babylon, and they were delivered to Zerubbabel and to Sanballas the ruler,
19 With commandment that he should carry away the same vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in his place.
20 Then the same Sanballas, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem: and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.
21 Now therefore, if it seem good unto the king, let search be made among the records of King Cyrus;
22 And if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord at Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of King Cyrus, and if our lord the king be so minded, let him signify unto us thereof.
23 Then commanded King Darius to seek among the records at Babylon, and so in the temple of the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found a roll, wherein these things were recorded:
24 In the first year of the reign of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Jerusalem should be built again, where they do sacrifice with continual fire;
25 Whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of King Cyrus;
26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.
27 And also he commanded that Sisine the governor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zerubbabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judah, and the elders of the Jews, to build the house of the Lord in that place.
28 I have commanded also to have it built up whole again; and that they look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of the Jews, till the house of the Lord be finished;
29 And out of the tribute of Cediaeria and Phenice, a portion carefully to be given these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zerubbabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and consecrated offerings.
30 And also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent:
31 That offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king, and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives.
32 And he commanded that whenever should transgress, ye, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written out of his own house, that a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.
33 The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endanger that house of the Lord in Jerusalem.
34 Darius the king have ordained, that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Siames and others help forward the building. 5 The temple is finished and dedicated. 10 The passover is kept.
2 Siames the governor of Cediaeria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of King Darius.
3 And so the holy works prospered when Aggeus and Zacharias prophesied. 4 And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord God of Israel, and with like consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.
5 And thus was the holy house finished in the three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of Darius king of the Persians.
6 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and others that were of the captivity, that were added unto them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses.
7 And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord there were offered for oblation a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs.
8 And twelve goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the chief of the tribes of Israel.
9 The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their hundreds, in the service of the Lord God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.
10 And the children of Israel that were of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, after that the priests and the Levites were sanctified.
11 They that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together; but the Levites were all sanctified together.
12 And so they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.
13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.
14 And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord.
15 For that he had turned the counsel of the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord God of Israel.
CHAPTER VIII.

1. Esdras breathed the king's commission to build. 8. The copy of it, v. 29. He declared the names and number of those that came with him, and his journey. 31. He rendered the sins of his people, and sweareth the promise, and saith that the king's commandement shall stand. 31. And after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reign'd, came Esdras the son of Sannaias, the son of Ezra, the son of Helchiah, the son of Saph, 

2. Thus Esdras went up from Babylon as a seer, being very ready in the law of Moses, that was given by the God of Israel. 1. And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests. 3. There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, of the priests, of the Levites, of the holy singers, porters, and ministers of the temple, unto Jerusalem. 6. In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the first month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the prosperous journey which the Lord gave them. 7. For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the word, and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgments. 8. ¶ Now the copy of the commission which was written from Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord, is this following: 9. King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and reader of the law of the Lord sendeth greeting: 10. Having determined to deal graciously, I have given unto the wise of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, being within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem. 11. As many therefore as have a mind thereto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and my seven friends the counsellors: 12. That they may look unto the affairs of Judæa and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord. 13. 14. And carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed, and all the silver and gold that is in the country of Babylon can be found, to the Lord in Jerusalem. 14. With that also which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God at Jerusalem: and that silver and gold may be collected for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thenceunto appertaining: 15. To the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem. 16. And whatsoever thou and thy brethren will do with the silver and gold, that do according to the will of thy God. 17. And the holy vessels of the Lord which are found thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Jerusalem. 18. And whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the king's treasury. 19. And I King Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and reader of the law shall send for, they should give it him with speed. 20. To the sum of a hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to a hundred tons, and a hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

21. Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the most high God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom and his sons. 22. I command you also, that ye require no tax, nor any other imposition, of any of the priests or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the temple, or of those that have done this work, that no man have authority to impose any thing upon them. 23. And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God, ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all Syria and Phenice all those that know the law of God; and those that know it not thou shalt teach. 24. And whosoever shall transgress the law of God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by imprisonment.

25. ¶ Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is in Jerusalem: 26. And hath honoured me in the sight of the king and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles. 27. Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to go up again to the mountain: 28. And these are the chief, according to their families and several dignities, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of King Artaxerxes: 29. Of the sons of Phinehas, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Joram; of the sons of David, Shuttas. 30. Of the sons of Pharez, Zecharias; and with him were counted a hundred and fifty men: 31. Of the sons of Pahah Mosh, Eliaunias the son of Zaraiais, and with him two hundred men: 32. Of the sons of Nathanele, Zecharias the son of Jezeus, and with him three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men: 33. Of the sons of Elam, Josias son of [Gothodias, and with him seventy men]: 34. Of the sons of Saphatas, Zaraiais son of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men: 35. Of the sons of Job, Aladias son of [Jezeus, and with him two hundred and twelve men]: 36. Of the sons of Zabde, Zebias son of Josaphias, and with him a hundred and three score men: 37. Of the sons of Babi, Zecharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men: 38. Of the sons of [Asath, Johannes son of Acatan, and with him a hundred and ten men]: 39. Of the sons of Adonium the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Jeuel, and Sammais, and with them seventy men: 40. Of the sons of Bicho, Uriel the son of Istaterus, and with him seventy men. 41. And these I gathered together unto the river called Theras, where we pitched our tents three days: and then I surveyed them. 42. But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites, 43. Then sent I unto Eleazar, and [Idul, and [Massan, 44. And Ahathan, and Maimias, and [Joribus, and Natham, Eumtan, Zecharias, and Messolimmon, principal men and learned; 45. And I bade them that they should go unto [Saddeus the captain, who was in the place of the treasury; 46. And commanded them that they should speak unto Deddeus, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priest's office in the house of the Lord. 47. And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us skilful men of the sons of [Mol, the son of Levi, and of Zabad, the son of Meslia, and of his brethren, who were eighteen. 48. And Asebim, and Amnus, and Oseiah his brother, of the sons of Chamnuncus, and their sons, were twenty men.
CHAPTER VIII.

49. And of the servants of the temple whom David had ordained, and the principal men for the service of the Levites (to wit,) the servants of the temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50. And there I bowed a fast unto the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous journey both for us and them that were with us, for our children, and for the temple;

51. For I was ashamed to ask the king women and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries.

52. For we had said unto the king, that the power of the Lord our God should be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways.

53. And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us.

54. Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, and Levites, and Joses, and Azariah, and ten men of their brethren; for this was the work of the priests and Levites.

55. And I weighed them the gold, and the silver, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his council, and the princes, and all Israel, had given.

56. And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and sixty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and a hundred talents of gold.

57. And twenty golden vessels, and twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold.

58. And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver is a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59. Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chief of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, into the chambers of the house of our God.

60. So the priests and the Levites, who had received the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, brought them unto Jerusalem into the temple of the Lord.

61. And from the river Theros we departed the twelfth day of the first month, and came to Jerusalem by the main land of our Lord, which was with us: and from the beginning of our journey the Lord delivered us from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem.

62. And when we had been there three days, the gold and silver that was weighed was delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto Marmoth the priest the son of Iri.

63. And with him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josedek the son of Jesem, and [M]oeth the priest and Levites, who all delivered them by number and weight.

64. And all the weight of them was written up the same hour.

65. Moreover, they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifice unto the Lord God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, horescore and sixteen rams.

66. Three thousand and twelve hams, goats for a peace-offering, twelve; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord.

67. And they delivered the king's commandments unto the king's stewards, and to the governors of Cæsarea and Phenice; and they honoured the people and the temple of God.

68. Now when these things were done, the rulers came unto me, and said,

69. The nation of Israel, the princes, the priests and Levites, have not put away from them the strange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Phœrenites, Jebusites, and the Midities, Eshronites, and Ammonites:

70. For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the great men have been partakers of this iniquity.

71. And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and very heavy.

72. So all they that were there round about me lifted up the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness until the evening sacrifice.

73. Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching both my hands unto the Lord, I said, O Lord, I am confounded and ashamed before thy face; O Lord, I am confounded and ashamed before thy face.

74. For our sins have multiplied above our heads, and our iniquities have reached up unto heaven.

75. For ever since the time of our fathers, we have been in great sin, even until this day.

76. And for our sins and our fathers', we, with our brethren, and our kings, and our priests, were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and to a prey with shame, unto this day.

77. And now in some measure hast mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us a root and a name in the place of thy sanctuary.

78. And to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us food in the time of our servitude.

79. Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us food.

80. Yea, and honoured the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Zion, that they have given us a sure abiding in Jewry and Jerusalem.

81. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

82. That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

83. Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

84. Moreover, ye shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

85. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

86. That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

87. Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons.

88. Moreover, ye shall never seek to have peace with them, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave the inheritance of the land unto your children for evermore.

89. And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying,

90. That the land which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness.

91. And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and rising up upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great multitude of men, and women, and children; for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92. And the Lord hath made a great work to us, and I bring all these things unto thee this day.

93. Let us make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wives, which we have taken of the heathen, with their children.
The text appears to be a transcription of a historical or religious document, possibly from the Apocrypha. The text is fragmented and contains names and titles, suggesting it may be a list of high priests, Levites, or other religious figures. The text also includes mentions of Jerusalem, Israel, and various names that are not easily identifiable without further context. The language and style suggest it is of ancient origin. Without additional context or a clearer transcription, it is difficult to provide a complete and accurate representation of the document's content.
CHAPTER 1.

1. Ezechias is commanded to repeople the land.
2. God threateneth to cast them off, and to give their houses to people more grace than they.

3. The second book of the prophet Esdras, the son of Seraias, the son of Azarias, the son of Helchias, the son of Sadammas, the son of Sadoc, the son of Mis'leth, the son of Amanias, the son of Aziz, the son of Marimuth, the son of Ama, the son of Ozias, the son of Iotham, the son of Ahimelech, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar.

4. The son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

5. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,—

6. Go thy way, and shew my people their sins and deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children:

7. Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and have offered unto strange gods.

8. Am not I even he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels.

9. Pull thou off then the hair of thy head, and cast all evil upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

10. How long shall I forbear them unto whom I have done so much good!

11. Many kings have I destroyed for their sakes:

12. Pharaoh with his servants, and all his power have I swallowed down.

13. All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of Tyrus and Sidon, and have slain all their enemies.

14. Speak thou therefore unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord,

15. I led you through the sea, and in the beginning gave you a large and safe passage; I gave you Moses for a leader, and Aaron for a priest.

16. I gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

17. Thus saith the Almighty Lord, The nations were as a token to you; I gave you tents for your safeguard; nevertheless ye murmured there.

18. And triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur.

19. Where are the benefits that I have done for you? When ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto me.

20. Saying, Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us? It had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness.

21. Then had I pity upon your murrings, and gave you manna to eat: but ye did eat angels' bread.

22. When ye were thirsty, did I not clear the rock, and waters flowed out unto your till? for the heat I covered you with the leaves of the trees.

23. I divided among you a fruitful land, I cast out the Canaanites, the Pherezes, and the Philistines, before you: what shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

24. Thus saith the Almighty Lord, When ye were in the wilderness, in the river of the Amorites, being athirst, and blaspheming my name,

25. I gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but cast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet.

26. What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? thou, O Juda, canst not obey me: I will turn you to other nations, and unto those will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes.

27. Seeing ye have forsaken me, I will forsake you also: when ye desire me to be gracious unto you, I shall have to remember your sins and your transgressions.

28. Wherefore ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are swift to commit manslaughter.

29. Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

30. Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and a nurse her young bullocks?

31. To whom ye would be my people, and I should be your God: that ye would be my children, and I should be your Father? I gathered you together, as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my face.

32. When ye offer unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn fast-days, your new moons, and your circumscriptions have I forsaken.

33. I sent unto my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, whose blood I will require of your hands, saith the Lord.

34. Thus saith the Almighty Lord, Your house is desolate, I will cast you out as the wind doth stable.

35. And your children shall not be fruitful; for they have despised my commandment, and done the thing that is evil before me.

36. Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; which not having heard of me, yet shall believe me: to whom I have showed no signs, yet they shall do that I have commanded them.

37. They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their sins to remembrance and acknowledge them.

38. I take to witness the grace of the people to come, whose little ones rejoice in gladness: and though they have not seen me with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they believe the thing that I say.

39. And now, brother, behold what glory; and see the people that come from the east: unto whom I will give for leaders, Abraham,
CHAP. III.

1 Is the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets; whom they would not hear, but despised my counsels.

2 The mother that bare them satieth them to your ways, ye children; for I am a widow and forsaken.

3 I brought you up with gladness; but with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you; for ye have sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is evil before him.

4 But what shall I now do unto you? I am a widow and forsaken; go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of these children, which shall not keep my covenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoil, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth; for they have despised my covenant.

8 Wo be unto thee, Assur, thou that biddest the unrighteous in thee! O thou wicked people, remember what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah;

9 Whose land lieth in clouds of pitch and heaps of ashes; even so also will I do unto them that hear me not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these the everlasting tabernacles which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall have the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, that they may be shortened: the kingdom is already prepared for you that watch.

14 Take heaven and earth to witness; for I have broken the evil in pieces, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and bring them up with gladness, make their feet as fast as a pillar: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

16 And those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the graves: for I have known thy name in Israel.

17 Fear not, thou mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy help will I send my servants, Esay and Jeremi, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee twelve trees laden with divers fruits.

19 And as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will all thy children with joy.

20 Do right to the widow, judge for the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, clothe the naked.

21 Heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maiden, and let the blind man come into the sight of my clearness.

22 Keep the children out of thy walls.

23 Whereover thou findest the dead, take them and bury them, and I will give thee the first place in my resurrection.

24 Ahale still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come.
CHAPTER IV.

21 And they command me to build a city unto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations unto thee therein.
22 When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city forsook thee.
23 And in all things did even as Adam and all his generations had done; for they also had a wicked heart:
24 And so they gave thy city over into the hands of thine enemies.
25 For when I came thither, and had seen impurities without number, then my soul saw many evil-doers in this thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me.
26 For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers; and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

1 AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer,
2 And said, The heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High?
3 Then said I, Yea, my lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three simulacres before thee:
4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh.
5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past.
6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldst ask such things of me?
7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise:
8 Peradventure thou wouldst say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven.
9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and all the day whereby through them hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me an answer of them.

CHAP. IV. 

1. The angel declareth the essence of Edras in God's agdiments, and adviceth him not to meddle with things above his reach. 2. Nevertheless Edras asketh divers questions, and receiveth answers to them.

CHAP. IV.

1 AND the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was Uriel, gave me an answer, 2 And said, The heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High? 3 Then said I, Yea, my lord. And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth three simulacres before thee: 4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I shall shew thee from whence the wicked heart cometh. 5 And I said, Tell on, my lord. Then said he unto me, Go thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or measure me the blast of the wind, or call me again the day that is past. 6 Then answered I, and said, What man is able to do that, that thou shouldst ask such things of me? 7 And he said unto me, If I should ask thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are above the firmament, or which are the outgoings of paradise: 8 Peradventure thou wouldst say unto me, I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven. 9 Nevertheless, now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and all the day whereby through them hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou give me an answer of them.
II. ESDRAS.

10 He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, and such as are grown up with thee, cast thou not know:
11 How should thy vessel then be able to comprehend the way of the Highest, and the world being now outwardly, to understand the corruption that is evident in my sight!
12 Then said I unto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should live still in wickedness, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.
13 He answered me, and said, I went into a forest into a plain, and the trees took counsel,
14 And said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart not before me, and that we may make us more wood.
15 The floods of the sea also in like manner took counsel, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the woods of the plain, that there also we may make us another country.
16 The thought of the wood was in vain, for the fire came and consumed it.
17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to naught, for the sand stood up and stopped them.
18 If thouwert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldst thou begin to justify? or whom wouldst thou condemn?
19 I answered and said, Verily it is a foolish thought that they both have devised, for [the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to bear his] floods.
20 Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgment, but why judgest thou not thyself also?
21 For like as [the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his floods; even so] they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he that dwelleth above the heavens may answer and the things that are above the height of the heavens.
22 Then answered I, and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me have understanding:
23 For it was not my mind to be curious of the high things, but of such as pass by us daily, namely, wherefore Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loved is given over unto ungodly nations, and why the law of our forefathers is brought to naught, and the written covenants come to none effect,
24 And we pass away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and fear, and we are not worthy to obtain mercy.
25 What will the Lord do to his name whereby we are called? of these things have I asked.
26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marred; for the world hasted fast to pass away,
27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come; for this world is full of unrighteousness and infirmities.
28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the evil is sown, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.
29 If therefore that which is sown be not turned upside down, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, then cannot it come that is sown with good.
30 For the grain of evil seed hath been sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much ungodliness hath it brought upon unto this time? and how much shall it yet bring forth until the time of threshing come?
31 Ponder now by thyself, how great is the wickedness of the grain of evil seed hath brought forth.
32 And when the ears shall be cut down, which are without number, how great a floor shall they fill!
33 Then answered he, and said, How, and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years few and evil?
5 And blood shall drop out of the wood, and the stone shall give his voice, and the people shall be troubled;
6 And even he shall rule whom they look not for that dwell upon the earth, and the foals shall take their flight away together.
7 And the Sodomish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known; but they shall all hear the voice thereof.
8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be off itself out again, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring forth monsters;
9 And salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shall it take itself, and understanding withdraw itself into his secret chamber,
10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall righteousness and incontinency be multiplied upon earth.
11 One hand also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? and it shall say, No.
12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not prosper.
13 To shew thee such tokens I have leave: and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things.
14 Then I looked, and an extreme fearfulness went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it failed.
15 So the angel was come to talk with me held me, and comforted me, and set me up upon my feet.
16 And in the second night it came to pass, that Salathiel the captain of the angels came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy comeliness so heavy?
17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity?
18 Up then, and eat bread, and forsookest not, as the shepherd that beareth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves.
19 Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.
20 And so I fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as was commanded me.
21 And after seven days so it was, that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again.
22 And my soul recovered the spirit of understanding; and I began to talk with the Most High again.
23 And said, O Lord that hearest rule, of every wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one only vine:
24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one life:
25 And of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee one river: and of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion unto thyself:
26 And of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one sheep:
27 And among all the multitude of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, whom thou lovestdest, thou gavest a law that is approved of all.
28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many? and [upon the one root hast thou] prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thine only one people among many?
29 And they which did gainsay thy promises, and believed not thy covenants, have trodden them down.
30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldst thou punish them with thine own hands.
31 Or, when I had spoken these words, the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me,
32 And said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.
33 And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then he said unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: lestest thou that people better than he that made the earth, and counted many years, shall be as a snare unto thee.
34 And I said, No, Lord: but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins pained me every hour, while I laboured to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek the place of my patience.
35 And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord? whereunto was I born then? or why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the tears of the sons of the time? 36 And he said unto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered,
37 Open the places that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, shew me the image of a voice: and then will I declare to thee the thing that thou hastest to know.
38 And I said, O Lord that hearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men?
39 As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou hast asked me!
40 Then said he unto me, like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so cannot thou find out my judgment, or in the end the love that I have promised unto my people.
41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh unto them that are reserved till the end: and what shall all they do that have been before me, or we that be now, or they that shall come after us?
42 And he said unto me, I will liken my judgment unto a ring: like as there is no slackness of the last, even so shall there be no slackness of the time. 43 So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make those that have been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mightest shew thy judgment the sooner?
44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not haste above the maker; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.
45 And I said, As thou hast said unto thy servant, that thou which givest life to all, hast given life at once to the creature that hast created, and the creature bare it; even so it might now also bear them that now he present at once.
46 And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? 47 And I said, She cannot; but must do it by distance of time.
48 Then said he unto me, Even so have I given the womb of the earth to those that be born in it in their times.
49 For like as a young child may not bring forth the things that belong to the aged, even so have I disposed the world which I created.
50 And I asked and said, Seeing thou hast now given me the way, I will proceed to speak before thee; for our mother, of whom thou hast told me that she is young, drawable now nigh unto age.
51 He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee.
52 Say unto her, Verily are not they whom thou hast now brought forth, like those that were before, but less of stature?
53 And she shall uncover them, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, are otherwise.
54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are less of stature than those that were before you.
55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and have passed over the strength of youth.
56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, show thy servant by whom thou vestest thy creature.

CHAPTER VI.
1 God's purpose is eternal. 2 The next world shall follow this immediately. 3 What shall fall out at the last. 4 He is promised more knowledge. 5 He reckoneth up the works of the creation, and comproportioneth that they have no part in the world for which it was made.
2 And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or ever the winds blew.
3 Before it was humbled and lightened, or ever the foundations of paradise were laid.
4 Before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the moveable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of angels were gathered together.
5 Or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the chimneys in Sion were hot.
6 And ere the present years were sought out, and or ever the inventions of them that now sin were turned, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure.
7 Then did consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.
8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Isaac, when Jacob and Esau were born of him, Jacob's hand held forth the heel of Esau.
9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth.
10 The hand of man is bewitch the heel and the hand: other question, Esdras, seek thou not.
11 ¶ I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight.
12 I beseech thee, show thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou showedst me part the last night.
13 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and hear a mighty sounding voice:
14 And it shall be as it were a great question; but the place where thou standest shall not be moved.
15 And therefore when it speaketh be not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is understood.
16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moved: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.
17 And it happened that when I had heard it I stood up on my feet, and heard it, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.
18 And it said, Behold, the days come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visit them that dwell upon the earth,
19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that have hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled.
20 And when the world, that shall begin to vanish away, shall be finished, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see all together.
21 And the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, and the woman with child shall bring forth unto her children three or four months old, and they shall live, and be raised up.
22 And suddenly shall the seven places appear unsown, the full storerooms shall suddenly be found empty:

II. ESDRAS.

| B.C. 456. | 23 And the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.
| 24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountain shall stand still, and in three hours they shall not run.
| 25 Whosoever remaineth from all these that I have told thee shall escape, and see my salvation, and the end of your world.
| 26 And the men that are received shall see it, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.
| 27 For evil shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.
| 28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be overcome, and the truth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.
| 29 ¶ And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little upon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he unto me: I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.
31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seven days, I shall tell thee greater things by day than I have heard.
32 For thy voice is heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteousness, he hath heard thy cry, and thy cry is heard, which thou hast had ever since thy youth.
33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not.
34 And he hasten not with the times that are past, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.
35 And it came to pass after this, that I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weeks which he told me.
36 ¶ And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the Most High.
37 For thy spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress.
38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, even the first day, and saidst thus: Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word was a perfect work.
39 And then was the spirit, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet formed.
40 Then commandedst thou a fair light to come forth of thy treasures, that thy word might appear.
41 Upon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath.
42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seventh part of the earth; six parts hast thou dried up, and kept them, to the intent that of those some being planted of God and the might serve them.
43 For as soon as thy word went forth the work was made.
44 For immediately there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and divers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of unchangeable colour, and odours of wonderful smell: and this was done the third day.
45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in order:
46 And gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made.
Upon the fifth day thou didst unto the seventh part, wherefore the waters were gathered, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes; and so it came to pass. For the dumb water and without life brought forth living things at the commandment of God, that all people might praise thy wonderful works.

Then didst thou ordain two living creatures, the one thou callest Enoch, and the other Leviathan; and thou didst separate the one from the other; for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them both. Unto Enoch thou gavest one part, which was dried up the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, which was a thousand; and unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the midst; and hast kept him to be devoured of whom wilt, and when.

Upon the sixth day thou gavest commandment unto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattle, and creeping things:

And after these, Adam also, whom thou madest lord of all thy creatures: of him come we all, and the people also whom thou hast created.

All this have I made before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

As for the other people, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like unto spirits, and hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a hill:

And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which have ever been reputed as nothing, have begun to be lords over us, and to devour us.

But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy first-born, thy only-begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands.

If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess an inheritance with the world? How long shall this stand?

CHAPTER VII

The way is narrow. When it was made narrow. All shall die, and rise again. Christ shall sit in judgment. God hath not made paradise in vain. He is merciful.

ND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights above:

And he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and write the words that I am come to tell thee.

And I said, Speak on, my God. Then said he unto me, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deep and great.

But put the car, the entrance were narrow, and like a river;

Who then could go into the sea to look upon it, and to rule it if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

There is also another thing: A city is builded, and set upon a broad field, and is full of all good things:

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and set in a dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water:

And one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once.

If this city now were given unto a man for an inheritance, if he never shall pass the danger set before it, how shall he receive this inheritance?

And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion.

Because of their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and travail: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and very painful.

For the entrances of the fowler world were wide and sure, and brought immortal fruit.

If then they that live, labour not to enter these strait and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them.

Now therefore why dost thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, because thou art but mortal?

Why hast thou not considered in thy mind this thing that is to come, rather than that which is present?

Then answered I, and said, O Lord that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy time, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish.

Nevertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that have done wickedly shall suffer strait things, and yet shall not see the wide.

And he said unto me, There is no judge above God, and none that hath understanding above the Highest.

For where be many that perish in this life, because they despise the law of God that is set before them.

21 For God hath given strait commandment to such as came, what they should do to live, even as they came, and what they should observe to avoid punishment.

22 Nevertheless, they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined vain things;

And they likewise set themselves by their wicked deeds; and said of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not his ways:

24 But his law have they despised, and denied his covenant; in his statutes have they not been faithful, and have not performed his works.

25 And therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things.

Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I have told thee shall come to pass, and the bride shall appear, and she coming forth shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth.

And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils shall see my wonders.

For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and they that remain shall rejoice within four hundred years.

After these years shall my son Christ die, and all men that have life.

And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, and hear in the former judgments: so that no man shall remain.

And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corrupt.

And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them.

And the Most High shall appear upon the seat of judgment, and misery shall pass away, and the long-suffering shall have an end:

But judgment only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong:

And the work shall flourish, and the reward shall be shewed, and the good deeds shall be of force, and wicked deeds shall bear no rule.

Then said I, 'Abraham prayed first for the Sidomites, and Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness.

And Jesus after him for Israel in the time of [Achan]:

And Samuel and [David for the destruction: and Solomon for them that should come to the sanctuary:

And [Helias for those that received rain: and for the dead, that he might live:

And [Ezechias for the people in the time of Shemacher: and many for many.

Even as now, sow corruption is grown up, and wickedness increased, and the righteous have prayed for the ungodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?
II. ESDRAS.

that are leavened with his word, and put out the multitude of leaven;

70 There should be very few left periladventure in an innumerable multitude.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Many created, but few saved. 6 He asks why God destroyeth his own work, and prayeth God to look upon the people which are left by him. 4 God answereth, that all seed cometh not good, and that glory is prepared for him, and such like.

And he answered me, saying, The Most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a similitude, Esdras: As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth much, but much wast of the earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold containeth: even so is the course of this present world.

3 There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 So answered I, and said, Swallow thou down, O soul, understanding, and devour wisdom.

5 For thou hast agreed to give ear, and art willing to prophesy: for thou hast no longer space than only to live.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and [thus] give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it; how shall each man live that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanship of the hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For [when] the body is fashioned now in the mother’s womb, and thou givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

9 But that which keepeth and is kept shall both be preserved: and when the time cometh, the womb preserved delivereth up the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, milk to be given, which is the fruit of the breasts.

11 That the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it up with thy righteousness, and established it in thy law, and reformed it with thy judgment.

13 And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy work.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned, it is an easy thing to be ordained by thy commandment, that the thing which was made might be preserved.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speak: touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sorry.

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and for Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled;

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself, and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land.

18 But I have heard the swiftness of the judge which is to come.

19 Therefore hear my voice, and understand my words, and I shall speak before thee. This is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken up: and I said:

20 O Lord, thou that dwellest in everlastingness, which beholdest from above things in the heaven and in the air:

21 Whose throne is inestimable: whose glory may not be comprehended: before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling;

22 Whose service is conversant in wind and fire;
whose word is true, and sayings constant; whose commandment is strong, and ordinance fearful;
23 Whose look drieth up the depths, and indignation maketh the mountains to melt away; which the truth witnessed:
24 O hear the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy creature;
25 For while I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer.
26 O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them which have thee in truth.
27 Regard not the wicked inventions of the heathen, but the desire of those that keep thy testimonies in afflictions.
28 Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee; but remember them, which according to thy will have known thy fear.
29 Let it not be thy will to destroy them which have lived like beasts; but to look upon them that have clearly taught thy law.
30 Take no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that always put their trust in thy righteousness and glory.
31 For we and our fathers [do] languish of such diseases; but because of our sinners thou shalt be called merciful.
32 For if thou [hast] a desire to have mercy upon us, thou shalt be called merciful, to us namely, that have no works of righteousness.
33 For the just, which have many good works laid up with thee, shall out of their own deeds receive reward.
34 For what is man, that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?
35 For in truth there is no man among them that is born, but he hath dealt wickedly; and among the faithful there is none which hath not done amiss.
36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have not the confidence of good works.
37 Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words it shall be.
38 For indeed I will not think on the disposition of them which have sinned before death, before judgment, before destruction;
39 But I will rejoice over the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have.
40 Like as I have spoken now, so shall it come to pass.
41 For as the husbandman soweth meet seed upon the ground, and scattereth many trees, and yet the thing that is sown good in his season cometh not up, neither doth all that is planted take root: even so is it of them that are sown in the world; they shall not all be saved.
42 I answered then, and said, If I have found grace, let me speak.
43 Like as the husbandman's seed perisheth, if it come not up, and receiver not thy rain in due season; or if there come too much rain, and corrupt it;
44 Even so perisheth man also, which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like unto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, and likened him unto the husbandman's seed.
45 He doth not work with us, but spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine own inheritance: for thou art merciful unto thy creature.
46 Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for the present, and things to come for such as be to come.
47 For thou comest far short that thou shouldst be able to love my creature more than 1: but I have oftentimes drawn nigh unto thee, and unto it, but never to the unrighteous.
48 In this also thou art marvellous before the Most High:

CHAP. IX. APOCRYPHA.

19 In that thou hast humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself worthy to be much glorified among the righteous:
20 For many great miseries shall be done to them in the latter time shall dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride,
21 But understand then thyself, and seek out the glory for such as be like thee,
22 For unto you is paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, pleasure is made ready, a city is blessed, and rest is allowed, yea, perfect sanctuary and wisdom,
23 The rest of evil is sealed up from you, weakness and the mother is hid from you, and corruption is fled into hell to be forgotten;
24 Sorrows are ceased, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality,
25 And therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.
26 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways.
27 Moreover they have trodden down his righteous, 28 And said in their heart, that there is no God; yes, and that knowing they must die.
29 For in the things abroad which they received, so thirst and pain are prepared for them: for it was not his will that men should come to naught;
30 But they which he created have defined the name of him that made them, and were unthankful unto him which preparèd life for them.
31 And therefore is my judgment now at hand.
32 These things have I not shewed unto all men, but unto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I, and said,
33 Be not O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to do in the last times: but at what time thou hast not shewed me.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Who shall be saved, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet thou dost save a few. 23 Follow compassion that thou mayest perish which keep God's law. 34 He seek a woman assuming a holes.

H

E answered me then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in itself; and when thou seest part of the signs past, which I have told thee before,
3 Then shalt thou understand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.
4 Therefore when there shall be seen earthquakes and uproars of the people in the world,
5 Then shall they begin to visit the world, that the Highest spake of those things from the days that were before thee, even from the beginning.
6 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning and an end, and the end is manifest:
7 Even so the times also of the Highest have plain beginnings in wonders and powerful works, and endings in effects and signs.
8 And every one that shall be saved, and shall be able to escape by his works, and by faith, whereby ye have received salvation,
9 Shall be preserved from the said perils, and shall see my salvation in my hand, and within my borders: for I have sanctified thee for me from the beginning.
10 Then shall they be in pitiful case, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitably shall dwell in torment.
11 For such as in their life have received benefits, and have not known me:

APOCRYPHA.
11 And then answered I, and said, 
12 And I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that there be many more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved: 
13 Like as a wave is greater than a drop. 
14 And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; as the flowers be, so are the colours also; such as the workman is, such also is the work; and as the husbandman is, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world. 
15 And now when I prepared the world which was not yet made, even for them to dwell in that now live, no man spake against me. 
16 For then every one obeyed: 'What now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made are corrupted by a perpetual seed, and by a law which is unsearchable rid themselves. 
17 So I considered the world, and beheld, there was peril because of the devices that were come into it. 
18 And I saw, and spared it greatly, and have kept me a grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people. 

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my grape be kept, and my plant: for with great labour have I made it perfect. 
23 Nevertheless, if thou wilt cease yet seven days more, (lest thou shalt not fast in them) 
24 But go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and eat only the flowers of the field; taste no flesh, drink no wine, but eat flowers only.) 
25 And pray unto the Highest continually, then will I come and talk with thee. 
26 So I went my way into the field which is called Arslath, 'Like as he commanded me; and there I sat among the flowers, and dined out of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me. 
27 After seven days I sat upon the grass, and my heart was vexed with in me, 'like as before: 
28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talk before the Most High, and the Lord. 
29 O Lord, thou that showest thyself unto us, thou wast showed unto our fathers in the wilderness, in a place where no man was, in a barren place, when they came out of Egypt. 
30 And thou spakest saying, Hear me, O Israel; and mark my words, thou seed of Jacob; 
31 For behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruit in you, and ye shall be honoured in it for ever. 
32 But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not thine ordinances: and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine; 
33 Yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them. 
34 And lo, it is a custom, when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, that, that being perished wherein it was sown or cast into, 
35 That thing also which was sown or cast therein, or received, doth perish, and remaineth not with us: but with us it hath not happened so. 
36 For we that have received the law 'perish by sin, and our heart also which receiveth it. 
37 Notwithstanding, 'the law perisheth not, but remaineth in his force. 
38 'And when I speak these things in my heart, I looked back with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and beheld, she mourned and wept with a sad voice, and was much grieved in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head. 
39 Then let my thoughts go that I was in, and turned me unto her,
22. Our poultry is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the name that is called upon us is almost profaned: our children are put to shame, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished: our righteous men carried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men put forth in bondage, and our strong men become slaves.

23. And, which is the greatest of all, the seal of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is delivered into the hands of them that hate us.

24. And therefore we shall shake off thy great heavens, and put away the multitude of seraphs, that the Mighty may mercifully utter thee again, and the Highest shall give thee rest and ease from thy labour.

25. And it came to pass, while I was walking with my beholding, and my face upon a sudden shone exceeding, and her comeliness glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and knew what it might be.

26. And beholding, suddenly she made a great cry, very fearful: so that the earth shook at the noise of the woman.

27. And I looked, and beholding, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a great place shewed itself from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Where is the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to be rebuke.

28. And as I was speaking these words, behold, he came unto me, and looked upon me.

29. And lo, I lay this one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me: and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me, What art thou that thou knowest me? and why art thou thus discontented? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thy heart?

30. And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy words, and I went into the field, and lo, I have seen, and yet, that I am not able to express.

31. And he said unto me, Stand up unmanfully, and I will advise thee.

32. Then said I, Speak on, my lord, in me; only forsake me not, lest I die, and frustrate of my hope.

33. For I have seen that I know not, and I do not know what I do not know.

34. Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream?

35. Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy servant of this vision: for I have heard that great things are spoken in thy name.

36. He answered me then, and said, Hear me, and I will shew thee these things; and I will tell thee therefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reveal many secret things unto thee.

37. He hath shewn that thy way is right: for that thou sorrrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

38. This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest:

39. Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou comfortest to comfort her:

40. But thou seest then the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city builded.

41. And whereas she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren: these are the thirty years wherein there was no offering made in her.

42. But after thirty years Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings; and then bore the barren a son.

43. And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem.

44. But whereas she said unto thee, That my son coming into his marriage-camarade happened to have a fall, and died: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem.

45. And behold, thou seest her likeness, because she mourned for her son, than beganst to comfort her: and of these things which have changed, these must to be opened unto thee.

46. For now the High Sees that thou hast grieved uniquely, and suffered from thy whole heart for her, so hath he shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the conjunctions of her beauty.

47. And therefore I know thee remain in the field where no horse was builded.

48. For I knew that the Highest would shew this unto thee.

49. Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was, and put the place where the Highest becometh to show his city, there can no man’s building be able to stand.

50. And therefore shew not her heart be afflicted, but go thy way in, see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

51. And then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend.

52. For the city will be blessed above many other, and [art called with the Highest]: and so are but few.

53. But tomorrow at night thou shalt remain here;

54. And so shalt the Highest shew thee visions of the high things, which the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in these days, so I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAPTER XI.

He seeth in his dream an eagle coming out of the sea, and a lion out of a wood talking in the eagle.

1. And I said, I have a dream, and beholding, these came up from the sea an eagle, which had twelve feathered wings, and three heads.

2. And I saw, and beheld, she spread her wings over all the earth, and all the winds of the air blew on her, and were gathered together.

3. And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers; and they became little feathers and great.

4. But her heads were at rest; the head in the midst was greater than the other, yet rested fit with the residue.

5. Moreover I beheld, and lo, the eagle flew with her feathers untrimmed and over earth, and over them that dwelt therein.

6. And I saw that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not one creature upon earth.

7. And lo, I beheld, and the eagle rose upon her talons, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8. Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course;

9. But let the heads be preserved for the last.

10. And I beheld, and lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11. And I numbered her contrary feathers, and beholding, there were eight of them.

12. And I looked, and beholding, on the right side there arose some feather, and reigned over all the earth; and it became a great time.

13. And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood up and reigned, and had a great time.

14. And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.
II. ESDRAS.

15 Then came there a voice unto it, and said,
16 'Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth so long: this I say unto thee, before thou appear no more.
17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof.
18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.
19 So went it with all the residue after another, as that everyone returned, and then appeared no more.
20 Then I beheld, and lo, in process of time the feathers that followed stood up upon the right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more.
21 For some of them were set up, but Axed not.
22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelve feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:
23 And there was no more upon the eagle's body, but three heads that rested, and six little wings.
24 Then saw I also that two little feathers divided themselves from the six: for the four continued in their place.
25 And I beheld, and lo, the feathers that were under the wing thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule.
26 And I beheld, and lo, there was one set up, but shortly 'it appeared no more.
27 And the second was sooner away than the first,
28 And I beheld, and lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign:
29 And when they so thought, behold, there appeared one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst; for that was greater than the two other heads.
30 And then I saw that the two other heads were joined with it.
31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat upon the two feathers under the wing that would have reigned.
32 But this head put the whole earth in fear, and bare rule in it over all those that dwelt upon the earth with much oppression; and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been.
33 And after this I beheld, and lo, the head that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.
34 But there remained the two heads, which also in sort ruled upon the earth, and over those that dwelt therein.
35 And I beheld, and lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.
36 Then I heard a voice, which spake unto me: 'Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.'
37 And I beheld, and lo, as it were a mighty lion chased out of the woods; and I saw that he sent out a man's voice unto the eagle, and said,
38 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Highest shall say unto thee.
39 Art not thou it that remained of the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?
40 And the fourth came, and overcome all the beasts that were past, and had power over the world with great fearfulness, and over the whole compass of the earth with much wicked oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit.
41 For the earth hast thou not judged with truth.
42 For thou hast afflicted, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm.
43 Therefore is thy wrongful dealing come up unto the Highest, and thy pride unto the Mighty.

14 The Highest also hath looked upon the proud times, and behold, they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.
15 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor thy terribly wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtful claws, nor all thy vain body:
16 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may return, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgment and mercy of him that made her.

CHAPTER XII.
1 The eagle which he saw was destroyed. 2 The vision is interpretation. 3 He is to write his visions, and to set, that he may see more. 4 He doth comfort those that were grieved for his absence.

ND it came to pass, while the lion spoke these words unto the eagle, I saw,
2 And behold, the head that remained, and the four wings appeared no more, and the two went unto it, and set themselves up to reign, and their kingdom was small and full of jurors.
3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I out of the trouble and trance of my mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit.
4 Lo, what thou hast done unto me, in that thou seest out the ways of the Highest.
5 Lo, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; and little strength is there in me, for the great fear wherein I was a'affrighted this night.
6 Then there will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me unto the end.
7 'And I said, Lord, 'tis bearest rule, if I have found grace before thy sight, and if I am justified with these before many others, and if my prayer indeed came before thy face:
8 Comfort me then, and 'shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain difference of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul.
9 For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the last times.
10 'And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of the vision:
11 The eagle whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is the kingdom which was seen in the vision of thy brother Daniel.
12 But it was not expounded unto him, therefore now I declare it unto thee.
13 Behold, the days will come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be fiercer above all the kingdoms that were before it.
14 In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another:
15 Whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have more time than any of the twelve.
16 And this do the twelve wings signify, which thou sawest.
17 As for the voice which thou hearest speak, and that thou sawest 'not to go out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation.
18 That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise great strivings, and it shall stand in peril of falling; nevertheless, it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to his beginning.
19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small under feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:
20 That in him there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift.
21 And two of them shall perish, the middle time approaching; four shall be kept until their end begin to approach; but two shall be kept unto the end.
22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:
23 In his last days shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall have the dominion of the earth.
21 And of these that dwell therein, with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called "hoads of the eagle." 22 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickedness, and that shall finish his last end. 23 And whereas thou seest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall disappear upon his bed, and yet with pain. 24 For the two that remain shall be slain with the sword. 25 For the sword of the one shall devour the other; but at the last shall he fall through the sword himself. 26 And whereas thou sawest two triangles under the wings passing over the head that is on the right side: 27 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept unto their end: this is the small kingdom and fall of trouble, as thou sawest. 28 This is the lamentation, which the Highest hath kept for them and for their wickedness unto the end: he shall reproach them, and shall upbraid them with their cruelty. 29 For he shall set them before him alive in judgment, and shall rebuke them and correct them. 30 For the rest of my people shall be delivered with mercy, those that have been preserved upon my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the day of judgment, whereof I have spoken unto thee in the house of the king. 31 This is the dream that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations. 32 Thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest. 33 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and hide them: 34 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend and keep these secrets. 35 But wait thou there thyself yet seven days more, that it may be shewed thee, whatsoever it pleaseth the Highest to declare unto thee. And with that he went his way. 36 And it came to pass, when all the people saw that the seven days were passed, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and said, 37 What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done that thou hast caused us, and sittest here in this place? 38 For of all the prophets thou only art left us, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candel in a dark place, and as a haven or ship preserved from the tempest. 39 Are not the evils which are come unto us sufficient? 40 If thou shalt forsake us, how much better had it been for us if we also had been burned in the midst of Sion! 41 For we are not better than they that died there. And they went with a loud voice. Then answered I them, and said, 42 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heavy, thou house of Jacob! 43 For the Highest hath gone in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation. 44 As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and also that God might seek mercy for the holy estate of your sanctuary. 45 And now go your way home every man, and after these days will I come unto you.
nations that are gathered together, the shall defend his people that remain,
And then shall he shew them great wonders.
Then shall I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew me this mystery before thou seest the man coming up from the midst of the sea?
And he said unto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out nor know the things that are in the deep of the sea; even so can no man upon earth see my Son, or those that be with him, but in the day-time.
This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and whereby thou only art here enlightened.
For thou hast forsaken thine own way, and applied thy diligence unto thy way, and mightily delivered thine own city, and wast therein a very peaceable people.
Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and hast called understanding thy mother.
And therefore have I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wonderful things.
Then went I forth into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders which he did in time:
And because he conformed the same, and such things as fall in their seasons: and there I sat three days.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras, and beheld him that the world was going to perdition. 2 He desired letters of thine own hand, to write all again, and to get what thou wouldest. 3 He and they were filled with exceeding amazement. 4 But he charged not to publish all that was written.

ND it came pass upon the third day, I sat under an oak, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras!
2 And I said, Here am I, Lord.
3 And I stood up upon my feet.
4 Then he spake unto me, and the bush I did manifestly reveal myself unto Moses, and talked with him, when my people served in Egypt:
5 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him up to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long season,
6 And told him many wonderful things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end; and commanded him, saying,
7 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou write on the door of the house of thy lord, and in the midst of the city among the ten tribes, which were carried away, and setteth up in the midst of the city.
8 And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the tokens wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law which is like unto fire.

And whereas thou sarest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him:
10 Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away, and notwithstanding the king of Ashur casted him away, and carried them over the waters, and so came into another land.
11 But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never man kind dwelt.

And that they might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land,
13 And they entered into Elephath by the narrow passages of the river.
14 For the Most High then shewed signs for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed over.
15 For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half; and the same region is called Ararat:

Then dwelt they there until the latter time: and now when they shall begin to come,

The Highest shall play the springs of the stream again, that they may go through; therefore sarest thou the multitude with peace.
And those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found within my borders.
Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the

11. Know this therefore, that they which he left behind are more blessed than they that be dead.
12. This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea: The same is he whom God the Highest hath kept a great season, which by his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.
13. And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire, and storm: And that he held another sword, not by instrument of war, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him: this is the interpretation:
14. Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin to deliver them that are upon the earth.
15. And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.
16. And some shall undertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, and one realm against another.
17. And the time shall be when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall Son be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascended.
18. And when all the people hear his voice, every man shall be in his own land be the battle they have one against another.
19. And an immemorable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest them, willing to come, and to overcome him by fighting.
20. But he shall stand upon the top of the Mount Sinai.
21. And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and huddled, like as thou sawest the hill graves without hands.
22. And this my Son shall rebuke the wicked inventions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest:
23. And shall lay before them their evil thoughts, and the tokens wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like unto a flame: and he shall destroy them without labour by the law which is like unto fire.
24. And whereas thou sarest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him:
25. Those are the ten tribes, which were carried away, and notwithstanding the king of Assyria casted him away, and carried them over the waters, and so came into another land.
26. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never man kind dwelt.
27. And that they might keep their statutes, which they never kept in their own land,
me, and reprieve the people which are present; but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light.

21 For the law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of these, or the works that shall begin:

22 But if I have found grace before thee, send the Holy Ghost into me, and I will write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, which were written in the law, that men may find thy path, and that they which live in the latter days may live.

23 And he answered me, saying, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, that they seek thee not for forty days:

24 But look thou, prepare thee many box-trees, and take with thee Saba, Dabria, Semeia, Remus, and Asiël, these five which are ready to write swiftly:

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of understanding in thy heart, which shall not be put out till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things shall thou publish, and some things shall thou shew secretly to the wise: to-morrow this shall begin thou to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Hear these words, and hear:

29 Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were delivered;

30 And received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them.

31 Then was the land, even the land of Canaan, part-ed among you by lot; but your fathers, and ye yourselves, have done mischiefs, and have not kept the ways which the Highest commanded you.

32 And whatsoever he is a righteous judge, he took from you in time the thing that he had given you.

33 And now are ye here and your brethren among you.

34 Therefore, if so be that ye will sunder your own understanding, and reform your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy.

35 For after death the judgment come, when we shall live again; and then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and the works of the ungodly shall be detected:

36 Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me these forty days:

37 So I took the five men, as he commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day, behold, a voice called me, saying, Edres, upon thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and beheld, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I took it, and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory:

41 And my mouth was opened, and shut no more.

42 The Highest gave understanding unto the five men, and they wrote the wonderful visions of the night that were told, which they knew not; and they sat forty days, and they wrote in the day, and at night they were bread.

43 As for me, I spake in the day, and I held not my tongue by night.

44 In forty days they wrote two hundred and four books.

45 And it came to pass, when the forty days were

fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written publish openly, that the worthy and unworthy may read it:

46 But keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them only to such as he b[wise among the people of God.

47 For in them is the spring of understanding, the fountain of wisdom, and the stream of knowledge.

18 And I did so.

CHAPTER XV.

1 This people is corrupt. 2 God will take vengeance upon the wicked, and upon Egypt. 3 A horrible woe. 4 Behold and Awake therefore!

EHOLD, speak thou in the ears of my people, the words of prophecy, which I will put in the mouth, saith the Lord:

2 And cause them to be written in a book, for they are faithful and true.

3 Fear not the imaginations against thee; let not the incredulity of them trouble thee that speak against thee.

4 For all the unfaithful shall die in their unfaithfulness.

5 Behold, with the Lord, I will bring plagues upon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickedness hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtful works are fulfilled.

7 Therefore, saith the Lord:

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedness which they profusely commit, neither will I suffer them in these things in which they wickedly exercise themselves; behold, the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the just complain continually.

9 And therefore, saith the Lord, I will surely avenge them, and receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is slain as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt:

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand and a stretched-out arm, and smite Egypt with plagues, as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourn, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment that God shall bring upon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourn: for their seeds shall fall through the blasting and hail, and with a fearful constillation.

14 Who to the world, and them that dwell therein!

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth high; and one people shall stand up to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and invading another; they shall not regard their kings nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, and spoil their goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the kings of the earth to reverence me, which are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus; to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them.

21 Like as they do ye this day unto my chosen, so will I deal and recompense in their bosom. This saith the Lord God:

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent blood upon the earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath

D
consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the stubble that is kindled.

21 "Wo to them that sin, and keep not my commandments! saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: go your way, ye children, from the power, devil not my sanctuary.

26 For the Lord hateth all them that sin against him, and therefore delivereth he unto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

28 Behold a terrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the east:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and the multitude of them shall be carried as the wind upon earth, that all they which bear them may fear and tremble.

30 Also the Canaanites running in wrath shall go forth as the wild beasts of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the "dragons have the upper hand, remembering their nature: and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then shall they be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall lie.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their host shall be fear and dread, and strife among their kings.

34 Behold, clouds from the east and from the north into the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm.

35 They shall smite one another, and they shall smite down a great multitude of stars upon the earth, even their own stars; and blood shall be from the sword unto the belly.

36 And dung of men unto the camel's [though.

37 And there shall be great fearfulness and trembling upon earth: and they that see the wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall come upon them.

38 And then shall there come great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall open in which he raised up in wrath, and the star stirred to cause fear toward the east and west wind, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and then shall they be smitten; and they shall pour out upon every high and eminent place a horrible star.

41 "Fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn.

43 And they shall go steadfastly unto Babylon, and make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the star and all wrath shall they pour upon her: then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heavens, and all they that be about her shall bewail her.

45 And they that remain under her shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

46 And then, Asia, that art partner of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person;

47 Wo be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself like unto her; and hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have always desired to commit whoredom with thee!

48 Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues upon thee: widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee.

51 Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and lovers shall not be able to receive thee.

52 Would I with jealousies so have proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hast not always shined thy chosen, exciting the stroke of thy hand, and saying over their head, when thou wast drunken.

54 Set forth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredom shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive recompense.

56 Like as thou hast done unto my chosen, with the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mischief.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and then shall fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken down, and all things shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Then as unmerciful shalt thou come through the sea, and receive plagues again.

60 And in the passage they shall rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of the glory, and shall return to “Babylon that was destroyed.”

61 And then shall be cast down by them as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire:

62 And shall consume thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire.

63 Thy children shall carry away captive, and look, what thou hast, they shall spoil it, and jar the beauty of thy face.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatened with plagues that cannot be controlled, and with desolation. To the servants of the Lord must look for deliverance; and not hide their eyes, but leave them, and they shall be delivered.

2 O be unto thee, Babylon and Asia! be unto thee, Egypt and Samaria!

3 Gird up yourselves with cloths of sack and hair, bewail your children, and be sorry; for your destruction is at hand.

4 A fire is sent upon you, and who may turn it back?

5 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

6 Plagues are sent unto you, and what is he that may drive them away?

7 May my hand drive away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begun to burn!

8 May one turn again the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

9 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can drive them away?

10 A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it?

11 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not be threatened, and who shall not be utterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea riseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also, before the Lord, and before the glory of his power!

13 For strong is his right hand that beareth the
CHAPTER XVI

He that soweth, as he that should not reap: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that should not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And before they that labour, labour in vain;

46 For strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captives; for in captivity and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandise with robbery, the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons.

48 The more will he be angry with them for their sin, with the Lord.

49 Like as a whore entwist her right honest and virtuous woman;

50 So shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh herself to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him diligently 'searcheth out every sin upon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned; for God shall burn coals of fire upon his head, which burn before the Lord God and his glory, I have not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts;

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, and it was made: Let the heaven be made, and it was created.

56 In this word were the stars made, and he knoweth the number of them.

57 He searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hateth the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heavens like a vault; upon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desert hath he made springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, that the floods might pour down from the high rocks to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inventions, and what ye think in your hearts, even them that sin, and would hide their sin.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your sins, and he will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sins are brought forth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your own sins shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye do? for how will ye hide your sins before God and his glory?

67 Behold, God himself is the judge, fear him; leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to mingle no more with them for ever; so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and feed you, [being] idle, with things offered unto idols.

69 And they that consent unto them shall be had in abhorrence in Israel, and reproach under foot.

70 For there shall be in every place, and in the
next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but still spilling and destroying those that fear the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they be known who are my chosen; and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire.

74 Hear, O ye my beloved, saith the Lord; behold, the days of trouble are at hand, and I will deliver you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God; let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift themselves.

77 We be unto them that are bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, like as a field is covered over with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through!

78 It is left undressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith.

CHAPTER I.

1 Tobit's stock and descent in his youth. His marriage and captivity. His imprisonment, abasement, and charity in bearing the load, for which he is accused and fleeth, and after returneth to Nineveh.

2 The book of the words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the son of Hananya, the son of Ashriel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asael, of the tribe of Nephtali:

3 Who in the time of Enemessar king of the Assyrians was led captive out of Thyskhe, which is at the right hand of that city, which is called properly Nephtali in Galilee above Asen.

4 I Tobit have walked all the days of my life in the way of truth and justice, and I did many almsdeeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineve, into the land of the Assyrians.

5 And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephtali my father fell from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice there, where the temple of the habitation of the Most High was consecrated and built for all ages.

6 Now all the tribes which together revolted, and the house of my father Nephtali, sacrificed unto the heifer Ersagi in Asen.

6 But I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, as it was ordained unto all the people of Israel by an everlasting decree, having the first-fruit and tenth of increase, with that which was first born; and there gave I at the altar to the priests the children of Aaron.

7 The first tenth part of all increase I gave to the sons of Aaron, who ministered at Jerusalem; another tenth part I sold away, and went and spent it every year at Jerusalem:

8 And the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my father's mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine own kindred, and of her I begat Tobias.

10 And when we were carried away captives to Nineve, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat out of the bread of the Gentiles.

11 But I kept by myself from eating;

12 Because I remembered God with all my heart.

13 And the Most High gave me grace and favour before Enemessar, so that I was his purveyor.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabriel, at Rages, a city of Media, ten talents of silver.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Senacherib his son reigned in his stead; whose estate was troubled, that I could not go into Media.

16 And in the time of Enemessar I gave many alms to my brethren, and gave my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked; and if I saw my

of my nation dead, or cast about the walls of Nineve, I buried him.

18 And if the King Senacherib had slain any, when he was come, and fled from Juseba, I buried them privily; for in his wrath he killed many; but the bodies were not found when they were sought for of the king.

19 And when one of the Ninivites went and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid myself; understanding that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew myself for fear.

20 Then all my goods were forthwith taken away, neither was there any thing left me, besides my wife Anna and my son Tobias.

21 And there passed not five and fifty days before two of his sons 'killed him, and they fled to the mountains of Arrarat, and [Samuel] his son reigned in his stead; who appointed over his father's accounts, and over all his affairs, Achiahas my brother Amas's son.

22 And Achiahas entreating for me, I returned to Nineve. Now Achiahas was the scribe, and keeper of the signet, and steward and overseer of the accounts: and [Samuel] appointed him next unto him: and he was my brother's son.

CHAPTER II.

1 Tobit, being so long to bury the dead, becomes blind. His wife taketh an arm to get her living. Her husband and she fall out about a lad.

2 And when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, with my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in which I sat down to eat.

3 And when I saw abundance of meat, I said to my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and lo, I buy for thee.

4 But he came again, and said, Father, one of our nation is strengthened, and is cast out in the market-place.

5 Then, before I had tasted of any meat, I started up, and took him up into a room until the going down of the sun.

6 Then I returned, and washed myself, and ate my meat in the chamber.

7 Remembering that prophecy of Anna, as he said, Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

8 Therefore I wept: and after the going down of the sun I went and made a grave, and buried him.

9 But my neighbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this mut-
CHAPTER XI.

1. And the same night I returned from the burial, and slept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was uncovered:

2. And when she had sent [them] home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid.

3. And when it was in my house, and began to cry, I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stolen? render it to the owners; for it is not lawful to eat any thing that is stolen.

4. But she replied upon me, It was given for a gift more than the wages. Though I did not believe her, but bade her render it to the owners; and I was abashed at her. But she replied upon me, Where are thine alms and thy righteous deeds! [behold, thou and all thy works are known.

CHAPTER XII.

1. Tohit, grieved with his wife's taunts, prayeth.

2. O Lord, thou art just, and all thy ways are mercy and truth; and thou judgest truly and justly for ever.

3. Remember me, and look on me: punish me not for my sins and ignorances, and the sins of my fathers, who have sinned before thee:

4. For they obeyed not thy commandments: wherefore thou hast delivered us for a spoil, and unto captivity, and unto death, and for a provoking of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed.

5. And now thy judgments are many and true: deal with me according to my sins and my fathers': because we have not kept thy commandments, neither have walked in truth before thee.

6. Now therefore deal with me as seemeth best unto thee, and command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be dissolved, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and have much sorrow; command therefore that I may now be delivered out of this distress, and go into the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7. It came to pass the same day, that in Ecbatane, a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel was also reproached by her father's maid:-

8. Because that she had been married to seven husbands, whom Amseden the evil spirit had killed before they had lien with her.
Tobit.

CHAPTER IV.

1. Tobit giveth instructions to his son Tobias, and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

2. That day Tobit remembered the money which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media, and said within himself, I have wished for death: wherefore do I not call for my son Tobias, that he may signifi to him of the money before I die?

3. And when he had called him, he said, My son, when I am dead, bury me; and despise not thy mother, but honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which shall please her, and grieve her not.

4. Remember, my son, that she saw many dangers for thee when thou wast in her womb; and when she is dead, bury her by me in one grave.

5. My son, be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin, or to transgress his commandments: do uprightly all thy life long, and follow not the ways of iniquitiveness.

6. For if thou deal truly, thy dealing shall prosperously succeed to thee, and to all them that live justly.

7. Give alms of thy substance: and when thou givest alms, let not thine eye be curious, neither turn thy face from any poor, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee.

8. If thou hast abundance, give alms accordingly: if thou hast but a little, be not afraid to give according to that little.

9. For thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day of necessity.

10. Because that alms do deliver from death, and suffrèth not to come into darkness.

11. For alms is a good gift unto all that give it in the sight of the Most High.

12. Beware of all who rebuke, my son, and chiefly take a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and take not a strange woman to wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the children of the prophets, Noe, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: remember, my son, that our fathers, from the beginning, even many, they all married wives of their own kindred, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land.

13. Now therefore, my son, love thy brethren, and despise not in the heart thy brethren, the sons and daughters of thy people, and not taking a wife of them: for in pride is destruction and much trouble, and in lowliness is decay and great want: for lowliness is the mother of famine.

14. Let not the wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, turn away the heart of thee, or the name of any father, in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heir, neither any near kinsman, nor any son of his alive to whom I may keep myself for a wife: my seven husbands are already dead, and why should I live? but if it please not thee that I should die, command some regard to be made of me, and pity taken of me, that I hear no more reproach.

16. So the prayers of them both were heard before the majesty of the great God.

17. And Raphael was sent to heal them both, that is, to scale away the whiteness of Tobit's eyes, and to give Sara the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobit the son of Tobit; and to bind Asmodeus the evil spirit; because she belonged to Tobias by right of inheritance. The selfsame time came Tobit home, and entered into his house, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

CHAPTER V.

1. Young Tobias seeketh a guide into Media. The angel will go with him and guide him in all his way.

2. Tobias and the angel depart together. But his brother is grieved for his son's departing.

3. Tobias then answered and said, Father, I will do all things which thou hast commanded me: 2 But how can I receive the 'money, seeing I know him not? 3 Then he gave him the hand-writing, and said unto him a man which may go with thee, while I yet live, and I will give him wagers: and go and receive the money.

4. Therefore, when he went to seek a man, he found Raphael that was an angel.

5. But he knew not; and he said unto him, Canst thou go with me to Rages? and knowest thou those places well?

6. To whom the angel said, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I have lodged with our brother Gabael.

7. Then Tobias said unto him, Tarry for me, till I tell my father.

8. Then he said unto him, Go, and tarry not. So he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. Then he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whither he be a trustworthy man to go with thee.

9. So he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another.

10. Then Tobit said unto him, Brother, shew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11. To whom he said, Dest thou seek for a tribe or family, or a hired man to go with thy son? Then Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kin-dred and name.

12. Then he said, I am Azarias, the son of Amanias the great, and of thy brethren.

13. Then Tobit said, Thou art welcome, brother; be not now angry with me because I have inquired to know thy tribe and thy family: for thou art my brother, of an honest and good stock: for I know Amanias and Jonathas, sons of that great Samarias, as we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the first-born, and the tenth of the fruits; and

14. 

APOCRYPHA.
they were not seduced by the error of our brethren; my brother, thou art of a good stock.

11 But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? wilt thou a dream a day, and things necessary, as to mine own son?

12 Yea, moreover, if ye return safe, I will add something to thy wages.

13 So they were well pleased. Then said he to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God send you a good journey. And when his son had prepared all things for the journey, his father said, Go thou with this man, and God, which dwelleth in heaven, prosper your journey, and the angel of God keep you company. So they went forth both, and the young man's dog with them.

17 But Anna, his mother, wept, and said to Tobias, Why hast thou sent away our son? is he not the stuff of our hand, in going in and out before us?

18 [He] be not greedy to add money to money, but let it be as refuse in respect of our child:

19 If there be aught which the Lord hath given us to live with, doth suffice us.

20 Then said Tobit to her, Take no care, my sister; he shall return in safety, and thine eyes shall see him:

21 And for the good angel will keep him company, and his journey shall be prosperous, and he shall return safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The angel beheld Tobias to take the liver, heart, and call out of a fish, and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel. He taught him how to draw the wicked spirit away.

2 And as they went on their journey, they came in the evening to the river Tigris, and they lodged there.

3 And when the young man went down to wash himself, a fish leaped out of the river, and would have devoured him.

4 Then the angel said unto him, Take the fish, and the young man had hold of the fish, and drew it to land.

5 To whom the angel said, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liver, and the gall, and put them up safely.

6 So the young man did as the angel commanded him: and when they had roasted the fish, they did eat it; then they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatane.

7 And the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart, and the liver, and the gall of the fish?

8 And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make anointing with the heart or the liver, and the party shall be no more vexed.

9 For as for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteness in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

10 And when they were come near to Rages, the angel said to the young man, Brother Raguel, we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; he also hath one only daughter, named Sara; I will speak for her, that she may be given thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doth the right of her appertain, seeing they have no other of their kindred.

12 And the maid is fair and wise: now therefore hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doth rather appertain to thee than to any other.

13 And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid lest, if I go into unto her, I die, as the other before: for a wicked spirit beeth her, which harketh no body but these which come unto her: wherefore also fear lest I die, and bring my father's and my mother's life, because of me, to the utterer with sorrow: for they have no other son to bury them.

14 Then the angel said unto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which the father gave thee, that thou shouldst marry a wife of thine own kindred! whereby hear me, O my brother: for she shall be given thee to wife: and make thou no reckoning of the evil spirit; for this same night shall she be given in marriage.

15 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the vials of perfume, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, and shall make a smoke with it:

16 And the devil shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more: but when thou shalt have sitteth, and comest to her, rise up both of you, and pray to God which is merciful, who will have pity on you, and save you: fear not, for she is appointed unto thee from the beginning: and thou shalt preserve her, and she shall go with thee. Moreover, I suppose that she shall thy dear child. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loved her, and his heart was affectionately joined to her.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Raguel bethought Tobias what had happened to his daughter. He proveth her marriage unto Tobias, and she was well to her chamber, and weeping. Her mother comforteth her.

2 And when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the house of Raguel, and Sara met them; and after they had saluted each other, she brought them into the house.

3 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my father.

4 And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sons of Nephtali, which are captives in Nineve.

5 Then he said to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinsman? And they said, We know him. Then said he, And how in good health?

6 And they said, He is both alive and in good health; and Tobias said, He is my father.

7 Then Raguel leaped up, and kissed him, and wept.

8 And blessed him, and said unto him, Thou art the son of an honest and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowful, and wept.

9 And likewise Edna his wife and Sara his daughter wept. Moreover, they entertained them cheerfully; and after that they had killed a ram of the flock, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raguel, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou dost talk in the way, and let this business be done presently.

10 So he communicated the matter with Raguel: and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry.

11 For it is meet that thou shouldst marry my daughter: nevertheless, I will declare unto thee the truth.

12 I have given my daughter in marriage to seven men, who died that night they came in unto her: nevertheless, for the present be merry. But Tobias said, I will eat nothing here, till we agree and swear one to another.

13 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the former, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the merciful God give you good success in all things.
Tobit

CHAPTER VIII.
3 Tobias driveth the wicked spirit away, as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rose up to pray; 5 Raguel thought his head was sick, finding him alive, praiseth God, and maketh a wedding feast.
6 ND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in unto her. 7 And as he went he remembered the words of Raphael, and took the basils of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke therewith,
8 The which smell when the evil spirit had smelled, he fled into the utmost parts of Egypt, and the angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray that God would have pity on us.
5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures.
6 Thou madest Adam, and gavest him Eve his wife for a helper and stay: of them came mankind. Thou hast said, It is not good that man should be alone: let us make unto him an aid like unto himself.
7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but uprightly: therefore mercifully ordain that we may become aged together.
8 And she said with him, Amen.
9 So they slept both that night. And Raguel arose, and went and made a grave,
10 Saying, I fear lest he also be dead.
11 But when Raguel was come into his house, 12 He said unto his wife Edan, Send one of the maids, and let her see whether he be alive: if he be not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.
13 So the maid opened the door, and went in, and found them both asleep,
14 And came forth, and told them that he was alive.
15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy saints praise thee with all thy creatures: and let all thine angels and thine elect praise thee for ever.
16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me joyful: and that is not come to me which I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy.
17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two that were the only-begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health with joy and mercy.
18 Then Raguel bade his servants to fill the grave.
19 And he kept the wedding-feast fourteen days.
20 For before the days of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said unto him by an oath, that he should not depart till the fourteen days of the marriage were expired:
21 And then he should take the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and should have the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAPTER IX.
1 Tobias seneth the angel unto Gabael for the money. 6 The angel bringeth it and Gabael to the wedding.

MEN Tobias called Raphael, and said unto him,
2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant and two camels, and go to the Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.
3 For Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart.
4 But my father cometh the days; and if I tarry long, he will be very sorry.
5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him the hand-writing: who brought forth bags which were sealed up, and gave them to him.
6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding: and ||Tobias blessed his wife.

CHAPTER X.
1 Tobias and his wife long for their son. 2 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel seneth Tobias and his wife away with half his goods, and beseecheth them.

NOW Tobias his father counted every year; and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not, 2 Then Tobit said, Are they determined? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to give him the money?
3 Therefore he was very sorry.
4 Then his wife said unto him, My son is dead, seeing he stayeth long; and she began to bewail him, and said,
5 Now I care for nothing, my son, since I have lost thee, the light of mine eyes. 6 To whom Tobit said, Hold thy peace, take no care, for he is safe.
7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceive me not; my son is dead. And she went out every day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until the fourteen days of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there. Then Tobias said to Raguel, 'Let me go, for my father and my mother look no more to see me.
8 But his father-in-law said unto him, Tarry with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee. 9 But Tobias said, No: but let me go to my father. 10 Then Raguel arose, and gave him Sara his wife, and half his goods, servants, and cattle, and money: 11 And the blessed them, and sent them away, saying, The God of heaven give you a prosperous journey, my children.
12 And he said to his daughter, 'Honour thy father and thy mother-in-law, which are now thy parents, that I may hear good report of thee. And he kissed
CHAPTER XI.

6 Then Tobias said to Tobias, Thou knowest, brother, how thou didst leave thy father:
7 And now he spake, and went to the door, and opened it, and see where he might repair before the Lord; and behold, I commit my daughter unto thee of special trust; wherefore do not entrust her evil.

CHAPTER XII.

16 Then Tobias went to meet his daughter-in-law at the gate of Nineveh, rejoicing, and praising God; and they which saw him went marvel at him, because he had received his sight.
17 But Tobias gave thanks before them, because God had mercy on him. And when he came near to Sara his daughter-in-law, he blessed her, saying, Then art welcome, daughter; O God be blessed, which hast brought thee unto us, and blessed thy father and thy mother. And there was joy among all his brethren, which were at Nineveh.
18 And Achachar, and Nasbas his brother's son, came:
19 And Tobias's wedding was kept seven days with great joy.

CHAPTER XIII.

7 THEN Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, My son, see that the man have his wages, which went with thee, and thou mayest live many years. And Tobias said unto him, Father, it is no harm to me to give him half of these things which I have brought:
8 For he hath brought me again to thee in safety, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewise beche.
9 Then the old man said, It is due unto him.
10 So he called the angel, and said unto him, Take half of all that ye have brought, and go away in safety.
11 Then he took them both apart, and said unto them, Bless God, praise him, and magnify him, and praise him for the things which he hath done unto you in the sight of all the live. It is good to praise God, and exalt his name, and honourably to show forth the works of God; therefore be not slack to praise him.
12 It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but it is honourable to reveal the works of God. Do that which is good, and no evil shall touch you.
13 Prayer is good with fasting, and alms, and righteousness; a little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. It is better to give alms than to lay up gold:
14 For alms doth deliver from death, and shall purge away all sin. These that exercise alms and righteousness shall be filled with life:
15 But they that sin are enemies to their own life.
16 Surely I will keep close nothing from you. For I said, It was good to keep close the secret of a king, but that it was honourable to reveal the works of God.
17 Now therefore, when thou didst pray, and Sara thy daughter-in-law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy One; and when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise.
18 And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner to go and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me; but I was with thee.
19 And how God hath sent me to heal thee and Sara thy daughter-in-law.
20 I am Raphael, one of the seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the Holy One.
21 Then they were both troubled, and fell upon their faces; for they feared.
22 But he said unto them, Fear not; for it shall go well with you; praise God therefore.
23 For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of our God I came; wherefore praise him for ever.
24 All these days thou sawest; but I did neither eat nor drink, but ye did see a vision.
25 Now therefore give God thanks; for I go up to him that sent me; but write all things which are done in a book.
26 And when they arose, they saw him no more.
27 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.
called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said to him, My son, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life. 4 Go into Media, my son; for I surely believe those things which Jonas the prophet spake of Nineve, that it shall be overthrown; and that for a time peace shall rather be in Media; and that our destruction shall be scattered in the earth from that good land. 5 And Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time; 6 And that again God will have mercy on them, and bring them again into the land, where they shall build a temple, but not like to the first, until the time of that age be fulfilled; and afterward they shall return from all places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall be built in it; for ever with a glorious building, as the prophets have spoken thereof; 7 And all nations shall turn and fear the Lord God truly, and shall bury their idols. 8 So shall all nations praise the Lord, and his people shall confess God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all those which love the Lord God in truth and justice shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren. 9 And now, my son, depart out of Nineve, because that those things which the prophet Jonas spake shall surely come to pass. 10 But keep thou the law and the commandments, and shew thyself merciful and just, that it may go well with thee. 11 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; but tarry not longer at Nineve. Remember, my son, how Aman handled Achiænars that brought him up, how out of light he brought him into darkness, and how he rewarded him again; yet Achiænars was saved; but the other had his reward: for he went down into darkness. 12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father-in-law. 13 Wherefore now, my son, consider what alms doth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being a hundred and eight and fifty years old, and he buried him honourably. 14 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father-in-law. 15 Wherefore now, my son, consider what alms doth, and how righteousness doth deliver. When he had said these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed, being a hundred and eight and fifty years old, and he buried him honourably.

CHAPTER XV.

Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eighty years; and he gave alms, and he increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him. 3 And when he was very aged, the Gentiles, ye children of Israel; for he hath scattered us among them.

4 There declare his greatness, and extol him before all the living: for he is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for ever.

5 And he will avenge our iniquities, and will gather us out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered us.

6 Or, ye turn to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deal uprightly before him, then will he turn unto you, and will not hide his face from you. Therefore see what he will do with you, and confess him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extol the everlasting King. In the land of my captivity do I praise him, and declare his might and majesty to a small nation. O ye sinners, turn and do justice before him; who can tell if he will accept you, and have mercy on you?

7 I will extol my God, and my soul shall praise the King of heaven, and shall rejoice in his greatness. 8 Let all men speak, and let all praise him for his righteousness.

9 O Jerusalem, the holy city, she shall scourge thee for thy children's works, and will have mercy again on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give praise to the Lord, for he is good: and praise the everlasting King, that his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy, and let him make joyful there in thee those that are captives, and love in thee for ever for those that are miserable.

11 Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God with gifts in their hands, even gifts to the King of heaven: all generations shall praise thee with great joy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be which love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be glad for the children of the just: for they shall be gathered together, and shall bless the Lord of the just.

14 O blessed are they which love thee, for they shall rejoice in thy peace: blessed are they which have been sorrowful for all thy scourgings: for they shall rejoice for thee, when they have seen all thy glory, and shall be glad for ever.

15 Let my soul extol God the great King.

16 For Jerusalem shall be built up with sapphire, and with rubies, and with precious stones: thy walls, and towers, and battlements, with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl, and carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Alleluia; and they shall praise saying, Blessed be God, which hath extolled it for ever.

CHAPTER I.

Tobit gave instructions to his son, specially to leave Nineve. 1 He and his wife die and are buried. 2 Tobias removeth to Ecbatane, and there doeth, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineve.

O Tobit made an end of praising God.

2 And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eighty years; and he gave alms, and he increased in the fear of the Lord God, and praised him. 3 And when he was very aged, the
were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them was forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in array of his footmen:

5 Even in those days King Nabuchodonosor made war with King Arphaxad in the great plain, which is the plain in the borders of Baja.

6 And there came unto him all they that dwelt in the hill-country, and all they that dwelt by "Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plain of Ari-osh the king of the Elamites, and very many nations of the sons of Chabel, assembled themselves to the king.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians sent unto all that dwelt in "Peria, and to all that dwelt westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt upon the sea-coast,

8 And to those among the nations that were of Carmel, and Gabaad, and the higher Gilebes, and the great plain of Esdrelom,

9 And to all that were in Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalam, and Be-tane, and Celhus, and Kades, and the river of Egypt, and Epiphes, and Ramessse, and all the land of Gosem.

10 Until ye come beyond Tanis and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, until ye come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandments of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither did they with him to the battle: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadors from them without effect, and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this country, and aware by his throne, and kingdoms, that he would surely be avenged upon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Meabs, and the children of Ammon, and all Judea, and all that were in Egypt, till ye come to the borders of the two seas.

13 Then he marched in battle array with his power against King Arphaxad in the seventeenth year, and he prevailed in his battle: for he overthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots.

14 And became lord of his cities, and came unto Esdrelom, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 He took also Arphaxad in the mountains of Ragan, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to "Nineve, both he and all his company of sundry nations, being a very great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease, and banqueted, both he and his army, a hundred and twenty days.

CHAPTER II.

1 Holofernes is appointed general, and charged to spare none that will not yield.

2 The plains which he won and wasted as he went.

2 THE 'in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, the twenty and second day, the king of Nabu-

2 ch 1, 12.

2 vers 7.

2 July, 6, 5.

2 Jonah, 6, 3.

2 Gen. 19, 13.

2 Ezek. 13, 3.

2 Gen. 31, 15.

2 Gen. 10, 6.

2 Ps. 109, 22.

2 Gen. 31, 15.

2 Acts. 7, 2.

2 Gen. 2, 16.
and burned up their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheep-folds. 27 Then he went down into the plain of Damascen in the time of 'wheat harvest, and burned up all their fields, and destroyed their flocks and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and utterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword. 28 Therefore the fear and dread of him fell upon all the inhabitants of the sea-coasts, which were in 'Sidon and Tyre, and them that dwelt in Sur and Oenion, and all that dwelt in Jerusalem; and they that dwelt in 'Azozus and Ascalon feared him greatly.

CHAPTER III.
1 They of the sea-coastentreat for peace. 7 Holofernes is received there, yet he destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He cometh near to Judea.

2 So they sent ambassadors unto him to treat of peace, saying,

3 Behold, we the servants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; use us as shall be good in thy sight.

4 Behold, our houses, and all our places, all our fields of wheat, and flocks, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face; use them as it pleaseth thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him after this manner.

6 Then came he down toward the sea-coast, both he and his army, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for aid.

7 So they and all the country round about received them with garlands, with dances, and with triumphs.

8 Yet he did cast down their frontiers, and cut down their groves: for he had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor only, and that all tongues and tribes should call upon him as god.

9 Also he came over against Edracon near unto Judea, over against the greatest strait of Judea.

10 And he pitched between Geba and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole month, that he might gather together all the revenues of his army.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The Jews are afraid of Holofernes, and disturb the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages. 9 All Israel is to fasting and prayer.

7 OW the children of Israel that dwelt in Judea, heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and brought them to naught.

8 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God.

9 For they were newly returned from the captivity, and all the people of Judea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

10 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Behemem, and Jericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem;

11 And possessed themselves beforehand of all the top of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victuals for the provision of war: for their fields were of late respoed.

12 Also Joacim the high priest, which was in those days in Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestum, which is over against Edracon toward the open country, near to Dothan,

13 Charging them to keep the passages of the hill-country: for by them there was an entrance into Judea, and it was easy to stop them that would come up, because the passage was strait, for two men at the most.

14 And the children of Israel did as Joacim the high priest had commanded them, with the ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

15 Then every man of Israel cried to God with great fervency, and with great vehemency did they humble their souls:

16 And both they, and their wives, and their children, and their cattle, and every stranger and hirer, and their servants bought with money, put sackcloth upon their loins,

17 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that he would not give their children for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to rejoice at.

18 So God heard their prayers, and looked upon their afflictions: for the people fasted many days in all Judea and Jerusalem before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

19 And Joacim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministered unto the Lord, had their girds girt with sackcloth, and offered the daily burnt-offerings, with the vows and free gifts of the people.

20 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAPTER V.
1 Achior telleth Holofernes what the Jews are, and what their God hath done for them. 2 He adviseth not to meddle with them. 11 All that heard him were offended at him.

5 HEN was it declared to Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assur, 'that the children of Israel had prepared for war, and had laid up for the passages of the hill-country, and had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the campaign countries.

6 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of Ammon, and all the governors of the sea-coast.

7 And he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Chammarn, what is this people that dwelleth in the hill-country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their army, and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set over them, or captain of their army:

8 And why have they determined not to come and meet me, more than all the inhabitants of the west?

9 Then said Achior, the captain of all the sons of Ammon, let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will declare unto thee the truth concerning this people, whereby both they live, and inhabit the hill-countries: and there shall lie none come out of the

mouth of thy servant.
6 This people are descended of the Chaldeans:
7 And they sojourned herebefore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Chaldea.
8 For they left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heaven, the God whom they knew; so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and fled into Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many days.
9 Then their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Chanaan; where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and silver, and with very much cattle.
10 But when a famine covered all the land of Chanaan, they went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their motion.
11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose up against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low with labouring in brick, and made them slaves.
12 Then they cried unto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues; so the Egyptians cast them out of their sight.
13 And God dried the Red Sea before them, and brought them by the way of the Mount Sina, and of the Red-Sea, and cast forth all that dwell in the wilderness.
14 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esbon, and passing over Jordan they possessed all the hill-country.
15 And they cast forth before them the Chamaites, the Pherezites, the Jebusite, and the Cheremite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that country many days.
16 And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.
17 But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.
18 But now they are returned to their God, and are come up from the places where they were scattered, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are set in the hill-country; for it was desolate.
19 Now therefore, my lord and governor, if there be any error in this people, and they sin against their God, let us consider that this shall be their ruin, and let us go up, and we shall overcome them.
20 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now pass by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we become a reproach before all the world.
21 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent murmured, and the chief men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt by the sea-side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.
22 For, say they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel: for lo, it is a people that have no strength nor power for a strong battle.
23 Now therefore, Lord Holofernes, we will go up, and they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thou army.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Holofernes despiseth God: he threateneth Achior, and sendeth him away.
2 The Bethelites receive and hear him.
3 They bid to prayer, and cease.

13 Nevertheless, having gotten privily under the hill, they besieged Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and returned to their city.
14 But the Israelites descended from their city, and came unto him, and bore him, and brought him into Bethulia, and presented him to the governor of the city.
15 Which were in those days Ozias the son of Michal, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Godboniel, and Chamiss the son of Melchiel.
16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ran together, and their women, to the assembly, and set Achior in the midst of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.
17 And he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of Assur, and whatsoever Holofernes had spoken proudly against the house of Israel.
18 Then the people went down and worshipped God, and cried unto God, saying:
19 O Lord God of heaven, behold their pride, and pity the low estate of our nation, and take upon the face of those that are sanctified unto thee this day.
20 Then they comforted Achior, and praised him greatly.
21 And Ozias took him out of the assembly unto his house, and made a feast to the elders; and they called on the God of Israel all that night for help.
CHAPTER VII.

1. Holofernes besought Bethulia, and stopped the water from them.
2. His next day Holofernes commanded the men of war, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they should remove their camp against Bethulia, to take achorium the ascents of the hill-country, and to make war against the children of Israel.
3. Then their strong men removed their camps in that day, and the army of the men of war was a hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, besides the baggage, and others that were not about them, a very great multitude.
4. And they came up by the valley near Bethulia, of the fountains, and they spread themselves in breadth over Dothain even to Bethuin, and in length from Bethulia unto 3Cyamon, which is over against Esdracon.
5. Now the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and said every one to his neighbour, "Now will these men lick up the face of the earth; for neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, are able to bear their weight.
6. Then every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.
7. But in the second day Holofernes brought forth all his host and his army within the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia,
8. And viewed the passages up to the city, and came to the fountains of their waters, and took them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and he himself removed toward his people.
9. Then came unto him all the chief of the children of Eeau, and all the governors of the people of Moab, and the captains of the sea-coast, and said,
10. Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thine army.
11. For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but in the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, because it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.
12. Now therefore, my lord, fight not against them in battle array, and they shall not make so much as one man of thy people perish.
13. Remain in thy camp, and keep all the men of thine army, and let thy servants get into their hands the fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain, and take it with you.
14. For all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence: so shall thirst kill them, and they shall give up the city, and we and our people shall go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will camp upon them, to watch that none go out of the city.
15. So they and their wives and their children shall be consumed with famine; and before the sword come against them, they shall be overthrown in the streets where they dwell.
16. Thus shalt thou render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy person peaceably.
17. And these words pleased Holofernes and all his servants, and he appointed to do as they had spoken.
18. So the camp of the children of Ammon departed, and with them five thousand of the Assyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Israel.
19. Then the children of Eeau went up with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill-country over against Dothain: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebil, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochnur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians camped in the plain, and covered the face of the whole land; and their tents and earriages were pitched to a very great multitude.

CHAPTER VIII.

1. The state and behaviour of Judith, a widow. 2. She blanched the governors for their promise to yield, and adviced them to trust in God. 3. They excused their promise. 4. She persuaded them to do something for them.

1. NOW at that time Judith heard thereof, which was the daughter of Omer, the son of Os, the son of Joseph, the son of Ozziel, the son of Elio, the son of Amanias, the son of Gideon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Achitub, the son of Eliab, the son of Nahman, the son of Samueal, the son of Sahusadai, the son of Israel.
2. And Manasses was her husband, of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barley-harvest.
3. For as he stood overlooking them that bound sheaves in the field, the heat came upon his head,
and he fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia; and they buried him with his fathers in the field between Dothaim and Bahana.

4 So Judith was a widow in her house three years and four months.

5 And she made her a tent upon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins, and wove her widow's apparel.

6 And she fasted all the days of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts and solemn days of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold; and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and servants, and maid-servants, and cattle, and lands; and she remained upon them.

8 And there was none that gave her an ill word; for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the evil words of the people against the governor, that they fainted for lack of water; for Judith had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken unto them, and that he had sworn to deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days:

10 Then she sent her waiting-woman, that had the government of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancient of the city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them, Hear me now, the servants of God, the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that ye have spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made and pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these days the Lord turn to help you.

12 And now, who are ye that have tempted God this day, and stand instead of God among the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but ye shall never know anything.

14 For ye cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceive the things that he thinketh:

15 When he saith thereunto to his servant, Do this, and he doeth it not at all, and his master discovereth thereof at the mouth of his master.

16 Do not the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he may be threatened; neither is he as the son of man, that he should be wearing.

17 Therefore let us wait for salvation of him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there now any in these days, neither tribe nor family, nor people, nor city, among us, which worship gods made with hands, as hath been aforetime.

19 For which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God, therefore we trust that he will not despise us, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Judea shall lie waste, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled: and he will require the punishment thereof at our mouth.

22 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the country, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, wheresover we shall be in bondage: and we shall be an offence and a reproach to all them that possess us.

23 For our servitude shall not be directed to favour, but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour.

24 Now therefore, O brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend upon us, and the sanctuary, and the house, and the altar, rest upon us.

25 Moreover, let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which teacheth us, even as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what he did in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, and in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother.

27 For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us: but the Lord doth spare them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

28 Then said Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainsay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested: but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thy understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirsty, and compelled us to do unto them as we have spoken, and to bring an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break.

31 Therefore now pray thou for us, because thou art a goodly woman, and the Lord will send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Judith unto them, Hear now, and I will do a thing which shall go throughout all generations to the children of our nation.

33 Ye shall stand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting-woman: and within the twelve hours that remain unto the rising of the sun, and therefore, we will deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by my hand.

34 But inquire not ye of mine art: for I will not declare it unto you till the things be finished that I do.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAPTER IX.

1 Judith lamented herself, and prayed God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his sanctuary.

2 O Lord God of my father Simeon, to whom thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the stranger, who looseneth the girdle of a maid to defile her, and discovereth the thigh; thou didst give the foreskin of her hands, that she should hate her husband: and therefore, to smite the heathen, as a sign to destroy her, and purify her virginity to her reputed; for thou saidst, It shall not be so: and yet they did so.

3 Wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, so that they dyed their bed in blood, being deceived, and smote the servants with their lords, and the lords upon their thrones:

4 And hast given their wives as a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided among the their children; which were moved with thy zeal, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called upon thee for aid; O God, O my God, hear me also in widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not only those things, but also the things which fell out before and which ensued after; thou hast thought upon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgments are in thy knowledge.

7 For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their
power; they are exalted with horse and man; they glory in the strength of their foomen; they trust in shield and spear, and bow and sling, and know not
that thou art the Lord that breakest the battes; the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath; Nor they have purposed to delve the sanctuary, and to pollute the
tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the power that I have conceived.

10 Smithe by the deceit of thy lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with the servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman.

11 "For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: for thou art a God of the afflicted, a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the
weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, 0 God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, 0 Lord of the heavens and earth, Creator of the waters, King of
every creature, hear thou my prayer;

13 And make my speech and decreet to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed cruel things against thy servant, and thy beloved house, and against
the top of 0sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make every nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people
of Israel but thou.

CHAPTER X.

1 Judith doth set forth herself. 10 She and her maid go forth into the camp. 17 Then watch take and conduct her to Holophernes.

NOW after that she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house in the which she abode in the sabbath-days, and
in her feast-days.

3 And pulled off 0 the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the gar-
mements over her widowhood, and washed her body all over with water, and anointed herself with precious ointment, and braided the hair of her
head, and put on a tiure upon it, and put on her garments of gladness,

wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she took sandals upon her feet, and put about her her bracelets, and her chains, and her rings, and her ear-rings, and all her ornaments, and
decked herself braavely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gave her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruste of oil, and filled a bag with parched corn, and buncs of figs, and with fine bread; so she 0folded all
these things together, and laid them upon her.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the city Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the city, Charibis and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and said unto her,

8 The God, 0 the God of our fathers, give thee favour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Jer-

usalem. Then they worshipped God.

9 And she said unto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened upon me, that I may go forth to accomplish the things wherof ye have spoken with
me. So they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Judith went out, she and her maid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the moun-
tain, and till she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her.

12 And took her, and asked her, Of what people are thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrews, and
sent from them: for they shall be given you to be consumed;

13 And I am coming before Holophernes the chief captain of your army, to declare words of truth; and I will shew him a way whereby he shall go, and win all
the heathen country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said unto her,

15 Thou hast saved thy life; in that thou hast hasted to come down to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee,
until they have delivered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid, but bring him an account according to thy words: and he will entertain thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them a hundred men to accompany her and her maid; and they brought her to the tent of Holophernes.

18 And there was there converse throughout all the camp: for her coming was noise among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Holophernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondered at her beauty, and admired the adornment of Israel because of her: and every one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people
that have among them such women! surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let go might deceive the whole earth.

20 And they that lay near Holophernes went out, and all his servants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Holophernes rested upon his bed under a canopy, which was woven with purple, and gold, and emeralds, and precious stones.

22 So they slewed him of her; and he came out before his tent with a wound silver lamps going before him.

23 And when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants took her up.

CHAPTER XI.

3 Holophernes seekth Judith the cause of her coming. 5 She telleth him how and when he may perceive. 9 He is much pleased with her wisdom and beauty.

THEN said Holophernes unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that was willing to serve Nabuchodonosor, 0 the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore, if thy people that dwelleth in the mountains had not set right by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to
themselves.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come unto us; for thou art come for safeguard: be of good comfort, thou shalt live this
night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but entertain thee well, as they do the servants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Judith said unto him, Receive the words of thy servant, and suffer thy handmaid to speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this
night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thy handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to pass by thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes.
CHAPTER XI.

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the upholding of every living thing: for not only men shall serve him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattle, and the fowls of the air, shall live by thy power under Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we have heard of thy wisdom and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth that thou only art excellent in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful the feats of all the rest. 9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words; for the men of Bethulia [saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken unto thee. 10 Therefore, O lord and governor, reject not his word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true; for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword prevail against them, except they sin against their God. 11 And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, even death is now fallen upon them, and their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they will provoke their God to anger, whatsoever they shall do that which is not fit to be done; 12 For their virgins fall them, and all their water is scant, and they have determined to lay hands upon their cattle, and purposed to consume all those things that God hath forbidden them to eat by his laws; 13 And are resolved to spend the first-fruits of the corn, and the teants of wine and oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that serve in Jerusalem, before the face of our God: the which things it is not lawful for the people so much as to touch with their hands. 14 For they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done the like, to bring them a license from the senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith do it, and they shall be given to thee to be destroyed that same day.

16 Wherefore I thy handmaid, knowing all this, sinned from my presence; and God hath sent me to work things with thee, wherein all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoever shall hear it. 17 For the servants of foreign dominion, with the God of heaven 'night and day: now therefore, my lord, I will remain with thee, and thy servant will go out by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he will tell me when they have committed their sins: 18 And I will come and shew it unto thee: then thou shalt go forth with all thine army, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee. 19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Judah, until thou come before Jerusalem; and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof: and thou shalt drive them as sheep that have no shepherd, and a dog shall not so much as open his mouth at thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared unto me, and I am sent to tell thee. 20 Then her words pleased Holofernes and all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said, 21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beauty of face and wisdom of words. 22 Likewise Holofernes said unto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction upon them that lightly regard my lord. 23 And now thou art both beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: surely if thou do as thou hast spoken, 'thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.'
20 And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank much more wine than he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 And Judith was left alone with Holofernes in his tent: 4 She prayed God to give her strength; 7 She cut off his head while he slept, and returned with it to Bethulia. 17 They seeing it, commended her. 19 Then said Judith after off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, even our God, is with me, to shew his power yet in Jerusalem, and his forces against the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

5 Now when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called the elders of the city.

13 And then they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: so they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and stood round about them. 14 Then she said to them with a loud voice, "Praise, praise God, praise God, I say, for he hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by my hands this night.

15 So she took the head out of the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the army of Assyur, and behold the canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and the Lord hath smitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his destruction, and yet hath he not committed sin with me, to defile and shame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully astonished, and bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed be thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to naught the enemies of thy people.
18 Then said Ozias unto her, O daughter, blessed art thou of the most high God above all the women upon the earth: and blessed be the Lord God, which hath created the heavens and the earth, which both directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chief of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence shall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for ever.

20 And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee in good things, because thou hast not spared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but hast revenged our walk, running in a straight way before our God. And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

CHAPTER XIV.

8 Achab herewith Judith shew what she had done, and was commended. 9 The head of Holofernes is hanged up. 15 lie is beheaded, and much lamented.

Then said Judith unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and hang it up in the highest place of your walls.

2 And so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, take ye every one his weapons, and go forth every valiant man out of the city, and set ye a captain over them, as though ye would go down into the field toward the watch of the Assyrians; but go not down. 3 Then they shall take their armour, and shall go into their camp, and raise up the captains of the army of Assur, and they shall run to the tent of Holofernes, but shall not find him: then shall four fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face.

4 So ye and all that inhabit the coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrew them as they go. 5 But before ye do these things, call me Achab the Ammonite, that he may see and know that he despised the house of Israel, and that sent him to us, as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achab out of the house of Ozias: and when he was come, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell down on his face, and his spirit failed.

7 But when they had recovered him, the fell at Judith's feet, and reverenced her, and said, Blessed art thou in all the tabernacle of Judas, and in all nations, because thou hast greatly exalted thy name. 8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. Then Judith declined unto him in the midst of the people all that she had done, from the day that she went forth until that hour she spake unto him.

9 And when she had left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noise in their city.

10 And when Achab had seen all that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God greatly, and circumcised the flesh of his forsook, and was joined unto the house of Israel unto this day.

11 And as soon as the morning arose, they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto the straits of the mountain. 12 But when the Assyrians saw them, they sent to their leaders, which came to their captains and tribunies, and to every one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Holofernes' tent, and said to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, what they may be utterly destroyed.

14 Then it went in Bagoas, and knocked at the door of the tent: for he thought that he had slept with Judith. 15 But because none answered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast upon the floor dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments,
CHAPTER XVI.

2. The song of Judith. 19 She dedicated the stuff of Holofernes.
23 She deth at Bethulia, a waltz of great honour. 24 All Israel lament her death.

JUDITH began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang after her this song of praise.
2 And Judith said, Begin unto my God with timbrels, sing unto my Lord with symbols; tune unto him a new psalm: exalt him, and call upon his name.
3 For God breaketh the battles: for among the camps in the midst of the people he hath delivered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.
4 A storm came out of the mountains from the north, he came with ten thousands of his army, the multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen had covered the hills.
5 He bragged that he would burn up my borders, and kill my young men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgins as a spoil.
6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.
7 For the mighty one did not fall by the young men, neither did the sons of the Titans meet him, nor high, giant set upon him: but Judith, the daughter of Merari, weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.
8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anointed her face with ointment, and bound her hair in a fillet, and took a linen garment to deceive him.
9 Her sandals ravished his eyes, her beauty took his mind prisoner, and the function passed through his neck.
10 The Persians quaked at her boldness, and the Medes were dismayed at her hardiness.
11 Then my afflicted shouted for joy, and my weak ones cried aloud: but they were astonished: these lifted up their voices, but they were overthrown.
12 The sons of the damsels have pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitives' children: they perish by the battle of the Lord.
13 I will sing unto the Lord a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderful in strength, and invincible.
14 Let all creatures serve thee: for thou art spakest, and they were made: thou didst send thine spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voice.
15 For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: yet thou art merciful to them that fear thee.
16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet savour unto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt-offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.
17 Wo to the nations that rise up against my kindred! the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgment, in putting fire and worms in their flesh: and they shall feel them, and keep for ever.
18 Now as soon as they entered into Jerusalem, they worshipped the Lord: and as soon as the people were purified, they offered their burnt-offerings, and their free-offerings, and their gifts.
19 Judith also dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave the canopy, which she had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift unto the Lord.
20 So the people continued feasting in Jerusalem before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith remained with them.
21 After this time every one returned to his own inheritance, and Judith went to Bethulia, and remained in her own possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.
22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the days of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.
23 But she increased more and more in honour, and waxed old in her husband's house, being a hundred and five years old, and made her maid free; so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the grave of her husband Manasses.
24 And the house of Israel lamented her seventeen days: and before she died, she did distribute her goods to all them that were nearest of kindred to Manasses her husband, and to them that were the nearest of her kindred.
25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK OF ESTHER, WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW NOR IN THE CHALDEE.

Part of the Truth Chapter after the Greek.

Mardocheus remembered and expressed his dream of the river and the two dragons.

HEN Mardocheus said, 'God hath done these things.
3 For I remember a dream which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.
4 A little fountain became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water: this river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen.
5 And the two dragons are 1 and Aman.

Ps. 126. 7, 2.
6 See Ex. 6. 0. 15. 16. 17.
Psa. 106. 41.
Psa. 106. 27.
Ex. 3. 10. 11.
CHAPTER XI.

3 And the king made a record of these things, and Mordecai also wrote thereof.

5 therefore did the king avenge Mordecai to the queen, and so he certified the king of them.

6 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

And the king made a record of these things, and Mordecai also wrote thereof.

So the king commanded Mordecai to serve in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 to destroy the Jews. The prayer of Mordecai for them.

6

CHAPTER XIII.

12 Therefore at that time the Jews rested and rejoiced that night, and made it a day of joy and gladness, a solemn day.

13 Therefore those days shall be unto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the same month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness before the Lord, according to the generations for ever among his people.

CHAPTER XII.

2 The conspiracy of the two eunuchs discovered by Mordecai, for which he is exalted by the king, and rewarded.

1 AND Mordecai took his rest in the court of Gabatha and Tharrah, the two eunuchs of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 And he heard their devices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands upon Ahasuerus, the king; and so he certified the king of them.

5 Therefore did the king avenge Mordecai to the queen, and so he certified the king of them.

6 Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

6 And the king made a record of these things, and Mordecai also wrote thereof.

5 therefore did the king avenge Mordecai to the queen, and so he certified the king of them.

6 To destroy the Jews. The prayer of Mordecai for them.
1 QUEEN Esther also, being in fear of death, 
estoosed unto the Lord;
2 And laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of 
anguish and mourning: and instead of precious oint-
ments, she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she shambled herself 
greatly, and all the places
of her joy she filled with her torn hair.
3 And she prayed unto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, 
thou only art our King: help me, desolate woman, which have no helper but thee: 
4 For my danger is in my hand.
5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their pre-
cedors, for a perpetual inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoever thou didst promise them.
6 And now we have sinned before thee: therefore 
last thou given us into the hands of our enemies,
7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou 
art righteous.
8 Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity; but they have stricken hands with their idols,
9 That they will abolish the thing that thou 
with thy hand hast ordained, and destroy thine inheri-
tance, and stop the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine altar,
10 And open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the praises of the idols, and to magnify a foolish king for ever.
11 O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them that the 
nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; but turn 
their device upon themselves, and make him an 
example, that hath begun this against us.
12 Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in 
time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O King 
of the nations, and Lord of all power.
13 Give me eloquent speech in my mouth before the 
lion: turn his heart to hate him that fighteth 
against us, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded with him: 
14 But deliver us with thy hand, and help me that 
as desolate, and which have no other helper but thee.
15 Thus knewest all things, O Lord; thou 
knowest that I hate the glory of the unrighteous, and abhor 
the bed of the unclean, and of all the heathen.
16 Thou knowest my necessity: for I abhor the 
sign of my high estate, which is upon my head in the 
days wherein I slew myself, and that I abhor it as a 
monstrous rag, and that I wear it not when I am 
private by myself.
17 And that thy handmaid hath not eaten at 
Amon’s table, and that I have not greatly esteemed the king’s feast, nor drunk the wine of the drunk-offerings.
18 Neither had thy handmaid any joy since the day 
that I was brought thither to this present, ‘but in thee,
O Lord God of Abraham.
19 O thou mighty God above all, hear the voice of 
the forbear, and deliver us out of the hands of the 
mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

CHAPTER XV

6 Esther cometh into the king’s presence. He looketh angrily, and she tarryeth. The king taketh her up and comforteth her.

1 AND upon the third day, when she had ended 
her prayer, she hid away her mourning garments, 
and put on her glorious apparel.

2 And being glorious 
admired, ‘after she had called 
her maids, who is the 
beholder and savour of all things, she took two 
maids with her; 

3 And upon the one she beaded, as carrying herself 
daintily;
4 And the other followed, bearing up her train.
5 And she was [rudely through the perfection of her 
beauty, and her countenance was cheerful and] very 
ancient note to bear abundance, she take in.

6 Then having passed through all the doors, she 
stood before the king, ‘who sat upon his royal throne, 
and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all 
glittering with gold and precious stones; and he was very 
dreadful.
7 Then lifting up his countenance that shone 
with majesty, he looked very fiercely upon her; and 
the queen fell down, and was pale, and fainted, and 
bowed herself upon the head of the maid that went [be-
fore her.

8 Then ’God changed the spirit of the king into 
mildness, who in a fear leaped from his throne, 
and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, 
and comforted her with loving words, and said unto her.

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be 
of good cheer:
10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandment be 
[general; come near.
11 And so he held up his golden sceptre, and laid 
it upon his ring, newk.
12 And embraced her, and said, Speak unto me.
13 Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, as 
an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear 
of thy majesty.
14 For a wonderful art thou, lord, and thy counte-
nance is full of grace.
15 And as she was speaking, [she fell down for 
faintness.
16 Then the king was troubled, and all his servants 
comforted her.

CHAPTER XVI

The letter of Atertzareus, whereby he taketh Amun, and revealeth the decree procured by Amun to destroy the Jews, and commandeth the choice of thy deliverance to be kept holy.

And it came to pass that great King Atertzareus unto the 
princes and governors of a hundred and 
seven and twenty provinces from 
India unto Ethiopia, and unto all [four 
faulty subjects, greeting:

2 Many, the more often they are 
honoured with the great bountiy of 
thrice gracious princes, the more pride they are 
waxed,
3 And endeavour to but not our subjects only, but also 
their children and their sons, to take in hand to 
practise aalso against those that do them good.

4 And take not only thankfulness away from among men, 
but also, lifted up with the glorious words of [great] 
people [that were never good, they think to 
escape the justice of God, that seeth all things, and 
hateth evil.

5 Oftentimes also fair speech [of those that are put 
trust to manage their friends’ affairs, hath caused 
many that are in authority to be partakers of innocents blood, 
and hath enwrapped them in remissless calami-
ties.

6 Beguiling with the falsehood and deceit of their 
levd disposition [the innocence and goodness of 
princes.]

7 Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so 
much by ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search 
what hath been wickedly done of late through the 
pestilent behaviour of them [that are unworthily placed in 
authority.

8 And we must take care for the time to come, that 
our kingdom may be quiet and peaceable for all men,
9 Both by changing our purposes, and always judg-
ing things that are evident with more equal 
proceeding.

10 For Amun, a Macedonian, the son of Amadatha, being 
indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and 
far distant from our goodness, and as a stranger 
received of us.
11 [He did so forth obtained the favour that we.
shew toward every nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person unto the king.

12. But he, not hearing his great dignity, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and life; 

13. Having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction of all Medes and Persians, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blameless Esther, partner of our kingdom, with their whole nation.

14. For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15. But we find that the Jews, whom this wicked wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evildoers, but live by most just laws; 

16. And that they be children of the most high and most mighty living God, who hath preserved the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner.

17. Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadatha.

18. For he, that was the worker of these things, is hung at the gates of teens with all his family. God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19. Therefore ye shall publish the copy of this letter in all places, that the Jews may freely live after their own laws.

20. And ye shall aid them, that even the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may be avenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set upon them.

21. For Almighty God hath turned to joy unto them the day wherein the chosen people should have perished.

22. Ye shall therefore among your solemn feasts keep it a high day with all feasting; 

23. That both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well-beloved Persians; and to these which do conspire against us, a memorial of destruction.

24. Therefore every city and country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword; and shall be made not only unspeakable for men, but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER I.

2. To whom God shewed himself, and wisdom herself; 6. An evil spirit cannot be hid. 12 We procure our own destruction; for God created not death.

O V E righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth; think of the Lord with a good heart, and in simplicity of heart seek him.

2. For he will be found of them that tempt him not; and sheweth himself unto such as do not afflict him.

3. For forward thoughts separate from God; and his power, when it is tried, reproacheth the unwise.

4. For into a malicious soul wisdom shall not enter; nor dwell in the body that is subject unto sin.

5. For the holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit, and remove from thoughts that are without understanding, and will abide when unrighteousness cometh in.

6. For wisdom is a loving spirit; and will not accept a blasphemer of his words; for God is witness of his reins, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7. For the Spirit of the Lord filleth the world; and that which containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

Therefore be that speaketh unrighteous things cannot be hid; neither shall vengeance, when it passeth, pass by him.

9. For imposition shall be made into the consuls of the ungodly: and the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord for the manifestation of his wicked deeds.

10. For the ear of jealousy heareth all things; and the noise of murmuring is not hid.

11. Therefore beware of murmuring, which is unprofitable; and refrain your tongue from backbiting; for there is no word so secret that shall go for naught; and the mouth that speaketh, speaketh the soul.

Seek not death in the error of your life: and pull not upon yourselves destruction with the works of your hands.

13. For God made not death: neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the living.
CHAPTER III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, and in their troubles: the wicked are not, nor their children. 2 But they that are pure, are happy though they have no children, for the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

1 BUT the souls of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall be no torment touch them.

2 In the sight of the unwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery. 3 And their going from us to be utterly destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men, yet is their hope full of immortality.

5 And having been a little chastised, they shall be greatly rewar ded: for God proved them, and found them worthy for himself.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, and received them as a burnt-offering.

7 And in the time of their visitation they shall shine, and run to and fro like sparks among the stubble.

8 They shall judge the nations, and have dominion over the people; and their Lord shall reign for ever.

9 They that put their trust in him shall understand the truth: [and such as be faithful in love shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his saints, and he hath care for his elect.] 10 But the ungodly shall be punished according to their own imaginations, which have neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whose despiseth wisdom and nurturance, he is miserably, and their hope is vain, their labours unfruitful, and their works unprofitable.

12 Their wives are foolish, and their children wicked:

13 Their offspring is cursed. Wherefore blessed is the barren that is undefiled, which hath not known the sinful bed; she shall have fruit in the victitation of souls.

14 And blessed is the 'evench, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquity, nor imagined wicked things against God: for unto him shall be given the special gift of faith, and an inheritance in the temple of the Lord more acceptable to his mind.

15 For meegious is the fruit of good labours; and the root of wisdom shall never fail away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not be like unto their perfection, and the seed of an unrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they live long, yet shall they be nothing regarded; and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they have no hope, neither comfort in the day of trial.

19 For horrible is the end of the unrighteous generation.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The chaste man shall be crowned. 2 Bastard signs shall not thrive. 3 They shall witness against their parents. 4 The just die young, and are happy. 5 The miserable end of the wicked.

6 It is to have no children, and to have virtue; for the memorial thereafter is immortal, because it is known with God, and with men.

7 When it is present, men take example at it; and when it is gone, they desolate the way. 8 It weareth a crown, and triumpheth for ever, having gotten the victory, striving for undefiled rewards.

9 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall not thrive, nor take deep root from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

10 For though they flourish in branches for a time: yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the wind, and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

11 The imperfect branches shall be broken off, their fruit unprofitable, not ripe to eat, yea, meet for nothing.

12 For children begotten of unlawful joins are witnesses of wickedness against their parents in their trial.

13 But though the righteous be prevented with death, yet shall he be at rest.

14 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that measured by number of years;

15 But wisdom is the grey hair unto men, and an unquenched life is old age.

16 He pleased God, and was beloved of him: so that living among sinners he was translated.

17 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickedness should alter his understanding, or deceit beguile his soul.

18 For the bewitching of naughtiness doth obscure things that are honest; and the wandering of conceits doth undermine the simple mind.

19 He, being made [perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time:}
CHAPTER V.

HEN shall the righteous man stand in great boldness before the face of such as have afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 Then shall he say, 'they shall be troubled with terrible fear, and shall be ashamed at the strangeness of his salvation, so far beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting and groaning for anguish of spirit shall say within themselves, This was he, whom we had sometimes in detestation, and a proverb of reproach.

4 We feeks accounted his life madness, and his end to be without honour:

5 How is he numbered among the children of God, and his lot is among the saints!

6 Therefore have we erred from the way of truth, and the light of righteousness hath not shined unto us, and the sun of righteousness rose not upon us.

7 We have armed ourselves in the way of wickedness and destruction; yea, we have gone through deserts, where they lay no way; but as for the way of the Lord, we have not known it.

8 What hath pride profited us? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought us?

9 All these things are passed away like shadow, and as a post that hasteth by;

10 And as a ship that passeth over the waves of the water, which, when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found, neither the pathway of the keel in the waves;

11 Or as when a bird is shot down through the air, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light air being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed through, and therein afterward no sign where she went is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a mark, it parteth the air, which immediately cometh together again, so that a man cannot know where it went through.

13 Even so we in like manner, bas soon as we were born, began to draw to our end, and had no sign of virtue to show; but were consumed in our own wickedness.

14 For the hope of the ungodly is like dews that is blown away with the wind; like a thin bath that is driven away with the storm. And the wind which is dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

15 But the righteous live for evermore; their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the Most High.

16 Therefore shall they receive a glorious kingdom, and a beautiful crown from the Lord's hand: for with his right hand shall he cover them, and with his arm shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his javelins for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the revenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on righteousness as a breast-plate, and true judgment instead of a helmet.

19 He shall take hold for an invincible shield.

20 His breastwork shall be sharper than a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the unwise.

21 Then shall the right-smith thunderbolts go abroad; and from the cloud, as from a well-drawn bow, shall they fly to the mark.

22 And hailstones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the sea shall rage against them, and their floods shall overwhelm them completely.

23 Yea, a mighty wind shall stand up against them, and like a storm shall blow them away: thus iniquity shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill-dealing shall overthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Kings must give ear, they have their power from God, who will make an end of them: 12 Wisdom is confounded. 13 Princes must seek for it: for a wise prince is the stay of his people.

1 HEAR therefore, 0 ye kings, and understand: learn, ye that be judges of the ends of the earth.

2 Give ear, ye that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For power is given you of the Lord, and sovereignty from the Highest, who shall try your works, and search out your counsels.

4 Because, being ministers of his kingdom, ye have not judged aright, nor kept the law, nor walked after the counsel of God;

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come upon you; for a slender judgment shall be to them that lie in high places.

6 For mercy will soon pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord over all shall bear no man's person, neither shall he stand in awe of any man's greatness: for he hath made the small and great, and earthen for all alike.

8 But a sure trial shall come upon the mighty.

9 Unto you therefore, 0 kings, do I speak, that ye may learn wisdom, and not fall away.

10 For they that keep holiness holyly, shall be judged holy: and they that have kept such things shall find what to answer.

11 Wherefore so ye be affected upon my words: desire them, and ye shall be instructed.

12 Wisdom is glorious, and never fadeth away: yea, she is easily seen of them that love her, and found of such as seek her.

13 She preventeth them that desire her, in making herself known unto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early shall have no great travail: for he shall find her sitting at his doors.

15 To think therefore upon her is perfection of wisdom: and whoso watcheth for her shall quickly be without blame.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, showeth herself favourably unto them in the ways, and meeteth them in every thought.
For the very true beginning of her is the desire of wisdom 19.
And now is the keeping of her laws; and the giving heed unto her laws is the assurance of incorruption 20.
And incorruption maketh us near unto God.
Therefore the desire of wisdom bringeth to a kingdom.
If your delight be then in thrones and scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdom, that ye may reign for evermore.
As for wisdom, what she is, and how she came up, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you; but will seek her out from the beginning of her nativity, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not pass over the truth.
Neither will I go with consuming envy; for such a man shall have no fellowship with wisdom.
But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world; and a wise king is the upholding of the people.
Receive therefore instruction through my words, and it shall do you good.

CHAPTER VII.
All men have their beginning and end alike; he preferred wisdom before all things else.
MYSELF also am a mortal man, like to all, and the offspring of him that was first made of the earth;
And in my mother's womb was fashioned to be flesh in the time of ten months, being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleep.
And when I was born, I drew in the common air, and fell upon the earth, which is like nature, and the first voice which I uttered was crying, as all others do.
I was nursed in swaddling-clothes, and that with cares.
For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.
For all men have one entrance into life, and the like going out.
Wherefore I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and the spirit of wisdom came to me.
I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.
Neither compared I unto her any precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as little sand, and silver shall be counted as clay before her.
I loved her above health and beauty, and chose to have her instead of light; for the light that cometh from her never goeth out.
All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.
I rejoiced in them all, because wisdom goeth before them, and I knew not that she was the mother of them.
I learned filial euntry, and do communicate her liberally: I do not hide her riches.
For she is a treasure unto men, that never failth; which they that use like come the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.
God hath granted me to speak as I would, and to conceive as is meet for the things that have given me: because it is he that leadeth into wisdom, and directeth the wise.
In his hand are both we and our words; all wisdom also, and knowledge of workmanship.
For he hath given me certain knowledge of the things that are, namely, to know how the world was made, and the operation of the elements:

The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: 17.
CHAPTER IX.

A prayer unto God for his wisdom, wherein which the best man is nothing worth, neither can be told him to please God.

1 O GOD of my fathers, and Lord of mercy, who hast made all things with thy word,
2 And ordained man through thy wisdom, that he should have dominion over the creatures which thou hast made,
3 And order the world according to equity and righteousness, and execute judgment with an upright heart:
4 Give me wisdom, that I may discern among thy children;
5 For I thy servant, and son of thy handmaid, am a feebler person, and of a short time, and too young for the understanding of judgment and laws.
6 For though a man be never so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisdom be not with him, he shall be nothing regarded.
7 Thou hast chosen me to be a king of thy people, and a judge of thy sons and daughters:
8 Thou hast commanded me to build a temple upon thy holy mount, and an altar in the city wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy tabernacle, which thou hast prepared from the beginning.
9 And wisdom was with thee; which knowest thy works, and wast present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy commandments.
10 O send her out of thy holy heavens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with me, that I may know what is pleasing unto thee;
11 For she knoweth and understandeth all things, and she shall lead me soberly in my doings, and preserve me in her power.
12 So shall my works be acceptable, and then shall I judge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my father's seat.
13 For what man is he that can know the counsel of God? or who can think what the will of the Lord is?
14 For the thoughts of mortal men are uncertain, and our devices are but uncertain.
15 For the corruptible body perisheth down the soul, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth down the mind that useth upon many things.
16 And hardly do we guess aright at things that are upon earth, and with labour do we find the things that are before us; but the things that are in heaven who hath searched out?
17 And thy counsel who hath known, except thou give wisdom, and send thy Holy Spirit from above?
18 For so the ways of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee, and were saved through wisdom.

CHAPTER X.

What wisdom did for Adam, Eve, Noah, Abraham, and against the five kings, for Jacob, Joseph, Moses, and the Baraites.

1 SHE preserved the first-formed father of the world, that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,
2 And gave him power to rule all things.
3 But when the unrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.
4 For whose cause the earth being drowned with the flood, wisdom again preserved it, and directed the course of the righteousness in a piece of wood of small value.
5 Moreover, the nations in their wicked conspiring being confounded, she found out the righteousness, and preserved him blameless unto God, and kept him strong against his tender compassions toward his son.
6 When the ungodly perished, she delivered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell down upon the five cities.
7 Or when the righteous man was saved, even to this day the waste land that smoketh is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that never come to ripeness; and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an unbelieving soil.
8 For regarding not wisdom, they got not only this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishness; so that in the things wherein they offended they could not so much as be hid.
9 But wisdom delivered from pain those that attended upon her.
10 When the righteous fled from his brother's wrath, she guided him in right paths, shewed him the kingdom of God, and gave him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his travels, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.
11 In the consummation of such as oppressed him she stood by him, and made him rich.
12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gave him the victory; that he might know that godliness is stronger than all.
13 When the righteous was sold, she forsook him not, but delivered him from sin; she went down with him into the pit.
14 And left him not in bonds, till she brought him the sceptre of the kingdom, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liars, and gave him perpetual glory.
15 She delivered the righteous people and blameless seed from the nation that oppressed them.
16 She entered into the soul of the servant of the Lord, and withstood dreadful kings in wonders and signs.
17 Rendered to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marvellous way, and was unto them for a covert by day, and a light of stars in the night season.
18 Brought them through the Red sea, and led them through much water.
19 But she drowned their enemies, and cast them up out of the bottom of the deep.
20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly, and praised thy holy name, O Lord, and magnified one accord thy hand that fought for them.
21 For wisdom opened the mouth of the dumb, and made the tongues of them that cannot speak eloquent.

CHAPTER XI.
5 The Egyptians were punished, and the treasures reserved in the same thing. 13 They were punished by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could have destroyed them otherwise, but he was careful to all.
1 SHE prospered their works in the hand of the holy prophet.

2 They went through the wilderness that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.
3 They stood against their enemies, and were avenged of their adversaries.
4 When they were thirsty, they called upon thee, and water was given them out of the flinty rock, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.
5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.
6 For instead of a fountain of a perpetual running river, troubled with foul blood.
7 For a manifest reproof of that commandment, whereby the infants were slain, thou gavest unto them abundance of water by a means which they hoped not for;
8 Declaring by that thirst they shew thou hast punished their adversaries.
9 For when they were tried, albeit in mercy chastised, they knew how the ungodly were judged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another manner than the just.

10 For these thou didst admonish and try, as a father; but the other, as a severe king, thou didst condemn and punish.
11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.
12 For a double grief came upon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things past.
13 For when they heard by their own punishments the other to be benefited, they had some feeling of the Lord.
14 For whom they rejected with scorn, when he was long before thrown out at the casting forth of the infractions him in the end, when they saw what came to pass, they admired.
15 But for the foolish devices of their wickedness, wherewith being deceived they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts, thou didst send a multitude of unreasonable beasts upon them for vengeance.
16 That they might know, that when a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.
17 For thine Almighty hand, that made the world of matter without form, wanted not means to send among them a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,
18 Or unknown wild beasts, full of rage, newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy scents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparks out of their eyes,
19 Whereof not only the harm might despatch them at once, but also the terrible sight utterly destroy them.
20 Yes, and without these might they have fallen down with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power; but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number, and weight.
21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt; and who may withstand the power of thine arm?
22 For the whole world before thee is as a little grain of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down upon the earth.
23 But thou hast mercy upon all; for thou canst
do all things, and win in the sight of men, because they shall amend.

24 For they love all the things that are, and abhorroth nothing which thou hast made: for never wouldst thou have made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing have endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserved, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou bower of souls.

CHAPTER XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Chanaan all at once. 12 If he had destroyed them all, who could have possessed his land? But he spares them, that he may work in their midst.

3 Or thine incorruptible Spirit is in all things. 29 Therefore chastenest thou them by little and little that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance wherein they have offended, that leaving their wickedness they may believe on thee, O Lord.

4 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers both those old inhabitants of thy holy land, and those that stood iniquity, and wicked sacrifices.

5 And also these merciless murderers of children, and devourers of men's flesh, and the beasts of blood:

6 With their priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their own hands souls destitute of help:

7 That the hand, which thou esteeuest above all other, might receive a worthy [obedy of God's children.

8 Nevertheless, even those thou sparedst as men, and didst send swarms, forerunners of thine host, to destroy them by little and little.

9 Not that thou wast unable to bring the ungodly under the hand of the righteous in battle, or to destroy them at once with cruel beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy judgments upon them by little and little, gavest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was buried in them, and that their corruption would never be changed.

11 For it was a cursed seed from the beginning: neither didst thou for fear of any man give them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

12 For who shall say, What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy judgment? or who shall accuse thee for the notions that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to stand against thee, to be avenged for the unjustifiable men?

13 For neither is there any God but that that search for all, to whom thou mightest show that thy judgment is not unjust.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee for any of whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thyself, thou orderest all things righteousness: thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemn him that hath not deserved to be punished.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousness; and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious unto all.

17 For when men will not believe that thou art of a just power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it thou mindest their bedchamber manifest.

18 But then, mastering thy power, judgest with equity, and ordnest us with great favour: for thou mayest use power when thou wilt.

19 But by such works hast thou taught thy people...
12 And after spending the [refuse of his work to dress his meat, hath filled himself;]
13 And taking the very refuse among those which served to no use, being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots, hath carved it diligently, when he had nothing else to do, and formed it by the skill of his understanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:
14 Or made it like some [venile beast, laying it over with vermination, and with paint colouring it red, and covering every spot therein;]
15 And when he had made a convenient room for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with iron:
16 For he provided for it that it might not fall, knowing that it was unable to help itself; for it is an image, and hath need of help:
17 Then maketh he prayer for his gods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life.
18 For health, he calleth upon that which is weak: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aid, humbly beseecheth that which hath least means to help: and for a good journey, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:
19 And for gaining and getting, and for good success of his hands, asketh ability to do, of him that is most unable to do any thing.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 Though men do not pray to their idols, yet are they saved rather by them, than by their idols. 2 Idols are accursed, and so are the matters of them. 3 The beginning of ability, and the effects thereof.
4 God will punish them that swear by their idols.
GAIN, one preparing himself to sail, and about to pass through the raging waves, calleth upon a piece of wood, more rotten than the vessel that carryth him.
2 For a very desire of gain devised [that, and the workman built it by his skill.
3 But thy providence, O Father, governeth it: for thou hast made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waves:
4 Shewing that thou canst save from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.
5 Nevertheless thou wouldst not that the works of thy wisdom should be idle, and therefore do men commit their lives to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weak vessel are saved.
6 For in the old time also, when the proud giants perished, the hope of the world, governed by thy hand, escaped in a weak vessel, and left to all ages a seed of generation.
7 For blessed is the wood whereby righteousness cometh.
8 But that which is made with hands is caused, as well it as he that made it: he, because he made it; and it, because, being corruptible, it was called God.
9 For the ungodly and his ungodliness are both alike hateful unto God.
10 That which is made shall be punished together with him that made it.
11 Therefore even upon the idols of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they become an abomination, and stumbling-blocks to the souls of men, and a snare to the feet of the unwise.
12 For the devising of idols was the beginning of superstition, and the invention of them the corruption of life.
13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for ever.
14 For by the vain glory of men they entered into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.
15 For a father afflicted with unutterable mourning, when he had made an image of his child soon taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and delivered to those that were under him ceremonies and sacrifices.
16 Thus the process of time an ungodly custom grown strong was kept as a law, and graven images were worshipped by the commandments of kings.
17 Whom men could not honour in presence, because they dwelt far off, they took the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an express image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their falsehood they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.
18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.
19 For he, peradventure, willing to please one in authority, forced all his skill to make the resemblance of the best fashion.
20 And so the multitude, allured by the grace of the work, took him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.
21 And this was an occasion to deceive the world; for men, serving either calumny or tyranny, did ascribe unto stones and stocks the incommunicable name.
22 Moreover, this was not enough for them, that they ered in the knowledge of God; but whereas they lived in the great war of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.
23 For whilst they blew their children in sacrifices, or used secret ceremonies, or made revellings of strange rites:
24 For by kept neither lives nor marriages any longer undefiled: but either one slew another traitorously, or grieved him by adultery.
25 So that there reign'd in all men [without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, unfaithfulness, terrors, perjury.
26 Disquieting of good men, foolishness of good turns, defiling of souls, changing of [kind, disorder in marriages, adultery, and shameless uncleanness.
27 For the wording of idols hath to be named the beginning of superstition, the end of all evil.
28 For either they are used when they be merry, or prophesy lies, or live unjustly, or else lightly forsake themselves.
29 For inasmuch as their trust is in idols which have no life, though they swear falsely, yet they look not to be hurt.
30 Henceforth, for both causes shall they be justly punished: both because they thought not well of God, giving heed unto idols, and also unjustly swore in deceit, despising holiness.
31 For it is not the power of them by whom they swear; but it is the just vengeance of sinners, that punisheth always the offence of the ungodly.

CHAPTER XV.
1 We do acknowledge the true God: 2 The folly of idol makers, and the foolishness of God's people, more, besides the idols of the Gentiles, they worshipped wild beasts.
"I say thee, O God, art gracious and true, long-suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.
2 For if we sin, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not sin, knowing that we are [counted thine.
3 For to know thee is perfect righteousness: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortality.
4 For neither did the mischievous invention of men deceive us, nor an image spotted with divers colours, the painter's fruitless labour.
5 The right whereof trencheth fidoth to last it, and so they desire the form of a dead image that hath no breath."
5 For when the horrid fiercenesse of hearts come upon glasse, and they with the stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for ever:
6 But there were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, having a sign of salvation, to put them in remembrance of the coming of thy law.
7 For he that turned himself toward it was not saved by the thing that he saw, but by thee, that art the Saviour of all.
8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confess, that it is thou who deliveredst and broughtest again
9 For therein the biteings of grasshoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.
10 But thy sons not the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame: for thy mercy was over by them, and healed them.
11 For they were [pricked], that they should remember thy words: and were quickly saved, that not falling into deep forgetfulness, they might be continually mindful of thy goodness, and know that thou art, and to know that thou art the Lord, which healest all things.
12 For thou hast power of life and death: thou wouldest to the gate of hell and bringest up again.
13 A man indeed killeth through his malice; and the spirit, when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soul received up cometh again.
14 But it is not possible to escape thy hand.
15 For the unrighteous, that desire to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arm; with strange rains, hail, and showers, were they persecuted, that they could not avoid; and through fire were they consumed.
16 For, which is most to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water, that quenched all things: for the world [lighteth] for the righteous,
17 For some time the flame was mitigated, that it might not burn up the beasts that were sent against the unrighteous; but themselves that desire to know and perceive that they were persecuted with the judgment of God.
18 And at another time it burneth even in the midst of water above the power of fire, that it might destroy the fruits of an unjust hand.
19 And when Jesus did send the most inveterate thine own people with angels' food, and did send them from heaven bread prepared without their labour, able to content every man's delight, and agreeing to every taste.
20 For thy sustenance didst thy sweetness unto thy children, and serving to the appetite of the eater [tempered] itself to every man's liking.
21 But snow and ice endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the hail, and sparkling in the rain, did destroy the fruits of the enemies.
22 But this again did even forget his own strength, that the righteous might be nourished.
23 For the creature that serveth thee, who art the Maker, increaseth his strength against the unrighteous for their punishment, and abateth his strength for the benefit of such as put their trust in thee.
24 Therefore even then was it altered into all fashions, and was obdient to thy grace, that nourished all things, according to the desire of them that had need.
25 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou bestowest, might know, that it is not the growing of fruits that nourisheth man: but that it is thy word which preserveth them that put their trust in thee.
26 For that which was not destroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little sunshine, soon melted away.
27 That it might be known that we must prevent
For the sake of the unhonourable shall melt away
For the hope of the unhonourable shall melt away
as the winter's hoar frost, and shall run away as unprofitable water.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were punished with darkness. 2 The terrors of that darkness. 3 If the terrors of an all-conscience.

For great are thy judgments, and cannot be expressed: therefore [unnatured] souls have erred.

For when unrighteous men thought to oppress the holy nation; they being shut up [in their houses], the prisoners of darkness, and fettered with the bands of a long night, lay [there] [exiled from the external providence].

For while they supposed to lie hid in their secret sins, they were scattered [under a dark veil of forgetfulness, being horribly astonished, and troubled with strange] apparitions.

For neither might the corner that held them keep them from fear: but noises [as of waters] falling down sounded about them; and sad visions appeared unto them with heavy commotions.

No power of the fire might give them light: neither could the bright flames of the stars endure to lighten that horrible night.

Only those appeared unto them a fire kindled of itself, very dreadful: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they saw to be worse than the night they saw not.

7 "As for the illusions of art magic, they were put down, and their vanishing in wisdom was preserved with dignity.

8 For they that promised to drive away terrors, and troubles from a sick soul, were sick themselves of fear, worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did fear them; yet being scared with beasts that passed by, and hissing of serpents,

10 They died for fear, [denying that they saw the air, which could of no side be avoided].

11 For wickedness, condemned by her own witness, is very timorous, and being pressed with conscience, always forecasteth grievous things.

12 It is else but a betraying of the successors which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within, being less, counteth the ignorance more than the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night, [which was indeed intolerable, and which came upon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell,

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly faint, their heart failing them: for a sudden fear, and not looked for, came upon them.

16 So then whosoever there fell down was strictly kept, shut up in a prison without iron bars.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepherd, or a labourer in the field, he was overtaken, and ensured that necessity, which could not be avoided; for they were all bound with one chain of darkness.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently.

19 Or a terrible sound of stones cast down, or a roaring that could not be seen of skipping beasts, or a roaring voice of most savage wild beasts, or a rebounding echo from the hollow mountains: these things made them to swoon for fear.

20 For the whole of heaven was shining with clear light, and none hindered in their labour.

21 Over them only was spread a heavy night, an image of that darkness which should afterward receive them: but yet were they unto themselves more grievous than the darkness.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Whence Egypt was punished with darkness, and with the death of their children. 2 They themselves were the cause thereof: 3 God also plagued his own people. 4 By what means that plague was stayed.

1 Nevertheless thy saints had a very great light, whose voice they hearing, and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon for that they had been enemies.

3 And indeed whereby they gave them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the unknown journey, and a harmless sun to entertain them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be deprived of light, and imprisoned in darkness, who had kept thy holy and good law. But wherever the most upright light of the law was to be given unto the world.

5 "And when they had determined to shew the terrors of the saints, one child being cast forth and saved, to reprove them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyest them altogether in a mighty water.

6 Of that night were all the fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing unto what ouches they had given credence, they might afterward be of good cheer.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the salvation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our adversaries, by the same thou didst glorify us, whom thou hadst called.

9 For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made in a holy law, that the saints should be alike partners of the same good and evil, the fathers now singing out the songs of praise.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-accompanying cry of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 They master and the servant were punished after one manner; and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

12 So they all together had immoveable dead with one kind of death; neither were the living sufficient to bury them: for in one moment the noblest offspring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not believe any thing by reason of the enchantments; upon the destruction of the first-born, they acknowledged this people to be the servants of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the midst of her swift course,

15 Thine Almighty word leaped down from heaven out of thy royal throne, as a fierce man of war into the midst of a land of destruction.

16 And brought thine unconquered commandment as a sharp sword, and standing up filled all things with death; and it touched the heaven, but it stood upon the earth.

17 Then suddenly visions of horrible dreams troubled them sore, and terrors came upon them unlooked for.

18 And one thrown here, and another there, half naked, showed the cause of his death.

19 For the dreams that troubled them did forebode this, lest they should perish, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Ye, the tasting of death torched the righteous..."
also, and there was a destruction of the multitude in the wilderness; but the wrath endured not long.
22 For then the Lord made haste, and stood forth to defend them: and bringing the shield of his proper ministry, even prayer, and the propitiation of iniquity, set himself against the wrath, and so brought the calamity to an end, declaring that he was thy servant.
22 So he overcame the destroyer, not with strength of body, nor force of arms, but with a word subdueth he him that punisheth, alleging the oaths and covenants made with the fathers.
23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one upon another, standing between, he stayed the wrath, and parted the way to the living.
24 For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the four corners of the stones was the glory of the Father's grace, and they Majesty upon the disdained of his head.
25 Unto these the destroyer gave place, and was afraid of them: for it was enough that they only tasted of the wrath.

**CHAPTER XIX.**

1 Why God showed mercy to the Egyptians, and how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 11 The Egyptians were worse than the Sabaites. 15 The wonderful agreement of the creatures to serve God's people.

8 for the ungodly, wrath came upon them without mercy unto the end: for he knew before what they would do.
9 How that having given them leave to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent, and pursue them.
10 For whilst they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graves of the dead, they added another foolish device, and pursued them as fugitives, whom they had unjustly to be gone.
4 For the destiny, whereas they were worthy, drew them into this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their tormentors:
5 And that thy people might pass a wonderful way: but they might find a strange death.
6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned again anew, serving the peculiar commandments that were given unto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt:
7 As namely, a cloud shadowing the camp; and where water stood before, dry land appeared; and out of the Red Sea a way without impediment; and out of the violent stream a green field.
8 Wherethrough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy marvellous strange wonders.
9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like hind, praising thee, O Lord, who hast delivered them.

10 For they were yet mindful of the things that were done: while they quarreled in the strange land, how the ground brought forth fillets instead of cattle, and how the river cast up a multitude of frogs instead of fishes.
11 But afterward they saw a new generation of foeds, when, being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.
12 For quails came up unto them from the sea, for their entertainment.
13 And punishments came upon the sinners, not without former signs by the face of thunder: for they suffered justly according to their own wickedness, insomuch as they use a more hard and hateful behaviour toward strangers.
14 For the Son of man was not receive them, whom they knew not when they came: but those brought friends into bondage, that had well deserved of them.
15 And not only so, but peradventure some respect shall be had of those, because they used strangers not friendly:
16 But these very grievously afflicting them, when they had received with feasting, and were already made partakers of the same laws with them.
17 Therefore even with blindness, were these stricken, those there were at the doors of the righteous man: when, being compassed about with horrible great darkness, every one sought the passage of his own doors.
18 For the elements were changed by themselves, by a kind of harmony, like as, in a pudery, notes change the name of the tune, and yet are always sounds: which may well be perceived by the sight of the things that have been done.
19 For earthly things were turned into water, and the things that before swam in the water, now went upon the ground.
20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his own virtue; and the water forgot his own quenching nature.
21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corporeal living things, though they walked therein: neither melted they the icy kind of heavenly meat, that was of a nature apt to melt.
22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people, and glorify them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in every time and place.
Wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him for ever.

Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

The word of God most high is the foundation of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.

To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? or who hath known her wise counsels?

Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? and who hath understood her great experience?

There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.

He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

She is with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he shall find favour in the day of his death.

To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue with their seed.

To fear the Lord is fulness of wisdom, and filling men with her fruits.

She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garnerers with her increase.

The fear of the Lord is crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect beauty to flourish; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

A man is justified by the way of his faith shall be his destruction.

A patient man shall bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

21 He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give him unto thee.

For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction; and faith and meekness is his delight.

[Disturb not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor; and come not unto him with a double heart.

Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAPTER II.

1 God's servants most look for trouble, and trust in him. 12 For we to them that do so not. 15 But they that fear the Lord will do so.

Y son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.

Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.

Clear unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

Whatsoever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him.

Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall.

Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail.

Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

Look at the generations of old, and see: did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his fear, and was forsaken? or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long-suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and pardonneth in time of trouble.

Wo be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!

Wo unto him that is faint-hearted! for he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.

Wo unto you that have lost patience! and what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

They that fear the Lord will not disobey his word; and they that love him will keep his ways.

They that fear the Lord will seek that which is well pleasing unto him; and they that love him shall be filled with the law.

They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.

Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.

CHAPTER III.

Children must honour and help both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 28 This is parable.

HEAR me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

2 For the Lord hath given the father honour over the children, and also called and blessed the authority of the mother over the sons.

Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his sins:
 CHAPTER IV.

1 And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.
2 Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his sons and daughters: and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.
3 He that honoureth his father shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.
4 He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.
5 Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed, that a blessing may come upon thee from the Lord.
6 The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.
7 Many are in high place, and of renown: but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.
8 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

CHAPTER V.

1 Seek not out the things that are hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.
2 But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence: for it is not needful for thee to see with the eyes of the things that are in secret.
3 Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee than man understand.
4 For many are deceived by their own vain opinions: and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.
5 Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.
6 A stubborn heart shall fear evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish thereon.
7 An obstinate heart shall be taken with sorrows: and the wicked man shall keep sin upon sin.
8 If in the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.
9 The heart of the prudent will understand a parable: and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.
10 Water will quench a flaming fire: and also make an atonement for a sting.
11 And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.
ET not thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, [I have enough for my life. 
2 Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart. 
3 And say not, Whoso shall control me for my works? for the Lord will surely revenge thy pride. 
4 Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go. 
5 Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to add sin unto sin: 
6 And say not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins; for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners. 
7 Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance. 
8 Be not thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of extremity. 
9 Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so do the sinner that hath a double tongue. 
10 Be steadfast in thine understanding; and let thy word be the same. 
11 Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere; and with patience give answer. 
12 If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, [say] thy hand upon thy mouth. 
13 Honour and shame is in talk; and the tongue of man is his fall. 
14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue. 
15 Be ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAPTER VI.

2 Be not extol thine own counsel, but make choice of a friend. 18 Seek wisdom betwixt: so it is gracious to some, yet the fruits thereof are pleasant to eat. 35 Several are ready to his hearth. 

Instead of a friend become not an enemy; [for thereby] thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue. 
2 Exalt not thyself in the counsel of thine heart: in the fear of God it shall be turned in pieces as a bull (straying alone). 
3 Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thyself as a dry tree. 
4 A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies. 
5 Sweet language will multiply friends; and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings. 
6 Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand. 
7 If thou wouldst get a friend, [prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him. 
8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble. 
9 And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach. 
10 Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction: 
11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy servants. 
12 If thou be brought low, she will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face. 
13 Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends. 
14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such one hath found a treasure. 
15 Nothing doth counterfoil a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable.

Ecclesiasticus 36:9
a Isa. 22. 19, b Ex. 5. 7.
Eccles. 8, 11
d ch. 21. 1, e ch. 26. 18, f Is. 3. 5, g Prov. 6. 20, h Eccl. 7. 1, i 1 Cor. 15. 58, j James 1. 10, k Job 40. 1, l Ps. 10. 2, 3, m Eccl. 5. 14, n Prov. 26. 3.

16 A faithful friend is the medicine of life; and they that fear the Lord shall find him. 17 Whoso searcheth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also. 
18 My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age. 
19 Come unto her as one that plougheth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not shed much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon. 
20 She is very unpleasant to the unlearned; he that is without understanding will not remain with her. 
21 She will lie upon him night and day; and he will cast her from him ere it be long. 
22 For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many. 
23 Give ear, my son, receive mine advice, and refuse not my counsel, 
24 And put thy feet into her fusters, and thy neck into her yoke.
CHAPTERS VIII.  

8 Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.
9 Say not, God will look upon the multitude of nine oblations; and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.
10 Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.
11 Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul; for there is one which hath flesh and exalteth.
12 Dispute not a lie against thy brother; neither do the like to thy friend.
13 Do not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.
14 Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not [much] babbling when thou prayest.
15 Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ordained.
16 Numbers not thyself among the multitude of sinners; but remember that death will not tarry long.
17 Humble thy soul greatly: for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.
18 Change not a friend for any good, by no means; neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.
19 Forego thy false and good woman: for her grace is above gold.
20 Whereas thy servant worketh truly, except him not evil, nor the harkening that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.
21 Let thy soul love a good servant, and disdain him not of liberty.
22 Hast thou cattle? have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.
23 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow down thy head from their youth.
24 Hast thou daughters? have care of their bodies, and shew not thyself unjust toward them.
25 Marry thy daughters, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.
26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? forsake her not: but give not thyself over to a light woman.
27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.
28 Remember that thou wast begotten of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?
29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.
30 Love him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.
31 Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering, and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.
32 And stretch thy hand unto the poor, that thy blessing may be perfected.
33 A gift leath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.
34 Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.
35 Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.
36 Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Whom we may not strive with, nor despise, nor provoke, nor have to do with.
2 Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.
3 Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee; for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.
4 Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

1 Just not with a rude man, lest thine ancestors be disgraced.
2 Repeach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.
3 Be not a man that pampered in his old age: for even some of us wax old.
4 Reprove not over thy enemy with being dead, but remember that we die all.
5 Dis pense not with the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.
6 Kindle not the coals of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.
7 Remember [in anger] at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait [to entrap thee in thy words.
8 Lord not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou bendest him, count it but lost.
9 Be not sure that thy power; for if thou be sure, take care to pay it.
10 Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him according to his pleasure.
11 Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he be4 brought gereous unto thee: for he will do according to his own will, and shall perish with him through his folly.
12 Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight; and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.
13 Consult not with a fool, for he cannot count counsel.
14 Do no secret thing before a stranger; for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.
15 Open not thy heart to every man, lest he require thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAPTER IX.

1 We are advised how to love our wives, what women to avoid: and not to have an old friend, and not to banish men in authority, but to know our neighbours, and to converse with wise men.
2 Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom: and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.
3 Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.
4 Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.
5 Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.
6 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.
7 Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.
8 Look not round about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.
9 Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty: for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; and hencewith love is kindled as a fire.
10 Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her, let her alone; lest thine heart incline unto her, and go through thy desire till it fall into destruction.
11 Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.
12 Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in; but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.


**CHAPTER X.**

WISE judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

1 As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3 An unwise king destroys his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man; and upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour;

6 Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong; and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7 Pride is hateful before God and man; and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for such a one setteth his own soul to sale; because, while he liveth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The physician cutteth off a long disease; but he that is to-day a king, to-morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, the shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12 The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination; and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14 The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19 They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that have him an honourable plant: they that regard not the law are a dishonourable seed; they that transgress the commandments are a [deceivable seed.

20 Among brethren he that is chief is honourable;

21 The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority; but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24 Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured;

25 Unto the sorrowed is that wise shall they that are free do service; and he that hath knowledge will not grudge when he is reformed.

26 Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27 Fretter is he that laboureth, and aboundeth in all things, than he that heareth himself, and wanteth bread.

28 My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29 Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30 The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

**CHAPTER XI.**

4 We may not, with all our reasons, and with all our arguments, and with all our actions, and with all our understandings, and with all our sciences, nor with all our philosophical and religious opinions.

5 But it is of the Lord, and only of the Lord, and nothing, but nothing can be found that can be compared with it.

6 DOM lifteth up the head of him of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

7 Command not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

8 The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

9 But not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour; for the works of the Lord are more wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

10 Many kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

11 Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men’s hands.

12 Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

13 Answer not before thou hast heard the cause; neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

14 Men are not in a matter that concerned thee not; and sit not in judgment with sinners.

15 My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent:

16 And if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleecing.

17 There is one that laboureth, and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more beholden.

18 Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate.

19 And lifted up his head from misery; so that many that saw it marvelled at him.

20 Prosperity and adversity, life and death, poverty and riches, come of the Lord.

21 Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the
law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16 Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners; and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord removeth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity forever.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and yet he knoweth not what time shall become upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20 He steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21 Marvel not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour; for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.

23 Say not, What profit is there of my service? and what good things shall I have hereafter?

24 Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26 For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of reward to reward a man according to his ways.

27 The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure; and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28 Judge none blessed before his death; for a man shall be known in his children.

29 Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30 Like as a harlot's purse [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud: and like as a prey, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he waiteth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will lay blame upon thee.

32 Of a spark of fire, a heap of coals is kindled; and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33 Take heed of a mischievous man, for he worketh wickedness; lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blight.

34 Receive a stranger into thy house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.

CHAPTER XII.

2 Be not liberal to the ungodly. Trust not thine enemy, nor the wicked.

3 There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil, nor to him that giveth no alms.

4 Give to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompence: and if not from him, yet from the Most High.

5 Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly; hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby: for [else] thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6 For the Most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.

9 In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity, even a friend will depart.

10 Never trust thine enemy; for like as iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

11 Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed, lest thou be into him as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his trust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by the breast, lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and he pricketh therewith.

13 Who will pity the charmer that is laden with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is shiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he find opportunity, he will be satisfied with thee.

17 If adversity come upon thee, then shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shal he undermine thee.

18 He will shake his head, and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his counsels.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Keep not company with the proud, or a neighbor than which.

2 Like will to like. The difference between the rich and the poor.

3 A man's heart will change his discourse, that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.

4 Borden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? for the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

5 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he must endure it also.

6 If thou be for his profit, he will use thee; but if thou hast done wrong, he will forsake thee.

7 If thou have any thing, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

8 If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope, he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

9 And he will shame thee by his means, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn; afterward, when he seeth his need, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

10 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down in thy folly.

11 If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.

12 Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back: stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

13 [Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and flattering will thou get out thy secrets.

14 But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

15 Observe, and take good heed, for thou waketh in peril of thy overthrowing: when thouittest these things, awake in thy sleep.
14 Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.
15 Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.
16 All flesh consorsoth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.
17 What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb? so the sinner with the godly.
18 What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? and what peace between the rich and the poor?
19 As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness; so the rich eat up the poor.
20 As the proud hate humility; so doth the rich abhor the poor.
21 A rich man beginning to fall is held up of his friends; but a poor man being down is thrust also away by his friends.
22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him; the poor man speaketh, they say, What follow is this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.
23 When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue; and look, what he saith, they exult to it to the clouds; but if the poor man speak, they say, What followeth this? and if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.
24 Riches are good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.
25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.
26 A cheerful countenance is a token of that which is in prosperity; and the finding out of parables is a weary labour of the mind.

CHAPTER XIV.
1 A good conscience maketh men happy. 2 The ragged doth good to none. 3 But do thou good. 4 Men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins.
2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.
3 Riches are not comely for a ragged; and what should an envious man do with money?
4 He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.
5 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.
6 There is none worse than he that envieth himself: and this is a recompence of his wickedness.
7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly: and at the last he will declare his wickedness.
8 The envious man hath a wicked eye: he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.
9 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion: and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.
10 A wicked eye envieth [his] bread, and he is a muggar at his table.
11 My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.
12 Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.
13 Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.
14 Defraud not thyself of [the] good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.
15 Shall thou not leave thy travails unto another? and wilt thou be the labourer and the labourer be divided by his labour.
16 Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.
17 All flesh waxeth old as a garment; for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.
18 As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow: so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.
19 Every work rotteth and consumeth away, and the workers thereof shall go watchers.
20 Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.
21 He that considereth his ways in his heart shall also have understanding in her secrets.
22 Go after her as one that trueth, and lie in wait in her ways.
23 He that preyeth in at her windows shall also hearke at her doors.
24 He that doth lodge near her house shall also fasten a [fin] in her walls.
25 He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.
26 He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.
27 By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAPTER XV.
2 Wisdom enableness those that fear God. 7 The wicked shall not get bread. 11 We may not charge God with our faults; for he made, and left us to ourselues.

That feareth the Lord *will do good; and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her: 2 And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wise married of a virgin.
3 With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.
4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved; and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.
5 She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.
6 He shall find joy and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.
7 But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.
8 For she is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.
9 If praise be not secretly in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.
10 If praise be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.
11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.
12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.
13 The Lord hatchet all abomination; and they that fear God love it not.

14 He himself made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel; 15 If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.
16 He hath set fire and water before thee; stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.
CHAPTER XVI.

1 It is better to have one thou hundred children, than one mean - lod children. 2 The wicked are not espoused further; but their children are the children of God's works are unsearchable.

3 Wherefore is there no one multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly youth?

4 Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

5 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is just is better than a thousand; and better is it to die without children, than to have that are ungodly.

6 For by one that hath understanding shall the city be replenished: but the children of the wicked shall be destroyed for ever.

7 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ear hath heard greater things than these.

8 He was not puffed up toward the old giants who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.

9 Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

10 He loved not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their iniquity.

11 Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.

12 And if there be one stiffnecked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive and to pour out displeasure.

13 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

14 The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

15 Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.

16 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world.

17 His mercy is manifest to every creature; and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an indubitable.

18 Say not thou, I will hide myself from the Lord: shall any remember me from above! I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

19 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

20 The mountains also and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling when the Lord beseareth upon them.

21 No heart can think upon those things worthily; and who is able to conceive his ways?

22 It is a tempest which no man can see; for the most part of his works are hid.

23 Who can declare the works of his justice! or who can endure them! for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end.

24 He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish erring, imagineth follies.
26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health; and hate them abomination vehemently.
27 Who shall praise the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and give thanks?

28 Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.
29 How great is the loving-kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!
30 For all things cannot be in men, because the son of man is not immortal.
31 What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth; and flesh and blood will imagine evil.
32 He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 God's works are to be wondered at. 9 Man's life is short. 11 God is merciful. 12 Do not blasphemy thy good deeds with ill words. 24 Wert not to be justified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

6 That liveth for ever created all things in general.
2 The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.
3 Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power dividing holy things among them from profane.
4 To whom hath he given power to declare his works? and who shall find out his noble acts?
5 Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?
6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.
7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubled.
8 What is man, and whereof serveth he? what is his good, and what is his evil?
9 The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.
10 As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravestone in comparison of the sand; so are a thousand years to the days of eternity.
11 Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.
12 He saw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compassion.
13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nouriseth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.
14 He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and that diligently seek after his judgments.
15 My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.
16 Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.
17 Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.
18 A fool will upbraid uncharitably, and a gift of the envious consume the eyes.
19 Learn before thou speak, and use physic or ever thou be sick.
20 Before judgment exanimeth thyself, and in the day of visitation shalt find mercy.
21 Humile thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.
22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.
23 Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.
24 Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turn away his face.
25 When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger; and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.
26 From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.
27 A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.
28 Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will give praise unto him that found her.
29 They that were of understanding in sayings, because also wise themselves, and spake forth. 30 Parables.
31 If he givest thy soul the desires that pleaseth her, she will make thee a bargaining-stock to thine enemies that may slay thee.
32 Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be too to the expense thereof.
33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 A LABOURING man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich; and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little. 2 Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away; and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent. 3 Whores and women shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded; and he that giveth shall offend against his own soul. 5 Whoso taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned: but he that resiteth pleasures crowneth his life. 6 He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife; and he that hateth babbling shall have less evil. 7 Rehearse not unto another which is told unto thee, and thou shalt have no face the worse. 8 Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not. 9 For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will [hate thee. 10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and he bold, it will not burst thee. 11 A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labor of a child. 12 As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh, so is a word within a fool's belly. 13 Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it; and if he have done it, that he do it no more. 14 [Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it; and if he have, that he speak it not again. 15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale. 16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not
CHAPTER XX. XXI.

1 There is a reproach that is not openly: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2 It is much better to reprovey, than to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3 How good is it, when the fool is kept that may repentance! for so shall thou escape with life.

4 As is the last of a man to deliver a virgin: so is he that executeth judgment with violence.

5 There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise; and another by much babbling becometh hateful.

6 Some man babbleth his tongue, because he hath not to answer; and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his tongue till he see opportunity: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8 He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things: and there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a grace whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abundance because of glory: and there is that lifteth up his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seven-fold.

13 A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved; but the graces of fools shall be hounded out.

14 The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it: neither yet of the visions for his necessary: for he babbleth to receive many things for one.

15 He giveth little, and upbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crev, to-day he lenteth, and to-morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall be laughed to scorn! for he kneweth not what it is to have; and it is all one unto him as if he had it not.

18 To leap upon a pavement is better than to slip with the tongue: so the full of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 An unreasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the wise.

20 A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool’s mouth: for he will not speak it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulness, and by accepting of persons overthreweth himself.

23 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend, and taketh him again for nothing.

24 A lie is a fool blod in a mouth, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untruth.

25 A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie; but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is [dishonourable], and his shame is over with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words: and he that understandeth will please great men.

28 He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap: and he that poureth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29 Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and stop up his mouth that he cannot reprovey.

30 Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord is better than to he that hideth his life without a guide.

CHAPTER XXI.

2 Flee from sin as from a serpent. 4 This oppression will make the rich joy. 9 The end of the unjust shall be wail. 10 The difference between the wise and the foolish.

4 Y son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.

5 Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for though thou art nearest it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, lying the souls of men.

6 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

7 To terrify and do wrong will make riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

8 A prayer out of a poor man’s mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgment cometh speedily.

9 He that thinketh to be reproved is in this way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord will repent from his heart.

10 An eloquent man is known far and near: but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

11 He that babbleth his house with other men’s money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.

12 The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

13 The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

14 He that keepeth the law of the Lord getteth the
and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death.

12 Seven days do-men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool an ungodly man all the days of his life.

13 Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be deified [with his foolishness]: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be disquieted with madness.

14 What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15 'A fool, proud, and his tongue deceitful, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

16 If a skilful man hear a wise word, he will commend it, and add unto it; but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

17 The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk without sense.

19 Doctrine unto fools is as feters on his feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter: but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22 A foolish man's foot is soon in his neighbour's house; but a man of experience is advanced of him.

23 A fool will peep in at the door into the house; but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24 It is the readiness of a man to hearken at the door; but a wise man will be grieved with the disagree.

25 The lips of talkers will tell of such things as pertain not unto them; but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in the balance.

26 The heart of fools is in their mouth; but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the ungodly curse Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28 'A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoe'er he dwelleth.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Of the slothful man, and a foolish daughter. 11 Weep rather for fools, than for the dead. 12 Middlic not with them. 16 The wise man's heart will not shiver.

SLOTHFUL. Man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that taketh it up will shake his hand.

3 An evil-nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him; and a foolish daughter is born to his bess.

4 A wise daughter [shall bring an inheritance to her husband; but she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heart.

5 She that is bold dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] music in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7 Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glute a potsherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.

8 He that tellth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children live honestly, and have [wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10 But children, being naughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the beauty of their kindred.

11 'Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light;
7 Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.
8 The sinner shall be left in his foolishness; both the evil speaker and the proof shall fall there-fore.
9 Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One.
10 For a scribe that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark: so that he sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless.
11 A man that uttereth much swearing shall be filled with his vanity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him; and if he acknowledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence; and if he sweat in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.
12 There is a word that is clothed with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not walk in their sins.
13 Use not thy mouth to incantation sweeping, for theein is the word of sin.
14 Remember thy father and thy mother when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a god, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and once the day of thy nativity.
15 The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will never be reformed all the days of his life.
16 Two sorts of men multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.
17 All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.
18 A man that breaketh would, saying thus in his heart, Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me; what need I fear? the Most High will not remember my sins:
19 Such a man only blancheth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thou-sand times brighter than the sun, beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.
20 He knew all things ere they were created; so also after they were perfected he looked upon them all.
21 This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.
22 Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by another:
23 For though she hath disobeyed the law of the Most High; and secondly, she hath transgressed against her own husband; and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.
24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and disquisition shall be made of her children.
25 Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.
26 She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be hid out.
27 And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.
28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him is long life.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Wisdom shall praise herself, showing her beginning, her dwelling, her glory, her fruit, her increase and perfection.

1 Wisdoth doth praise herself, showing her beginning, her dwelling, her glory, her fruit, her increase and perfection.
CHAPTER XXV.

1 What things are beautiful, and what honest. 6 What is the crown of age. 7 What things make man happy. 13 Nothing worse than a wicked woman.

223 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light after off. 33 I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it to all ages for ever.

234 Behold that I have not laboured for myself only, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAPTER XXVI.

1 A good wife, and a good conscience, he shall lack not. 6 A wicked wife is a fruitful thang. 13 Of good and bad wives. 29 Of three things that are grievous. 29 Merchants and backsters are not without sin.

LESSED is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.

2 A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5 There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a city, the gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse than death.

6 But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue, which communeth with a pestilence.

7 An evil wife is like sly snake to and fro; be that holdeth of her is as though he held a scorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadding abroad causeth great shame, and she will not cover her own shame.

9 The whoredom of a woman may be known in her naughty books and cyclides.

10 If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.

11 Watch over an impudent eye; and marvel not if she trespass against thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her; by every oracle she will sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fatten his bones.

14 A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15 A shamefaced and a faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the sun when it riseth in the high heaven; so is the heart of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17 As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick; so is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver; so are the fair feet with a constant heart.

19 My son, keep the封ve of thy heart; age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers.

20 When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.

21 A holy race which thou hast shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22 A harlot shall be accounted as a jest; but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man; but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A dishonest woman contains shame; but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25 A shameless woman shall be accounted as a dog; but she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted unsightly of all.

27 A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieveth my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suf-
firth poverty; and men of understanding that are not set by; and one that returned from righteousness to sin: the Lord prepared such a one for the sword.

29 A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong; and a black- stouter shall not be freed from sin.

CHAPTER XXVII.

16 Any that diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

17 He that worketh mischief shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

18 Mockery and reproach are from the proud; but vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.

19 They that reprove at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.

20 Malice and wrath, even these are abominations; and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Against revenge, quarrelling, anger, and backbiting.

1 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein; and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

2 Curses the neighbour the hurt he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4 He sleweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5 If the hurt be but flesh nourish, who will entertain to the act of his sin?

6 Remember then evil, and be not envious; remember the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

7 Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

8 A sinful man despiseth friends, and maketh debate among them that he be at peace.

9 As the matter of the fire is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches he anger riseth; and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

10 A brawny contention kindleth a fire; and a brawny fighting sheddeth blood.

11 If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth with hatred.

12 Curse the whisperer and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

13 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

14 A backbiting tongue hath cast out virgins, and deprived them of their labours.

15 Who doth hearken unto it shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

16 The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh; but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

17 Many have fallen by the edge of the sword; but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

18 Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

19 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

20 The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.

21 It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

22 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it; and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.
CHAPTER XXX.
1 It is good to correct our children, and not to coak them. 2 Health is better than wealth. 3 Health and life are shortened by grief.

He that loveth his son causeth him to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

CHAPTER XXX.
1 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.
2 While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him; and when he died, he was not sorrowful.
3 He left him behind an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall require kindness to his friends.
4 That he maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.
5 A horse not broken becometh headstrong; and a child left to himself will be wild.

9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid; play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.
10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnaw thy teeth in the end.
11 Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.
12 Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thy heart.

13 Chairise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his heedful behaviour be an advance unto thee.

14 Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good estate of body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17 Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness.

18 Delicates pourced upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19 What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20 He setteth with his eyes and groundeth, as a cun. man setteeth with turns to a virgin and sighteth.

21 Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.

22 The gladness of the heart is the life of the man, and the joyfulness of a man protracteth his days.

23 Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Ency and wealth shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.
CHAPTER XXXI.

1 Oft the desire of riches. 2 Moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.

1 WATChING for richesconsumeththe flesh, and the care thereof drieth away sleep.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together; and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicacies.

4 The poor husbandeth in his poor estate; and when he leaveth off, he is still needy.

5 He that loveth gold shall not be justifed, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.

6 Gold hath a severer of ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every foal shall be taken therewith.

8 Blessed is the rich that is found without blushing, and without any name of his bed.

9 Who is he! and we will call him blessed; for wonderful things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not sinned, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his sins.

12 If thou sit at a beautiful table, else not greedily upon it, and say not, There is much meat on it, and eat it, and take away what extra is; and what is created more wicked than an eye? therefore it woeoth upon every occasion.

13 Stretch thy hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

14 Judge of thine neighbour by thyself; and be discreet in every point.

15 Eat, as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and decreast not, lest thou be hated.

16 Leave off first for manners sake; and be not unseemly, lest his own offence.

17 When thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.

18 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, and he ketcheth not his wind upon him, and shall not be hurt.

19 Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating; he riseth early, and his wits are with him; but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

20 And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, cometh, and thou shalt have rest.

21 My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: I am all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

22 Whoso is wise of his meat, men shall speak well of him; and the report of his good housekeeping will be believed.

23 But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur: and the testimonies of his niggardness shall not be doubted of.

24 Show not thy wantonness in wine; for wine hath destroyed many.

25 The furnace proveth the edge by dipping; so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

26 Wine is a mocker, if he be drunk moderately; what is life then to a man without wine! for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaurnably drunk and in season, brings gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind.

29 But wine unchecketh bitterness of the mind, with brailing and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till he offend; it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebeke not thy neighbour at the wine, and de-

spice him not in his nirth; give him no disputable words, and press not upon him with urging him to drink.

CHAPTER XXXII.

1 Of his that is est to a master in a house. 2 Of the fear of God. 18 or called. 30 Of rugged and smooth way. 4 Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.

4 Thou shalt be made the master of a feast; if not thyself, but be among them as one of the rest; take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

5 And when thou hast done all these offices, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well ordering of the feast.

6 Speak, thou art that the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgment; and lester not music, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

7 One of music in a banquet of wine is as a signet of carboleus set in gold.

8 As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of music with pleasant wine.

9 Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

10 Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

11 If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them; and when ancient men are in place, use not many words.

12 Before the thunder goeth lightning; and before a shame-faced man shall go weeping.

13 Rise up betimes, and be not the last; but get thee home without delay.

14 There take thy pastime, and with what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.

15 And for these things bless him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

16 Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline; and they that seek him carefully shall find favour.

17 He that seeth in the law and doeth it therewith, but the hypocrite will be offended therewith.

18 They that fear the Lord shall find judgment, and shall kinds justice as a light.

19 A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

20 A man of counsel will be considered; but a strange and proud man is not dismayed with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

21 Do nothing without advice; and when thou hast once done repent, repeat not.

22 Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

23 Be not confident in a plain way.

24 Beware of thine own children.

25 In every good work trust thine own soul; for this is the keeping of the commandments.

26 He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment; and he that trusteth in himself shall fare never the worse.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 16 Men are as his hands as men in the hand of the potter.

2 Wine is a mocker; if he be drunk moderately, what is life then to a man without wine! for it was made to make men glad.

3 A wise man hateth not the law; but he that is a hypocrite therein as a snare in a storm.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard; and bind up instruction, and then make answer.
1 The heart of the foolish is like a cart-wheel; and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

2 A stalling horse is as amocking friend, who neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

3 Why doth one day exeed another, when as all the light of every day is in the year of the sun?

4 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished; and he altered seasons and feasts.

5 Some of them hath he made high days, and holowed them, and some of them hath he made ordinary days.

6 And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

7 In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverse.

8 Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them have learned and brought low, and turned out of their places.

9 As the clay is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his pleasure; so man is in the hand of that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

10 Good is set against evil, and death against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

11 So look upon all the works of the Most High; and there are two and two, one against another.

12 I awaked up last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press like a gatherer of grapes.

13 Consider: I laboured not for myself only, but for all them that seek learning.

14 Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

15 Give not thy sister, thy wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same again.

16 As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, give not thyself over to wickedness.

17 For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, than that thou shouldest [stand] to their concurrence.

18 In all thy works keep to thyself the pre-eminence; leave not a stain in thine honour.

19 At the time when thou shalt eat thy days, and finish thy life, distinguish thine inheritance.

20 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass; and bread, correction, and work, for a servant.

21 If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest; but if thou givest him idle, he shall seek liberty.

22 A yoke and a collar do make the neck; so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

23 Send him to labour, that he be not idle; for idleness teacheth much evil.

24 Set him to work, as he is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fotters.

25 But be not excessive toward any: and without discretion do nothing.

26 If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thyself, because thou hast bought him with a price.

27 If thou have a servant, entertain him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way will thou go to seek him?

28 Hears the prayer of the just, and preserveth the prayer of the poor innocent.

29 The grace and lamentation of them that fear the Lord.

30 The efficacy of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.

31 To prevent the face of a man to another, even as the likeness of a face to a face.

32 If an unclean thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false what truth can come?

33 Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain: and the heart fumeth, as a woman's heart in travail.

34 They be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation, yet not thy heart upon them.

35 For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

36 The law shall be found perfect without fault; and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

37 A man that hath travelled knoweth many things; and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

38 He that hath no experience knoweth little; but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

39 When I travelled I saw many things; and I understood more than I can express.

40 I was oftentimes in danger of death; yet I was delivered because of these things.

41 The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live: and his hope is in him that saveth them.

42 Whoso feareth the Lord shall not fear nor be afraid; for he is his hope.

43 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

44 For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him; he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and a help from falling.

45 He mistaketh the soul, and lighteneth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

46 He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous: and [the gifts of unjust men] are not accepted.

47 The Most High is not pleaseth with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

48 Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doeth as one that killeth the son before his father's eyes.

49 The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

50 He that taketh away his neighbour's living saveth himself, and he that taketh away the labourer of his hire is a blood-shedder.

51 When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

52 When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord hear?

53 He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availing his washing?

54 So it is with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth and doeth the same: who will hear his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAPTER XXXV.

1 Sacrifiz to the Lord: the prayer of the fatherless, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit: for their hope is in the Lord. He that keepeth the law bringeth of firings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandment offereth a peace-offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turn with a good turn; and he that giveth palms sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord; and to forsake unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 Thou shall not appear empty before the Lord.

5 For all these things [are to be done] because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar
8 Be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.
9 Lift up on them with thine unspeakable mercies, and thy people with thy glory.
10 Give testimony unto them that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up prophets that have been in thy name.
11 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.
12 O Lord, hear the prayer of thy servants, according to the blessings of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth may know that thou art their Lord, the eternal God.
13 The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.
14 As the palate tasteth divers kinds of viands; so doth a heart of understanding false speeches.
15 A forward heart causeth heaviness; but a man of experience will recompense him.
16 A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.
17 The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.
18 If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.
19 He that getteth a wife, giveth him a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.
20 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled; and he that hath no wife will wander up and down, and be unsatisfied.
21 Who will trust a thief well appointed, that shall be a snare to them, and they will follow him.
Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry. 13 And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it. 14 For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in a high tower. 15 And above all this pray to the Most High, that he will direct thy way in truth. 16 Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action. 17 The countenance is a sign of changing of the heart. 18 Four manner of things appear: 'good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually. 19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself. 20 There is one that knoweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all [good]. 21 And he hath given more grace unto him from the Lord; because he is deprived of all wisdom. 22 Another is wise to himself; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth. 23 A wise man instructeth his people; and the fault of his works standing fail not. 24 A wise man shall be filled with blessing; and all they that see him shall count him happy. 25 The days of the life of man may be numbered; but the days of Israel are innumerable. 26 A wise man saith [this] among his people, and his name shall be perpetual. 27 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it. 28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing. 29 Be not unstable in any daunting thing, nor too greedy upon meats: 30 For excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into choler. 31 My surfeiting have many perished; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the physician, and why. 16 How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24 The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both.

HONOUR a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him. 2 For of the Most High cometh healing, and he shall receive [honour of the king.
3 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head; and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration. 4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them. 5 Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the brute thereof might be known? 6 And men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works. 7 With such sloth he heal [men,] and taketh away their pains. 8 Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his skill is no end; and from him is peace over all the earth. 9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent; but pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole. 10 Leave off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness. 11 Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, [as] being. 12 Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him; let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their hands there is good success. 14 For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease, and give them amenably to prolong life. 15 He that smiteth before his Maker, let him fall into the hand of the physician. 16 My son, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself; and then cover his body according to the custom, and neglect not his burial. 17 Weep bitterly, and make great mourn, and use lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness. 18 For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength. 19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth; and the life of the poor is the curse of the heart. 20 Take no heaviness to heart: drive it away, and remove the hand of it. 21 Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself. 22 Remember [my] judgment: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to-day for thee. 23 For weep for the dead is not rest, let his remembrance rest; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him. 24 The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure; and he that hath little business shall become wise. 25 How can we get wisdom that holdest the plough, and that knoweth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose tongue is full of bullocks! 26 He giveth his mind to make furrows; and is diligent to give the king fodder. 27 So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work: 28 The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he filleth with the heat of the furnace; he sweats out his flesh, and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly. 29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is always carefully set at his work, and maketh all his work by number; 30 He weareth the clay with his arm, and [b]ourtheneth his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over; and he is diligent to make the furnace: 31 All these trust to their hands; and every one is wise in his work. 32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited; and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down: 33 They shall not be sought for in public council, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges' seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment: they cannot declare justice and judgment; and they shall not be found where parables are spoken. 34 But they will maintain the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

1 A denouncement of him that is truly wise. 12 An exhortation to praise God for his works which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.
CHAPTER XL.

1 BUT he that giveth 
his mind to the 
law of the 
Most High, and is 
occupied in the 
meditation thereof, 
shall seek out the 
wisdom of all the ancient, 
and be occupied in 
prophecies.

2 He shall keep the say 
ings of the renowned men; 
and where subtle parables 
are, he will be there 
also.

3 He will seek out the secrets of grave 
sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4 He shall serve among great men, and appear 
before princes: he will travel through strange 
lands; for he hath tried the good and the evil among men.

5 He will give his heart to resort early to the 
Lord that made him, and will pray before the Most High, 
and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplica 
tion for his sins.

6 When the great Lord will, he shall be filled 
with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise 
sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in 
his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, 
and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8 He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, 
and shall glorify in the law of the covenant of 
the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his understanding: and so 
long as the world endureth it shall not be blotted out: 
his memorial shall not depart away, and his name 
shall live from generation to generation.

10 Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the 
congregation shall declare his praise.

11 If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a 
thousand; and if he live, he shall increase it.

12 Ye have more to say, which thou hast thought 
upon: for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13 Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bad 
forth as a rose growing by the field of the Lord:

14 And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, 
and flourish as a lily; send forth a smell, and sing a 
song of praise; bless the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnify his name, and shew forth his praise 
with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising 
him ye shall say after this manner:

16 All the Lord exceeding good, 
and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished 
in due season.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is 
that I for at time convenient they shall all be sought 
out at his commandment the waters stood as a heaps, 
and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of 
waters.

18 At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth 
him; and none can hinder, when he will save.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and 
nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from everlasting to everlasting: and 
there is nothing wonderful before him.

21 A man need not say, What is this? whence 
for that he hath made all things for their uses.

22 His blessing covered the dry land as a river, 
and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into saltiness; 
so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 As his ways are plain unto the lady; so are they 
plundering-blocks unto the wicked.

25 For the good are good things created from the 
beginning: too evil things for sinners.

26 The principal things for the whole use of man's 
life are water, fire, iron, salt, flour of wheat, 
honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, 
and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly; 
so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28 There be spirits that are created for vengeance, 
which in their fury lay on some strokes; in the time 
of destruction they pour out their force, and appease 
the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these 
were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, serpent, 
and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31 They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they 
shall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when 
their time is come, they shall not transgress his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, 
and thought upon these things, and have left them in 
writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good; and he will 
give every good and needful thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse than 
that: for in time they shall all be well approved.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole 
heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

1 Many matrices in a man's life. 2 The reward of righteousness, 
and the fruit of true dealing. 3 A virtuous way, and an honest 
friend, acquire the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all. 4 A 
beggar's life is hateful.

REAL travail is created for every man, 
and a heavy yoke is upon the 
sons of Adam, from the day that 
ey go out of their mother's womb, till 
the day that they return to the mother 
of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to 
come, and the day of death, [trouble] their thoughts, 
and [cause] fear of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto 
him that is hallowed in earth and ashes:

4 From him that is hallowed, and a crown, unto 
him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5 Wrath and envy, trouble and uneasiness, fear 
of death, and anger, and strike, and in the time of 
rest upon his bed, his night-sleep, do change his 
ways; and make him as a fool.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is 
in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled 
in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of 
a battle.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that 
the fear was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] unto all flesh, both man 
and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9 Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, 
ftame, tribulation, and mourning, and 

10 These things are created for the wicked, 
and for their sakes came the flood.

11 All things that are of the earth shall turn to 
the earth again; and that which is of the waters doth 
return into the sea.

12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out; 
but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like 
a river, and shall vanish with noise, like a great 
thunder in rain.

14 While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: 
so shall transgressors come to naught.

15 The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth 
many branches; but are as unclean roots upon a hard

16 The weed growing upon every water and bank of 
a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17 Beaumifulness is as [a] most fruitful garden, 
and meekfulness endureth for ever.

18 To the fair, and to the content with that a man hath, 
is a sweet life; but he that findeth a treasure is 
above them both.

19 Children and the building of a city continue a 
man's name; but a blameless wife is counted above 
them both.

20 Wine and music rejoice the heart; but the love 
of wisdom is above them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody; 
but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22 Then eye of favour and beauty; but more 
than both, even whilst it is green.
A friend and companion never meet amiss; but above all is a wife with her husband. 24 Beareth and help against time of trouble; but alms shall deliver more than they both. 25 Gold and silver make the foot stand sure; but counsel is esteemed above them both. 26 Riches and strength lift up the heart; but the fear of the Lord is above them both; there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help. 27 The fear of the Lord is a fruitful garden, and verrieth him above all glory. 28 My son, hearken to thy father’s words; for better is it to be than to be beg. 29 The life of him that dependeth on another man’s table is not to be counted for a life; for he pollueth himself with other men’s meat: but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof. 30 Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless; but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAPTER XL
1 The remembrance of death. 2 Death is not to be feared. 3 The ungodly shall be accursed. 4 Or an evil and a good name. 5 Wisdom is to be uttered.

DEATH, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that lieth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2 Of death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the newly, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath last patience! 3 Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that came after: for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years. 5 The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners’ children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach. 7 The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake. 8 Wo be unto thee, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most High! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction: 9 And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse; and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion. 10 All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies; but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out. 12 Have regard to thy name; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold. 13 A good life hath but few days; but a good name endureth for ever. 14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both! 15 A man that hath his foolishness is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.

CHAPTER XLII
1 Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9 Be careful of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and actions of God.

2 Of these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby. 3 Of the law of the Most High, and his covenant: and of judgment to justify the ungodly; 4 Of reckoning with thy partners and travelers; and of the gift of the heritage of friends: 5 Of exactness of balance and weights; or of getting much or little; 6 And of merchants’ indifferent selling; of much correction of children; and to make the side of an evil servant to be blest. 7 Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is; and shut up, where many hands are. 8 Deliver all things in number and weight; and put all in writing that thou givest out, or receivest in. 9 Be not ashamed to inform the unwise and foolish, and the extreme aged that contended with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living. 10 The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth; and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated: 11 In her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her father’s house; and having a husband, lest she should misbehave herself; and when she is married, lest she should be barren. 12 Keep a sure watch when a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing-stock to thieves, and a by-word in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude. 13 Behold not every body’s beauty, and sit not in the midst of women: 14 For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedness. 15 Better is the [ch]urchliness of a man than a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach. 16 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: in the words of the Lord are his works. 17 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.
declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty God firmly settled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

18 He searcheth out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their empty devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he hideth the signs of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20 No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.

22 O how desirable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.

23 All these things are done, and remain for ever for all ages, and they are all大道.

24 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAPTER XLIII.

1 The works of God are heaven, and in earth, and in sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderful: yet God himself in his power and wisdom doeth it not.

2 He pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious show.

3 The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High.

4 At noon it percheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

5 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more: breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

6 Great is the Lord that made it; and at his commandment it runneth hastily.

7 He made the moon to serve in her season for a declaration of times, and a sign of the world.

8 From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

9 The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her vapours, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven.

10 The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

11 At the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in order, and never faint in their watches.

12 Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it: very beautiful is it in the brightness thereof.

13 He compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the chams of the Most High have hasted it.

14 By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall upon, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.

15 Through this the treasures are opened; and clouds fly forth as fowls.

16 By his great power he maketh the clouds him, and the hailstones are broken small.

17 At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south wind bloweth.

18 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so both the northern storm and the whirlwind: as lords flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof as the lighting of grasshoppers.

19 The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

20 The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being concealed, is hid on the top of sharp staves.

21 When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is condensed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

22 It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

23 A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming after heat refresheth.

24 By his counsel he app升级改造, the deep, and planteth islands therein.

25 They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof: and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereof.

26 Fear therein: he strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whistles created.

27 There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works:

28 For the Lord hath made all things; and to the gladly he hath given wisdom.

CHAPTER XLIV.

1 The praise of certain holy men, of whom Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

27 ET us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies.

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:

5 Such as found out musical tunes, and received verses in writing:

6 Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations:

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 Be them of them that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be repeated.

9 And some there be which have no memorial; who are perished, as though they had never been: and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.

10 But those were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11 With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12 Their seed shall stand fast, and their children for their sakes.

13 Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace; but their name liveth for evermore.

15 The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation shall show forth their praises.

16 God blessed the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 Noah was found perfect and righteous: in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange [for the
there none like unto him:
29 Who kept the law of the Most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in this flesh; and when he was proved, he was found faithful.
30 Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.
31 With Isaac did he establish likewise [for Abraham his father's sake] the blessing of all men, and the covenant.
32 And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him a heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAPTER XLV.

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phineas.

1 AND he brought out of him a merciful man, which had found favour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses, beloved of God and man, whose memorial is blessed.
2 He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in fear of him.
3 By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and showed him part of his glory.
4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness, and chose him out of all men.
5 He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments.
6 He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.
7 An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people: he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.
8 He put upon him perfect glory; and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.
9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people.
10 With a holy garland, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of judgment, and with Urim and Thummim.
11 With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweller, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.
12 He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.
13 Before him there were none such, neither did ever any man greater put them on, but only his children and his children's children perpetually.
14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.
15 Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood, and bless the people in his name.
16 He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifice to the Lord, incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.
17 He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.
18 Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiram's side, and the congregation of Coro, with fury and wrath.
19 Thus the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wondrous upon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.
20 But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him a heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase; especially he prepared bread in abundance:
21 For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed.
22 Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.
23 The third in glory is Phineas the son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with great courage of heart when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.
24 Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:
25 According to the covenant made with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his posterity.
26 God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAPTER XLVI.

The praise of Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

JESUS, the son of Nave, was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.
2 How great glory got he, when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!
3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.
4 Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?
5 He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side; and the great Lord heard him.
6 And with hundred of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent [of Bethsdbor] he destroyed them that resisted, that the na-
tions might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty One.

5 In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb upon of all the people, that they withstood the congregation, and withheld the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

6 And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that lovesth with milk and honey.

7 The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for a heritage.

8 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the judges, every one by name, whose heart was not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

12 Let their bones flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured be continued upon their children.

13 *Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14 By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15 By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

16 He called upon the mighty Lord, when his ene-

17 And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18 And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrants, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19 And before his long sleep he made preparations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a sheath and no man did accuse him.

20 And after his death he prophesied, and showed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, David, and Solomon, his glory and infinitude.

23 Of his end and punishment.

6 7 After him rose up *Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.

2 As the fat was taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 In all his works he played with lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs, and did not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath.

5 For he called upon the most high Lord; and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7 For the destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8 In all his works he praised the Holy One most high with words of glory; with his whole heart he sang songs, and loved him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10 He beautified their feasts, and set in order the

11 The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his born lord: he gave him a crown of kings, and the throne of glory in Israel.

12 After he rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 Solomon reigned in a peaceful time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build a house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14 How wise was thou in thy youth, and, as a flood, filled with understanding.

15 Thy soul covered the whole earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16 Thy name went far into the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17 The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18 By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19 Thou didst have thy joy among women, and thy body was lifted up upon the bed of a youth.

20 Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21 So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22 But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the povery of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboaam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who turned away the people through his counsel.

24 There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, and showed Ephraim the way of sin:

25 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

The praise of Ethan, Elimelech, and Ezraiah.

HEX stood up *Elfers the prophet as fire, and his word burned like a lamp.

2 He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he shed up the heavens, and also three times brought down fire.

4 Ethan, how much hast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee?

5 Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the joints of the dead, by the word of the Most High?

6 Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their beds?

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and in Horeb the judgment of vengeance;

8 Who anointed kings to take revenge, and proph-

9 Who was taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horses.

10 Who were condemn-

11 Who dost take up the righteous in thine anger and in wrath, to support the cause of the pious: and to restore the tribes of Jacob.
ECCLESIASTICUS.

11 Blessed are they that saw this, and slept in love; for we shall surely live.
12 Elias it was who was covered with a whirlwind: and Elias was the artificer of his spirit: whilst he lived, he was not moved with the presence of any prince, neither could any bring him into subjection.
13 [No word could overcome him; and after his death his body prophesied.
14 He did wander in his life, and at his death were his works marvelous.
15 For all the things the people repented not, neither departed they from their sins, till they were spoiled and carried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth; yet therein remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of David:
16 Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sins.
17 Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof; he dugged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.
18 In his time Solomon came up, and sent Rab-saces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.
19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain, as women in travail.
20 But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him; and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministry of Ezeckias:
21 He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.
22 For Ezechias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Eze the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.
23 In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.
24 He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.
25 He shewed what should come to pass for ever, and secret things or ever they came.

CHAPTER XLIX.
The praise of Josias, of David and Ezechias, of Jeremy, of Ezekiel, Zechariah, Jesus the son of Joside, of Neemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

HE rememberance of Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the apothecary; it is sweet as honey in all months, and as music at a banquet of wine.
2 He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.
3 He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.
4 All, except David, and Ezechias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the Most High, even the kings of Juda failed.
5 Therefore he gave their power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.
6 They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophecy of Jeremias.
7 For they entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet, sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.
8 It was Ezechiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chintor of the cherubins.
9 For he made mention of the enemies under the figure of the rain, and directed them that went right.
10 And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their houses flourish again out of their place; for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.
11 How shall we magnify Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand!
12 So was Jesus the son of Joside; who in their time builded the house, and set up a holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.
13 Shall among the cities of this dominion, whose name is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruins again.
14 But upon the earth was no man created like him; for he was taken from the earth.
15 Neither was there a man born like unto Joseph, a governor of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.
16 Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAPTER I.
1 Of Simon the son of Osias. 22 They were brought to grace God, and pity. 27 The conclusion. 35 MON the high priest, the son of Osias, who in his life repair the house again, and in his days fortified the temple:
2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortress of the wall about the temple.
3 In his days the dominion to receive water, being in compass as the sea, was covered with plates of brass:
4 He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging:
5 How was he honoured in the midst of the people in his coming out of the sanctuary!
6 He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:
7 As the sun shining upon the temple of the Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:
8 And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the banchises of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:
9 As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:
10 And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypress-tree which groweth up to the clouds.
11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.
12 When he took the portions out of the priests' hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus; and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.
13 So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel.
14 And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty,
15 He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape; he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.
16 Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the Most High.
17 Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.
18 The angels also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody,
CHAPTER LII.

A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

1. I will thank thee, O Lord, and King, and praise thee, O God, my Saviour: I do give praise unto thy name.

2. For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forsake, and have been mine helper against mine adversaries.

3. And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of the mercies and greatness of thy name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold affictions which I had.

4. From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not.

5. From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unconcealed tongue, and from lying words.

6. By an accusation to the king from an unrighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7. They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8. Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thine acts of old, how thou deliveredst such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9. Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliverance from death.

10. I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11. I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving: and so my prayer was heard.

12. For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13. When I was yet young, or ever I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14. I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15. Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16. I bowed down, mine ear a little, and received her, and got much learning.

17. I profited therein: therefore will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18. For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good: so shall I not be confounded.

19. My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heavens above, and bewailed my ignorance of her.

20. If I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in perplexity: I have had my heart joined with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21. My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22. The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23. Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24. Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25. I opened my mouth, and said, 'Give her for yourselves without money.

26. Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction: she is hard at hand to find.

27. Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28. Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.

29. Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30. Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.

CHAPTER I.

And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of Jehohanan the son of Zerubbah, king of Juda, and in the ears of all the people that came to hear the book.

And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the king's sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and of all the people, from the lowest unto the highest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud.

Whereupon they wept, fasted, and prayed before the Lord.

They made also a collection of money according to every man's power.
7 And they sent it to Jerusalem unto Jeconiah the high priest, the son of Jehiel, and the priests, and to the people, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem.

8 And at the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord, that were carried out of the temple, to return them into the land of Judah, the tenth day of the month Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which Zedekiah the son of Josias king of Judah had made.

9 And to the kings, and to our priests, and to our brethren, and to our fathers:

10 For we have sinned before the Lord, and we have been negligent in not hearing his voice.

11 Wherefore the evils cleave unto us, and the curse, which the Lord appointed by Moses his servant at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land that floweth with milk and honey, like as it is to see this day.

12 Nevertheless we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, whom he sent unto us:

13 But every man followed the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do evil in the sight of the Lord our God.

CHAPTER II.
The prayer and confession which the Jews at Babylon made, and sent in that back unto the brethren in Jerusalem.

1 Wherefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our priests, and against the men of Israel and Juda.

2 To bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that were written in the law of Moses;

3 That a man should eat the flesh of his own son, and the flesh of his own daughter.

4 Moreover, he hath delivered them to be in subjection,  

50:15 And ye shall say, Thus saith the Lord our God.
5 Thus we were cast down, and not exalted, because we have sinned against the Lord our God, and have not been obedient unto his voice.

6 To the Lord our God appertain righteousness and iniquity; but unto us and to our fathers open shame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us.

8 Yet have we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turn every one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched over us for evil, and the Lord hath brought it upon us: for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us.

10 Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord, that he set before us.

11 And now, O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand and a high arm, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thyself a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we have sinned, we have done unrighteousness in all things that we have done.

13 Let thy wrath turn from us: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us.

14 Hear our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them that have holud us away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because |Israel| and his posterity is called by thy name.

16 O Lord, look down from thy holy house, and consider us: bow down thine ear, O Lord, to hear us.

17 Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead are in the graves, whose bones are taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither praise nor righteousness:

18 But the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feebile, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee praise and righteousness, O Lord.

19 Therefore we do make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying,

21 Thus saith the Lord, Bow down your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon: so shall ye remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon:

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Judah, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of joy, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride; and the whole land shall be desolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the words that thou spakest by thy servants the prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places.

25 And lo, they are cast out to theheat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they die in great miseries by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name hast thou hid waste, as it is to be seen this day, for the
16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts upon the earth? 
17 They that kept their pastime with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trusted, and made no end of their getting! 
18 For they that wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are unsearchable, 
19 They are vanished and gone down to the grave, and others are come up in their steads. 
20 Young men have seen light, and dwelt upon the earth; but the way of knowledge have they not known. 
21 Nor understood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were far off from that way. 
22 It hath not been heard of in Channah, neither hath it been seen in Themman. 
23 The Agarenes that seek wisdom upon earth, the merchants of Meran and of Themun, the jambors of fables, and searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remember her paths. 
24 O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession! 
25 Great, and earth none end; high, and unmeasurable.

There were the giants famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in war. 
26 They did not the Lord choose, neither gave he the way of knowledge unto them; 
27 But they were destroyed, because they had no wisdom, and perished through their own foolishness. 
28 Who have gone into heaven to heaven, and brought her down from the clouds? 
29 Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold? 
30 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path. 
31 But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, and hath found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with four-footed beasts; 
32 He that sendeth forth light, and it goeth, calleth it again, and it obeyeth him with fear. 
33 The stars shined in their watches, and rejoiced: when he calleth them, they say, Here be I, and so with cheerfulness they showed light unto him that made them. 
34 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him. 
35 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel his beloved. 
36 Afterward did he shew himself upon earth, and conversed with men.

CHAPTER IV. 
1 The book of commandments is that wisdom which was commanded in the former chapter. 
2 The Jews are moved to patience, and to hope for their deliverance.

His is the book of the commandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever; all they that keep it shall come to life: but such as leave it shall die. 
2 Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: walk in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated. 
3 Give not thine honour to another, nor illumine the things that are profitable unto thee, to a strange nation. 
4 O Israel, happy are we: for things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us. 
5 Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel! 
6 Ye were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction; but because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto the enemies. 
7 For ye provoked him that made you by sacrificing unto devils, and to no God. 
8 Ye have forgotten the everlasting God, that brought you up: and ye have grieved Jerusalem, that nursed you.

1 Tim. 6, 17
k Eccles. 1, 4.
1 Jer. 19, 7
Or, exasperated.
m Gen. 24, 17
n Gen. 6, 4.
d Gen. 20, 12, 13.
p Hos. 11, 9, 10.
q Isai. 23, 9.
r Prov. 8, 21. John 1, 14.
s 1 John 2, 21.
t Or, of the resurrection.
u Gen. 24, 49, 50.
w Hos. 6, 1, 2.
x Or, prosperity.
y Or, in the time of noise effect.
z Ps. 116, 2, 127, 7.
a Isai. 9, 6.
b Ps. 116, 5, 6.
c Mic. 7, 9.
d Or, my delights.
e Isa. 40, 1, 2.
of Isai. 54, 7, 8.
ps. 112, 8, 9.
joy. 47, 1.
h Dan. 25, 9
i

9 For when she saw the wrath of God coming upon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought upon you great mourning: 
10 For I saw the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting brought upon them. 
11 With joy did I nourish them; but sent them away with weeping and mourning. 
12 Let them rejoice over me, a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sins of my children am left desolate; because they departed from the law of God. 
13 They know not his statutes, nor walked in the ways of his commandments, nor trade in the paths of discipline in his righteousness. 
14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them. 
15 For the wrath hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, who neither reverenced old man, nor pitied child. 
16 These have carried away the dear beloved children of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate without daughters. 
17 But what can I help you? 
18 For the that brought these plagues upon you, will deliver you from the hands of your enemies. 
19 Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate. 
20 I have put off the clothing of [peace], and put upon me the sackcloth of my prayer: I will cry unto the Everlasting [in] my days. 
21 Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto the Lord, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies. 
22 For my hope is in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you from the Everlasting our Saviour. 
23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping; but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever. 
24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting. 
25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; and shortly shall he see his destruction, and shall tread upon his neck. 
26 [My delicate ones have gone rough ways, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies. 
27 Be of good comfort, O my children, to cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that brought these things upon you. 
28 For as it was your mind to go astray from God; so, being returned, seek him ten times more. 
29 For he that hath brought these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation. 
30 Take a good heart, O Jerusalem: for he that gave thee that name will comfort thee. 
31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall; for thou shalt be grieved for her own desolation. 
32 Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons. 
33 For as she rejoiced at thy ruin, and was glad of thy fall; so shall she be grieved for her own desolation. 
34 For I will take away the rejoicing of her great multitude, and her pride shall be turned into mourning. 
35 For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to embrace, and she shall be inhabited of devils for a great time. 
36 O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the cast, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God.
CHAPTER V.
Jerusalem is moved to repair, and to behold their return out of captivity with great glory.

CHAPTER VI.
A copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.

THE EPISTLE OF JEREMY.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>V.</th>
<th>VI.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>The cause of their captivity is their sin. The place wheroeto they were carried to Babylon, the vanity of whose idols and shibboleth is set forth at large in this chapter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>A copy of an epistle which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them as it was commanded him of God.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Because of the sin which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar king of the Babylonians.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, namely, seven generations; and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, 'we must worship thee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>For mine angel is with you, and I myself caring for your souls.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>As for their tongues, it is polished by the workman, and they themselves are gilded and laid over with gold; yet are they but false, and cannot speak.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>And as the floors are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death; even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, lest their gods be spoiled with robbers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Beware therefore that ye in no wise be like to strangers, neither be ye afraid of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>They are not made certain of the temple.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Upon their bodies and heads sit bats, swallows, and birds, and the cats also.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>For the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and [usurbe]; in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>The things wherein there is no breath are bought for [as] most high price.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>They are borne upon shoulders, having no feet, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fail to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them up right, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set lights before them, as unto dead men.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and [usurbe]; in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>They also that serve them are ashamed: for if they fail to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them up right, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be bowed down, can they make themselves straight: but they set lights before them, as unto dead men.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>As for the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and [usurbe]; in like manner their wives lay up part thereof in salt; but unto the poor and impotent they give nothing of it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>For how can they be ‘called gods? because women set meat before the gods of silver, gold, and wood.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>And the priests sit in their temples, having their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>They roar and cry before their gods, as men do at the brazen when one is dead.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wives and children.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Whether it be evil that one doth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set up a king, nor put him down.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>In like manner they can neither give richer nor</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
money: though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will not require it.
36: They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty.
37: They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor help any man in his distress.
38: They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless.
39: Their gods of wood, and which are overlaid with gold and silver, are like the stones that be hewn out of the mountain: they that worship them shall be confounded.
40: How should a man then think and say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves disfigure them?
41: Who, if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him, and cut up his flesh that he may speak, as though he were able to understand.
42: Yet they cannot understand this themselves, and leave them: for they have no knowledge.
43: The women also with cords about them, sitting in the ways, burn bean for perfume; but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought worthy of herself, nor her cord broken.
44: Whatsoever is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or said that they are gods?
45: They are made of carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be.
46: And they themselves made that can never continue long: how should then the things that are made of them be gods?
47: For they let lies and reproaches to them that come after.
48: For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them.
49: How then can men perceive that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war nor from plague?
50: For seeing they be but of wood, and overlaid with silver and gold, it shall be known hereafter that they are false:
51: And it shall manifestly appear to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them.
52: Who then may not know that they are no gods?
53: For neither can they set up a king in the land, nor give rain unto men.
54: Neither can they judge their own cause, nor dress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth.
55: Whereupon when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or laid even with gold or silver, their priests will flee away, and escape; but they themselves shall be burned asunder like beams.
56: Moreover, they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then be, thought or said that they be gods?
57: Neither are those gods of wood, and laid over with silver or gold, able to escape either from thieves or robbers:
58: Whose gold, and silver, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong do take, and go away withal: neither are they able to help themselves.
59: Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessel in a house, which the owner shall have use of, than such false gods; or to be a door in a house, to keep such things safe as are therein, than such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods.
60: For sun, moon, and stars, being bright, and sent to do their offices, are obedient.
61: In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easy to be seen; and falleth the same manner the wind bloweth in every country.
62: And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, 'they do as they are hidden.'
63: And the fire sent from above to consume hills and woods doeth as it is commanded: but these are like unto them neither in shew nor power.
64: Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said that they are gods, seeing 'they are able neither to judge causes, nor to do good unto men.'
65: Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not.
66: For they can neither curse nor bless kings:
67: Neither can they shew signs in the heavens among the heathen, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon.
68: The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves.
69: It is then by no means manifest unto us that they are gods; therefore fear their name.
70: For as a scarcerow in a garden of cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold.
71: And likewise their gods of wood, and laid over with silver and gold, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body that is cast into the dark.
72: And ye shall know them to be no gods by the bright purple that rotteith upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be eaten, and shall be a reproach in the country.
73: Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

THE

SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN.

Which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, 'fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace'.

That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, 'And they walked,' unto these words, 'Then Nebuchadnezzar,' verse 24.

2. 'Arise his prayer and confession in the flame, wherewith the Chaldeans about the oven were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 29. The song of the three children in the oven.

3. 'And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.'

4. Then Azariah stood up, and prayed in this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said.

5. 'Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be praised and glorified.'

6. For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to us: yea, true are all thy works, thy ways are right, and all thy judgments truth.

7. In all the things which thou hast brought upon us, and upon the holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgment: for according to truth and judgment dost thou bring all these things upon us because of our sins.
SONG

APOCRYPHA.

6 For we have sinned and committed iniquity, de-
porting from thee.

In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy
commandments, nor kept them, neither done as
thou hast commanded us, that it might go well with us.

Wherefore all that thou hast brought upon us, and
every thing that thou hast done to us, thou hast done
in true judgment.

And thou didst deliver us into the hands of law-
less enemies, most hateful Forsakers of God, and to
an unjust king, and the most wicked in all the
world.

And now we cannot open our mouths, we are
become a shame and reproach to thy servants, and
to them that worship thee.

1 Yet deliver us not up wholly, for thy name's sake,
another day shall thou thy covenant;

Like as in the burnt-offerings of rams and bul-
lacks, and as in ten thousands of fat lambs; so
let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and grant
that we may wholly go after thee: for they shall not be
confounded that put their trust in thee.

And now we follow thee with all our heart, we
fear thee, and seek thy face.

Put us not to shame; but deal with us after thy
loving-kindness, and according to the multitude of
thy mercies.

Deliver us also according to thy marvellous
works, and give glory to thy name, O Lord; and let
all them that do thy servants be ashamed;

And let them be confounded in all their power
and might, and let their strength be broken;

And let them know that thou art Lord, the only
God, and glorious over the whole world.

And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased
to make the even hot with brim, pitch, tar, and
smal want;

So that the flame streamed forth above the fur-
nace forty and nine cubits.

And it passed through, and burned those Chal-
desians it found about the furnace;

But the angel of the Lord came down into the
oven together with Azarias and his fellows, and smote
the flame of the fire out of the oven;

And made the midst of the furnace as it had been
a brisk whistling wind, so that the flame had reached
them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised,
glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying;

Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers:
and to be praised and exalted above all for ever,

And blessed is thy glorious and holy name:
and to be praised and exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou in the temple of thy holy glory:
and to be praised and glorified above all for ever.

Blessed art thou that beholdst the depths, and
stittest upon the cherubim: and to be praised and
exalted above all for ever.

Blessed art thou in the glorious throne of thy
kingdom: and to be praised and glorified above all
for ever.

80
Two judges had themselves in the garden of Susanna to love their pleasure of her: which when they could not obtain, they accused, and caused her to be condemned for adultery: but Daniel examined the matter again, and found the two judges false.

**HERE dwelt a man in Babylon, called Joacim:**

2 And he took a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the law of Moses.

4 Now Joacim was a great rich man, and had a fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others.

5 The same year were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be judges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who seemed to govern the people.

6 These kept much at Joacim's house; and all that had any suits in law came unto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband's garden to walk.

8 And the two elders saw her going in every day, and walking; so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgments.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner-time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their fault: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, she went in as before with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing-balls, and shut the garden-doors, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden-doors, and went out themselves at the privy doors to fetch the things that she had commanded.
them; but they saw not the elders. Because they were hid.
19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying,
20 Behold, the garden-doors are shut, that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie with us.
21 If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.
22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, it is death unto me; and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.
23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not to do it, than to sin in the sight of the Lord.
24 With that Susanna cried with a loud voice; and the two elders cried out against her.
25 Then ran the one, and opened the garden-door.
26 So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at the privy door, to see what was done unto her.
27 But when the elders had declared their matter, the servants were gone before they be; for there never was such a report made of Susanna.
28 And it came to pass the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Jezech, the two elders came also full of mischievous imagination against Susanna to put her to death.
29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Jezech's wife. And so they sent.
30 So she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred.
31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.
32 And these wicked men commanded to uncover her face (for she was covered,) that they might be filled with her beauty.
33 Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept.
34 Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and laid their hands upon her head.
35 And she weeping looked up toward heaven: for her heart trusted in the Lord.
36 And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in with two maids, and shut the garden-doors, and sent the maids away.
37 Then a young man, who was there hid, came unto her, and lay with her.
38 And then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickedness, ran unto them.
39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the door, and leaped out.
40 But having taken this woman, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify.
41 Then the assembly believed them, as those that were the elders and judges of the people: so they condemned her to death.
42 Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:
43 Then knowest that they have borne false witness against me: and behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me.
44 And the Lord heard her voice.
45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death, the Lord raised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel:
46 Who cried with a loud voice, I am clear from the blood of this woman.
47 Then all the people turned toward him, and said, What mean these words that thou hast spoken?
48 So he standing in the midst of them, said, O sons of Israel, that without examination and knowledge of the truth ye have condemned a daughter of Israel?
49 Return again to the place of judgment: for they have borne false witness against her.
50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder.
51 Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them.
52 So when they were put another one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come to light.
53 For thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free: albeit the Lord saith, The innocent and righteous shall not thou slay.
54 Now then, if thou hast done her, tell me, Under what tree sittest thou them compassing together? Who answered, Under a tamarisk-tree.
55 And Daniel said, Very well: thou hast lied against thine own head: for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.
56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou seed of Chanan, and not of Juda, beauteous hath deceived thee, and thou hast perverted the heart.
57 Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for bare compassed with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness.
58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them compassing together? Who answered, Under a holm-tree.
59 Then said Daniel unto him, Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God watched with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.
60 With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and praised God, who saveth them that trust in him.
61 And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness by their own mouth.
62 And according to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbours: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saved the same day.
63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Jezech her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her.
64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.
THE HISTORY OF THE DESTRUCTION OF
BEL AND THE DRAGON,
CUT OFF FROM THE END OF DANIEL.

19 The fraud of Bel’s priests is discovered by Daniel, and the dragon slain which was worshipped. 20 Daniel is preserved in the lion’s den. 21 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same den.

ND King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia received his kingdom.

2 And Daniel conversed with the king, and was honoured above all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol, called Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh.

6 Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never eat or drink any thing.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certify me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 Now the priests of Bel were three score and ten, besides their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bel’s priests said, Lo, we go out; but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the door fast, and seal it with thine own signet:

12 And to-morrow when thou comest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us.

13 And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and those they strew throughout all the temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the door, and sealed it with the king’s signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all.

16 In the morning betimes the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole.
And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, "Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all."

Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well where his footsteps are: these.

And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was amazed.

And took the priests with their wives and children, who showed him the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table.

Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who destroyed him and his temple.

And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, he eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him.

Then said Daniel unto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the living God.

But give me leave, O king, and I will slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave.

Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof; this he put in the dragon's mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, lo, these are the gods ye worship.

When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he hath destroyed Bel, he hath slain the dragon, and put the priests to death.

O LORD, Almighty God of our fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and of their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ornament thereof; who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all men fear, and tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatening toward sinners is importunate; but thy merciful promise is unanswerable and unsearchable; for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long-suffering, very merciful, and repentent of the evils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee; and of thine infinite mercy hast appointed repentance unto sinners, that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, as to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned above the number of the ends of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down with many iron bands, that I cannot lift up my head; neither have my release: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done evil before thee: I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: I have set up abominations, and have multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of my heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me: neither condemn me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, over the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt show all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: for all the powers of the heavens do praise thee, and thine is the glory for ever and ever.
Chapter 1.

Antiochus gave leave to set up the altars of the Gentiles in Jerusalem, and spoiled it, and the temple in it, and set up there in the sanctuary of desolation, and slew those that did encompass their children.

1 And it happened, after that Alexander, son of Philip the Macedonian, who was out of the land of Chethill, had smitten *Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that he reigned in his stead, the first over Greece, and made many wares, and won many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth.

2 And went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of many nations, insomuch that the earth was quiet before him; whereupon he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up.

3 And he gathered a mighty strong host, and ruled over countries, and nations, and kings, who became tributaries unto him.

4 And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die.

5 Wherefore he called his servants, such as were honourable, and had been brought up with him from his youth, and parted his kingdom among them, while he was yet alive.

6 So Alexander reigned twelve years, and then died.

7 And his servants bare rule every one in his place.

8 And after his death they all put crowns upon themselves: so did their sons after them many years: and evils were multiplied in the earth.

9 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus named Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

10 In those days went there out of Israel wicked men, who persuaded many, saying, Let us go and make a covenant with the heathen that are round about us: for since we departed from them, we have had much sorrow.

11 So this device pleased them well.

12 Then certain of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gave them license to do after the ordinances of the heathen:

13 Whereupon they built a place of exercise at Jerusalem according to the customs of the heathen:

14 And made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and joined themselves to the heathen, and were sold to do mischief.

15 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might have the dominion of two realms.

16 Wherefore he entered into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great navy.

17 And made war against Ptolemeus king of Egypt: but Ptolemeus was afraid of him, and fled; and many were wounded to death.

18 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he took the spoils thereof.

19 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned again in the hundred forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a great multitude.

20 And entered proudly into the sanctuary, and took away the golden altar, and the candlestick of light, and all the vessels thereof.

21 And the table of the shew-bread, and the pouring vessels, and the vials, and the censers of gold, and the vail, and the crowns, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, [all which he pulled off.

22 He took also the silver and gold, and the precious vessels: also he took the hidden treasures which he found.

23 And when he had taken all away, he went into his own land, having made a great massacre, and spoken very proudly.

24 Therefore there was a great mourning in Israel, in every place where they were.

25 So that the princes and elders mourned, the virgins and young men were made feecle, and the beauty of women was changed.

26 Every bridegroom took up lamentation, and she that sat in the marriage-chamber was in heaviness.

27 The land also was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was covered with confusion.

28 And after two years fully expired, the king sent his chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Judea, who came unto Jerusalem with a great multitude.

29 And spake peaceable words unto them, but all was bad for: for when they had given him credence, he fell suddenly upon the city and smote it very sore, and destroyed much people of Israel.

30 And when he had taken the spoils of the city, he set it on fire, and pulled down the houses and walls thereof on every side.

31 But the women and children took they captive, and possessed the cattle.

32 Then builded they the city of David with a great and strong wall, and with mighty towers, and made it a strong hold for them.

33 And they put therein a sinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified the cities thereof.

34 They stored it also with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the spoils of Jerusalem, they hid them up there, and so they became a sore snare:

35 For it was a place to lie in wait against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel.

36 This they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled it:

37 Insomuch that the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them: whereupon the city was made an habitation of strangers, and became strange to those that were born in her; and her own children left her.

38 Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her beasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt.

39 As had been her glory, so was her dishonour increased, and her excellency was turned into mourning.

40 Moreover, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, 'that all should be one people,

41 And every one should leave his laws: so all the heathen agreed according to the commandment of the king.}

42 Yes, many also of the Idumaees consented to his religion, and sacrificed unto idols, and profaned the sabbath.

43 For the king had sent letters by messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Judea, that they should follow the strange laws of the land.
And forbid burnt-offerings, and sacrifices, and drink-offerings, in the temple: and that they should profane the sabbath, and the solemn feasts, and new moons, and sabbaths, and that they should pollute the sanctuary, and the holy people.

And set up altars, and groves, and chapels of idols, and sacrifice avow'd flesh, and unclean beasts:

That they should also leave their children uncircumcised, and make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation:

To the end they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances.

And this was he that should not do according to the commandment of the king, as he said, he should die.

In the self-same manner wrote he to his whole kingdom, and appointed overseers over all the people, commanding the cities of Judah to sacrifice, "city by city;"

And many of the people were gathered unto them, to wit, every one that forsook the law: and so they committed evils in the land;

And drove the Israelites into secret places, even wheresoever they could flee for surety.

Now the fifteenth day of the month Caslen, in the hundred forty and fifth year, they set up the abomination of desolation upon the altar, and hobbled idol altars throughout the cities of Judah on every sabbath:

And burnt incense at the doors of their houses, and in the streets.

And when they had rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

And when they were asked by any of the books of the testament, or of any consented to the law, the king's commandment was, that they should put him to death.

Thus did they by their authority unto the Israelites every month, so many as were found in the cities.

Now the five and twentieth day of the month they did sacrifice upon the idol altar, which was upon the altar of burnt-offerings:

At which time according to the commandment they put to death certain women, that had caused their children to be circumcised.

And they hanged the infants about their necks, and riled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat any unclean thing.

Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be polluted with meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant: so then they died.

And there was very great wrath upon Israel.

CHAPTER II.

6 Mattathias lamented the case of Jerusalem

21 He slew a Jew that did sacrifice to idols in his presence; and the king's messenger also.

22 And he and his, were assaulted on the sabbath, and made no resistance.

23 He instructeth his sons, madness their brethren, Judas Maccabees general, and death.

During these days a man of the name of Mattathias, the son of John, the son of Simon, a priest of the house of Jered, from Jerusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

And he had five sons, Joaan, called Caddis; Simon, called Thassi; Judas, who was called Maccobes; Eleazar, called Avaron: and Jonathan, whose surname was Apphus.

And when he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and Jerusalem,

27 He said, Wherefore was I born to see this misery of my people, and of the holy city, to dwell there when it was delivered into the hand of the enemy, and the sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her temple is become a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in the streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy.

What notion hath not had a part in her kingdom, and gotten of her spoils?
children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand people.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends understood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not for our lives and laws against the heathen, they will now quickly cast us out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, saying, Whosoever shall come to make battle with us on the sabbath day, we will fight against him; neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then came there unto him a company of Asidians, who were mighty men of Israel, even all such as were voluntarily devoted unto the law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution joined themselves unto them, and were a stay unto them.

44 So they joined their forces, and smote sinful men in their anger, and wielded men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about and pulled down the altars:

46 And what children soever they found within the coast of Israel uncircumcised, those they circumcised valiantly.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recovered the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither suffered they the sinner to triumph.

49 Now when the time drew near that Mattathias should die, he said unto his sons, Now hath pride and rebellion gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sons, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their time; so shall ye receive great honour and an everlasting name.

52 Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness?

53 Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 Princes our father in being zealous and fervent obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood.

55 Means for fulfilling the word were made a judge in Israel.

56 Caleb for bearing witness before the congregation received the heritage of the land.

57 David for being meekful possessed the throne of an everlasting kingdom.

58 Elias for being zealous and fervent for the law was taken up into heaven.

59 Amos, Azarias, and Miscael, by believing were saved out of the flame.

60 Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him shall be overcome.

62 Fear not then the words of a sinful man: for his glory shall be hunger and wounds.

63 To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall not be found, because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore, ye my sons, be vigilant, and show yourselves men in the behalf of the law; for by it shall ye obtain glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsel, give ear unto him always: he shall be a father unto you.

66 As for Judas Macænas, he hath been mighty and strong, even from his youth up: let him be your captain, and fight the battle of the people.

67 Take also unto you all those that observe the law, and avenge ye the wrong of your people.
Recompense fully the heathen, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

And he died in the hundred forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAPTER III.

1 Then Judas, called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerfulness the battle of Israel.

3 So he gat his people great honour, and put on a breast-plate as a girt, and girt his warlike harness about him, and he made battles, protecting the host with his sword.

4 In his acts he was like a lion, and like a lion's whelp roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt up those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrank for fear of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled; because salvation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieved also many kings, and made Jacob glad with his acts, and his memorial is blessed for ever.

8 Moreover, he went through the cities of Judah, destroying the ungodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel:

9 So that he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he received unto him such as were ready to perish.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host out of Samaria, to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Judas perceived, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him; many also fell down slain, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Judas took their spoils, and Apollonius' sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Simon, a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered unto him a multitude and company of the faithful to go out with him to war.

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdom; for I will go with Judas and them that are with him, who despise the king's commandment.

15 So he made him ready to go up, and they went with him a mighty host of the ungodly to help him, and to be avenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came near to the going up of Bethhoron, Judas went forth to meet him with a small company;

17 Where, when they saw the host coming to meet them, said unto Judas, How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with lasting all this day?

18 But when Judas answered, It is no hard matter for many to be shut up in the hands of a few; and with the God of heaven it is all one to deliver with a great multitude, or a small company;

19 For the victory of battle standeth not in the multitude of a host, but strength cometh from heaven.

20 They came against us in much pride and iniquity to destroy us, and our wives and children, and to spoil us:

21 But we fight for our lives and our laws.

22 Wherefore the Lord himself will overthrow them before our face; and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.
23 Now as soon as he had left off speaking, he leaped sud-

dically upon them, and so Sedon and his host were overthrown before him. 

24 And they pursued them from the going down of Beth-horon unto the plain, where were slain about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the fear of Judas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread, to fall upon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came unto the king, and all nations talked of the battles of Judas.

27 Now when King Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: "wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, even a very considerable army, and

28 He opened also his treasure, and gave his soldi- ers pay for a year, commanding them to be ready whenever he should need them.

29 Nevertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and that the tributes in the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, [in] taking away the laws which had been of old time;

30 He feared that he should not be able to bear the charges of war longer, nor to have such gifts to give so liberally as he did before; for he had abounded above the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore, being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias, a nobleman, and one of the blood royal, to oversee the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt;

33 And to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came again.

34 Moreover, he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all things that he would have done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Juda and Jerusalem:

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and to take away their memorial from that place;

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and divide their land by lot.

37 So the king took the half of the forces that re- mained, and departed from Antioch, his royal city, the hundred forty and seventh year; and having pass- ed the river Euphrates, he went through the high countries,

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemeus the son of Dory- mene, and Nicaur, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horsemen, to go into the land of Juda, and to destroy it, as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plain country.

41 And the merchants of the country, hearing the fame of them, took silver and gold very much, with victuals, and came into the camp to buy the children of Israel for slaves: a power also of Syria and of the land of the Philistines joined themselves unto them those days.

42 Now when Judas and his brethren saw that mis- ies were multiplied, and that the forces did encamp themselves in their borders; for they knew how the king had given commandment to destroy the people, and utterly destroy them.

43 They said one to another, Let us restore the de- cayed estate of our people, and let us fight for our people and the sanctuary.

44 Then was the congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battle; and that they might pray, and ask mercy and compassion.

45 Now Jerusalem lay void as a wilderness; there was none of her children that went in or out: the sanctuary also was trodden down, and aliens kept the strong hold; the heathen had their habitation in that place; and joy was taken from Jacob, and the pipe with the harp ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselves together, and came to [Maspha, over against Jerusa- lem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime] in Israel:

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes.

48 And laid open the book of the law, wherein the heathen had sought to print the likeness of their images.

49 They brought also the priest's garments, and the first-fruits, and the tithes; and the Nazarites they stirred up, who had accomplished their days.

50 Then cried they with a loud voice toward heav- en, saying, What shall we do with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 'For thy sanctuary is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness, and brought low.

52 And lo, the heathen are assembled together against us to destroy us: what things they imagine against us, thou knowest.

53 'How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou, O God, be our help?'

54 Then came they with trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas ordained captains over the people, even captains over thousands, and over hun- dreds, and over fifties, and over tens.

56 And they were for such as were building houses, or had betrothed wives, or were planting vineyards, or were fearful, those he commanded that they should return, every man to his own house, according to the law.

57 So the camp removed, and pitched upon the southern side of Emmaus.

58 And Judas said, Arm yourselves, and be valiant men, and see that ye be in readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against us to destroy us and our sanctuary.

59 'For it is better for us to die in battle, than to behold the calamities of our people and our sanctu-

60 Nevertheless, as the will of God is in heaven, so let him do.

CHAPTER IV.

6 Judas defeated the plot and forces of Gorgias, and spoiled their tents, and overthrew Lysias. 45 He took down the altar which the heathen had profaned, and set up a new one; and made a wall about Sion.

6 HEN took 'Gorgias five thousand foot- men, and a thousand of the best horse- men, and removed out of the camp by night;

7 To the end he might rush in upon the camp of the Jews, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the for- tresse were his guides.

8 Now when Judas heard thereof, he himself re- moved, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the king's army which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp.

5 In the mean season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Judas; and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountains; for, said he, These fellows flee from us.

6 But as soon as it was day, Judas slewed himself in the plain with three thousand men, who neverthe- less had not further fayour to their minds.

7 And they saw the camp of the heathen, that it was strong and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of war.

8 Then said Judas to the men that were with him, Fear not your multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were delivered in the Red Sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with an army.

10 Now therefore let us cry unto heaven, if perad- venture the Lord will have mercy upon us, and re-
member the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day:
11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one who delivereth and saith Israel.
12 Then the strangers lifted up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them.
13 Wherefore they went out of the camp to battle; but they that were with Judas sounded trumpets.
14 So they joined battle, and the heathen being disappointed fell into the plain.
15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slain with the sword; for they pursued them unto Ebron, and unto the plains of Judah, and Azotus, and Jana-

thee, that there were slain of them about three thou-

sand men.
16 This done, Judas returned again with his host from pursuing them.
17 And said to the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as there is a battle before us;
18 And Gorgias and his host are here by us in the mountain; but stand ye now against our enemies, and overcome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoils.

19 As Judas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of the host looking out of the plain.
20 Who when they perceived that the Jews had put their host to flight, and were leaving the tents; for the snake that was seen declared what was done:
21 When therefore they perceived these things, they were sore afraid; and seeing also the host of Ju-

das in the plain ready to fight,
22 They fled every one into the land of strangers.
23 Then Judas returned to spoil the tents, where they got much gold, and silver, and blue silk, and

purple of the sea, and great riches.
24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiving, and praised the Lord in heaven; be-
cause it is good, because his mercy endureth ever.
25 Thus Israel had a great deliverance that day.
26 Now all the strangers that had escaped came and told Lysias what had happened;
27 Who, when he heard thereof, was confounded and discouraged, because neither such things as he would were done unto Israel, nor such things as the king commanded him were come to pass.
28 The next year therefore following, Lysias gath-
ered together three thousand men of foot, and five thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.
29 So they came into Blumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Judas met them with ten thou-

sand men.
30 And when he saw that mighty army, he prayed, and said, Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who didst quell the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy servant David, and gazest the host of strangers into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and his armour-bearer;
31 Shut up this army in the hand of thy people Is-
rael, and let them be confounded in their power and horsemen:
32 Make them to be of no courage, and cause the boldness of their strength to fail away, and let them quail at their destruction;
33 Cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all those that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.
34 So they joined battle; and there were slain of the host of Lysias about five thousand men, even be-
fore they were slain.
35 Now when Lysias saw his army put to flight, and the manifoldness of Judas' soldiers, and how they were ready either to live or die valiantly, he went into Antioch, and gathered together a company of stran-
gers; and having made his army greater than it was, he purposed to come again unto Judaea.
36 Then said Judas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are disappointed; let us go up to cleanse and dedicate the sanctuary.
37 Upon this all the host assembled themselves to-
gether, and went up into Mount Sion.
38 For when they saw the sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates broken up, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forest, or in one of the mountains, yea, and the priests' chambers pulled
down,
39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamenta-

tion, and cast ashes upon their heads.
40 And fell down flat to the ground upon their faces, and blew an alarm with the trumpets, and cried to-
der hain.
41 And Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the fortress, until he had cleansed the sanctuary.
42 So he chose priests of blameless conversation, such as had pleasure in the law:
43 They thought it best to pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had de-

filed it; wherefore they pulled it down,
44 And laid up the stones in the mountain of the temple in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet to shew what should be done with them.
45 They took whole stones according to the law, and built a new altar according to the former;
46 And made up the sanctuary, and the things that were within the temple, and hallowed the courts.
47 They made also new holy vessels, and into the temple they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt-offerings, and of incense, and the table.
48 And upon the altar they burned incense, and the lamps that were upon the candlestick they lighted, that they might give light in the temple.
49 Furthermore they set the leaves upon the table, and spread out the vails, and finished all the works which they had begun to make.
50 Now in the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is called the month Casden, in the hun-
tred forty and eighth year, they rose up betimes in the morning.
51 And offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt-offerings, which they had made.
52 Look, at what time and what day the heathen had profaned it, even in that was it dedicated with songs, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.
53 Then all the people fell upon their faces, wor-
shipped and praising the God of heaven, who had given them good success.
54 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt-offerings with gladness, and sacrificed the sacrifice of deliverance and praise.
55 Who cleansed the sanctuary, and hallowed the courts, and the chambers, and gates, and the lights, and citherns, and harps, and cymbals.
56 Thus was there very great gladness among the people, for that the reproach of the heathen was put away.
57 Moreover, Judas and his brethren, with the whole congregation of Israel, ordained that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Casden, with mirth and gladness.
58 At that time also they builded up the Mount Sion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest the heathen should come and tread it down as they had done before.
59 And they set there a garrison to keep it, and for-
tified Bethsura to preserve it: that the people might have a defence against blamess.
CHAPTER V.

1. Judas senteth the children of Eosen, and Ammon, that Simon and Jonathan sent into Galilee. The captives of Judas in Galad, he de-streath Ephon for carrying him to pass through. So those that in Judas' absence would fight with their enemies, are slain.

2. Now when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

3. Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Jacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to shew and destroy the people.

4. Then a war raged against the children of Eosen in Idumea at Arbatattine, because they destroy Israel: and he gave them a great overthrow, and abated their courage, and took their spoils.

5. Also he remembered the injuries of the children of Eosen, who had been arraigned and an offence to the people, that they lay in wait for them in the ways.

6. He shut them up therefore in the towers, and encompassed against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burned the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

7. Afterward he passed over to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captain. And he fought against the many with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8. And when he had taken Jazar, with the towns belonging thereto, he returned into Judah.

9. Then the heathen that were at Galad assembled themselves together against the Israelites; that in their quarters, to destroy them, but they fled to the fortress of Darthena.

10. And sent letters unto Judas and his brethren. The heathen that are round about us are assembled together against us as to destroy us. And they are preparing to come and take the fortress whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captain of their host.

11. Come now therefore, and deliver us from their hands, for many of us are slain.

12. Yes, all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie are put to death: their wives and their children also they have carried away captive, and borne away their stuff; and they have destroyed there about a thousand thousand men.

13. Unto whom he gave commandment, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and see that ye make not war against the heathen until the time that we come again.

14. Now unto Simon were given three thousand men to go into Galilee, and unto Judas eight thousand men for the country of Galad.

15. Then went Simon unto Galilee, where he fought many battles with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

16. And he pursued them unto the gate of Polemais; and there were slain of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoils he took.

17. And those that were in Galilee, and in Abittats, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, took he away with him, and brought them into Judas with great joy.

18. Now when they met with the Nabarthis, who came unto them in peaceable manner, and told them every thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galad:

19. And how that many of them were slain in Boscara, and Besor, and Alemen, and Casphor, and Maked, and Caramma; all these cities are strong and great;

20. And that the host were shut up in the rest of the cities of the country of Galad, and that against morrow they had appointed to bring their hosts against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

21. Hereupon Judas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto Boscara; and when he had won the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burnt the city with fire.

22. But when they were removed by night, and went till he came to the fortress.

23. And betimes in the morning they [looked up, and beheld, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders and other engines of war, to take the fortress: for Judas encompassed them.

24. When Judas therefore saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and a great sound,

25. He said unto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

26. So he went forth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

27. Then the host of Timotheus, knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smote them with a great slaughter; and there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

28. This done, Judas turned aside to Masphin; and after he had assaulted it, he took it, and slew all the males therein, and received the spoils thereof, and burnt it with fire.

29. From thence went he, and took Casphon, Maged, Besor, and the other cities of the country of Galad.

30. After these things, gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brook.

31. And Judas sent a man to copy the host, who brought him word, saying, All the heathen that are round about us are assembled unto them, even a very great host.

32. He hath also hired the Arabians to help them, and they have pitched their tents beyond the brook, ready to come and fight against thee. Upon this Judas went to meet them.

33. Then Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, When Judas and his host come near to the brook, if he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will nightly prevail against us:

34. But if he be afraid, and camp beyond the river, we shall go over unto him, and prevail against him.

35. Now when Judas came near to the brook, he caused the spoil of the Philistines and Aram of the land of Galad to be brought unto him, saying, Suffer no man to remain in the camp, but let all come to the battle.

36. So he went first over unto them, and all the people after him; then all the heathen, being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled unto the temple that was at Carnain.

37. But they took the city, and burned the temple with all that were therein. Thus was Carnain subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Judas.

38. Then Judas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the country of Galad, from the least unto the greatest, even their wives, and their children, and their stuff, a very great host, to the end they might come into the land of Judea.

39. Now when they came unto Ephon, (this was a
great city in the way as they should go, very well fortified, they could not turn from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it.

17 Then they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones.

18 Whereupon Judas sent unto them in peaceable manner, saying, Let us pass through your land to go into our own country, and none shall do you any hurt; we will only pass through on foot: howbeit they would not open unto him.

19 Wherefore Judas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the host, that every man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

20 So the soldiers pitched, and assailed the city all that day and all that night, till at length the city was delivered into his hands.

21 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain.

22 After this went they over Jordan into the great plain before Beisan.

23 And Judas gathered together those that came behind, and [exchanged] the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Judes.

24 So they went up to Mount Zion with joy and gladness, where they offered burnt offerings, because not one of them were slain until they had returned in peace.

25 Now what time as Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Gabaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemy, then came Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, captains of the garrisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

26 Wherefore they said, Let us also get us a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about us.

27 So when they had given charge unto the garrison that was with them, they went toward Jannim.

28 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the city to fight against them.

29 And so it was, that Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued unto the borders of Judes; and there were slain that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

30 Thus was there a great overthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient unto Judas and his brethren, but thought to do some valiant act.

31 Moreover, these men came not of the seed of those by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

32 Howbeit the man Judas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all of Israel, and of all the heathen, wheresover their name was heard of;

33 Insomuch as the people assembled unto them with joyful acclamations.

34 Afterward went Judas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the south, where he smote Hebron, and the towns thereof, and pulled down the fortresses of it, and burned the towers thereof round about.

35 From thence he removed to go into the land of the Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

36 At that time certain priests, desirous to show their valor, were slain in battle, for that they went out to fight unadvisedly.

37 So Judas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and then he had pulled down their altars, and burned their carved images with fire, and spoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Judea.
21 Howbeit, certain of them that were besieged 

got forth, unto whom some ungodly men of Israel 

joined themselves: 
22 And they went unto the king, and said, How 

long will it be ere thou execute judgment, and avenge 

our brethren? 
23 We have been willing to serve thy father, and 

to do as he would have us, and to obey his command-
ments: 
24 For which cause they of our nation besiege 

the tower, and are alienated from us: moreover, as 

many of us as they could light on they slew, and spoiled 

our inheritance. 
25 Neither have they stretched out their hand against 

us only, but also against all their borders. 
26 And behold, this day are they besieging the 

tower at Jerusalem, to take it: the sanctuary also 

and Bethsura have they fortified. 
27 Wherefore, if thou dost not prevent them quickly, 

they will do greater things than these, neither shalt 

thou be able to rule them. 
28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and 

gathered together all his friends, and the cap-

tains of his army, and those that had charge of the 

horse. 
29 There came also unto him from other kingdoms, 

and from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers: 

30 So that the number of his army was a hundred 
thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, 

and two and thirty elephants exercised in battle. 
31 These went through Idumea, and pitched against 

Bethsura, which they assaulted many days, making 

campaigns of war; but they of Bethsura came out, and 
burned them with fire, and fought valiantly. 
32 Upon this Judas removed from the tower, and 
pitched in Bathzacharias, over against the king’s 
camp. 
33 Then the king rising very early marched fiercely 

with his host toward Bathzacharias, where his armies 

made them ready to battle, and sounded the trump-

ets. 
34 And to the end they might provoke the elephants 

to fight, they shewed them the blood of grapes and 
mulberries.

35 Moreover, they divided the beasts among the 

armies, and for every elephant they appointed a thou-

sand men, armed with coats of mail, and with helmets 
of brass on their heads: and besides this, for every 

beast were ordained five hundred horsemen of the best. 
36 These were ready at every occasion: whereas-

over the beast was, and whithersoever the beast went, 

they went also, neither departed they from him. 
37 And upon the beasts were there strong towers 
of wood, which covered every one of them, and were 
girt fast unto them with devices: there were also 

upon every one two and thirty strong men, that fought 

upon them, besides the Indian that ruled him. 
38 As for the remnant of the horsemen, they set 

them on this side and that side at the two parts of the 
host, giving them signs what to do, and being har-

nessed all over amidst the ranks. 
39 Now when the sun shone upon the shields of 
gold and brass, the mountains glistered therewith, 

and shined like lumps of fire. 
40 So part of the king’s army being spread upon the 

high mountains, and part on the valleys below, they 
marched on safely and in order. 
41 Wherefore all that heard the noise of their mul-
titude, and the marching of the company, and the 
rattling of the harness, were moved: for the army 

was very great and mighty. 
42 Then Judas and his host drew near, and entered 

into battle, and there were slain of the king’s army 
six hundred men. 
43 Eleazar also, named Savaran, perceiving that 
one of the beasts, armed with royal harness, was 

higher than all the rest, and supposing that the king 

was upon him, 
44 Put himself in jeopardy, to the end he might de-
liver his people, and get him a perpetual name: 

45 Wherefore he ran upon him courageously through 

the midst of the battle, slaying on the right hand and 
on the left, [so that they were divided from him on 
both sides. 

46 So then the king being surrounded with a throng of 

soldiers, and having no other way, came near to 

Eleazar, and asked him what he would say to him, 

that he would give him a ladder. 
47 But Eleazar answered, saying, O king, if I have 

given thee this art, as thou seest, let that ladder 

be given to me, that I may destroy thee, and 

put thee to an end: 
48 Or, if thou wilt spare me, I will not reject any 

thing on the earth that is good for thee, and shall 

be thy herald, and shall announce to thee the great 

things that are in the world, and shall cause the 

faithful to be established in the midst of all things.

49 So said Eleazar, and the king was grieved at the 

words of Eleazar, and would not spare him: he 

therefore divided the army, and appointed a part of 

them to stand by the king; and they went forth with 

Eleazar, and fought against the army, and slaughtered 

them in pieces.
16 Which done, he crept under the elephant, and thrust him under, and slew him; whereupon the elephant fell down upon him, and there he died.

17 Howbeit, the rest of the Jews seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from the city.

18 Then the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents against Judaea, and against Mount Zion.

19 But with them that were in Bethsura he made peace; [for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there to endure the siege, it being a year of rest to the land.]

20 So the king took Bethsura, and set a garrison there to keep it.

21 As for the sanctuary, he besieged it many days; and [set] there artillery with engines and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts and slings.

22 Whereupon they made engines against their engines, and held them battle a long season.

23 Yet at the last, their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seventh year, and they in Judaea that were delivered from the Gentiles had eaten up the residue of the store.)

24 There were, however, four left in the sanctuary, because the famine did so prevail against them, that they were fain to disperse themselves, every man to his own place.

25 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he lived, had appointed to bring up his son Antiochus, that he might be king.

26 Was returned out of Persia and Media, and the king's host also that went with him, and that he sought to take unto him the ruling of the affairs.

27 Wherefore, he went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captains of the host, and the company. We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place we besiege unto is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us:

28 Now therefore let the friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation:

29 And covenant with them, that they shall live after their laws, as they did before; for they are therefore displeased, and have done all these things, because we abolished their laws.

30 So the king and the princes were content; wherefore he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof.

31 Also the king and the princes made an oath unto them; whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

32 Then the king entered into Mount Zion: but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that he had made, and gave commandment to pull down the wall round about.

33 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned unto Antiochus, where he found Philip to be master of the city: so he fought against him, and took the city by force.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Antiochus is slain, and Demetrius engageth in his stead. 2 A Lucian would be high priest, and consophagus of Judas to the king. 3 He slayeth therefore Assenaeus. 4 Nicanor is slain, and the king's forces are defeated by Judas. 5 He dieth of this victory kept every year.

6 The king hearkened in the fiftieth year December the twenty-eighth year of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came up with a few men unto the city of the sea-coast, and reigned there. 7 And as he entered into the palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him.

8 Wherefore, when he knew it, he said, Let me not see their faces. 9 So his bow slew them. 10 Now when Demetrius was set upon the throne of his kingdom,

11 There came unto him all the wicked and ungodly men of Israel, having Alcimus, who was desirous to be high priest, for their captain:

12 And they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have slain all thy friends, and driven us out of our own land.

13 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see what have befallen the rest of us, in the king's land, and let him punish them, with all them that aid them.

14 Then the king chose Baccides, a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king.

15 And he sent with him that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

16 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Judæa, where they sent messengers to Judas, and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

17 But they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great power.

18 Then did there assemble unto Alcimus and Baccides a company of parabasis, to require justice.

19 Now the Assideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them:

20 For, said they, One that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with this army, and he will do us no wrong.

21 So he spake unto them peaceably, and swore unto them, saying, We will procure the harm neither of you nor your friends.

22 Whereupon they believed him: howbeit he took with him three thousand men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote,

23 The flesh of thy saints have they cast out, and their blood have they shed round about Jerusalem, and there was none to bury them.

24 Wherefore the fear of them fell upon all the people, who said, There is neither truth nor righteousness in them; for they have broken the covenant and oath that they made.

25 After this removed Baccides from Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethzec, where he sent and took many of the men that had forsaken him, and certain of the people also; and when he had slain them, he cast them into the great pit.

26 Then committed he the country to Alcimus, and left with them a power to aid him: so Baccides went to the king.

27 But Alcimus [contended for the high-priesthood.]

28 And unto him resorted all such as troubled the people, whosoever they had gotten the hand of Judas into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

29 Now when Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, even above the heathen,

30 He went out into all the coasts of Judæa round about, and took vengeance of them that had [reconciled from him, so that they durst not more go forth into the country.

31 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company had [gotten] the hand of Judas into their power, with comminstruction to destroy the people.

32 So Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great force; and sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with friendly words, saying,

33 Let there be no battle between me and you: I will come with a few men, that I may live with you in peace.

34 He came therefore to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Judas by violence.

35 Which thing after it was known to Judas, to wit,
that he came unto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would have his face no more.
31 Nicomor also, when he saw that his counsel was discovered, went out to flight against Judas beside Caphasaraham:
32 Where there were slain of Nicomor’s side about five thousand men, and the rest fled into the city of David.
33 After this went Nicomor up to Mount Zion, and there came out of the sanctuary certain of the priests and certain of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the king.
34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and taunted them shamefully, and spoke proudly.
35 And swears in his wrath, saying, Unless Judas and his host be now delivered into my hands, if ever I come again fin safety, I will burn up this house; and with that he went out in a great rage.
36 Then the priests entered in, and stood before the altar and the temple, weeping, and saying,
37 Then, O Lord, didst choose this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people:
38 Be avenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword; remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.
39 So Nicomor went out of Jerusalem, and pitched his tents in Beth-horon, where a host out of Syria met him.
40 But Judas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,
41 O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine angel went out, and smote a hundred fourscore and five thousand of them.
42 Even so destroy thou this host before us this day, that the rest may know that thou hast spoken blasphemously against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness.
43 So the thirteenth day of the month Achar the hosts joined battle; but Nicomor’s host was discomfited, and he himself was first slain in the battle.
44 Now when Nicomor’s host saw that he was slain, they cast away their weapons, and fled.
45 Then [they pursued after them a day’s journey, from Adasa unto Gazera, sounding an alarm after them with their trumpets.
46 Whereupon they came forth out of all the towns of Judas round about, and closed them in; so that they, turning back upon them that pursued them, were all slain with the sword, and not one of them was left.
47 Afterward they took the spoils and the prey, and smote off Nicomor’s head, and his right hand, which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away toward Jerusalem.
48 For this cause the people rejoiced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladness.
49 Moreover, they ordained to keep yearly this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.
50 Thus the land of Judah was in rest a little while.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 Now Judas had heard of the fame of the Romans, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would lovingly accept all that joined themselves unto them, and make a league of amity with all that came unto them;
2 And that they were men of great valor. It was told him also of their wars, and noble acts which they had done among the Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them under tribute;
3 And what they had done in the country of Spain, for the winning of the mines of the silver and gold which is there;
4 And that by their policy and patience they had conquered all the places, though they were very far from them; and the kings also that came against them from the uttermost parts of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and given them a great overthrow, so that the rest did give them tribute every year.
5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battle Philip, and Perseus, king of the [Citians, with others that filled up themselves against them, and had overcome them:
6 How also Antiochus, the great king of Asia, that came against them in battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horsemen, and chariots, and a very great army, was discomfited by them;
7 And how they took him alive, and conferred that he and such as rejoiced after him should pay a great tribute, and give hostages, and that which was agreed upon,
8 And the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countries, which they took of him, and gave to King Eumenes;
9 Moreover, how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them;
10 And that they, having knowledge thereof, sent against them a certain captain, and fighting with them, slew many of them, and carried away captives their wives, and their children, and spoiled them, and took possession of their lands, and pulled down their strong holds, and brought them to be their servants unto this day:
11 It was told him besides, how they had destroyed and brought under their dominion all other kingdoms and isles that at any time resisted them;
12 But with their friends and such as relied upon them they kept amity; and that they had conquered kingdoms both far and near, insomuch as all that heard thereof were afraid of them;
13 Also that, whom they would help to a kingdom, those reign; and whom again they would, they disparce; finally, that they were greatly exalted;
14 Yet for all this none of them wore a crown, or was clothed in purple, to be unadorned thereby;
15 Moreover, how they had made for themselves a senate-house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sat in council daily; consulting always for the people, to the end they may be well ordered:
16 And that they committed the government to one man every year, who ruled over all their country, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither envy nor emulation among them.
17 In consideration of these things, Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accas, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them,
18 And to entreat them that they would take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Grecians did oppress Israel with servitude.
19 They went therefore to Rome, which was a very great journey, and came into the senate, where they spake and said,
20 Judas Maccaebes with his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you; and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.
21 So that matter pleased the Romans well.
22 And this is the copy of the epistle which the senate wrote back again on tablets of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that there they might have by it a memorial of peace and confederacy:
23 Good success be to the Romans, and to the people of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and enmity be far from them.
24 And may none of your war pass upon the Romans or any of your confederates throughout all their dominion,
25 The people of the Jews shall help them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart:
Neither shall they give any thing unto them that make war upon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants without taking any thing thereof.

In the same manner also, when it came first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them with all their heart, according as the time shall be appointed them:

Neither shall victuals be given to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romans; but they shall keep their covenants, and that without deceit.

According to these articles did the Romans make a covenant with the chief of the Jews.

Howbeit, if hereafter one party or the other shall think meet to add or diminish any thing, they may do it at their pleasures, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be ratified.

And as touching the evils that Demetrius death to the Jews, we have written unto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews!

If therefore they complain any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.


FURTHERMORE, when Demetrius heard that Nicano and his host were slain in battle, the sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Judea the second time, and with them the chief strength of his host:

Who went forth by the way that leadeth to Gilead, pitched their tents before Mazzophath, which is in Arbea, and after they had won it they slew many people.

Also the first month of the hundred fifty and second year they encamped before Jerusalem.

From thence they moved and went unto Beerus, and pitched in the camp of two thousand, and two thousand horsemen.

Now Judas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

Who seeing the multitude of the other army to be so great, were sore afraid; whereas many conveyed themselves out of the host, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

When Judas therefore saw that his host slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed, for that he had no time to gather them together.

Nevertheless, unto them that remained, he said, Let us arise and go up against our enemies, if peril adventure we may be able to fight with them.

But they debouched him, saying, We shall never be able: let us now rather save our lives, and hereafter we will return with our brethren, and fight against them; for we are but few.

Then Judas forbade that I should do this thing, and flee away from them: if our time be come, let us die manfully for our brethren, and let us not stain our honour.

With that the host of Bacchides removed out of their tents, and stood against them, their horsemen being divided into two troops, and their slingers and archers going before the host, and they that marched in the fore-ward were all mighty men.

As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing: so the host drew near on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

They also of Judas' side, so even they sounded their trumpets also, so 'that the earth shook at the noise of the armies, and the battle continued from morn till night.

Now when Judas perceived that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, he took with him all the hardy men.

Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them unto the Mount Azotus.

But when the host of Bacchides saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed upon Judas and those that were with him hard at the heels from behind:

Whereupon there was sore battle, insomuch as many were slain on both parts.

Judas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

Then Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Medain.

Moreover, they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, saying,

'How is the valiant man fallen that delivered Israel!

As for the other things concerning Judas and his wars, and the noble acts which he did, and his greatness, they are not written: for they were very many.

Now after the death of Judas, the wicked began to press with their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there arose up all such as would partake in.

In these days also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country revolted and went with them.

Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the country.

And they made inquiry and search for Judas' friends, and brought them unto Bacchides, who took vengeance of them, and used them despicably.

So was there a great affliction in Israel, 'that he like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seen among them.

For this cause all Judas' friends came together, and said unto Jonathan,

Since our brother Judas died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are adversaries to us.

Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and captain in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles.

Upon this Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and rose up instead of his brother Judas.

But when Bacchides got knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

Then Jonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiving that, fled into the wilderness of Thecon, and pitched their tents by the water of the pool Asphodel.

Which when Bacchides understood, he came near to Jordan with all his host upon the sabbath day.

Now Jonathan had sent his brother "John, a captain of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites, that they might leave with them their carriage, which was much.

But the children of Hambrini came out of Media, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with haste for to fetch Judas.

After this came word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Hambrini made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabatha with a great train, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Chalman.

Therefore they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain;

Where they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and beheld, there was nothing to see but a great carriage; and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and brethren, to meet them with drums, and instruments of music, and many weapons.

Then Jonathan and they that were with him rose up against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as
many fell down dead, and the remnant fled into the mountain, and they took all their spoil.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had avenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned again to the marsh of Jordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard thereof, he came on the sabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great power.

44 Then Jonathan said to his company, Let us go up now and fight for our lives, for it standeth not with us to-day as in time past:

45 For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us, and the water of Jordan on this side and that side, the marsh likewise and wood, neither is there place for us to turn aside.

46 Wherefore cry ye now unto heaven, that ye may be delivered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they joined battle, and Jonathan stretched forth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned back from him.

48 Then Jonathan and they that were with him leaped into Jordan, and swam over unto the further bank: howbeit the other passed not over Jordan unto them.

49 So there were slain of Bacchides’ side that day about two thousand men.

50 Afterward returned Bacchides to Jerusalem, and repaired the strong cities in Judæa: the fort in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Bethhoron, and Bethel, and Thammatina, Pharthath, and "Taphion, this did he strengthen with high walls, with gates, and with bars.

51 And in them he set a garrison, that they might work malice upon Israel.

52 He fortified also the city Bethura, and Gazara, and the tower, and put forces in them, and provision of victuals.

53 Besides, he took the chief men’s sons in the country for hostages, and put them into the tower at Jerusalem to be kept.

54 Moreover, in the hundred and fifty and third year, in the second month, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the sanctuary should be pulled down; he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull down, even at that time was Alcimus slain, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsy, so that he could not more speak any thing, nor give order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king; wherupon the land of Judæa was in rest two years.

58 Then the misguided men held a counsel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore we will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then Bacchides proceeded, and came with a great host, and sent letters privately to his adherents in Judæa, that they should take Jonathan with those that were with him: howbeit they could not, because their counsel was known unto them.

61 Wherefore they took of the men of the country, that were authors of that mischief, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Jonathan, and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wilderness, and they repaired the decays thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his host, and sent word to them that were of Judæa:

64 Then he went and laid siege against Bethbasi; and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of war.

65 But Jonathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went forth himself into the country, and with a certain number went he forth.

66 And he smote [Olomarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasael in their tent.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came up with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burned up the engines of war.

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore: for his counsel and travail was in vain.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gave him counsel to come into the country, insomuch that he slew many of them, and purposed to return into his own country.

70 Whereof when Jonathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadors unto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliver them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demands, and sware unto him that he would never do him harm all the days of his life:

72 Wherefore therefore he had restored unto him the prisoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Judæa, he returned and went his way into his own land, neither came he any more into their borders.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel: but Jonathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to govern the people; and he destroyed the ungodly men out of Israel.

CHAPTER X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to peace with Jonathan: his letters to the Jews. 47 Jonathan maketh peace with Alexander, who killeth Demetrius, and marrieth the daughter of Phasael. 62 Jonathan is sent for by him, and much honoured. 72 He preserveth the forces of Demetrius the younger, and burneth the temple of Dagon.

N the hundred and sixtieth year, Alexander, the son of Antiochus named Epiphaneus, went up and took Jerusalem: for the people had received him, by means whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great host, and went north against him to fight.

3 Moreover, Demetrius sent letters unto Jonathan with loving words, so as he magnified him.

4 For, said he, “Let us first make peace with him, before he join with Alexander against us:

5 Else we will remember all the evils that we have done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gave him authority to gather together a host, and to provide weapons, that he might aid him in battle; he commanded also that the hostages that were in the tower should be delivered him.

7 Then came Jonathan to Jerusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the tower:

8 Who were so afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host.

9 Whereupon they of the tower delivered their hostages unto Jonathan, and he delivered them unto their parents.

10 This done, Jonathan settled himself in Jerusalem, and began to build and repair the city.

11 And he commanded the workmen to build the walls and the Mount Sion round about with square stones; and he did so.

12 Then the strangers, that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Insomuch as every man left his place, and went into his own country.

14 0ver Bethurah certain of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments remained still: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when King Alexander had heard what
promises Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan; when also it was told him of the battles and noble acts which he and his brethren had done, and of the pains that they had endured,
16 He said, Shall we find such another man? now therefore will we make him our friend and confederate.
17 Upon this he wrote a letter, and sent it unto him, according to these words, saying,
18 King Alexander to his brother Jonathan sendeth greeting:
19 We have heard of thee that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.
20 Wherefore now this day we ordain thee to be the high priest, and to be called the king's friend: (and therewithal he sent him a purple robe and a crown of gold;) and require thee to take our part, and keep friendship with us.
21 So in the seventh month of the hundred and sixty-sixth year, at the feast of the tabernacles, Jonathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and provided much armour.
22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, he was very sorry, and said,
23 What have we done, that Alexander both prevented us in making us with the Jews to strengthen himself?
24 I also will write unto them words of encouragement, and promise them dignities and gifts, that I may have the king's daughter, and the seventh shekel of silver.
25 He sent unto them therefore to this effect: King Demetrius unto the people of the Jews sendeth greeting:
26 Whereas ye have kept covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, not joining yourselves with our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad. Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithful unto us, and we will well recompense you for the things ye do in our behalf,
27 And will grant you many immunities, and give you rewards.
28 And now do I free you, and for your sake I release all the Jews, from tributes, and from the customs of salt, and from crown taxes,
29 And from that which appertaineth unto me to receive for the third part of the seed, and the half of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day forth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Judea, nor of the three governments which are added thereunto out of the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth for evermore.
30 Let Jerusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from teaths and tributes,
31 And as for the tower which is at Jerusalem, I yield up my authority over it, and give it to the high priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keep it.
32 Moreover, I freely set at liberty every one of the Jews that were carried captives out of the land of Judea into any part of my kingdom, and I will that all my officers remit the tribute even of their cattle.
33 Furthermore, I will that all the feasts, and solemn holy days, and solemn days, and the three days before the feast, and the three days after the feast, shall be all days of immutability and freedom for all the Jews in my realm.
34 Also, no man shall have authority to meddle with them, nor to molest any of them in any matter.
35 I will further, that there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, unto whom pay shall be given, as belongeth to all the king's forces.
36 And of them some shall be placed in the king's strong holds, of whom also some shall be set over the affairs of the land, and the king's service; and I will that their overseers and governors be of themselves, and that they live after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judea.
37 And concerning the three governments that are added to Judea from the country of Samaria, let them be joined with Judea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, nor bound to obey other authority than the high priest's.
38 As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereunto, I give it as a free gift to the sanctuary at Jerusalem for the services of the sanctuary.
39 Moreover, I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver out of the king's accounts from the places appertaining.
40 And all the overplus, which the officers paid not in as in former times, from henceforth shall be given toward the works of the temple.
41 And besides this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they took from the uses of the temple out of the accounts year by year, even these things shall be released, because they appertain to the priests that minister.
42 And whosoever they be that flee unto the temple at Jerusalem, or within the liberties thereof, being indebted unto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they have in my realm.
43 For the building also and repairing of the works of the sanctuary, expenses shall be given of the king's accounts.
44 Yea, and for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and for fortifying thereof round about, expenses shall be given out of the king's accounts, as also for the building of the walls in Judea.
45 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credit unto them, nor received them, because they knew, that the great evil that he had done in Israel: for he had afflicted them very sore.
46 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that entertained of true peace with them, and they were conferred with him always.
47 Thus did Alexander and Demetrius make great forces, and camped over against Demetrius.
48 And after the two kings had joined battle, Demetrius's host fled: but Alexander followed after him, and spreadeth against them.
49 And continued the battle very sore until the sun went down: and that day was Demetrius slain.
50 Afterward Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemeus king of Egypt with a message to this effect:
51 Forasmuch as I am come again to my realm, and am set in the throne of my predecessors, and have gotten the dominion, and overthrown Demetrius, and recovered our country:
52 For after I had joined battle with him, both he and his host was discomfited by us, so that we sit in the throne of his kingdom.
53 Now therefore let us make a league of amity together, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy son-in-law, and will give both thee and her gifts according to thy dignity.
54 Then Ptolemeus the king gave answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and sittest in the throne of thy kingdom.
55 And now will I do to thee as thou last writtest: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.
56 So Ptolemeus went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came unto Ptolemais in the hundred and fifty-first year.
57 Whence King Alexander meeting him, gave unto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.
58 Now King Alexander had written unto Jonathan, that he should come and meet him.
59 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many presents, and found favour in their sight.
60 At that time certain pestilent fellows of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselves against him, to accuse him: but the king would not hear them.
61 Yea, more than that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.
1. Judg. a


CHAPTER XI. 12. Ptolemeus takeeth away his daughter from Alexander, and entereth upon his kingdom. 17. Alexander is slain, and Ptolemeus clothe within three days. 30. Jonathan beseecheth the tower of Jerusalem. 36. The Jews and he are much honoured by Demetrius, who is resced to be a son of his own gentry in Antioch. 25. Antonius the younger honoureth Jonathan. 61. His exploits in divers places.

And the king of Egypt gathered together a great host like the sand that is upon the sea-shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexander's kingdom, and join it to his own. 2. Whereupon he took his journey into Syria in peaceable manner, as they of the cities opened unto him, and met him: for King Alexander had commanded them so to do, *because he was his father-in-law. 3. Now as Ptolemeus entered into the cities, he set in execution of them the son of soldiers to keep it. 4. And when he came near to Azotus, they shewed him the 'temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and that he had burnt in the battle: for they had made heaps of them by the way where he should pass. 5. Also they told the king whatsoever Jonathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace. 6. Then Jonathan met the king 'with great pomp at Joppa, where they saluted one another, and lodged. 7. Afterward Jonathan, when he had gone again with the king to the river called Eulctherus, returned again to Jerusalem. 8. King Ptolemeus, therefore, having gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea unto Schenica upon the sea-coast, imagined wicked counsel against Alexander. 9. Whereupon he sent ambassadors unto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let us make a league betwixt us, and I will give thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign in thy father's kingdom. 10. For I repent that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to shew me. 11. Then if he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdom. 12. Wherefore he took his daughter from him, and gave her to Demetrius, and forsook Alexander, so that their hatred was openly known. 13. Then Ptolemeus entered into Antioch, where he set two crowns upon his head, the crown of Asia and of Egypt. 14. In the mean season was King Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts had revoluted against him. 15. But when Alexander heard of this, he came to war against him: whereupon King Ptolemeus brought forth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight. 16. So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended: but King Ptolemeus was exalted. 17. For Zabdieh the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and sent it unto Ptolemeus. 18. King Ptolemeus also died the third day after, and that they were in the strongholds were slain one of another. 19. By this means Demetrius reigned in the hundred threescore and seventh year. 20. At the same time Jonathan gathered together them that were in Judæa, to take the tower that was in Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it. 21. Then certain ugly persons, who hated their
own people, went unto the king, and told him that Jonathan besiegèd the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not lay siege to the tower, but come and speak with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Nevertheless, Jonathan, when he heard this, commanded to besiege it still: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himself in peril.

24 And took silver and gold, and raiment, and divers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais unto the king, where he found favour in his sight.

25 And though certain ungodly men of the people had made complaints against him.

26 And nothing was as his pre-cdecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends.

27 And confirmed him in the high priesthood, and in all the honours that he had before, and gave him pre-eminence among his chief friends.

28 Then Jonathan desired the king, that he would make Judæa free from tribute, as also the three governments, with the country of Samaria; and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan of all these things after this manner: 30 King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting:

31 We send you here a copy of the letter which we did write unto our warriour Levithæus concerning you, that ye might see it.

32 King Demetrius unto his father Levithæus sendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to do good unto the people of the Jews, who are our friends, and keep covenants with us, because of their good-will toward us.

34 Wherefore we have ratified unto them the borders of Judæa, with the three governments of Apierema, and Lychia, and Ramathem, that are added unto Judæa from the country of Samaria, and all things appertaining unto them, for all such do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the payments which the king received of them yearly aforetime out of the fruits of the earth and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong unto us, of the tithes and customs pertaining unto us, as also the salt-pits, and the crown-taxes, which are due unto us, we discharge them of all for their relief.

36 Nothing hereof shall be revoked from this time forth for ever.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copy of these things, and let it be delivered unto Jonathan, and set upon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 Moreover, there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexander's part afore, who, seeing that all the most murmured against Demetrius, went unto Simonæus the Alexander, that brought up Antiochus the young son of Alexander.

40 And lay sore upon him to deliver him this young Antiochus, that he might reign in his father's stead; he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and show his men of war were at unity with him; and there he remained a long season.

41 In the mean time Jonathan sent unto King Demetrius, that he would cast those of the tower out of Jerusalem, and those also in the fortresses: for they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunity serve.

43 Now therefore shun shalt do well if thou send me men to help me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Jonathan sent him three thousand strong men unto Antioch: and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their coming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and seventy thousand men, and would have slain the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court; but they of the city kept the passages of the city, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Jews for help, who came unto him all at once, and, disposing themselves through the city, slew that day in the city to the number of a hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire to the city, and gat many spoils that day, and delivered the king.

49 So when they of the city saw that the Jews had got the city as they would, their courage was abated: wherefore they made supplication to the king, and desired, saying, 50 [Grant us peace, and let the Jews cease from assaulting us and the city.

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace; and the Jews were honoured in the sight of the king, and in the sight of all that were in his realm; and they returned to Jerusalem, having great spoils.

52 So King Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Nevertheless he assembled in all that ever he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which he had received of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young child Antiochus, who reigned, and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered unto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his back and fled.

56 Moreover, Tryphon took the telephanta, and won Antioch.

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm thee in the high priesthood, and appoint thee ruler over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends.

58 Upon this he sent him golden vessels to be served in, and gave him leave to drink in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to wear a golden buckle.

59 His brother Simon absented himself from the place called, The ladder of Tyrus, unto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Jonathan [went forth, and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to help him; and when he came to Ascalon, they of the city met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them.

62 Afterward, when they of Gaza made supplication unto Jonathan, the make peace with them, and took the thousand of their chief men for hostages, and sent them to Jerusalem, and passed through the country unto Damascus.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to Cades, which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing to remove him out of the country.

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the country.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethanara, and fought against it a long season, and shut it up.
I. MACCABEES.

66 But they desired to have peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and took the city, and set a garrison in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his host, they pitched at the water of Gennesaret, from which point betimes in the morning they got to the plain of Nasso.

68 And behold, the host of strangers met them in the plain, who having laid men in ambush for him in the mountains, came themselves over against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle, all that were of Jonathan's side fled:

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the son of Absalom, and Judas the son of Caphhi, the captains of his host.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and cast earth upon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterward turning again to battle, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his men who were fled saw this, they turned again unto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, even unto their tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slain of the heathen that day about three thousand men; but Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jonathan renewed his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 32 The forces of Demetrius, thinking to surprise Jonathan, set a watch for the night, that they might enter Judea, and was shut up by the bands of Tryphon to Ptolemus.

OW when Jonathan saw that the time served him, he chose certain men, and sent them to Rome, 'to confer and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went unto Rome, and entered into the senate, and said, Jonathan the high priest, and the people of the Jews, sent us unto you, to the end ye should renew the friendship with we, having with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romans gave them letters unto the governors of every place, that they should bring them into the land of Judea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote unto the Lacedemonians:

Jonathan the high priest, and the elders of the nation, and the priests, and the other people of the Jews, unto the Lacedemonians their brethren send greeting:

7 There were letters sent in times past unto Onias the high priest from Judas, who rejoined them among you, to signify that ye are our brethren, as the copy here written doth specify.

8 At which time Onias entrusted the ambassador that was sent honourably, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of the friendship and league.

9 Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, for that we have the holy books of scripture in our hands to comfort us,

10 Have nevertheless sent unto you for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers unto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since ye sent unto us.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our fasts, and other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becometh us to think upon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for ourselves, we have had great troubles and wars on every side, forasmuch as the kings that are round about us have fought against us.

14 Howbeit we will not be troublesome unto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends, in these ways.

15 For we have help from heaven that succoureth us, so as we are delivered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought under foot.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and sent them unto the Romans, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to go unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now ye shall do well to give us an answer thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters [which Onias sent.

20 Arens king of the Lacedemonians to Onias the high priest, greeting:

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jews are brethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham.

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your prosperity.

23 We do write back again to you, that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore our ambassadors to make report unto you of this wise.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to fight against him with a greater host than afore,

25 He removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the land of Anathus; for he gave them no respite to enter his country.

26 He sent spies also unto their tents, who came again, and told him that they were appointed to come upon them in the night season.

27 Wherefore, so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: also he sent forth sentinels round about the host.

28 But when the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp.

29 Howbeit Jonathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they saw the lights burning.

30 Then Jonathan pursued after them, but overtook them not: for they were gone over the river Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Jonathan turned to the Arabians, who were called the Zeludians, and vowed them, and took their spoils.

32 And removing thence, he came to Damascus, and so passed through all the country.

33 Simon also went forth, and passed through the country unto Ascalon, and the holds there adjoining, from whence he turned aside to Joppa, and won it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliver the hold unto them that took Demetrius' part; wherefore he set a garrison there to keep it.

35 After this came Jonathan home again, and calling the elders of the people together, he consulted with them about building strong holds in Judea,

36 And making the walls of Jerusalem higher, and raising a great mount between the tower and the city, for to separate it from the city, so that it might be alone, that none might neither nor buy it in.

37 Upon this they came together to build up the city, [insomuch as part of the wall toward the brook on the east side was fallen down; and they repaired that which was called Caphenath.

38 Simon also set Ashdod in Sephela, and made it strong with gates and bars.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdom of Asia, and to kill Antiochus the king, that he might set the crown upon his own head.

40 He had a mind that Jonathan would not suffer him, and that he would fight against him; wherefore he sought a way how to take Jonathan, that he might kill him. So he removed, and came to Edessa.

41 Then Jonathan went out to meet him with forty
thousand men chosen for the battle, and came to Bethsan.
12 Now when Tryphon saw that Jonathan came with so great a force, he durst not stretch his hand against him;
13 But received him honourably, and commanded him unto all his friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his men of war to be as obedient unto him as to himself.
14 Unto Jonathan also he said, Why hast thou put all this people to so great trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us?
15 Therefore send them now home again, and choose few men to remain on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will give thee, and the rest of the strong holds and forces, and all that have any charge: as for me, I will return and depart: for this is the cause of my coming.
16 So Jonathan, believing him, did as he said him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Judea.
17 And with himself he retained but three thousand men, of whom he sent two thousand into Gabicee, and one thousand went with him.
18 Now as soon as Jonathan entered into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and took him, and all them that came with him they slew with the sword.
19 Then sent Tryphon a host of footmen and horsemen into Gabicee, and into the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's company.
20 But when they knew that Jonathan and they that were with him were taken and slain, they encouraged one another, and went close together, prepared to fight.
21 They therefore that followed upon them, perceiving that they were ready to fight for their lives, turned back again.
22 Whereupon they all came into the land of Judah peaceably, and there they bewailed Jonathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; whereby all Israel made great lamentation.
23 Then all the heathen that were round about them sought to destroy them: for, said they, They have no captain, nor any to help them: now therefore let us make war upon them, and take away their memorial from among men.

CHAPTER XIII.
8 Simon is made captain in his brother Jonathan's room. 19 Tryphon gathereth two of Jonathan's sons into his bands, and slayseth their father. 27 The tomb of Jonathan. 36 Simon is favoured by Demetrius, and smitten Gaza, and the tower of Jerusalem.

28 Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to invade the land of Judea, and destroy it,
29 And saw that the people was in a great trembling and fear, he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together,
30 And gave them exhortation, saying, Ye yourselves know what great things I, and my brother, and my father's house have done for the house and the sanctuary, the battles also and troubles which we have seen:
31 By reason whereof all my brethren are slain for Israel's sake, and I am left alone.
32 Now therefore he it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of trouble: for I am no better than my brethren.
33 Doubtless I will avenge my nation, and the sanctuary, and our wives, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy us of very many.
34 Now as soon as the people heard these words, their spirit revived.
35 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother.
36 Fight thou our battles, and whatsoever thou commandest us, that will we do.
37 So then he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about,
38 And also he sent Jonathan the son of Abidan, and with him a great power, to Joppa; who casting out them that were therein there met him.
39 So Tryphon removed from Ptolemais with a great power to invade the land of Judea, and Jonathan was with him in ward.
40 But Simon pitched his tents at Aridu, over against Tryphon, and he sent his messengers unto him, saying,
41 Whereas we have Jonathan thy brother in hold, as to thy saying, that he is going unto the king's treasure, I concerning the business that was committed unto him.
42 Wherefore now send a hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will let him go.
43 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceived that they spake deceitfully unto him, yet sent he the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to him, and to all his great host of the people:
44 Who might have said, Because I sent him not the money and the children, therefore is Jonathan dead.
45 So he sent them the children and the hundred talents: howbeit Tryphon dissembled, neither would he let Jonathan go.
46 And after this came Tryphon to invade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth unto Asdor: but Simon and his host marched against him in every place, wheresoever he went.
47 Now they that were in the tower sent messengers unto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his coming unto them by the wilderness, and send them victuals.
48 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night: but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not. So he departed, and came into the country of Gathas.
49 And when he came over to Bascama, he slew Jonathan, who was buried there.
50 Afterward Tryphon returned and went into his own land.
51 Then sent Simon, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried them in Modein, the city of his father.
52 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many days.
53 Simon also built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aboveth to the sight, with heavy stone behind and before.
54 Moreover, he set up seven pyramids, one against another, for his father, and his mother, and his four brethren.
55 And in these he made cunning devices, about the which he set great pillars, and upon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetual memory, and by the armour ships carved, that they might be seen of all that sail on the sea.
56 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modein, and it standeth yet unto this day.
57 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the young King Antiochus, and slew him.
58 And he resigned in his stead, and crowned himself king of Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land.
59 Then Simon built up the strong holds in Judea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars, and laid up victuals therein.
60 Moreover, Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the land an
immunity, because all that Tryphon did was to spoil.

55 Unto whom King Demetrius answered and wrote after this manner:

35 King Demetrius unto Simon the high priest, and friend of kings, as also unto the elders and nation of the Jews, sendeth greeting;

57 The golden crown, and the scarlet robe, which ye sent unto us, we have received: and we are ready to make a steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, to confirm the immunities which we have granted.

58 And whatsoever covenants we have made with you shall stand; and the strong holds, which ye have builded, shall be your own.

59 As for any oversight or fault committed unto this day, we forgive it, and the crown tax also, which ye owe us: and if there were any other tribute paid in Jerusalem, it shall no more be paid.

60 And look who are meet among you to be in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel in the hundred and seventeenth year.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments and contracts, In the first year of Simon the high priest, the governor and leader of the Jews.

43 In those days Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of war, and set it by the city, and battered a certain tower, and took it.

44 And they that were in the engine leaped into the city; whereupon there was a great uproar in the city:

45 Inasmuch as the people of the city rent their clothes, and climbed upon the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, beseeching Simon to grant them peace.

46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickedness, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased toward them, and bought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idols were, and so entered into it with songs and with thanksgiving.

48 Yea, he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed such men there as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein a dwelling-place for himself.

49 They also of the tower in Jerusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come forth, nor go into the country, nor buy, nor sell; whereas they were in great distress for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon, beseeching him [to be at one with them; which thing he granted them: and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the tower from pollutions.

51 And entered into it the three and twentieth day of the second month, in the hundred seventy and first year, with thanksgiving, and branches of palm-trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols, and hymns, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemy out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept every year with gladness. Moreover, the hill of the temple that was by the tower he made stronger than it was, and the he built himself with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that John his son was a valiant man, he made him captain of all the hosts; and he dwelt in Gaza.

CHAPTER XIV.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Persia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 5 The Lacedemonians and Romans renew their league with him. 6 A memorial of his acts is set up in Sam. 7 B.C. 142.

3 We give all Tryphon's doings were told.

4 We to give them his right hand.

5 We to make peace with them.

6 OW in the hundred threescore and twelfth year King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him help to fight against Tryphon.

7 But when Arsaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entered within his borders, he sent one of his princes to take him alive:

8 Who went and smote the host of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

9 As for the land of Judas, that was quiet all the days of Simon; for he sought the good of his nation in such wise, as that evermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

10 And as he was honourable in all his acts, so in this, that he took double for a hater, and made an entrance to the isles of the sea.

11 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recovered the country.

12 And gathered together a great number of captives, and had the dominion of Gaza, and Bethsaida, and the tower, out of the which he took all uncleanness, neither was there any that resisted him.

13 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gave her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

14 The ancient men sat all in the streets, communing together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel.

15 He provided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honorable name was renowned unto the end of the world.

16 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy:

17 For every man sat under his vine and his fig-tree, and there was none to fray them:

18 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them; yea, the kings themselves were overthrown in those days.

19 Moreover, he encouraged all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out; and every contemner of the law and wicked person he took away.

20 He beautified the sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the temple.

21 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as far as Sparta, that Jonathan was dead, they were very sorry.

22 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein,

23 They wrote unto him in tables of brass, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Judas and Jonathan his brethren:

24 Which writings were read before the congregation at Jerusalem.

25 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent; The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, unto Simon the high priest, and the elders, and the priests, and residue of the people of the Jews, our brethren, send greeting.

26 The ambassadors that were sent unto our people certified us of your glory and honour: wherefore we were glad of their coming.

27 And did register the things that they spoke in the easiest manner of the people in this manner: Numinous son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us.

28 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably, and to put the copy of their amiable speech in public records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might have a memorial thereof: furthermore,
we have written a copy thereof unto Simon the high priest.

After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold and a thousand pound weight, to confirm the league with Simon.

Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons?

For he and his brethren and the house of his father have established the city, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

So then they wrote it in tables of brass, which they set upon pillars in Mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing: The eighteenth day of the month Elid, in the hundred and three score and two and thirtieth year, being the third year of Simon the high priest.

At [Samuel] in the great congregation of the priests, and people, and rulers of the nation, and elders of the country, were these things notified unto us:

Forasmuch as Jerusalem, the city of Judea, together with his brethren, put themselves in preparedness, and, resolving the enemies of their nation, and their nation's high priest and prince of the Jews, and to all the people;

And whatsoever gifts besides these: King Antiochus sent letters to the friend and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Jews, greeting:

Forasmuch as certain pious men have usurped the king's power, and my purpose is to challenge it, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end have gathered a multitude of foreign soldiers together, and prepared ships of war;

My meaning also being to go through the country, that I may overthrow the king, that I may destroy it, and make many cities in the kingdom desolate;

Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the obligations which the kings before me granted thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they granted.

I give thee leave to use my money for thy country with thine own stamp.

And as concerning Jerusalem and the sanctuary, let them be free; and all the armour that thou hast made, and carriages that thou hast built, let them remain unto thee.

And if anything be, or shall be, owing to the king, let it be forgiven thee from this time forth for evermore.

Furthermore, when we have obtained our kingdom, we shall honour thee, and thy nation, and thy temple, with great honour, so that your honour shall be known throughout the world.

In the hundred threescore and fourteenth year went Antiochus into the band of his fathers; at which time all the forces came together unto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

Wherefore, being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled unto Dora, which lieth by the seacoast:

For he saw that troubles came upon him all at once, and that his forces had broken him and kept him from the city.

Then came Antiochus against Dora, having with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horsemen.

And when he had compassed the city round about, and joined ships close to the town on the sea-side, he vexed the city by land and by sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

In the mean season came Numenius and his company from Rome, having letters to the kings and countries wherein the writings were written these things:

Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto King Ptoleme, greeting:

The Jews' ambassadors, our friends and confidantes, came unto us to renew the old friendship and league, having been sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews:

And they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound.

We thought it good therefore to write unto the
kings and countries, that they should do them no harm, nor fight against them, their cities, or countries, nor yet aid their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to us to receive the shield of

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellows, that have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may punish them according to their own law.

22 The same things wrote he likewise unto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to Ariarathes, and Arses, and At to the all countries, and to Sampsucus, and the Lacedemonians, and to Debus, and Myndus, and Sicyou, and Cussa, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halieamassus, and Rhodes, and Pheasels, and Cos, and Side, and Arabus, and Gortyn, and Cnidos, and Cyprus, and Creone.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, hussaunting it continually, and making engines, by which means he shot up Tryphon, that he could neither go out nor in.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him; silver also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Nevertheless he would not receive them, but brake all the covenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange unto him.

28 Furthermore he went unto his Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, We withhold Joppe and Gazara, with the tower that is in Jerusalem, which are cities of my realm.

29 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therefore deliver the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion [without the borders ofJudes]:

31 Or else I have given you all the borders of my land, and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: if not, we will come and fight against you.

32 So Athenobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem; and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cup of gold and silver plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the king's message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said unto him, We have neither taken other men's land, nor holden that which appertaineth to other men, but have delivered our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certain time.

34 Wherefore we, having the opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And when he had acquainted Joppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harm unto the people in our country, yet will we give you a hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word:

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report unto him of these speeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seen: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the mean time fled Tryphon by ship unto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captain of the sea-coast, and gave him a host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remove his host toward Judea: also he commanded him to build up Cedron, and to fortify the gates, and to war against the people: but as for the king himself, he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Jerusalem, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built up Cedron, he set horsemen there, and a host of horsemen, to the end that isouting out they might make outways upon the ways of Judea, as the king had commanded him.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Then came up John from Gazara, and told Simon his father what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and John, and said unto them, I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have ever from our youth unto this day fought against the enemoes of Israel; and things have prospered so well in our hands, that we have delivered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am old, and ye, by God's mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and my brethren, and go and fight for our nation, and the help from heaven be with you.

4 So he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And as they rose in the morning, and went into the plain, behold, a mighty great host both of footmen and horsemen came against them: howbeit there was a water-brook betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched over against them: and when he saw that the people were afraid to go over the water-brook, he went first over himself, and then the men seeing him, pursued him unto the water-brook.

7 That done, he divided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: for the enemies' horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy trumpets: wherveupon Cendebeus and his host were put to flight, so that many of them were slain, and the remnant got them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Judas, John's brother, wounded; but John still followed after them, until he came to Cedron, where Cendebeus had his fort.

10 [So they fled even unto the towers in the fields of Azotus; wherewith he burned it with fire; so that there were slain of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Judes in peace.

11 Moreover, in the plain of Jericho was Ptolemee the son of Abusus made captain, and he had abundance of silver and gold:

12 For he was the high priest's son-in-law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted up, he thought to get the country to himself and his sons, and to act deceitfully against Simon and his sons to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; at which time he came down himself to Jericho with his son, and Mattathias and Judas, in the hundred threescore and seventeenth year, in the eleventh month, called Sabat:

15 Where the son of Abusus receiving them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sons had drunk largely, Ptolemee and his men rose up, and took their weapons, and came upon Simon into the banqueting-place, and slew him, and his two sons, and put their hands upon certain of his servants:

17 In which doing he committed a great treachery, and recompensed evil for good.

18 Then Ptolemee wrote these things, and sent to the king, that he should send him a host to aid him, and he would deliver him the country and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill John; and unto the tribunals he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them silver, and gold, and rewards.

20 And others he sent to take Jerusalem, and the mountains of the ten towns.

21 Now one had run afire to Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were slain, and, quoth he, Ptolemee hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: so he laid hands on them that were come to destroy him, and slew them; for he knew that they sought to make him away.

3 Judas and John: several against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captain of Jericho called Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there two or three persons made with them. 19 John is sought for, and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.
24 As concerning the rest of the acts of John, and his wars, and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the walls which he made, and his doings,

CHAPTER I.

1 A letter of the Jews from Jerusalem to them of Egypt, to thank God for the death of Antiochus, and the deliverance of the Jews from within and without Egypt, and for the peace and health of the whole world.

2 And the prayer of Neemias.

31 And be a friend to you, and to remember your covenant which he made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, his faithful servants.

3 And give you all a heart to serve him, and to do his will, with a good courage and a willing mind.

4 And open your hearts in his hand and commandments, and send you peace.

5 And hear your prayers, and be at one with you, and never forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews wrote unto you the Jews, as it was sent, of the troubles that came upon us in those years, from the time that Jason and his company revolted from the holy land and kingdom.

8 And burned the porch, and shed innocent blood; then we prayed unto the Lord, and were heard; we offered also sacrifices and fine flour, and lighted the lamps, and set forth the loaves.

9 And now see that ye keep the feast of tabernacles in the month Casdun.

10 In the hundred threescore and eighth year, the people that were at Jerusalem and in Judea, and the council, and Judas, sent greeting and health unto Aristobulus, King Ptolemeus' master, who was of the stock of the anointed priests, and to the Jews that were in Egypt.

11 Inasmuch as God hath delivered us from great perils, we thank him highly, as having been in battle against a king.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy city.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed invincible, they were slain in the temple of Nanea by the deceit of Nanea's priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receive money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set forth, and he was entered with a small company into the compass of the temple, they shut the temple as soon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a privy door of the roof, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and struck down the captain, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath delivered up this city.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keep the purification of the temple upon the fifth day of the month Casdun, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ye also might keep it, as the feast of the tabernacles, and of the fire, which was given us when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had built the temple and the altar.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the priests that were then devot took the fire of the altar privately, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was unknown to all men.

20 Now after many years, when it pleased God, Neemias, being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the potters to find those sacrifices, and that had hid it, to the priests, to find it; but when they told us, we found no fire, but thick water.

21 And then commanded he them to draw it up, and to bring it; and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the priests to sprinkle the wood and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the sun shone, which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that every man marvelled.

23 And the priests made a prayer, that the sacrifice was consumed.

24 And the prayer was after this manner: O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearful, and strong, and righteous, and merciful, and the only and gracious King.

25 The only giver of all things, the only just, almighty, and everlasting, thou that deliverest Israel from all trouble, and dost choose the fathers, and sanctify them;

26 Receive the sacrifice for thy whole people Israel, and preserve thine own portion, and sanctify it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from us, deliver them that serve among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppress us, and with pride do us wrong.

29 Plead thy people again in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the priests sung psalms of thanksgiving.

31 Now the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be poured on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame; but it was consumed by the light that shined from the altar.

33 So when this matter was known, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

34 Then the king, enclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the king took many gifts, and bestowed thereof on those whom he would gratify.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphath, which is as much as to say, A cleansing: but many men call it Noph.
they should not err in their minds, when they see images of silver and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that they should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded the tabernacle and the ark to go with him, as he went forth into the mountain, where Moses climbed up, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Jeremias fainted, he found a hollow cave, wherein he laid the tabernacle, and the ark, and the altar of incense, and so stopped the door.

6 And some of those that followed him came to mark the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Jeremias perceived, he blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall be known until the time that God gather his people again together, and receive them unto mercy.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appear, and the cloud also, as it was shewed unto Moses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honourably sanctified.

9 It was also declared, that he being wise offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple.

10 And as when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the sacrifices; even so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offerings.

11 And Moses said, Because the sin-offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight days,

13 The same things also were reported in the writings and commentaries of Neemias; and how he, founding a library gathered together the nets of the kings, and the prophets, and of David, and the epistles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also Judas gathered together all those things that were lost by reason of the war we had, and they remain with us.

15 Wherefore if ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we have written unto you, and ye shall do well, if ye keep the same days.

17 We hope also, that the God that delivered all his people, and gave them all a heritage, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and the sanctuary,

18 As he promised in the law, will shortly have mercy upon us, and gather us together out of every land under heaven. And the holy place, wherefore he delivered us out of great troubles, and hath purified the place;

19 Now as concerning Judas Maccabæus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the wars against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his son,

21 And the manifest signs that came from heaven unto those that believed themselves manfully to their honour for Judæas: so that, being but a few, they overcame the whole country, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recovered again the temple, renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and upheld the laws which were going down, the Lord being gracious unto them with all favour:

23 All these things are being declared by Jason of Cyrene in five books, we shall assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficulty which they find that desire to look into the narrations of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We have been careful, that they that will read might have delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory might have ease, and that all into whose hands it cometh might have profit.

26 Therefore to us, that have taken upon us this painful labour of abridging, it was not easy, but a matter of sweet and watching.

27 Even as it is no case unto him that prepares a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others: yet [for the pleasure of many we will undertake gladly this great pains;

28 Leaving to the author the exact handling of every particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgment.

29 For as the master-builder of a new house must care for the whole building; but he that undertaketh to set it out, and paint it, must seek out fit things for the adorning thereof; even so I think it is with us.

30 To stand upon every point, and go over things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the first author of the story:

31 But to use brevity, and avoid much labouring of the work, is to be granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the story: only adding thus much to that which hath been said, that it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue, and to be short in the story itself.

CHAPTER III.

1 How when the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness,

2 It came to pass that even the kings themselves did honor the place, and magnify the temple with their best gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his own revenues, bore all the costs belonging to the service of the temple.

4 But one Simon, of the tribe of Benjamin, who was made governor of the temple, fell out with the high priest about disorder in the city.

5 And when he could not overcome Onias, he got him to Apollonius the son of Thrasaeus, who then was governor of Celosyria and Phenice.

6 And told him that the treasury in Jerusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches, which did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, was immemorable, and that it was possible to bring all into the temple.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had showed him of the money whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his treasurer, and sent him with a commandment to bring him the aforesaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of Celosyria and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the king's purpose.

9 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received of the high priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was given of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high priest told him that there was such money laid up for the relief of widows and fatherless children.

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus son of Tobias, a man of great dignity, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the sum whereof in all was four hundred talents of silver, and two hundred of gold.

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should be done unto them, that had committed it to the holiness of the place, and to the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, honoured over all the world.

13 But Heliodorus, because of the king's commandment given him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the king's treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed he entered in to order this matter: wherefore there was no small agony throughout the whole city.
CHAPTER IV.

The Lord, and made great vows unto him that had saved his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his host to the king.

35 Then testified he to all men the works of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

36 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to be sent yet once again to Jerusalem, he said,

37 I bid him hast any enemy or traitor, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him well scourged, if he escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an especial power of God.

38 And he beheld the vehemency of heaven loath his eye on that place, and delivered it; and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasury, fell out on this sort.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 2 Jason, by converting the king, obtained the office of the high priest. 3 Menelaus getteth the same from Jason by the like corruption. 4 Andromak, traitor only murdered Onias. 5 The king being informed thereof, causeth Andromak to be put to death. 6 The wickedness of Synaesarchus, in the institution of Menelaus.

His Simon now, of whom we spake before, having been a bewrayer of the money, and of his country, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and had been the author of these evils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deserved well of the city, and tendered his own nation, and was so zealous of the laws.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simon’s faction murders were committed.

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the governor of Celysia and Pirie, did cause mischief, and therefore he did send to him, and so it was, that Apollonius was sent to him.

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuser of his countrymen, but seeking the good of all, both public and private;

6 For he saw that it was impossible that the state should continue quiet, and none leave his folly, unless the king did take the reins.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus, called Epiaphnes, took the kingdom, Jason the brother of Onias had an understanding to be high priest,

8 Promising to the king by intercession three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and of another revenue eighty talents;

9 Besides this, he promised to assign a hundred and fifty more, if he might have license to set up a place for exercising, and to increase the famous fust of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Jerusalem by the name of Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his own nation to the Greckish fashion.

11 And the royal privileges granted of special favour to the Jews by the means of John the father of Eupolemus, who went ambassador to Rome for unity and for the sake of the sacred gifts, he took away;

12 And the young men, who were according to the law, he brought up new customs against the law:

13 For he built gladly a place of exercise under the tower itself, and brought the chief young men under his subjection, and made the sacrifices, hastened to be partners of the unlawful allowance in the place of exercise, after the form of Phineas called them forth;

14 Not setting by the
honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof a great calamity came upon them; for they had them to be their enemies and avengers, whose custom they followed so earnestly, and unto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to do wickedly against the laws of God; but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was used every fifth year was kept at Tyre, the king being present,

19 This ungracious Jason sent special messengers from Jerusalem, who were Antiochus, to carry three hundred drachmas of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought fit not to be stow upon the sacrifice, because it was not convenient, but to be reserved for other charges.

20 This money then, in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules' sacrifice; but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the son of Menæchus was sent into Egypt by the incorporation of King Ptolemy Philometor, Antiochus, intending him not to be well affected to his affairs, provided for his own safety: when he came to Joppa, and from thence to Jerusalem;

22 Where he was honorably received of Jason, and of all the city; both with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his host unto Phenice.

23 Three years afterward Jason sent Menæchus, the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear the money unto the king, and purchase his necessity matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himself, offering more than Jason by three hundred talents of silver.

25 So he exacted the king's money, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast.

26 Then Jason, who had undermined his own brother, being undermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menæchus got the principality; but as for the money that he had promis'd unto the king, he took no good order for it, albeit Sosthenes the ruler of the castle required it:

28 For unto him appertain'd the gathering of the customs. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menæchus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood; and Sosthenes left Crates, who was governor of the Cyriphes.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tarso and Mallos made insurrection, because they were given to the king's concubine, called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leaving Andronicus, a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menæchus, supposing that he had gotten a convenient time, stole certain vessels of gold out of the temple, and gave some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyre and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surety, he reproved him, and with great indignation, were much grieved for the unjust murder of the man.

34 And when the king was come again from the places about Cilicia, the Jews that were in the city, and certain of the Greeks that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slain without cause.

35 Therefore Antiochus was heav'ly sorry, and moved to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behaviour of him that was dead.

36 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he took away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and led them through the city unto that very place, where he had committed impiety against Onias, there slew he the cursed murderer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserved.

37 Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus with the consent of Menæchus, and the fruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already carried away.

38 Whereupon the common people rising, and being armed with rafts, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence: one ||Amanus being the leader, a man far gone in years, and no less in folly.

39 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them all together upon Lysimachus, and those that set upon them.

40 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they struck to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee: but as for the church-rober himself, they killed beside the treasury.

41 Of these matters therefore there was an accusation laid against Menæchus.

42 Now when the king came to Tyre, three men that were sent before him were to inform the king of the matters.

43 But Menæchus, being now convinced, promised Ptolemæus the son of Dorymenes, to give him much money, if he would pacify the king toward him.

44 Whereupon Ptolemæus taking the king aside into a certain place, it was to take the air, brought him to be of another mind:

45 Insomuch that he discharged Menæchus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischief; and those poor men, who, if they had told their causes, before the Cyprians, should have been judged innocent, them he condemned to death.

46 Thus they that followed the matter for the city, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did so much suffer unjust punishment.

47 Wherefore even they of Tyre, moved with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

48 And, also, through the covetousness of them that were of power, Menæchus remained still in authority, increasingting in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAPTER V.

2 Of the signs and tokens seen in Jerusalem 6 Of the end and weakness of Jason 11 The present of Antiochus against the Jews 15 The spoiling of the temple 27 Macabees fleeth into the wilderness.

BOUT the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of forty days, there were seen horsemen running in the air, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of soldiers.

3 And troops of horsemen in array, encountering and running one another, and carrying with them shields, and multitude of lances, and drawing of swords, and casting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harness of all sorts.

4 Wherefore every man prayed that that apparition might turn to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Jason took at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the walls being put to flight, the city at length taken, Mc- cabus lieth into the castle:

6 But Jason slew his own citizens without mercy, not considering that to get the day of them of his own nation would be most unhappy for him; but thinking they had been his enemies, and not his countrymen, whom he conquered.

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principality, but at the last received shame for the reward
CHAPTER VI.

1. The Jews are compelled to leave the land of God. 14 The temple is destroyed. 15 Crowds upon the people and the women. 16 An exhortation to bear affliction in the example of the valiant courage of Eleazar, who is cruelly torned.

1. NOT long after this the king sent an old man of Athens to compel the Jews to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God:

2. And to pollute also the temple in Jerusalem, and to call it the temple of Jupiter Olympus; and that in Garizim, of Jupiter the Defender of strangers, as they did desire that dwelt in the place.

3. The coming in of this mischief was sore and grievous to the people:

4. For the temple was filled with riot and revelling, and the Gentiles, who delivered harlotesses, and had to do with women in the circuit of the holy places, and besides that brought in things that were not lawful,

5. The altar also was filled with profane things, which the law forbade.

6. Neither was it lawful for a man to keep sabbath days or ancient feasts, or to profess himself at all to be a Jew.

7. And in the day of the king’s birth, every month they were brought by bitter constraint to cut of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Barczems was kept, the Jews were compelled to go in procession to Baclus, carrying hire.

8. Moreover, there went out a decree to the neighbouring cities of the heathen, by the suggestion of Porneus, against the Jews, that they should observe the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices:

9. And whose would not conform themselves to the manners of the Gentiles should be put to death.

10. They might a man have seen the present misery.

11. For there were two women brought, who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the city, the babes hanging at their breasts, they cast them down headlong from the wall.

12. And it was, that had cut together into caves near by, to keep the sabbath day, secretly, being discovered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made conscience to help themselves for the honour of the most sacred day.

13. Now I beseech those that read this book, that they be not discouraged for these calamities, but that they judge these punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

14. For it is a token of his great goodness, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

15. For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they come to the fulness of their sins, so doth he with us,

16. Last that, being the height of sin, afterward should take vengeance of us.

17. And therefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us: and though he punish with adversity, yet doth he never forsake his people.

18. But let this we have spoken be for a warning unto us. And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

19. Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, an aged man, and of a well-favoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth, and to cut swine’s flesh.

20. But he, choosing rather to die gloriously, than to live stained with such an abomination, spit it forth, and came of his own accord to the torment.

21. As it behoved them to come, that are resolved

22. Thus came upon the city E. Jer. 19, 19, 1, 13; as they were.

23. The time of Joseph, see Joh. 18, 3. 24. As the testament was.

to stand out against such things as are not lawful for
love of life to be tasted.
21. But they that had the charge of that wicked
feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man,
taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his
own provision, such as was lawful for him to use, and
make us if he did eat of the flesh taken from the sacri-
fice commanded by the king's commandment.
22. That in so doing he might be delivered from
death, and for the old friendship with them find favour.
23. But he began to consider discreetly, and as be-
came his age, and the excellency of his ancient years,
and the beauty of his gray head, whereunto he was
come, and his most honest education from a child, or
rather the holy law made and given by God; there-
fore he answered accordingly, and willed them
straightways to send him to the grave.
24. For it becometh not our age, said he, in any wise
to dissemble, whereby many young persons might
think that Eleazar, being fourscore years old and ten,
were now gone to a strange religion.
25. And so they through his hypocrisy, and desire
to live a little time and a moment longer, should be
deceived by me, and I get a stain to mine old age, and
make it abominable.
26. For though for the present time I should be de-
ivered from the punishment of men, yet should I not
escape the hand of Almighty God, nor die a foul
death.
27. Wherefore now, manfully changing this life, I
will shew myself such a one as mine age requireth.
28. And leave a notable example to such as be
young, to die willingly and courageously for the hon-
orable and holy law. And when he had said these
words, immediately he went to the torment.
29. They that led him changing the good-will they
bare him a little before into hatred, because the afore-
said speeches proceeded, as they thought, from a
desperate man.
30. But when he was ready to die with stripes, he
gleaned, and said, It is manifest unto the Lord,
that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might
have been delivered from death, I now endure some pains
in body by being beaten; but in soul am well content
to suffer these things, because I fear him.
31. And thus this man died, leaving his death for
an example of a noble courage, and a memorial of vir-
tue, not only unto young men, but unto all his nation.

CHAPTER VII.
The constancy and cruel death of seven brethren and their mother in
day one, because they would not eat swine's flesh at the king's com-
mandment.
3. I came to pass also, that seven brethren with their
mother were taken, and compassed by the king against the
law to make them to taste swine's flesh, and were tormented with
scourges and whips.
4. But one of them that spake first said thus, What
wouldst thou ask or learn of us? we are ready to die, rather than to
transgress the laws of our fathers.
3. Then the king, being in a rage, commanded pans
and caldrons to be made hot;
4. Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to
cut out the tongues of those that spake first, and to cut
off the utmost parts of his body, the rest of his breth-
ren and his mother looking on.
5. Now when he was thus mauled in all his members,
he commanded him, being yet alive, to be
brought to the fire, and to be fried in the pan: and
as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dis-
persed, they exhorted another mother with the
mother to die manfully, saying thus,
6. The Lord God looketh upon us, and in truth hath
comfort in us, as Moses his son, which witnessed
to their faces, declared, saying. And he shall be com-
forted in his servants.
7. So when the first was dead after this manner, they
brought the second to make him a mocking-stock:
and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with
the hair, they asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thou
be punished throughout every member of thy body?

120

B.C. or 168.
Cir. 167.
8. But as he answered in his own language, and said,
also before he also received the next torment in order,
as the former did.
9. And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou
like a fury takest us out of this present life, but the
King of the world shall raise us up, who have died
for his cause, unto everlasting life.
10. After him was the third made a mocking-stock:
and when he was required, he put out his tongue,
and that right soon, holding forth his hands manfully,
11. And said courageously, These I had from heav-
en; and for his laws I despise them; and from him
hope to receive them again.
12. Inasmuch that the king, and they that were with
him, marvelled at the young man's courage, for that
he nothing regarded the pains.
13. Now when this man was dead also, they tor-
mented and mangled the fourth in like manner.
14. So when he was ready to die, he said thus, It is
good, being put to death by men, to look for hope
from God to be raised up again by him: as for thee,
thou shalt have no resurrection to life.
15. Afterward they brought the fifth also, and mangled
him.
16. Then looked he unto the king, and said, Thou
lastest power over men, thou art corruptible, thou dost
what thou wilt; yet think not that our nation is
forbidden or deposed.
17. But abide awhile, and behold his great power,
how he will torment thee and thy seed.
18. After him also they brought the sixth, who, be-
coming ready to die, said, Be not deceived without cause:
for we desire nothing things against God; therefore
marvelous things are done unto us.
19. But think not thou, that taketh in hand to strive
against God, that thou shalt escape unpunished.
20. But the mother was mangled also, being most
wise, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her
seven sons slain within the space of one day, she bare it
with a good courage, because of the hope that she
had in the Lord.
21. Yea, she exorted every one of them in her own
language, filled with courageous spirits; and stirring
up her womanish thoughts with a manly stomach, she
said unto them,
22. I cannot tell how ye came into my womb; for I
 neither know ye how ye lived nor how ye were born.
23. But the former of you was I that formed the
members of every one of you; so that these
24. But doubtless the Creator of the world, who form-
ced the generation of man, and found out the beginning
of all things, will also of his own mercy give you
breath to live again, as ye now regard not your own
selves for his sake, sake.
25. Now Antiochus, thinking himself despised, and
suspecting it to be a reproachful speech, whilst the
youngest was yet alive, did not only exhort him by
words, but also assured him with oaths, that he would
make him both a rich and a happy man, if he would
turn from the laws of his fathers; and that also he
would take him for his friend, and trust him with affairs.
26. But when the young man would in no case hearken
unto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted
her that would counsel the young man to save his
life.
27. And when he had exhorted her with many words,
she promised him that she would counsel her son.
28. But she, bowing herself toward him, laughing
the cruel tyrant to scorn, spake in her country
language on this manner; O my son, have pity upon me
that bare thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee
such three years, and nourished thee, and brought thee
up unto this age, and endured the troubles and
education.
29. It is a thing strange, my son, to look upon the heaven
and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that
God made them things that were not; and so was
mankind made likewise.
30. Fear not this tormentor, but, being worthy of thy
brethren, take thy death, that I may receive thee again
in mercy with thy brethren.
young man said, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the king's com-
mmission: but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our
fathers by Moses.
31 And, thou, that hast
been the author of all
mischief against the He-
brews, shalt not escape
the hands of God:
32 For we suffer because of our sins.
33 And though the living Lord be angry with us a
little while for our chastening and correction, yet
shall he be at one again with his servants.
34 But thou, O godless man, and of all other most
wicked, be not lifted up without a cause, nor pulled
up with uncertain hopes, lifting up thy hand against
the servants of God:
35 For thou hast not yet escaped the judgment of
Almighty God, who seeth all things.
36 For our brethren, who now have suffered a
short
pain, are dead under God's covenant of everlasting
life; but thou, through the judgment of God, shalt
receive just punishment for thy pride.
37 But I, as my brethren, offer up my body and life
for the laws of our fathers, beseeching God that
he would speedily be merciful unto our nation; and
that thou by torments and plagues mayest confess that
he alone is God:
38 And that in me and my brethren the wrath of the
Almighty, which is justly brought upon all our
nation, may cease.
39 Then the king, being in a rage, handled him
worse than all the rest, and took it grievously that he
was mocked.
40 So this man died unfulfilled, and put his whole
trust in the Lord.
41 Last of all, after the sons, the mother died.
42 Let this be enough now to have spoken concern-
ing the Ishdron feasts, and the extreme tortures,
II. Maccabees.

10 So Nicander undertook to make so much money of the captive Jews as should defray the tribute of twenty thousand talents to the king, which was the charge of the Romans.

11 Wherefore immediately he sent to the cities upon the sea-coast, proclaiming a sale of the captive Jews, and promising that they should have fowlers and ten bowles for one talent; not expecting the vengeance that was to follow upon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought unto Judas of Nicamer's coming, and he had imparted unto these that were with him that the army was at hand,

13 They that were fearful, and distrusted the justice of God, fled, and conveyed themselves away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them, being sold by the wicked Nicamer before they met together;

15 And if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants he had made with his fathers, and for his holy and glorious name's sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabees called his men together, unto the number of six thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terror of the enemy; nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen, who came wrangfully against them; but to fight manfully.

17 And to set before their eyes the injury that they had unjustly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockery, and also the taking away of the government of their forefathers.

18 For they, said he, trust in their weapons and boldness; but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can cast down both them that come against us, and also all the world.

19 Moreover, he reconciled unto them what helps their forefathers had found, and how they were delivered, when under Semacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battle that they had in Babylon with the Meditaenians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the business, with four thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed a hundred and twenty thousand, because of the help that they had from heaven, and so received a great joy.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the laws and the country, he divided his army into four parts;

22 And joined with himself his own brethren, leaders of each band, Zacchaeus and Jonathan, giving each one fifteen hundred men.

23 Also he appointed Eleazar to read the holy book:

24 And when he had given them this watchword, The help of God; himself leading the first band, he joined battle with Nicamer.

25 And by the help of the Almighty they slew above nineteen thousand of their enemies, and wounded and main'd the most part of Nicamer's host, and so put them to flight;

26 And took their money that came to buy them, and pursued them; but lacking time they returned:

27 For it was the day before the sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

28 So when they had gathered their armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, and excelled one another to work to the Lord, who had preserved them unto that day, which was the beginning of mercy distilling upon them.

29 And after the sabbath, when they had given part of the spoils to the unjust, and the widows, and orphans, the rest they divided among themselves and their servants.

30 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his servants for ever.

31 Moreover, those that went with Timothæus and Zacchæus, who fought against them, they slew above twenty thousand, and very easily got high and strong folds, and divided among themselves many spoils more, and made the unjust, orphans, widows, priests, and the aged also, and all the other themselves.

32 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them up all carefully in convenient places, and the remnant of the spoil they brought to Jerusalem.
unto God, and that a man that is mortal should not proudly think of himself, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also unto the Lord, who now more holy mercy upon him) saying thus,

14 That the holy city (to which he was going in haste to lay it even with the ground, and to make it a common burying-place) he would set at liberty;

15 And as touching the Jews, whom he had judged not worthy to be so much as buried, but to be cast out with their children to be devoured of the fowls and wild beasts, he would make them all equals with the citizens of Athens:

16 And the holy temple, which before he had spoiled, he would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his own revenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Jew himself, and go throughout all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his pains would not cease: for the just judgment of God was come upon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote unto the Jews the letters underwritten, containing the form of a supplication, after this manner:

19 Antiochus, king and governor, to the good Jews his citizens, wisheth much joy, health, and prosperity:

20 If ye and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I give very great thanks to God, having my hope in heaven.

21 As for me, I was weak, or else I would have recommended kindly your honour and good-will, returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grievous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distressing my health, but having great hope to escape this sickness:

23 But considering that even my father, at what time he led an army into the high countries, appointed a successor,

24 To the end that, if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tidings were brought that were grievous, they of the land, knowing to whom the state was left, might not be troubled:

25 Again, considering how the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom supply for opportunities, and expect what shall be the event, I have appointed my son Antiochus king, whom I often commended and commended unto many of you, when I went up into the high provinces; to whom I have written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and request you to remember the benefits that I have done unto you generally, and in special, and that every man will be still faithful to me and my son:

27 For I am persuaded that he, understanding my mind, will favourably and graciously yield to your desires.

28 Thus the murderer and blasphemer having suffered most grievously, as he entreated other men, so did he a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip, that was brought up with him, carried away his body, who also, fearing the son of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemas Philometer.

CHAPTER X.

And offered a sacrifice after two years, and set forth incense, and lights, and show-bread.

1 When that was done, they fell flat down, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles; but if they shamed any more against him, that he himself would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not be delivered unto the blis phosphorous, and banarous nations.

2 Now upon the same day that the stranglers pro faned the temple, on the very same day it was cleansed again, even the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is Cades.

3 And they kept eight days with gladness, as in the feast of the tabernacles, remembering that not long before they had held the feast of the tabernacles, when as they wandered in the mountains and dens like beasts.

4 Therefore they have branches, and fair buildings, and palm palms unto him that had given them good success in cleansing his place.

5 They ordained also by a common statute and decree, That every year those days should be kept of the whole nation of the Jews.

6 And this was the end of Antiochus, called Epiphanes.

7 Now will we declare the acts of Antiochus Epiphanes, who was the son of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the wars.

8 So when he was come to the crown, he set one Lydias over the affairs of his realm, and appointed him chief governor of Celyceria and Phcenice.

9 For Phoenicenes, that was called Macedon, choosing rather to do justice unto the Jews for the wrongs that had been done unto them, endeavoured to continue peace with them.

10 Whereupon being accused of the king's friends before Epiphanes, and called traitor at every word, because he had left Cyprus, that Philomaces had committed unto him, and he parted unto Antiochus Epiphanes, and seeing that he was in no honourable place, he was so discouraged, that he poisoned himself and died.

11 But when Gorgias was governor of the girdles, he hired soldiers, and nourished war continually with the Jews.

12 And therewithal the Idumaeans, having gotten into their hands the most commodious holds, kept the Jews occupied; and receiving those that were banish ed from Jerusalem, they went about to nourish war.

13 Then they that were with Maccabeus made supplication, and besought God that he would be their helper; and so they ran with violence upon the strong holds of the Idumaeans.

14 And assaulting them strongly, they won the holds, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew all that fell into their hands, and killed no less than twenty thousand.

15 And because certain, who were no less than nine thousand, were left together into two very strong castles, having all manner of things convenient to sustain the siege.

16 Maccabeus left Simon and Joseph, and Zachaeus also, and those that were with him, who were enough to defend them, and departed himself unto those places which more needed his help.

17 Now they that were with Simon, being led with cavalierness, were persuaded for money through certain of the Jews that were in those castles, and took forty thousand drachmas, and let some of them escape.

18 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the governors of the people together, and accused those men that had sold their brethren for money, and let their enemies free to fight against them.

19 So he slew those that were found traitors, and immediately took the two castles.

20 And having good success with his weapons in all things he took in hand, he slew in the two holds more than twenty thousand.
II. Maccabees

And as they were at Jerusalem, there appeared a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not yet come, as though he would take by force of arms.

But when he drew near, [they that were with Maccabees turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their belts with sackcloth.

And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their victors, their refuge also unto the Lord for a pledge of their success and victory; the other side making their rage leader of their battle.

But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven five cunning men upon horses, with briddles of gold, and two of them led the Jews.

And took Maccabees betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

And there were slain of footmen twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsesmen.

As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazzara, where Cereas was governor.

But they that were with Maccabees held siege against the fortress courageously four days.

And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

Nevertheless, upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabees' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.

Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burned the towers, and kindling fires, burned the blasphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city.

And king Timotheus, that was in the certain pit, and Cereas his brother, with Apollonians.

When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAPTER XI.

In like manner this, Lysias the king's protector and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen he could gather unto him, he, thinking to make the city a habitation of the Gentiles,

And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every year;

Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.

So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs; and he held sore siege unto it.

Now when they that were with Maccabees heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

Then Maccabees himself of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves together with him to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.

121

24 Now Timotheus, whom the Jews had overcome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of foreign forces, and horses out of Asia not yet come, as though he would take by force of arms.

25 But when he drew near, [they that were with Maccabees turned themselves to pray unto God, and sprinkled earth upon their heads, and girded their belts with sackcloth.

26 And fell down at the foot of the altar, and besought him to be merciful to them, and to be an enemy to their enemies, and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they took their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew near to their enemies, they kept by themselves.

28 Now the sun being newly risen, they joined both together; the one part having together with their victors, their refuge also unto the Lord for a pledge of their success and victory; the other side making their rage leader of their battle.

29 But when the battle waxed strong, there appeared unto the enemies from heaven five cunning men upon horses, with briddles of gold, and two of them led the Jews.

30 And took Maccabees betwixt them, and covered him on every side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrows and lightnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindness, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slain of footmen twenty thousand and five hundred, and six hundred horsesmen.

32 As for Timotheus himself, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazzara, where Cereas was governor.

33 But they that were with Maccabees held siege against the fortress courageously four days.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and uttered wicked words.

35 Nevertheless, upon the fifth day early, twenty young men of Maccabees' company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withal.

36 Others likewise ascending after them, while they were busied with them that were within, burned the towers, and kindling fires, burned the blasphemers alive; and others broke open the gates, and having received in the rest of the army, took the city.

37 And king Timotheus, that was in the certain pit, and Cereas his brother, with Apollonians.

38 When this was done, they praised the Lord with psalms and thanksgiving, who had done so great things for Israel, and given them the victory.

CHAPTER XI.

24 Lysias, thinking to get Jerusalem, set to fight. 25 The letters of Lysias to the Jews. 26 Of the king unto Lysias, and to the Jews. 31 Of the Romans to the Jews.

32 Long after this, Lysias the king's protector and cousin, who also managed the affairs, took sore displeasure for the things that were done.

33 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen he could gather unto him, he, thinking to make the city a habitation of the Gentiles,

34 And to make a gain of the temple, as of the other chapels of the heathen, and to set the high priesthood to sale every year;

35 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants.

36 So he came to Judea, and drew near to Bethsura, which was a strong town, but distant from Jerusalem about five furlongs; and he held sore siege unto it.

37 Now when they that were with Maccabees heard that he besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation and tears besought the Lord that he would send a good angel to deliver Israel.

38 Then Maccabees himself of all took weapons, exhorting the other that they would jeopard themselves together with him to help their brethren: so they went forth together with a willing mind.
CHAPTER XI.

1. The king's lieutenants vex the Jews. 3. They of Joppa draw two hundred Jews. 6. Judas is smitten upon them. 11. He maketh peace with them, and taketh Cyprus. 22. Timotheus's army overthrown.

When these covenants were made, Lysias went unto the king, and the Jews were about their husbandry.

2. But of the governors of several places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the son of Gennias, and Demophilus, and beside them Nicæus the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to be quiet, and live in peace.

3. The men of Joppa also did such an ungodly deed: they prayed the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4. Who accepted of it, according to the common decree of the city, as being desirous to live in peace, and suspecting nothing; but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no less than two hundred of them.

5. When Judas heard of this cruelty done unto his countrymen, he commanded those that were with him to make them ready.

6. And calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against those murderers of his brethren, and burned the haven by night, and set the boats on fire, and those that fled thither he slew.

7. And when the town was shut up, he went backward, [as if he would return to root out all them of the city of Joppa.

8. But when he heard that the Ammonites were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that dwelt among them,

9. He came upon the Ammonites also by night, and set fire upon the town, compelling them to go out for safety, so that the light of the fire was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10. Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their journey toward Timotheus, no fewer than five thousand men on foot and five hundred horsemen of the Arabsians set upon him.

11. Whereupon there was a very sore battle: but Judas's side, by the help of God, got the victory; so that the Nomades of Arabia, being overcome, besought Judas for peace, promising to give him cattle, and to please him otherwise.

12. Then Judas, thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace: whereupon they shook hands, and so they departed to their towns.

13. He went also about to make a bridge to a certain strong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of divers countries; and the name of it was Cypros.

14. But they that were within it put such trust in the strength of the walls and provision of victuals, that they behaved themselves rudely toward them that were with Judas, railing and blasphemying, and uttering such words as were not to be spoken.

15. Wherefore Judas with his company, calling upon the great Lord of the world, who without any rams or engines of war did cast down Jericho in the time of Joshua, gave a fierce assault against the walls.

16. And took the city by the will of God, and made unexceptionable slaughters, insomuch that a lake two furlongs broad near adjoining thence, being filled full, was so ten thousand.
that cursed man alive, a horseman of Thracia coming upon him [smote] off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled unto Mariss.

30 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long, and were weary, Judas called upon the Lord, that he would shew himself to be their helper and leader of the battle.

31 And with that he began in his own language, and sung psalms with a loud voice, and surrounded unawares upon Gorgias's men, he put them to flight.

32 So Judas gathered his host, and came into the city of Oddilam. And when the seventh day came, they purified themselves, as the custom was, and kept the sabbath in the same place, and offered sacrifices to the holy men.

33 And upon the day following, [as] the use had been, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that were slain, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers' graves.

34 Now under the costs of every one that was slain they found things consecrated to the gods of the Janites, which is forbidden the Jews by the law. Then every man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slain.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord, the righteous Judge, who had opened the things that were hid. 42 Betook themselves unto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed might wholly be put out of remembrance. Besides, that noble Judas exhorted the people to keep themselves from sin, forsaking as they saw before their eyes the things that came to pass for the sins of those that were slain. 43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company to the sum of two thousand drachmas of silver, he sent it to Jerusalem to offer a sin-offering, doing therein very well and honestly, in that he was mindful of the resurrection:

44 For if he had not hoped that they that were slain should have risen again, it had been superfluous and vain to pray for the dead. 45 And also in that he perceived that there was great favour laid up for those that died godly. (It was a holy and good thought.) Whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be delivered from sin.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Emperors invade Judas. 15 Judas by night slays many. 18 Emperors' purpose is defeated. 21 He maketh peace with Judas.

N the hundred forty and ninth year it was told Judas that Antiochus Emperor was coming with a great power into Judæa.

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affairs, having either of them a Grecian power, of footmen a hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen five thousand and three hundred, and elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariots armed with hooks.

3 Menechas also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safeguard of the country, but because he thought to have been made governor.

4 But the King of kings moved Antiochus's mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias informed the king that this man was the cause of all mischief, so that the king commanded to bring him unto Beroa, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a tower of fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had a round instrument, which on every side hanged down into the ashes.

6 And whosoever was condemned of sacrilege, or had committed any other grievous crime, there did all men thrust him unto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as burial in the earth; and that most justly:

8 For insuch as he had committed many sins about the sitor, whose fire and ashes were holy, he received his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and haughty mind to do far worse to the Jews, than had been done in his father's time.

10 Which things when Judas perceived, he commanded the multitude to call upon the Lord night and day; that if ever at any other time, he would now also help them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their country, and from the holy temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that had even now been but a little refreshed, to be in so exceeding many abominations to the holy name:

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the merciful Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat upon the ground three days long, Judas, having exhorted them, commanded they should be in a readiness.

13 And Judas, being apart with the elders, determined, before the king's host should enter into Judæa, and get the city, to go forth and try the matter in fight by the help of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed all to the Lord, he went with his soldiers to fight manfully, even unto death, for the laws, the temple, the city, the country, and the commonwealth, he came by Medin:

15 And having given the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and chiefe young men he went into the king's tent by night, and slew in the camp about four thousand men, and the chiefest of the elephants, with all that were upon him.

16 And at last they filled the camp with fear and tumult, and departed with good success.

17 This was done in the break of the day, because the protection of the Lord did help him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manliness of the Jews, he went about to take the hold of the commonwealth, by his policy.

19 And marched toward Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Jews; but he was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men:

20 For Judas had conveyed unto them that were in it such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus, who was in the Jews' host, disclosed the secrets to the enemies; therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gave his hand, took theirs, departed, fought with Judas, was overcome;

23 Heard that Philip, who was left over the affairs in Antioch, [was] desperately bent, confounded, outcasted the Jews, submitted himself, and swore to all equal conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifices, honoured the temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principal governor from Polemius unto the Gergennians:

25 Came to Polemius: the people there were grieved for the covenants; for they remembered, because they would make their covenants void:

26 Lysias went up to the judgment-seat, said as much as could be in defence of the cause, persuaded, pacified, made them well-affectted, returned to Antioch; that it went touching the king's coming and departing.

CHAPTER XIV.

6 Alcimus accuseth Judas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Judas. 20 He seeth to take Klades; who, to escape his hands, killeth himself.

After three years was Judas informed, that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having entered by the haven of Triapolis with a great power and navies.

2 Had taken the country, and killed Antiochus, and Lysias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had been high priest, and had defiled himself wilfully in the times of their min-
plied with the Gentiles, seeing that by no means he could save himself, nor have any more access to the holy altar.

4. Came to King Demetrius in the hundred and one and fiftyth year, and being taken into his presence, and adorned with a crown of gold, and a palm, and also of the boughs which were placed solemnly in the temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5. Howbeit, having gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, and being called into council by Demetrius, and all the Jews stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto:

6. Those of the Jews that he called Assidians, whose captain is Judas Maccabees, nourish war, and are seditions, and will not let the realm be in peace.

Then therefore, having taken the captain's honour, I mean the high priesthood, I now come hither:

8. First, verify for the un guarded care I have of things pertaining to the king: and secondly, even for that I intend the good of mine own countrymen: for all our nation is in no small misery through the unvised dealing of them abroad.

9. Wherefore, O king, seeing thou knowest all these things, be careful for the country, and our nation, which is pressed on every side, according to the clemency of thy heart.

10. For as long as Judas liveth, it is not possible that the state should be quiet.

11. This was no sooner spoken of him, but others of the king's friends, being maliciously set against Judas, did more increase Demetrius.

12. And forthwith calling Nicomer, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor over Judas, he sent him forth.

13. Commanding him to slay Judas, and to scatter them that were with him, and to make Nicomer high priest of the great temple.

14. Then the heathen, that had fled out of Judas from Judas, came to Nicomer by fleeces, thinking the harm and calamities of the Jews to be their welfare.

15. Now when the Jews heard of Nicomer's coming, and that the heathen were against them, they cast earth upon their heads, and made supplication to him that had established his people for ever, and who always helpeth his portion with manifestation of his presence.

16. So at the commandment of the captain they removed straightways from thence, and came near unto them at the town of Dossan.

17. Now Simon, Judas's brother, had joined battle with Nicomer, but was somewhat discomfited through the sudden sence of his enemies.

18. Nevertheless Nicomer, having the malignity of them that were with Judas, and the couragelessness that they had to fight for their country, durst not try the matter by the sword.

19. Wherefore he sent Pseudomius, and Theodorus, and Matthias, to make peace.

20. So when they had taken long advisement thereupon, and the captain had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they consented to the covenant.

21. And appointed a day to meet together by themselves: and when the day came, and stools were set for either of them:

22. Judas placed armed men ready in convenient places, lest some treachery should be suddenly practised by the enemies: so they made a peaceable conference.

23. Now Nicomer abode in Jerusalem, and did not hurt, but sent away the people that came flocking unto him.

24. And he would not willingly have Judas out of his sight: for he loved the man from his heart.

25. He prayed him also to take a wife, and to begot children: so he married, was quiet, and took part of this life.

26. But Albinus, perceiving the love that was betwixt them, and considering the covenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicomer was not well affected toward the state: for that he had ordained Judas, a traitor to his realm, to be the king's successor.

27. Then the king being in a rage, and provoked with the accusations of the most wicked man, wrote to

Nicomasset, signifying that he was much displeased with the covenants, and commanding him that he should send Maccabees prisoner in all haste unto Antioch.

28. When this came to Nicomer's hearing, he was much confounded in himself: for it grievously amazed him that he should make void the articles which were agreed upon, the man being in no fault.

29. But because there was no dealing against the king, he watched his time to accomplish this thing by policy.

30. Notwithstanding, when Maconmacus saw that Nicomer began to be chirulous unto him, and that he entreated him more roughly than he was wont, perceiving that such sordid behaviour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himself from Nicomer.

31. But the other, knowing that he was notably prevented by Judas's policy, came into the great and holy temple, and commanded the priests, that were offering their usual sacrifices, to deliver him the man.

32. And when they saw that they could not tell where the man was whom he sought,

33. He stretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If ye will not deliver me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground.

34. After these words he departed. Then the priests lifted up their hands toward heaven, and besought him that was ever a defender of their nation, saying in this manner:

35. Thou, O Lord of all things, who hast need of nothing, wast pleased that the temple of thy habitation should be among us;

36. Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holiness, keep this house ever undefiled, which lately was cleansed, and stop every unrighteous mouth.

37. Now was there accused unto Nicomer one Razis, one of the elders of Jerusalem, a lover of his countrymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindness was called Bacchus.

38. For in the former times, when they mingled not themselves with the Gentiles, he had been accused of Judaism, and did boldly jeapard his body and life with all vileness for the religion of the Jews.

39. So Nicomer, willing to declare the hate that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred men of war to take him;

40. For he thought by taking him to do the Jews much mischief.

41. Now when the multitude would have taken the tower, and violently broken into the outer door, and bad that fire should be brought to burn it, he being ready to be taken on every side, fell upon his sword:

42. Choosing rather to die manfully, than to come into the hands of the wicked, to be abused otherwise than heesome his noble birth;

43. But missing his stroke through haste, the multitude also rushing within the doors, they ran boldly up to the wall, and cast himself down manfully among the thickest of them.

44. But they quickly giving back, and a space being made, he fell down into the midst of the void place.

45. Nevertheless, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out like spouts of water, and his wounds were grievous, yet he ran through the midst of the throng; and standing up on a steep rock,

46. When as his blood was now quite gone, he plucked out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he cast them upon the throng, and calling upon the Lord of life and spirit to restore him those again, he thus died.

CHAPTER XV.

5. Nicomer's blasphemy. 6. Judas encourage the men by his dream 7. Nicomer is slain 172
II. MACCABEES.

21 Maccabees seeing the coming of the multitude, and the divers preparations of armour, and the fierceness of the beasts, stretched out his hands toward heaven, and called upon the Lord that worketh wonders, knowing that victory cometh not by arms, but even as it seemed good to him, he giveth it to such as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he said after this manner: O Lord, thou didst send thine angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didst say in the host of Sennacherib a hundred fourscore and five thousand:

23 Wherefore now also, O Lord of heaven, send a good angel before us for a fear and dread unto them; and through the might of thine arm let those be stricken with terror that come against thy holy people to blaspheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him came forward with trumpets and songs:

30 But Judas and his company encountered the enemies with invocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men: for through the appearance of God they were greatly cherished.

28 Now when the battle was done, returning again with joy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harness.

29 Then they made a great shout and a noise, praising the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was over the chief defender of the citizens both in body and mind, and who continued his love toward his countrymen all his life, commanded to strike off Nicanor's head, and his hand with his shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and set the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were of the tower.

32 And shewed them, not Nicanor's head, and the hand of that blasphemer, which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut the tongue of that ungodly Nicanor, he commanded that they should give it by pieces unto the fowls, and hang up the reward of his madness before the temple.

34 So every man praised toward the heaven the glorious Lord, saying, Blessed be he that hath kept his own place undefiled.

35 He hanged also Nicanor's head upon the tower, an evident and manifest sign unto all of the help of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no case to let that day pass without solemnity, but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardiachea's day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor: and from that time forth the Hebrews had the city in their power. And here will I make an end.

38 And if I have done well, and as is fitting the story, it is that which I desired; but if slenderly and meekly, it is that which I could attain unto.

29 For as it is hurtful to drink wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleasant, and delighteth the taste; even so speech finely framed delighteth the ears of them that read the story. And here shall be an end.
THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST
THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK.

AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARE AND REVISED.

WITH

MARGINAL READINGS, REFERENCES, AND CHRONOLOGICAL DATES.

EMBELLISHED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS BY W. A. ADAMS AFTER ORIGINAL DESIGNS BY J. G. CHAPMAN.

HARPER & BROTHERS, PUBLISHERS.
82 CLIFF-STREET
1846.
THE NEW TESTAMENT

\[\text{THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.}\]

CHAPTER 1.

1 The genealogy of Christ from Abraham to Joseph. 18 He was conceived by the Holy Ghost, and born of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Joseph. 19 The angel satished the modern thoughts of Joseph, and interpreted the names of Christ.

He book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and

Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar;

and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;

9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon;

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthew; and Matthew begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the car-
saying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER II.

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there were wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus is it written by the prophet

6 And thou Bethléem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, inquireth of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was;

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt.

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come!

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him,
ST. MATTHEW.

Peter, Andrew, James, John, called.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The angels minister unto him.
2 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 commenceth to preach, 18 calleth Peter, and Andrew, James, and John, 23 and becometh all the disease.

Then was Jesus led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple.

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee:

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esajas the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sit in darkness, saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up.

17 "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 "And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and 1 I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw another two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them;

22 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

23 "And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 "And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER V.

1 Christ beginneth his sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on a hill, the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the law. 21 What is it to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 49 and to labour after perfectness.

1 AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 "Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed are ye when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick: and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.
17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called greatest in the kingdom of heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 Ye have heard that it was said, **Thou shalt not kill:** and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment:
22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, **Raca,** shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, **Thou fool,** shall be in danger of hell-fire.
23 Therefore, **if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath offended against thee,**
24 Leave thy gift before the altar,
43 1 Ye have heard that it hath been said,

1 "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate

thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, 2 Love your ene-
mies, bless them that curse you, do good to
them that hate you, and pray for them which
despitably use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your
Father which is in heaven: for he maketh
his sun to rise on the evil and on the good,
and sendeth rain on the just and on the un-
just.

46 3 For if ye love them which love you,
what reward have ye? do not even the pub-
licans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only,
what do ye more than others? do not even
the publicans so!

48 4 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your
Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Take heed that ye do not your alms
before men, to be seen of them: otherwise
you have no reward of your Father which is
in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms,
do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the
hypocrites do, in the synagogues, and in the
streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily,
say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy
left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy
Father which seeth in secret, himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not
be as the hypocrites are: for they love to
pray standing in the synagogues, and in the
corners of the streets, that they may be
seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, They have
their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into
thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door,
pray to thy Father which is in secret: and thy
Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee
openly.

7 But when thou prayest, use not vain repeti-
tions, as the heathen do: for they think that
they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for
your Father knoweth what things ye have
need of before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our
Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy
name.
Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith!

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek;) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his rightousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproved rash judgment, 6 forbade to cast holy things to dogs, 7 exhorted to prayer, 15 to enter in at the straight gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 21 like houses built on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged. 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thy own eye!

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you." 7 "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a serpent?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then be-ree know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him!

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 "Enter ye in at the straight gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat;" 14 because, strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits: Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 "Every tree that bringing forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them. 21 Not every one that saith unto me, 'Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thine name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works! 23 And then will I profess unto them, ye knew me not; depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24 Therefore, whosoever shall hear these sayings of mine, and do them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock; 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.
WHEN he was come down from the mountaintop, great multitudes followed him.

2 ¶ And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marveled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, You have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way: and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick;

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 ¶ And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 ¶ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, see how many things we have followed thee.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 ¶ And beholding, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 ¶ And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER IX.

2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy. 9 Edath. Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 catch with publicans and sinners, 14 defends his disciples for not fasting, 20 enterth the bloody issue, 23 month from death James' daughter, 27 great sight to two blind men, 32 heals a 6 and man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the unclean.
And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

12 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus, seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

13 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

14 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 

15 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

16 And he arose, and departed to his house.

17 But when the multitude saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

18 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom; and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

20 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

21 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

22 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

23 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not!"

24 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

25 No man putteth a piece of new cloth upon an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

26 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

27 ¶ "While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
CHRIST SENDETH OUT

ST. MATTHEW.

HIS TWELVE APOSTLES.

vest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, to goeth them their charge, teacheth them, 10 commandeth them against persecutions: 10 and pronounceth a blessing to those that receive them.

2 And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease,

2 The names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew: Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not:

6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the worker is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into a house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah, in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men; for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues:

18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.
CHAPTER XL. CHRIST'S TESTIMONY CONCERNING JOHN.

19 "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20 "For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. 21 "And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child, and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22 "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23 "But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come. 24 "The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. 25 "It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household! 26 "Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 "What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops. 28 "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29 "Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 "Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33 "But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 34 "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 "For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. 36 "And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 "He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me. 38 "And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 "He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it. 40 "He that receiveth you, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me. 41 "He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 "And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. 43 

CHAPTER XI.

2 "John senteth his disciples to Christ. 3 Christ's testimony concerning John. 4 "The message of the people, both concerning John and Christ. 5 Christ upbraideth the unbelieffulness and unpenitence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum. 6 "And teaching his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple. 7 "He calleth to him all such as feel the burden of their sins. 8 "And it came to pass when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 9 "Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples. 10 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another? 11 "Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 12 "The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 13 And blessed is he whomsoever shall not be offended in me. 14 "And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John: What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 15 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment! Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses. 16 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. 17 For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women, there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 Also all the prophesies and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking; and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking; and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment than for thee.

23 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for thee.

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ reproved the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the sabbath; 3 by scriptures, 10 by reason, 12 and by a miracle.

2 He beareth the man possessed that was blind and dumb.

3 Blindness against the Holy Ghost shall never be forgiven.

6 Aramaic shall be made of idle words.

8 He rebuketh the unfaithful, who seek a sign: 9 and showneth who is his brother, sister, and mother.

7 That time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

6 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath-day.

7 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was a hungered, and they that were with him:

8 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests!

9 Or have ye not read in the law how that upon the sabbath-days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

10 But I say unto you, that in this place is one greater than the temple.

11 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

12 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.

13 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.

14 And beheld, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-days? that they might accuse him.

15 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

16 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath-days.

17 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

18 Then said the Pharisees, It becometh thee to do good always; and not to look for a day; as thou doest now.

19 And he withdrew himself from them: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all:

20 And charged them that they should not make him known:
That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 
18 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased; I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles, 
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets, 
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory, 
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

§ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb; and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?
24 'But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by bish Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand.
26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?
27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.
28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.
29 'Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then will he spoil his house.
30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.
31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 And whoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, nor in the world to come.
33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.
34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh.
35 A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.
36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
38 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
40 'For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.
41 'The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
42 'The queen of the south shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.
43 'When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.
45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without desiring to speak with him.
47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with thee.
48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?
49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren!
50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, "Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way-side, and the fowls came and devoured them up;

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some a hundred-fold, some sixty-fold, some thirty-fold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed: lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 Hitherfore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away
that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way-side.
20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;
21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.
22 And they also which had received seed among thorns are they, which hear the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.
23 But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it: which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.
24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:
25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.
26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?
28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.
30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.
31 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:
32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.
33 Another parable spake he unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.
36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man:
38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:
39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil:
40 The harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.
41 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.
42 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all \\ things \\ that offend, and them which do iniquity;
43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. \\
44 \\
45 \\
46 \\
47 \\
48 \\
49 \\
50 \\
51 \\
52 \\
53 \\
54 \\
55
insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? 57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58 And there did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore John Baptist was beheaded. 13 Jesus departeth into a desert place: 15 where he feedeth six thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples: 34 and landing at Gennesaret, healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went up
CHAPTER XV.

THE PHARISEES reproved.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart: give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 ¶ And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I: be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased.

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

3 Christ reproved the scribes and Pharisees for transgressing God's commandments through their own traditions: He taught how that which went into the mouth doth not defile a man. 4 He healed the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 5 and other great multitudes: 6 and with seven loaves and a few little fishes fedeth four thousand men, beside women and children.

16 ¶ And Jesus came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 ¶ Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread.

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, Honor thy father and mother; and, He that saith father or mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me:

5 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 ¶ Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 ¶ This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand:

11 ¶ Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, ¶Every plant, which by my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall he rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, "Are ye also yet without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:
20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man.
21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord; thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, "Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus worketh his disciples the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees.
2 The people's opinion of Christ, 16 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus foretelleth his death, 33 and commandeth him to it: 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him, to bear the cross.

6 HE "Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and, tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
7 And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.
8 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky: but can ye not discern the signs of the times?
9 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.
10 And he left them, and departed.
11 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
12 Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
13 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread.
14 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?
15 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
16 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?
17 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?
18 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.
19 When Jesus came into the coasts of
Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, *Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?*

14 And they said, *Some say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.*

15 He saith unto them, *But who say ye that I am?* 

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, *Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.* 

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, *Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.* 

18 And I say also unto thee, *That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.* 

19 *And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.* 

20 *Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.*

21 *From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.* 

22 *Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, *Flee it from thee, Lord; this shall not be unto thee.* 

23 *But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, *Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.* 

24 *Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.* 

25 *For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall find it.* 

26 *For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?* 

27 *For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.* 

28 *Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.*
CHAPTER XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 11 He bealeth the brazen, 22 for-teleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart.

And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.

Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatic, and sore vexed, for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you! how long shall I suffer you? Bring him hither to me.

And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money, came to Peter, and said, Dost not thy master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinketh thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless: 7 to avoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 13 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren, when they offend us: 21 and how oft to forgive them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the king, that took account of his servants, 32 and punished him, who showed no mercy to his fellow.

1 And the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them.

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name, receiveth me.

A.D. 33.


2 Pet. 1, 17.


4 Isa. 9, 1.


6 Pet. 1, 18.

7 Dan. 8, 19, & 9, 21, & 40, 16, 18.

8 ch. 16, 20. Mark 6, 20, & 8, 9.

9 Mal. 4, 5. Ch. 11, 14. Mark 9, 11.


11 ch. 11, 14. Mark 9, 13, 12.

12 ch. 13, 3. 19.

13 ch. 10, 24.

14 ch. 11, 14.


16 c. 21, 22. Mark 11, 22. Luke 17, 11. 1 Cor. 13, 9, & 12, 2.


18 Mark 9, 33.

19 Called in the original, διαμετρηθέν, being in value fifteen fathom deep. See Ezek. 30, 13, & 29, 26.

20 Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, as value 6s. 6d., after 300 years since.

21 Mark 9, 22. Luke 9, 46, & 37, 22.


23 ch. 39, 27, & 22, 24.

CHAPTER

HOW TO TREAT AN OFFENDING BROTHER.

whoso shall offend one of these litones which believe iu me, it were better
for him that a millstone were hanged about his
neck, and that he were drowned in the depth

XIX.

6 "But,

tle

Mark 9, 42. Luke

e

IT, 1, 2.

f

Luke

17,

Cor.

II, 19.

of the sea.
7

\

for

'it

;

g

ch.

ar.,

ch.

5,

Mark

thy hand or thy foot offend
and cast tlioti from thee
thee, cut them
thee
to enter into life halt or
it is better for
than
having two hands or
rather
maimed,
be
cast
into
everlasting lire.
feet,
to
two
if
thine
eye
offend
thee, pluck it out,
And
9
from
is
better for thee to
cast
it
thee
it
and
enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into hell-fire.
10 Take heed that ye despise not one of
for I say unto you, that in
these little ones
heaven 'their angels do always ''behold the
face of my Father which is in heaven.
11 'For the Son of man is come to save
:

I

29,

30.

9, 43, 45.

which was lost.
12 "'How think ye \
If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray,
doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and
goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that
which is gone astray \
that

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say
unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep,
than of the ninety and nine which went not

Heb.

7.

1,

14.

Luke

k Esth. 1,14.
19.

I,

1

Luke

&

19,

3,

J7,

9, 56,

John

10.

&. 12, 47.

m

Luke

15, 4.

n Leviticus 19,

Luke

17.

17, 3.

o Jam. 5, 20.
Pet. 3, 1.

thy brother shall tres-

go and tell him his fault
between thee and him alone if he shall hear
thee, "thou hast gained thy brother.
16 But if he will not hear thee, then take
with thee one or two more, that in Ptlie mouth
of two or three witnesses every word may be

p Deuter.
15.

19,
17.

17, 6,

&

John

8,

2 Cor. 13,

Heb.

q Rom. 16, 17.
Corinth. 5, 9.
Thess. 3, 6,
a John 10.

r

1.

10, 2S.

14.

John
ch. 16, 19.
20, 23.
1 Cor. 5,
4.

1

John

22, 4:

3,

u Luke 17,

X ch.

4.

Mark


Col.

25.

11,
13.

taknt is 750
ounces of silver^
which after Jive
the

shillings

he

hear them,
tell it unto the church
but if he neglect to
hear the church, let him be unto thee as a

3,

A

established.
if

||worshipped him, saying. Lord, have patience
I will pay thee all.
27 Then the lord of that servant was moved
with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.
28 But the same servant went out, and found
one of his fellow-servants, which owed him
a hundred pence and he laid hands on him,
and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his
and besought him, saying. Have patience
with me, and 1 will pay thee all.
30 And he would not but went and cast
him into prison, till he should pay the debt.
31 So when his fellow-servants saw what
was done, they were very sorry, and came
and told unto their lord all that was done.
32 Then his lord, after that he had called
him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I
feet,

forgave thee
t

:

And

ounce

shall neglect to

is

jC1H7

10s.

siredst

me

man and

35 ^So likeAvise shall my heavenly Father
do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER
y 2 Kinfs
Neh. 5, 8.

4,

3

XIX.

1.

2 Christ healeth the sick 3 ansvvereth the Pharisees concerning
divorcement 10 shevveth wlien marriage is necessary 13 receiveth little children
16 instructeth the young man how to at23 telleth his disciples
tain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect
how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kmgdom of God, 27
and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing to follow
him.
:

a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, 'W^hatsoever ye
shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven
and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall
be loosed in heaven.
19 'Again I say nnto you. That if two of
you shall agree on earth, as touching any
thing that they shall ask, 'it shall be done for
them of my Father which is in heaven.
20 For where two or three are gathered
together in my name, there am I in the midst
of them.
21 T[ Then came Peter to him, and said,
Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against
me, and I forgive him ] "till seven times ?
22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto

that debt, because thou de-

all

:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had
pity on thee ?
34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered
him to the tormentors, till he should pay all
that was due unto him.

:

""heathen

talents.

:

1

2

pass against thee,

17

||

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his
lord connnanded him >'to be sold, and his wife
and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.
2G The servant therefore fell down, and

that thou owest.

5, 14.

"if

23 H Therefore is the kingdom of heaven
likened unto a certain king which would
take account of his servants.

:

ones should perish.

15 H Moreover,

seventy

||

astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father
which is in heaven, that one of these little

"but, Until

with me, and

:

:

Zech.

Ps. 34, 7.
13,

:

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one
was brought unto him which owed him ten

24.

if

oiil^

thee, Until seven times
times seven.

thousand
h

!

8 ''Wherefore,

I

!

must needs be that offences come but
to that man by whom the offence com-

i\\o

eth

Wo nnto the world because of offences

I.

THE UNMERCIFUL SERVANT.

:

:

:

II

Or, besought him.

The Roman pen-

;

ny IS the eighth
part of an ounce,

ND

which after five
shillings

ounce is
seven
pence half-pennij,
ch 20, 2."

Ch.

z Prov.21, 13.
6,

26.

a

Mark
James 2,

12.

Mark

10,
10,4(1.

1.

11,
13.

.Tohn

it

came

to pass, ''that

when

Jesus had finished these sayings,
he departed from Galilee, and came
into the coasts of Judea, beyond

the

Jordan
2 ''And great multitudes followed
healed them there.
he
him, and
Pharisees
also came unto him,
The
3 H
tempting him. and saying unto him. Is it law:

a man to put away his wife for every
cause \
4 And he answered and said unto them.
ful for

21


Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female,
5 And said, 'For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh!'
6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
7 They say unto him, 'Why did Moses command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?'
8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.
9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.
10 But his disciples say unto him, 'If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.'
11 But he said unto them, 'All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.'
12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.
13 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands upon them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.
15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.
16 And behold, one came and said unto him, 'Good Master, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?'
17 And he said unto him, 'Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.'
18 He saith unto him, 'Which?' Jesus said, 'Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,
19 'Honor thy father and thy mother: and, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus saith unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.'

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.
24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.
27 Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, 'we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, 'ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life.
30 But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.'

CHAPTER XX.
1 Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God doth deign to use man: 17 forefeth by his passion: 20 by answering the mother of Zebedee's children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly: 30 and saith to two hired men their right.

OR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.
2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.
3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,
4 And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way.
5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.
6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?
7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye
also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.
8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.
9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.
10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more: and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 And they said unto them which received a penny, It is not right for us to receive our penny.
12 Saying, These last [have] wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou agree with me for a penny?
14 Take that thou hast, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.
15 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? is thine eye evil because I am good?'

16 'So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.
17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,
18 'Behold, we go up to Jerusalem: and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,
19 'And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshiping him, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.
22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?
23 And he saith unto them, 'Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.'

24 ¶And when the ten heard it, they were
moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. 26 But ye shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. 31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

CHAPTER XXI. 1 Christ deceived the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 cut down the fig-tree, 23 pitied the fig-tree, and rebuked them by the multitude of the two sons, 33 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent unto them. 2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5 'Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.' 6 And the disciples won, and did as Jesus commanded them, 7 And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. 8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and streved them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.' 10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in it, and overthrew the tables of the 'money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves. 13 And said unto them, It is written, 'My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.' 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased. 16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise.' 17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and lodged there. 18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he was hungered. 19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away! 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22 And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. 23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell
me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.
25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people: for all hold John as a prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.
28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to-day in my vineyard.
29 He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went.
30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, Sir; and went not.
31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.
32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.
33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:
34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.
35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.
36 Again he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.
37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.
38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is his heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.
39 ¶ And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.
40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?
41 ¶ They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes!
43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.
44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
45 And when the chief priests and Scribes had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the king’s son. 2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son.
3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come.
4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.
5 But they made light of it, and went on their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:
6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.
7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.
8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.
9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.
10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.
11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man ‘which had not on a wedding garment:
12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.
13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall he weeping and gnashing of teeth.
14 ¶ For many are called, but few are chosen.
15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute-money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image, and this superscription?

21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's; and unto God, the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased; and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them which was *a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,
Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 All the law and the prophets hang on these two commandments.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinkest thou of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool;

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Christ admonished the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil example, of the scribes and Pharisees. 2 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 3 He denounceth the hypocrisy and blindness: 4 and prophaneth of the destruction of Jerusalem.

1 And spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat; 3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But he that called ye not Rabbi, for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.
our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.
32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.
33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?
34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:
35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.
36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.
37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!
38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.
39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of this world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.
5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places.
8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.
9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall shew you to all nations for mine own name's sake.
10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.
11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.
12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.
13 But he that endureth unto the end, the same shall be saved.
14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.
15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand),
16 Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains:
17 Let him which is on the house-top not come down to take any thing out of his house;
18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.
19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that do suck!
20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day,
21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.
22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.
23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; believe it not.
24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.
25 Behold, I have told you before.
26 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not.
27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.
28 For wheresoe'er the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days, shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:
The Signs of Christ's Coming.

CHAPTER XXV.

The Parable of the Ten Virgins.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were wise took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so: lest there be not enough for us and for you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore: for ye know not the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one: 'to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went and buried it.
digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou delivest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained besides them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came, and said, Lord, thou delivest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not stroved:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewn:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
CHAPTER XXVI.

The rulers conspire against Christ.

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, which was called Caiaphas.

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast-day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?
29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I not be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! could ye not watch with me one hour!

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them
CHAPTER XXVII.

JUDAS HANGETH HIMSELF.

Matthew 27:1-26

A.D. 30.

1. And it came to pass, when Peter was gone out into the porch, he saw a maid that said unto the by-laws, the chief priests, elders, and all the counsel, sought false witnesses against Jesus, to put him to death: And therefore, many false witnesses came, and said none: and the high priest said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answrest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesses accuse thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, Adhere thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68. Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69. Now Peter sat without in the palace; and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71. And when he was outside out unto the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

1. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

2. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

3. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

4. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

5. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter’s field, to bury strangers in.

6. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

7. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value:

8. And gave them for the potter’s field, as the Lord appointed me.

9. And Jesus stood before the governor:
and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, "Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate unto him, "Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?"

14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast, the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus, which is called Christ?

18 (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.)

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 "But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus, which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he "took water, and washed his hands, before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it."

25 Then answered all the people, and said, "His blood be on us, and on our children."

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when the had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 ¶ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the public hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, *and* led him away to crucify him.
32 And as they came out, 'they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, *that is to say, A place of a skull,*
34 They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down, they watched him there:
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.
39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, 'Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. 'If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.'
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,
42 'He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.'
43 'He trusted in God; let him deliver now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.'
44 'The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.'
45 'Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.'
46 And about the ninth hour *Jesus cried with a loud voice,* saying, Eloi, Eloi, lana sa-bachthani! *that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?*
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let he, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
50 *Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice,* yielded up the ghost.
51 And behold, *the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom*:
and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
52 And the graves were opened, and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose.
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 And when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (beholding afar off) which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee’s children.
57 And when even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus’ disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock; and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
60 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.
61 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
62 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ‘After three days I will rise again.
63 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than the first.
64 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch; go your way, make it as sure as ye can.
65 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.
1 Christ’s resurrection is declared by an angel to the women. 9 He himself appeareth unto them. 11 The high priests give the soldiers money to say that he was stolen out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

N the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.
2 And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
3 And his countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples, that he is risen from the dead, and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
11 ¶Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers.
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor’s ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 ¶Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came, and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
19 ¶Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost;
20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee; 3 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.' 4 And John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins. 5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 6 And John was clad with camel’s hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the l党和国家 of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. 9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens were opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. 11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 12 And immediately the Spirit drove him into the wilderness. 13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. 14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God. 15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. 16 Now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him.
37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.
38 And he said unto them, *Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.*
39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forwent him away:
44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things *which Moses commanded,* for a testimony unto them.
45 But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: *and they came to him from every quarter.*

CHAPTER XII.

1 And he entered again into Capernaum, after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.
2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door: *and he preached the word unto them.*
3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: *and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.*
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto

A.D. 29.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Luke 4: 12</th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Luke 4: 13</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark 1: 11, 12</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John 16: 28, 29</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 4: 23</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke 4: 38</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark 9: 1, 2</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke 5: 17</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke 14: 4, 5</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark 9: 6</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 9: 9</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 5: 27</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,
7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? *who can forgive sins but God only?*
8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?
9 *Whether it is easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk!*
10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,
11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go into thine house.
12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all: insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the seaside; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphes, sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me, And he arose, and followed him.
15 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, *They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance.*
18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they came, and said unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? *As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.*
20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
21 No man also seeweth a piece of clothnew
cloth on an old garment; else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the cornfields on the sabbath-day: and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read "what David did, when he was hungry, he and they that were with him:"

26 How he went into the house of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore, "the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath."

CHAPTER III.

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath-day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath-days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea.

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many: insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he strictly charged them, that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James, and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went [into] a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem, said, "He hath Beelzebub," and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man’s house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme; 

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the
Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean
spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto
him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him; and
they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, Who is
my mother, or my brethren?
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my
mother and my brethren!
35 For whosoever shall do the will of God,
the same is my brother, and my sister, and
mother.

CHAPTER IV.
1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We
must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The
parable of the seed growing secretly, 30 and of the mustard seed.
35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

1 And he began again to teach by the
sea-side: and there was gathered unto
him a great multitude, so that he en-
tered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and
the whole multitude was by the sea, on
the land.
2 And he taught them many things by pa-ables, and said unto them in his doctrine,
3 Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower
to sow:
4 And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air
came and devoured it up.
5 And some fell on stony ground, where it
had not much earth; and immediately it
sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched;
and because it had no root, it withered away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the
thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded
no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up, and increased,
and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty,
and some a hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears
to hear, let him hear.
10 ¶ And when he was alone, they that were
about him, with the twelve, asked of him the
parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is
given to know the mystery of the kingdom of
God: but unto them that are without, all
these things are done in parables:
12 ¶ That seeing they may see, and not per-

receive; and hearing they may hear, and not
understand; lest at any time they should be
converted, and their sins be forgiven them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this
parable? and how then will ye know all
parables?
14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.
15 And these are they which are by the way-side,
where the word is sown; but when they have
heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh
away the word that was sown in their hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which are
sown on stony ground; who, when they have
heard the word, immediately receive it
with gladness;
17 And have no root in themselves, and so
endure but for a time: afterward, when affli-
tion or persecution ariseth for the word's
sake, immediately they are offended.
18 And these are they which are sown
among thorns; such as hear the word,
19 And the cares of this world, and the
decievishness of riches, and the lusts of other
things entering in, choke the word, and it
becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sown on
good ground; such as hear the word, and
receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-
fold, some sixty, and some a hundred.
21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle
brought to be put under a bushel, or under a
bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
22 ¶ For there is nothing hid, which shall
not be manifested; neither was any thing
kept secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 ¶ If any man have ears to hear, let him
hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ¶ With what measure ye mete,
it shall be measured to you: and unto you
that hear, shall more be given.
25 ¶ For he that hath, to him shall be given:
and he that hath not, from him shall be taken
even that which he hath.
26 ¶ And he said, 8o is the kingdom of
God, as if a man should cast seed into the
ground;
27 And should sleep, and rise night and
day, and the seed should spring and grow
up, he knoweth not how.
28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her-
sel.f: first the blade, then the ear, after that
the full corn in the ear.
29 But when the fruit is brought forth,
immediately the puttheth in the sickle, because
the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, 'Whereunto shall we
liken the kingdom of God? or with what
comparison shall we compare it?
31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which,
when it is sown in the earth, is less than all
the seeds that be in the earth:
CHAPTER V.

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them; and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship, and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow; and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith!

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him!
8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.
11 Now there was nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand,) and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they came to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he began to teach them.
22 And beheld, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live.
24 And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment:
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in herself that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned about in the press, and said, Who touched me?
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue’s house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?
36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.
37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.
38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.
39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.
40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.
41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha-cumi: which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee) arise.
42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.
43 And he charged them strictly that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAPTER VI.
CHAPTER VI.

JOHN THE BAPTIST BEREAVED.

against him, and would have killed him; but she could not;

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy; and both observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by, in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which stood with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran after him thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into
the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 And he answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them in the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him.

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

CHAPTER VII.

1 The Pharisees also clave unto the disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 2 They brake the commandment of God by the traditions of men. 3 And he said unto them, Why do ye the traditions of men, reasoning the commandments of God after the tradition of men, and forgetteth the commandment of God after the tradition of men, saying, 4 For he taught the synagogue of the children of Simon, the son of Jonas, which is called by name Gades.

5 And no man eateth the flesh of a cow, or the hoofed animal, or he that divideth the sea, save these may eat of them: the camel, and he that divideth not the sea, and the heifer, and the goat.

6 These men also clave unto the disciples, saying, Why do ye the commandment of God after the tradition of men?

7 And Jesus answering said unto them, Every plant which my Father hath not planted shall be rooted up.

8 Why do ye seek to destroy me, seeing ye know neither the Scriptures, nor the power of God? 9 For the Scribes and Pharisees shewed unto them how they ought to go, and not to go; to baptize with water, and not to baptize with water.

10 And they came to Jerusalem: and in the temple he made such an answer as was before.

11 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death: for they feared the people. 12 And when he was in Jericho, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when he passed by, they cried, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou Son of David.

13 And when he had stopped, he called them, and saith unto them, What will ye that I should do unto you? 14 They say unto him, Lord, that we shall see. 15 And Jesus saith unto them, Rejoice, ye blind men: for your sight shall be opened. 16 And Jesus sent away divers other multitudes with such answers as was before.
that entering into him, can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 *If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 *And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 *And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also! Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 *Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats!

20 *And he said, That which cometh out of the mouth of the man, that defileth the man.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 *THEfts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 *All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 *And from thence he arose, and entered into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 *For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by nation;) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 *But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 *And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord; yet the children under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 *And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way: the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 *And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 *And, *“And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 *And they brought unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 *And he took him aside from the multi-

tude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue:

34 *And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 *And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plain.

36 *And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it:

37 *And they were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people manfully: 10 refresheth to give a sign to the Pharisees: 14 abolisheth his disciples to bewail the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of bread: 22 giveth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and be raised again: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the gospel.

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 *I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat;

3 *And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 *And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 *And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 *And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 *And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 *So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left, seven baskets.

9 *And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 *And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 *And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 *And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? Verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

13 *And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew it, he said unto them, Why reason ye because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 *When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? * They say unto him, Twelve.
20 And *when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? * And they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 And he came with them to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he looked up; and when he saw, he saw.
24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees walking.
25 After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
27 *And Jesus went out, and his disciples, and entered into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?*
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered, and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 *And he charged them that they should not tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 *And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 *Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.*

CHAPTER IX.

2 Jesus is transfigured. 31 He instructed his disciples concerning the coming of Elias: 11 casteth forth a dumb and deaf spirit: 29 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 20 exhorteth his disciples to humility: 30 holding them not to profane such as be not against them, not to give offence to any of the faithful.

ND he said unto them, *Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here which shall not taste of death, till they have seen* the kingdom of God *come with power.*

2 *And after six days, Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves; and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whitew.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say: for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son; hear him.
8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 *And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.*

46
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restores all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at naught.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightaway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he heareth him; and he feareth and is distressed with his teeth, and spineth away; and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered them, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him; and he, seeing him, straightway the spirit left him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed in foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And of times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him; but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 ¶ And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could we not cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 ¶ For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace; for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them; and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not; for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 ¶ For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 ¶ And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 ¶ And if thine hand offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thine foot offend thee, cut it off; it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out; it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell-fire.
48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted with fire; and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Sal ammonicit, but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

CHAPTER X.
2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorce: 13 blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 17 rebuketh a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting: 22 testeth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that braketh any thing for the gospel: 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 35 testeth the two most excellent virtues to think rather of suffering with him: 46 and restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

And the arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you this precept:
6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.
7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;
8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.
9 What, therefore, God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.
11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.
13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, he shall receive me.
16 And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and knelted to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God.
19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the cross, and follow me.
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!
25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's.
30 But he shall receive a hundred-fold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come, eternal life.
31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first.
32 ¶ And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him.
33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:
34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him; and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.
And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized with:

But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that which ye which I have accounted to rule over the Gentiles, and to exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister.

And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging.

And when he had heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more; Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise: he calleth thee.

And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called, [of all nations, the house of prayer! but ye have made it a den of thieves.
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering, saith unto them, [Have faith in God.
23 For verily I say unto you, That whatsoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.
25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
27 ¶ And they came again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?
29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.
30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.
31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?
32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering, saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
ND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and dug a place for the wine-fat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant; that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

And have ye not read this scripture; the stone which the builders reject is become the head of the corner: This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes! 'And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they let him, and went their way.

And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cæsar, or not?

Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's.
he taught in the temple. How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? 36 For David himself said 'by the Holy Ghost, 'The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.' 37 David therefore himself called him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly. 38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, 'Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and to have salutations in the market-places, and to sit in the synagogues, and in the uppermost places at feasts; instead of which they oppress widows and maim the hands of them that take up money into the treasury: and many such rich cast in much. 39 And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in unto the treasury two mites, which make a farthing. 40 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury. 44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAPTER XIII.
1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple: 2 the presentments for the gospel: 10 that the gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities shall happen to the Jews: 24 and the manner of his coming to judgment: 32 the hour wherein being known to none, every man is to watch and pray, that we be not found unprovided, when he cometh to each one particularly by death. 1 AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones, and what buildings are here! 2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? There shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, asked him privately. 4 'Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, 'Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of war, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows. 9 ¶ But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beat; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11 ¶ But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 ¶ And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then 'let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the house-top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: 16 And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. 17 ¶ But wo to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19 ¶ For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then, if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not. 22 ¶ For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. 23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.
CHAPTER XIV. JUDAS COVENANT TO BETRAY HIM.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they [killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he senteth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve that dipps with me in the dish.

21 ¶ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good
were it for that man if he had never been born.
22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them; and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.
25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives.
27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.
28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.
29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.
30 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.
33 And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour?
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 ¶ Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 ¶ And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master; and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote the ear of John the beloved disciple, which was of Jesus.
48 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out against me, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?
49 I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 ¶ And they all forsook him and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body; and the young men laid hold on him.
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest; and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 ¶ And the chief priests, and all the counsel, sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many false witnesses against him, but their witness agreed not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.
60 ¶ And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?
61 But the high priest answered, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
CHAPTER XV.

CEREMONY OF CHRIST.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)
11 But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye that I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.
16 ¶ And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they called together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted him a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!
19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
21 ¶ And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 ¶ And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.
23 ¶ And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.
24 ¶ And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 ¶ And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 ¶ And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.
27 ¶ And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.
28 ¶ And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, ¶ And he was numbered with the transgressors.
29 ¶ And they that passed by, railing on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days.
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, 'Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?' which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, Behold, Elias!
36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.
39 And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he did nothing but tremble, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Mary Magdalene; who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now, when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,) 43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went boldly into Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.
CHAPTER I.

ST. LUKE.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe: In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues:
18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

1 THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKES.

CHAPTER I.

The prologue of Luke to his whole gospel.

The conception of John the Baptist, 36 and of Christ. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary, concerning Christ. 57 The nativity and circumcision of John. 62 The prophecy of Zacharias, both of Christ, 76 and of John.

5. ORASMACCHUS as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us.
6. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word;
7. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
8. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5. THERE was in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia; and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.
6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
7. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they both were now well stricken in years.
8. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course.
9. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.
11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.
28 And the angel came unto her, and said, 'Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.
29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.
31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man.
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, 'The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.
36 And behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age; and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren:
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with haste, into a city of Juda,
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth,
41 And it came to pass, that when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, her babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, 'Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb,
43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?
44 For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.
45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, 'My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaid: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.
50 And his mercy is on them that fear him, from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy:
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed, for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that 'on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, 'Not so; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, 'His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them; and all these sayings were noise abroad throughout all the hill-country of Juda.
66 And all they that heard them, 'laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias 'was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying
CHAPTER II.

BIRTH AND CIRCUMCISION OF CHRIST.

1. *Blessed be the Lord God of Israel:* for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
2. *and hath raised up a horn of salvation* for us, in the house of his servant David:
3. *As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:*
4. *That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us:*
5. *To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant:*
6. *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,*
7. *That he would grant unto us, that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,*
8. *In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.*
9. *And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest,* for *thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;*
10. *To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,*
11. *Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,*
12. *To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.*
13. *And* the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and *was* in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAPTER II.

1. Augustus taxed all the Roman empire. 2. The nativity of Christ. 3. Our angel relateth it to the shepherds: 15 many an soul prays to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified. 28 Simon and Anne prophecy of Christ. 40 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 querneth in the temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

ND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

1. *And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.*

3. And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David.)

5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6. And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7. And *she brought forth his first-born son, and wrapped him in swaddling-clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.*

8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping *watch over their flock by night.*

9. And lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10. And the angel said unto them, *Fear not:* for behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11. *For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.*

12. And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling-clothes, lying in a manger.

13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14. *Glory to God in the highest, and* on earth *peace,* good will toward men.

15. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, *the shepherds* said one to another, *Let us now go even unto Bethlehem,* and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16. And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17. And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18. And all they that heard it, wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19. *But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.*

20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21. *And when eight days were accomplished* for the circumcision of the child, *his name was called JESUS,* which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22. And when the *days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished,* they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23. (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *'Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord':*)

24. *And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord,* A pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons.

25. And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, *waiting for
the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against:

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thine own soul also:) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived

with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover;

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou this dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

And Jesus increased in wisdom and understanding in favour of God and man.

CHAPTER III.

1 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Ly- 

Ablene,

2 Anna and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharia in the wilderness.

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do? He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him give to him who hath none.

11 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? He answered and said unto them, Extort no more than that which is appointed to you.

12 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do unto men that which is requisite, and be content with your wages.

13 And as the people were gathered in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;

14 John answered, saying, unto them all, He indeed baptized you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Helö.

24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melech, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph,

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Anos, which was the son of Nana, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Naage.

26 Which was the son of Maath, which
was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda,
27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Ner,
28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er,
29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Josim, which was the son of Matath, which was the son of Levi,
30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonas, which was the son of Eliakim,
31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Naatun, which was the son of David,
32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,
33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esron, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda,
34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor,
35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragua, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Seha,
36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech,
37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleled, which was the son of Canaan,
38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ. 13 He overcometh the devil: 14 begins to preach. 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words. 17 He cures one possessed of a devil, 18 Peter's mother-in-law, 19 and others sick persons. 1 The devil's acknowledge Christ, and are reproved for it. 43 He preacheth through the cities.

ND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days did eat nothing; and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt [to worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee:
11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.
14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,
18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,
19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.
20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And
the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. 
21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 
23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. 
24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 
25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land: 
26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 
27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elias the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built,) that they might cast him down headlong. 
30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way, 
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-days. 
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine; for his word was with power. 
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, 
34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee whom thou art, the Holy One of God. 
35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. 
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power doth he command even the unclean spirits, and they come out. 
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about. 
38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 

CHAPTER V. THE MIRACULOUS DRAUGHT OF FISHES. 

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: 
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. 
42 ¶ And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place; and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. 
43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also; for therefore am I sent. 
44 ¶ And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.
10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not: from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 "And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 "And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according to Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 "And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem; and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 "And behold, men brought in a man which was taken with a palsy; and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went upon the house-top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins be forgiven thee.

21 "And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? *Who can forgive sins but God alone ?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts ?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

27 "And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom; and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 "And Levi made him a great feast in his own house; and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 "I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 "And they said unto him, *Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 "But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 "And he spake also a parable unto them: No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved.

39 No man also having drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ reproved the Pharisees' blindness about the observation of the sabbath, by scripture, reason, and miracle: 17 healeth the diseased: 20 preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 how we must love one another: 49 and join the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: 50 last in the evil day of temptation we fall like a house built upon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath-days?

3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when he was a hungry, and they which were with him;

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave
also to them that were with him, *which it is not lawful to eat for the priests alone!*

5 And he said unto them, *That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.*

6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered:

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath-day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, *Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.* And he arose, and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; *Is it lawful on the sabbath-days to do good, or to do evil!* to save life; or to destroy it!

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto him, *Streth forth thy hand.* And he did so; and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and commended one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor,

17 And he came down with them, and stood in the plain; and the company of his disciples,* and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon,* which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him; for *there was virtue out of him,* and healed them all.

20 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poor:* for *yours is the kingdom of God.*

21 *Blessed are ye:* for *the hunger now:* for *ye shall be filled.* *Blessed are ye:* for *the weep now:* for *ye shall laugh.*

22 *Blessed are ye:* for *when men shall hate you:* and when *they shall separate you from their company,* and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for *the Son of man’s sake.*

23 *Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy:* for *behold, your reward is great in heaven:* for *in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.*

24 *But wo unto you:* *who are rich! for *ye have received your consolation.*

25 *Wo unto you:* who *are filled!* for *ye shall hunger.* *Wo unto you:* *that laugh now!* for *ye shall mourn and weep.*

26 *Wo unto you:* *when all men shall speak well of you!* for *so did their fathers to the false prophets.*

27 *But I say unto you:* *which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,*

28 *Bless them that curse you,* and *pray for them which despitefully use you.*

29 *And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other;* *and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.*

30 *Give to every man that asketh thee;* *and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.*

31 *And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.*

32 *For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye! for sinners also love those that love them.*

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye! for *sinners also do even the same.*

34 *And if ye lead to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye!* for *sinners also lead to sinners, to receive as much again.*

35 But *love ye your enemies, and do good,* and *lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great,* and *ye shall be the children of the Highest:* for *he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.*

36 *Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.*

37 *Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:*

38 *Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom.* For *with the same measure that ye mete wiuial, it shall be measured to you again.*

39 And he spake a parable unto them; *Can the blind lead the blind!* shall they not both fall into the ditch!

40 *The disciple is not above his master:* but *every one [that is perfect, shall be as his master.*

41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother’s eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye!*

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is
in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, castst thou first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

43 "For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 "And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say!

47 "Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built a house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation buildeth a house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

CHAPTER VII

1 Christ feeleth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile, than in any of the Jews: 10 healeth his servant being absent: 11 raiseth from death the widow's son at Nain: 19 answereth John's messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 testifieth to the people what opinion he held of John: 30 inveigheth against the Jews, who with neither the manners of John nor of Jesus could be won: 36 and speaketh by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to sinners, not to minimise them in sins, but to forgive them their sins, upon their faith and repentance.

NOW, when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instant-
and did wipe them with the hair of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor, which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred [pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave both. Tell me therefore, of which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint; but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore, I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much; but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ, after he had preached to the people, attended with his apostles, proceeded to the parable of the twelve, 16 and of the candle: 21 declared who are his mother, and brethren; 22 rebuked the winds: 26 casteth the legion of devils out of the man into the herd of swine: 37 in respect of the Gadarenes: 43 healed the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raised from death Jairus' daughter.

ND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, (of whom went seven devils, 3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way-side; and it was trodden down, and the birds of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way-side are they that hear; and cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemed to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them: for they
CHAPTER IX. HE SENDETH HIS APOTHESES TO PREACH.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished; but they charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER IX.
1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whatsoever city or town ye enter into, say, Whence go ye? and say, The kingdom of heaven is nigh unto you.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
7 And now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
10 And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and
lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 (For they were about five thousand men.) And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him; and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? ¶ Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.
21 ¶ And he strictly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing.
22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ And he said unto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 ¶ For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 ¶ For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.
27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ ¶ And it came to pass, about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son; hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ¶ And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tore him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 ¶ Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.
45 ¶ But they understood not this saying: and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not; and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be greatest.
49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.
50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

51 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jeru-
salem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER X.

FTR these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways; behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall return to you.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which receiveth us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom than for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, but that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and
kings have desired to see those things which ye see; and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"  
26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?  
27 And he answering said, 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to "justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?"

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow, when he departed, he took out two lepers, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Mary, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Martha; which also 'sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus an-
CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God will give us good things. 12 He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the unbelieving Pharisees; 29 and showeth who are beneficent; 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendieth the outward show of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

1 And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. 3 Give us this day our daily bread. 4 And forgive us our debts; for we also forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go up to him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves: 6 For a friend of mine is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him! 7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened. 11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he refuse to give him a stone? or if he shall ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him! 14 *And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass when the
of Jonas; and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light; as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms [of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness, that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things;

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy, and fearfulness in publishing his doctrine: 13 warms the people to beware of covetousness, by the parallel of the rich man who set up greater barns. 22 We must not be over careful of earthly things, 31 but seek the kingdom of God, 23 give alms, 30 be truly at a knees to open to our Lord whenever he cometh. 41 Christ's amnesties are to be seen to their charge, 49 and look for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearful thing to die without reconciliation.

2 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house-tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers,
take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:
12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.
14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you!

15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:
17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no where to bestow my fruits?
18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.
19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years: take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then shall those things which are stored up for thee be perishable.
21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment. 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse, nor barn; and God feedeth them. How much more are ye better than the fowls?
25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit!
26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, neither spin; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clotheth the grass, which is to-day in the field, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seeke not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
whom men have committed much of him they will ask the more.

49 If I come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled!

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with: and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 Suppose ye that I come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 When thou goest with thine adversary unto the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him: lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart hence, till thou hast paid the very last mithe.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. The unfurled fig-tree may not stand. He healeth the crooked woman: He speaketh the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by theparable of the grain of mustard seed, and of leaven: 21 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 21 and reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo these eighteen years, he loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are
there few that he saved? And he said unto them,
24 "Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 "When once the Master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, "Lord, Lord, open unto us;' and he shall answer and say unto you, "I know you not whence ye are;
26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.
27 "But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; 'depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.'
28 "There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, 'when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob; and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.
29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.
30 "And behold, there are last, which shall be first; and there are first, which shall be last.
31 "The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and do cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.
33 Nevertheless I must walk to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!
35 Behold, 'your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

CHAPTER XIV.

2 Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath; 7 teacheth humility; 12 to feast the poor; 15 under the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly-minded men, who contain the word of God, shall be shut out of heaven. 22 Those who will be his disciples, to hear his cross must make their accounts abhorred, lost with shame, they revolt from him afterward. 34 and become altogether unpredicable, like salt that hath lost its savour.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day?'

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, 'Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?'

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 And he put forth a parable to those which were sinn'd, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him:

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 'But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room: that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 'For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased, and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.'

12 Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou mak'st a dinner or a supper, call not thy kinsmen, nor thy brethren, neither thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee.

13 But when thou mak'st a feast, call 'the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind;'

14 And thou shalt be blessed: for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompens'd at the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, 'Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.'

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a supper, and bade many:

17 And 'sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife; and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go
out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in both the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.  
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.  
23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.  
24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.  
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,  
26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.  
27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.  

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?  
29 Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him.  
30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.  
31 Or what king going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?  
32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassy, and desireth conditions of peace.  
33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.  
34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?  
35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.  

CHAPTER XV.  
1 The parable of the lost sheep. 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.  

ST. LUKE. PARABLE OF THE LOST SHEEP, ETC.  

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,  
4 What man of you having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?  
5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing.  
6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep, which was lost.  
7 And I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need no repentance.  
8 ¶ Either what woman having ten drachma pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?  
9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.  
10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.  
11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:  
12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.  
13 And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.  
14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.  
15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.  
16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat; and no man gave unto him.  
17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!  
18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,  
19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.  
20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his
father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet; 23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry; 24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25 Now his elder son was in the field; and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. 26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. 27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28 And he was angry, and would not go in; therefore came his father out, and entreated him. 29 And he answered him, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment; and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me; and all that I have is thine. 32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad; for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproved the hypocrites of the cursed Pharisees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.

ND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give me an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6 And he said, A hundred measures of oil.
And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred \[measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-score.
8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely; for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.
9 And I say unto you, \Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.
10 'He that is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.
11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches!
12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?
13 'No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.
16 'The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
17 'And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.
18 'Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery; and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.
19 'There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
20 'And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores.
21 'And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.
22 'And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died, and was buried:
23 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being
in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Luzars in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivestst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him by whom they come!

2 It was better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

7 But which of you having a servant ploughing, or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, L.
Lot: they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:
29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all:
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which is upon the house-top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lot’s wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his life, shall preserve it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord! And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 Of the unprofitable widow. 9 Of the Pharisee and the publican.
15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindered by his riches. 28 The reward of them that leave all for his sake.
31 He forsooketh his death, 33 and restores a blind man to his sight.

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:
2 Saying, There was a certain judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
3 And there was a widow in that city: and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man:
5 Yet, because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.
7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
8 I tell you, that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves, that they were righteous, and despised others:
10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
CHAPTER X.  CHRIST FORETELLETH HIS OWN DEATH.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, "God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithe of all that I possess.
13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.
14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one who exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, the same shall not enter therein.
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, that is God.
20 Thou knowest the commandments, 'Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness,' Honour thy father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lacketh thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, 'How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, 'The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.'
28 'Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, Verily I say

unto you, 'There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
30 'Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.
31 'Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 For 'he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and despised, and rejected of the people:
33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.
35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side begging;
36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.
40 And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 Of Zacchaeus a publican. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ ridden into Jerusalem with triumph: 41 weareth over it: 45 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple: 47 teaching daily in it.

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he
looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down: for to-day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, 'That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.
10 'For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 'He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.
13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
14 'But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.
15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the pounds, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
21 'For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou laydest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
22 And he saith unto him, 'Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. 'Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23 Wherefore then gavest thou not my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
29 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in which the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus; and they cast his garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
36 ¶ And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen;
38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: *Peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.
41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it.
42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
43 For the days shall come upon thee, that
And they children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knowest not the time of thy visitation.

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought.

Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him.

And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Now it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing: and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner.

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 *And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 *And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 *Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection,) and they asked him,

28 *Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren; and the first took a wife, and died without children.
30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.
31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.
32 Last of all the woman died also.
33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.
34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:
35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:
36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.
37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.
39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.
40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.
41 And he said unto them, ¶ How say they that Christ is David's son?
42 ¶ And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, ¶ The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
44 ¶ David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?
45 ¶ ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples.
46 ¶ Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in vainpered, and to love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
47 ¶ Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAPTER XXI.
1 Christ commendeth the poor widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and of the city Jerusalem: 12 the signs also which shall be before the last day. 24 He exhorteth them to be watchful.
1 And he looked up 2 and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 ¶ And as any spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which ¶ there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?
8 ¶ And he said, ¶ Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; ¶ and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.
10 ¶ Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 ¶ And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 ¶ But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and unto prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 And ¶ it shall turn to you for a testimony.
14 ¶ Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, ¶ which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 ¶ And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and ¶ some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ¶ ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.
18 ¶ But there shall not a hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 ¶ And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter therein.
22 ¶ For these be the days of vengeance, that ¶ all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 ¶ But wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!
for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations; and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men’s hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud, with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads: for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 ¶ And he spake to them a parable; Hold the fig-tree, and all the trees;

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 ¶ Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 ¶ And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the Mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The Jews were against Christ. 2 Satan prevaricating Judas to betray him. 7 The apostles prepare the passover. 10 Christ instituting him his supper. 21 covetously desiring of the treasure; 21 beholding the rest of his apostles from without. 31 as though Peter his faith should not fail. 34 and yet he should deny him three times. 39 He spake in the mount, and overcast blood. 47 is betrayed with a kiss. 50 he beheld Mahanaim’s ear, 34 he who desired Peter, 62 shamefully abused, 66 and confessed himself to be the Son of God.

OW ¶ the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and were covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them.¶ in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water: follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished; there make ready.

13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 ¶ And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, ¶With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 ¶ And truly the Son of man goeth as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 ¶ And they began to inquire among themselves, of what it was that should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.
26 ¶ But ye shall not be so; but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.
27 ¶ For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations;
29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;
30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat;
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison and to death.
34 ¶ And he said, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 ¶ And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me; And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the Mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
40 ¶ And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter into temptation.
41 ¶ And he was withdrawn from them about a stone’s cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 ¶ And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
achers came together, and led him into their council.
67 'Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe.
68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.
69 'Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.
70 Then they said all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.
71 'And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER XXIII.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. And Herod mocked him. 2 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 3 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus is given to be crucified. 47 He telleth the women, that lament him, the destruction of Jerusalem. 44 proverbs for his remarks. 53 Two evidences are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

ND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ, a King.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.
8 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words: but he answered him nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,
14 Said unto them, 'Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the peo-

ple: and behold, 'I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof ye accuse him:
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him:
16 'I will therefore chastise him, and release him.
17 ' (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
18 And 'they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who, for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And 'Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
27 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
29 'For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.
30 'Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31 'For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry!
32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 Then said Jesus, Father, 'forgive them: for they know not what they do.
And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the soldiery, which were hangered, said, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

40 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

41 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor: and he was a good man, and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath-day, according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto him, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee.

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering, said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days?
19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to-day is the third day since these things were done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre.
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.
24 And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women said: but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!
26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them.
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in
THE DIVINITY, HUMANITY, AND OFFICE OF CHRIST.

ST. JOHN.

1 THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ. 15 The testimony of John. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me:

16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
CHAPTER II.

THE CALLING OF ANDREW, PETER, ETC.

18. "No man hath seen God at any time: the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him."

19. ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20. ¶ And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.


22. ¶ Then said they unto him, Who art thou? That we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23. ¶ He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.

24. And they which were sent of the Pharisees asked him, saying, Art thou a prophet?

25. ¶ And he said unto them, I am not a prophet: but I am sent as one that sheweth the things which must shortly be done.

26. ¶ And they asked him, What then? Art thou a teacher come to teach us? Every one that heareth the word, and doeth it, is like a wise man that buildeth his house upon a rock:

27. ¶ And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

28. ¶ And every one that heareth the word, and doeth not, is like a wise man that built his house upon the sand:

29. ¶ And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereon. 

30. ¶ And the word that he spake was to this effect, as is written in the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

31. ¶ And there went out unto him all the country of the Jordan, and unto all the region round about Jordan, to confess the baptism of John.

32. ¶ And John did many strange things in Israel, and made much talk.

33. ¶ And he had in his days John the Baptist sent unto him, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

34. ¶ And John answered and said, He that cometh after me is mightier than I: for he is the craftsman of that house, and I am not.

35. ¶ He that hath two coats giveth to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

36. ¶ And John also himself was not baptized, save that he received John's baptism.

37. ¶  And it came to pass, when Jesus had received the baptism, that he came up straightway out of the Jordan, and saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him. 

38. ¶ And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 

39. ¶ And Peter answered and said unto him, Master, behold, my coat." And again another said, Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

40. And Jesus saith unto him, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

41. And he said unto them that followed him, Behold, my mother, and my brethren. 

42. ¶ And a great multitude followed him, and he made twelve whom he named apostles; 

43. ¶ And the names of the twelve apostles were these: The first, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; 

44. ¶ Philip, and Bartholomew; and Thomas, and Matthew the Levi; and James the son of Alphaeus, and Leb anon the son of Zebedee; 

45. ¶ and Simon the Zealot; and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him. 

CHAPTER III.

THE CALLING OF ANDREW, PETER, ETC.

18. ¶ Thrice blessed is he that hath seen Jesus. 

19. ¶ For he shall see the King in glory. 

20. ¶ And he shall see him as he saw him that was upon the mountain. 

21. ¶ And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there. 

22. ¶ And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 

23. ¶ And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto them, They have but little wine. 

24. ¶ Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 

25. ¶ His mother saith unto the servants, whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.
6 And there were set there six water-pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 After this went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence: make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, 'The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.'

18 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, 'What sign showest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?'

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.'

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast-day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great love of God toward the world. 19 Confutation for unbelief. 23 The baptism, witness, and doctrine of John concerning Christ.

1 THERE was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 'The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 'The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, 'How can these things be ?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 'For God so loved the world, that he
gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 *For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. To every one that doeth evil, his 20 judgment is come: *he that believeth on the Son of God hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son of God shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER IV.

1 CHAP.

1 Then therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John. 2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria. 5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat,) 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hath thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But *whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst: but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 *The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have
no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship that which is of no value: we worship what is of value, for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ; when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
city believed on him "for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed, because of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast; and for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cured him that was diseased eight and thirty years. 2 The Jews therefore said, and persecute him for it. 3 He answereth for himself, and reproveth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of John, 36 of his works, 29 and of the scriptures, who he is.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whatsoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus foundeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, "My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, 'making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, "The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For 'the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth;"
and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man; but he hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And he hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I hear witness of myself, my witness is true.

32 And there is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But if I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father’s name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER VI.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. 10 Thereupon the people would have made him king. 16 But withdrawing himself, he walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 reproved the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 declared himself to be the bread of life to believers. 06 Many disciples depart from him. 68 Peter confounded him. 70 Judas is a devil.

FETER *these things Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 *And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, *Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. (Now there was much grass in the place.) So the men sat down in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.
CHRIST WALKETH ON THE SEA.

CHAPTER VI.

CHRIST THE BREAD OF LIFE.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is a truth, that such a Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking upon the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not on that side, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 ¶ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign showest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 "Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37 "All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life; and will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I am the bread from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 "I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and were dead.

50 "This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
52 The Jews therefore "strove among themselves, saying, 'How can this man give us his flesh to eat?"
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, 'dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 "This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: 'but that eateth of this bread shall live ever for.
59 Those things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is a hard saying: who can hear it?
61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?
62 *What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 *It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66 "From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

68 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.
70 Jesus answered them, 'Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?"
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER VII.
1 Jesus reproved the ambition and boldness of his kinsmen; 10 went up from Galilee to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple, 46 Rivers opinions of him among the people. 52 The Pharisees are angry that their officers took him not, and elide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, 'because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 *Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost.
4 For there is no man that doeth anything in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
5 (For neither did his brethren believe in him.)
6 Then Jesus said unto them, 'My time is not yet come; but your time is always ready.
7 *The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, 'because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.
8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast: 'for my time is not yet full come.
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
10 *But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him; for some said, He is a good man; others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, 'for fear of the Jews.
14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught.
15 *And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man 'letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, 'My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
17 *If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
18 *He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, that is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.
19 *Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
20 The people answered and said, 'Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
CHRIST TEACHETH IN THE TEMPLE.

CHAPTER VIII. DIVERS OPINIONS CONCERNING HIM.

32. "Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23. If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, [that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?]

24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

25. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26. But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. *Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?*

27. "Howbeit, we know this man, whence he is; but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28. Then cried Jesus in the temple, as he taught, saying, 'Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am; and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me *is true,* whom ye know not.'

29. But "I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30. Then 'they sought to take him: but 'no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

31. And "many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this man hath done!

32. **The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him:** and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33. Then said Jesus unto them, 'Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.'

34. Ye "shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come.

35. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto 'the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles!'

36. What manner of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come!

37. 'In the last day, that great *day of the feast,* Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, 'out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.'

39. ('But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive, for the Holy Ghost was not yet given, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40. **Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet.**

41. Others said, 'This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?'

42. 'Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, *where David was?*

43. So "there was a division among the people because of him:

44. And 'some of them would have taken him: but no man laid hands on him.

45. Then 'came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?'

46. The officers answered, 'Never man spake like this man."

47. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48. 'Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?'

49. But this people knoweth not the law are cursed.

50. Nicodemus saith unto them, (He that came "to Jesus by night, being one of them.)

51. 'Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doeth?'

52. They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and *look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet."

53. And every man went unto his own house.

JESUS WENT UNTO THE MOUNT OF OLIVES:

2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down and taught them.

3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery: and when they had set her in the midst,

4 They say unto him, Master, this women was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 'Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what saighest thou?'

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, 'He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.'

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last; and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself: thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true:
CHAPTER IX.

CHRIST'S AUTHORITY AND DIGNITY.

1. The man that was born blind restored to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: but he is received of Jesus, and confesseth him: 25 Who they are whom Christ enlighteneth.

1 AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on me.

7 He that is of God, heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

8 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

9 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

10 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

11 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

12 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. 14 Abraham is dead, and the prophets are dead; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

13 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom maketh thou thyself?

14 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God.

15 Yet ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

16 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he said, and he saw it, and was glad.

17 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

18 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

19 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

20 And they asked him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, You do not know what I mean: but I know what I say.

21 Then did the Jews understand that he spake unto them by the Spirit of God. 22 And they answered him, Art thou a greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

23 Jesus answered, If I make a work, and ye believe not that I am he, how shall ye believe, when I shall tell you of greater works than these?

24 And ye do not believe, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

25 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

26 And I will give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

27 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

28 I and my Father are one.

29 They came therefore out of the temple, and went unto him, saying, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see and believe thee? whatst thou workst?

30 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

31 Then the Pharisees said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, that we may see, and believe thee? whatst thou workst?

32 Jesus answered them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

33 Then the Jews said, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days?

34 But the temple of God is this body of mine.

35 Ye know neither the scriptures, nor the power of my Father.

36 And now ye seek to kill me, a man that sheweth you the truth:

37 But if I tell you of whence I have heard these things, and ye believe not my words, how shall ye believe if I tell you of him whom I have seen, and ye receive his testimony, that this is the man, whom I speak?"
THE BLESSED PARABLE.

THE BLIND FROM BIRTH RESTORETH SIGHT.

A D. 32.

Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

t See II Kings 14.

h ver. 6, 7.

i ver. 35. Ch. 3, 2.

k ch. 7, 12, 43, & 16, 19.

l ch. 4, 19, & 6, 14.

m ch. 7, 12, & 11, 42, & 19, 28. Acts 5, 12.

n ver. 31. Ch. 16, 7.

o Joshua 7, 19. 1 Sam. 6, 5.

p ver. 16.

104

the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? How then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not: or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, *Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again. What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear; wherefore would ye hear it again? will ye also he his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses’ disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses; as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind,
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? and they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that spake with thee.
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world; that they which see not might see, and that they which see might become blind.
40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin; but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER X.

4 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 12 Divers opinions of him. 21 He goeth by his works that he is Christ the Son of God; 39 escaped the Jews, 40 and went again beyond Jordan, where many believed on him.

ERILY, verily, I say unto you, 
He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.
3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again. Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.
8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.
9 ‘I am the door; by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.
11 ‘I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.
12 But he that is a hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth; and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 ‘The hireling fleeth, because he is a hireling, and careth not for the sheep.
14 ‘I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.
15 ‘As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.
16 ‘And other sheep have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.
17 ‘Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.
18 ‘No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again.
‘This commandment have I received of my Father.
19 ‘ErilY, verily, I say unto you, 
‘There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.
20 And many of them said, ‘He hath a devil, and is mad: why hear ye him?’
21 Others said, ‘These are not the words of him that hath a devil. ‘Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?’
22 ‘And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon’s porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him,
and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not; the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 ‘My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 'My Father, whom gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 ‘I and my Father are one.

31 Then 'the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not: but for blasphemy, and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God!

37 ‘If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 ‘Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle; but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 ‘And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Christ raised Lazarus, four days before, 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsel against Christ. 49 Caiphas prophesies. 54 Jesus hid himself. 55 At the passover they inquire after him, and say wait for him.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of 'Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (‘It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 ‘Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, 'the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? 'If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he; and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth;

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha; as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, ‘I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection.
CHAPTER XI. 

AFTER HE HAD BEEN DEAD FOUR DAYS.

JESUS RAISETH LAZARUS TO LIFE

16 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

17 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

18 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

19 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

20 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

21 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me:

22 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

23 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

24 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

25 Then many of the Jews which came to.
Mary, 'and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, 'What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, 'Ye know nothing at all,

50 'Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And 'not for that nation only, 'but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus 'therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went hence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ 'And the Jews' passover was at hand; and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

56 'Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, 'What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given an answer, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it; that they might take him.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Jesus went out of the temple, and was walking by the treasury.
2 And there came to him a woman, having an ointment of spikenard, very costly, and poured on his head in the house of Simon the leper.
3 Then one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying shew she kept this.

8 For 'the poor alway have with you; but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there; and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death;

11 'Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, 'Hosanna: 'Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord.

14 'And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon: as it is written,

15 'Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things 'understood not his disciples at the first: 'but when Jesus was glorified, 'then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 'For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, 'Perceivest thou how that thing which is spoken by them is fulfilled in him?

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, 'that came up to worship at the feast.

21 The same came therefore to Philip, 'which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, 'Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again, Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, 'The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'Except a
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me; and whithere I go, there also shall my servant be; if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father, glorify thy name. "Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spake to him.

30 Jesus answered and said, 'This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, 'We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of man?'

35 Then Jesus said unto them, 'Yet a little while is the light with you. 'Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and hid himself from them.

37 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, 'Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?'

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them:

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 'For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.'

11 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, 'If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.'

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.
Christ pointeth out the traitor.

ST. JOHN.

He comforteth his disciples.

Jesus said, "Now is the Son of man glorified, and 'God is glorified in him."

32 'If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him."

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me; and, as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come, so now I say to you.

34 'A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 'By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 'Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterward.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heaven: 6 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, and one with the Father: 13 as he saith in his name to be effectual; 15 requesteth love and obedience, 16 promiseth the Holy Ghost the Comforter.

1 And in my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

2 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.

3 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 'If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me, hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father!"
CHAPTER XV.

BETWEEN CHRIST AND HIS MEMBERS.

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you, "I speak not of myself: but the Father, that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he also do; and greater works than these shall he do: because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments:

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever:

17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in the Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he is it that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot,) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, "If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father’s which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said,
but I have called ye friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 "These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 

19 "If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 

20 "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. But if they persecute me, they will persecute you; and if they keep my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 "But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 "He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 "If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had had no sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 

25 "But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled in their mouth, They hated me without a cause. 

26 "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me. 

27 "And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and ascension; and assures their prayers made in his name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

2 THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

3 "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yes, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doeth God service. 

4 "And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 

5 "But these things have I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 

6 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 

7 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 

8 Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

9 "Of sin, because they believe not on me: 

10 "Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more: 

11 "Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 

13 "Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 

15 "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you. 

16 "A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me. because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and Because I go to the Father? 

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. 

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? 

20 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 

21 "A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 

22 "And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. 

23 "And in that day ye shall ask me nothing
Christ intimateth his death, etc.  

CHAPTER XVII.  
He prayeth for his apostles.

1 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world; thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee;

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee, Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word: and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 In them, and in me, in that they may be made perfect in one: and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me be with me where I am: that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not
known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.
26 *And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love* 
wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 Judas betrayed Jesus. 6 The officers fell to the ground. 10 Peter smote off "Malchus' ear. 12 Jesus is taken, and led unto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter's denial. 19 Jesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdom. 40 The Jews ask Barabbas to be let home.

1 Then Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over *the brook Cedron,* where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: *for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples.*
3 *Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.*
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, *Whom seek ye?* 
5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, *I am he.* And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said unto them, *I am he,* they went backward, and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again, *Whom seek ye?* And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. *If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:*
9 That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, *Of them whom thou gavest me, have I lost none.*
10 *Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it, and smeared the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.*
11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, *Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?*
12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him.
13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.)*

14 *Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.*

15 "And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus, into the palace of the high priest.
16 "But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, *Art not thou also one of this man's disciples?* He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; (for it was cold,) and they warmed themselves; and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.
19 "The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.
20 Jesus answered him, *I speak openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.*
21 *Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.*
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by *struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?* 
23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if I have spoken the truth, why smitest thou me? 
24 (Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.)
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. *They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples?* He denied it, and said, I am not.
26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
28 "Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment-hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.
29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? 
30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.
31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:
32 'That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.
33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment-hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?"
Jesus answered, "Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?"

Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Thine own nation, and the chief priests, have delivered thee unto me. What hast thou done?"

Jesus answered, "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, 'I find in him no fault at all.'

But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. 'Now Barabbas was a robber.'

CHAPTER XIX.

*Christ is scourged and mocked.*

CHAPTER XIX. CRUCIFIXION OF CHRIST.

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man!

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, 'We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.'

8 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? 'But Jesus gave him no answer.'

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, 'Speakest thou not unto me? Knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?'

11 Jesus answered, 'Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.'

12 And from henceforth Pilate sought to release him; but the Jews cried out, saying, 'If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend. 'Whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.'

13 'When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.'

14 'And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!'

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 'Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.'

17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 'And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.'

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, 'Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.'

22 Pilate answered, 'What I have written, I have written.'

23 'Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it where it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, 'They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots.' These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 'Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.'

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother,
and the disciple standing by whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, saith, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day, (for that sabbath-day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he kneweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 And after this, Joseph of Arimathaea (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, (which at the first came to Jesus by night,) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wounded it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER XX.

1 Mary came even to the sepulchre, 2 and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she ran, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying: yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie;

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping; and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned
CHAPTER XXI.

1 After these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias; and on this wise he showed himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedeæ, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore; but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then saith Jesus unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat about him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it was two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time,
Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. 'He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkest willyer thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God.' And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following: (which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?)

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER I.

1 Christ, preparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathered them together into the Mount Olivet, commanded them to expect in Jerusalem the coming of the Holy Ghost, promised after a few days to send it: by virtue whereof they should be witnesses unto him, even to the uttermost parts of the earth.

2 After his ascension they were warned by two angels to depart, and to set their hands upon his second coming.

3 They accordingly return, and, gathering themselves together, choose Matthias in the place of Judas.

4 THE former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

5 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:

6 To whom also he showed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power "after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you;" and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up: and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked steadfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel:

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem, from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-day's journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and An-
drew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 These all continued in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of the names together were about a hundred and twenty.)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, "Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and, "His bishopric let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen.

25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II.

1 The apostles, filled with the Holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, were amazed, and spared not to declare all the wondering things that were done.

2 When Peter discovered, saying, that the apostles were filled with the Holy Ghost, that he was taken from among them; therefore he spake, -

"The ascension of Christ"
ing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began 'to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.
7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God,
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?
13 Others mockmg, said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,
17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:
18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens, I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come
21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain;
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the bands of death; because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face; for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved;
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day,
31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereby we are all witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into heaven, but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, ¶Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.
39 For the promise is unto you, and to
your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saving, 'Save yourselves from this untoward generation.'

41 And then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart.

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER III.

1 Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet. 2 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the artillery was set in array, 3 That the people rose early before Peter and John, and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, why stand ye here looking eastward? Do ye not know that it is by this man whom ye crucified God hath raised up unto you? 4 And when they saw Peter and John, theylifted up their voice to them, saying, In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk.

7 And when he had received them, he went through all the town, giving testimony and great signs and wonders by the grace of God.

18 Ye children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, 'And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.'
thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 "Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER IV.

1 The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter's sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were converted that heard the word,) imprisoned him and John. 5 After, upon examination Peter boldly avouching the same man to be healed by the name of Jesus, and that by the same Jesus only we must be eternally saved, 13 they commanded him and John to preach no more in that name, adding also threatening, 23 wherewith the church fled to prayer. 31 And God, by moving the place where they were assembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming the church with the gift of the Holy Ghost, and with natural love and charity.

And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them.

2 Being grieved that they spake to the people, and preacheth through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now even-tide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this!

8 ¶Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 ¶This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 ¶And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 ¶For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So, when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that is therein:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, "Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For "of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 "For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thine holy child Jesus.

31 ¶And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart, and of one soul; neither said any of them that ought of the things
which he possessed was his own: but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER V.

1 After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocrisy at Peter's rebuke had fallen down dead, 12 and that the rest of the apostles had wrought many miracles, 13 to the increase of the faith: 14 the apostles are again imprisoned, 19 but delivered by an angel

2 And kept back part of the price, (his wife also being privy to it,) and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost. And great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? beheld the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost. And the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the
church, and upon as many as heard these things.
12 ¶ And 'by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.
13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: 2 but the people magnified them.
14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed every one.
17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,
18 ¶ And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But 'the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: 'for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we strictly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, 'and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, 'We ought to obey God rather than men.
30 'The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree:
31 Him 'hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, 'for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And 'we are his witnesses of these things; and so 'is also the Holy Ghost, 'whom God hath given to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men:
36 ¶'For before these days rose up Thengas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves; who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to naught.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone; 'for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to naught:
39 ¶But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even 'to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and 'beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, 'rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, 'they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER VI.
1 The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also careful themselves to dispense the word of God, the soul of the soul, 2 against the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 5 Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the Holy Ghost, as one. 12 Who is taken of those, when he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsely accused of blasphemy against the law and the temple.
ND in those days, *when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them,* and said, *It is not right that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.*

3 Wherefore, brethren, *look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom,* whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we *will give ourselves continually to prayer,* and to the ministry of the word.

5 *And the saying pleased the whole multitude:* and they chose Stephen, *a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost,* and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch,

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and *when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.*

7 And *the word of God increased,* and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 *Then there arose certain of the synagogue,* which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And *they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.*

11 *Then they suborned men,* which said, *We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.*

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, *This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:*

14 *For we have heard him say,* that this Jesus of Nazareth shall *destroy this place,* and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.
CHAPTER VII.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy; 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the fathers 22 before Moses was born, and before the tabernacle and temple were built; 37 that Moses himself witnessed of Christ: 44 and that all outward ceremonies were ordained according to the heavenly pattern, to last but for a time: 50 reprehending their rebellions, and murmuring at Christ, the Just One, whom the prophets foretold should come into the world. 51 Whichupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soul to God, and humbly prays for them.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, 'Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

3 And said unto him, 'Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then 'came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran. And from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: 4 yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, 'That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and cut them evil four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God; and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him.

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Joseph heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and told him of his kindred, and of all that he was doing in Egypt.

15 'So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And 'were carried over into Sychem,

and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham
bought for a son of money of the sons of Emnor, the father of Sychem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil-entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day heshowed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet; for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliv-
er by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 "He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
37 * This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, "A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.
38 * This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with * the angel which spake to him in the Mount Sinai, and with our fathers: * who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.
40 * Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 * And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.
42 Then * God turned, and gave them up to worship * the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, * O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness.
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Rephanum, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, * speaking unto Moses, * that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.
45 * Which also our fathers, * that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, * whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;
46 * Who found favour before God, and * desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.
47 * But Solomon built him a house.
48 Howbeit, * the Most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,
49 * Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
51 * Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.
52 * Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which spake before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 * Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.
54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
55 But he, * being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.
56 And said, Behold, * I see the heavens opened, and * the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.
58 And * cast him out of the city, * and stoned him: and * the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, * calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.
60 And he * kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, * Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria, 5 by Philip the deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great sinner of the people; 10 Peter and John came to confirm and enlarge the church: where, by prayer and imposition of hands giving the Holy Ghost, 16 he whom Simon would have bought the like power of, 30 Peter sharply reproving his hypocrisy, and contumaces, and exhorting him to repentance, together with John, preaching the word of the Lord, return to Jerusalem. 26 But the angel sendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

ND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and * they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and * made great lamentation over him.
3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.
4 Therefore * they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.
5 Then * Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 * For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed
with them: and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:
10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they gave heed, because that for a long time he had wrought sorceries by their means.
12 But when they believed Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.
13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he had received power through the Holy Ghost, he began to bewitch people, and to show signs and wonders, which were done by Philip.
14 But the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God; and they sent unto them Peter and John:
15 Who, when they were come down, prayed them that they might receive the Holy Ghost.
16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.
24 Then Simon Peter said, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me also, that none of these things which ye have spoken may come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.
that if he found any "of this way, whether
they were men or women, he might bring
them bound unto Jerusalem.
And "as he journeyed, he came near Da-
mascus; and suddenly there shined round
about him a light from heaven:
And he fell to the earth, and heard a
voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, "why per-
secutest thou me?
And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And
the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou per-
secutest. "It is hard for thee to kick against
the pricks.
And he trembling, and astonished, said,
Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And
the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into
the city, and it shall be told thee what thou
must do.
And the men which journeyed with him
stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing
no man.
And Saul arose from the earth; and
when his eyes were opened, he saw no
man; but they led him by the hand, and brought
him into Damascus.
And he was there three days without sight, and
neither did eat nor drink.
And there was a certain disciple at
Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said
the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said,
Behold, I am here, Lord.
And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and
go into the street which is called Straight,
and inquire in the house of Judas for one
called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he pray-
eth.
And hath seen in a vision a man named
Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on
him, that he might receive his sight.
And Ananias answered, Lord, I have
heard by many of this man, how much evil
he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
And here he hath authority from the
chief priests, to bind all that call on thy name.
But the Lord said unto him, Go thy
way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to
bear my name before "the Gentiles, and
kings, and the children of Israel:
For I will shew him how great things he
must suffer for my name's sake.
And Ananias went his way, and entered
into the house: and "putting his hands on
him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (even Jesus
that appeared unto thee in the way as thou
camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest
receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy
Ghost,
And immediately there fell from his eyes
as it had been scales: and he received sight
forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
And when he had received meat, he was
strengthened. "Then was Saul certain days
with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ
in the synagogues, 'that he is the Son
of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed,
and said, 'Is not this he which destroyed
that which called on this name in Jerusalem,
and came lither for that intent, that he might
bring them bound unto the chief priests?'
22 But Saul increased the more in strength,
and confounded the Jews which dwelt at
Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many days were ful-
filled, 'the Jews took counsel to kill him.
24 ¶ But their laying wait was known of
Saul. And they watched the gates day and
night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples took him by night,
and let him down by a wall in a basket.
26 And 'when Saul was come to Jerusa-
lem, he assayed to join himself to the disci-
plcs: but they were all afraid of him, and
believing not that he was a disciple.
27 'But Barnabas took him, and brought
him to the apostles, and declared unto them
how he had seen the Lord in the way, and
that he had spoken to him, and how he had
preachcd boldly at Damascus in the name of
Jesus.
28 And 'he was with them coming in and
going out at Jerusalem.
29 And he spake boldly in the name of the
Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Gre-
cious: 'but they went about to slay him.
30 Which when the brethren knew, they
brought him down to Cesarab, and sent him
forth to Tarsus.
31 ¶Then had the churches rest throughout
all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and
were edified: and walking in the fear of the
Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost,
were multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed
throughout all quarters, he came down also to
the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there found a certain man named
Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years,
and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, 'Jesus
Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make
thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and SaRon
saw him, and 'turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain
disciple named Tabitha, which by interpreta-
tion is called Dorcas: this woman was full
of good works and alms-deeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that
she was sick, and died: whom when they
had washed, they laid her 'in an upper
chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to
Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter
was there, they sent unto him two men, de-
CHAPTER X.

CORNELIUS SENDETH FOR PETER.

journed, and drew nigh unto the city. Peter went up upon the house-top to pray, about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice; and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now, while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon’s house, and stood before the gate.

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshiped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up: I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how
And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER XI.

1 Peter, being asked for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 19 which is accepted. 19 The gospel being spread unto Phœnicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirm them. 26 They the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, 1 they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, 1 Then first they were no circumcised, and didst eat with them. 4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it 1by order unto them, saying,

5 1I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; shew, and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord; for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common. 10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto
 CHAPTER XII.

Peter's Miraculous Deliverer.

1 King Herod persecuted the Christians, killed James, and imprisoned Peter; whom an angel delivered up the prayers of the church. 2 In his pride taking to himself the honours due to God, he is stricken by an angel, and death miserably. 3 After his death, the word of God prevailed. And 

OW about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church. 2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword, 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. Then were the days of unleavened bread. 4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains; and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison; and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals; and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. 10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; 11 which opened to them of his own accord; and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forth with the angel departed from him.

12 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 13 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together, praying. 14 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

15 And when she knew Peter's voice, she
opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, *It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking. And when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, *beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.
20 ¶ And Herod || was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon. But they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.
21 And upon a set day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, saying, *It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their || ministry, and took with them *John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus, and Elymas the sorcerer. 11 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Jesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Jews gannay and blaspheme 46 whereupon they turn to the Gentiles. As many as were ordained to life believed.

OW there were *in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as *Barnabas, and Simon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, *Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work *whereunto I have called them.
3 And *when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

10 And said, O full of all subtlety, and all mischief, *the word that the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?
11 And now behold, *the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and *John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.
14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and *went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.
15 And *after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have *any word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and *beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye *that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Israel *chose our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, *and with a high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And *about the time of forty years *suffered he their manners in the wilderness.
19 And when *he had destroyed seven na-
tions in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

And after that, he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

And afterward they desired a king; and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfilling all my will.

Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

When John had first preached, before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you fear God, ye are the word of this salvation sent.

For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

But God raised him from the dead:

And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, 'Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.

Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, 'Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.
For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

1 Ne 15, 11

And brethren, that through this man God preached unto us the forgiveness of sins;

And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

But beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets;

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them one next sabbath.

Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you; but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles:

For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shalt be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed.

And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. Paul is stoned. They pass through divers churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, believed.

But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil-affected against the brethren.

Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

And there they preached the gospel.

And theretofore sat a certain man at Lystra, an impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked.

The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and have brought unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave
us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia;

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER XV.

1 Great dissension arising touching circumcision. 6 The apostles counsel about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the churches. 46 Paul and Barnabas, thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and depart amicably.

1 And certain men from Judea came down from Antioch unto Pisidia, and on the sabbath day they sat down together, and preached Jesus the Christ, and exhorting and persuading, when they had spoken, they commended the Lord, and gave exhortation with many words.

2 Now when they had set their hearts on Paul, proceeded Paul, and Bar- nabas, and laid their hands on them, and they were turned to the Lord.
LETTERS ARE SENT TO THE CHURCHES.

1. Gentiles; and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
2. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.
3. But there arose certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, 'That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.'
4. And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.
5. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, 'Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles, by my mouth, should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.'
6. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;
7. And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.
8. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
9. But we believe, that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.
10. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.
11. And after they had had their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.
12. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.
13. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 14. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:
15. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.
16. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.
17. Wherefore 'my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:
18. But that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.
19. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.
20. Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Bar-sabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren;
21. And they wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.
22. Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:
23. And it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;
24. Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.
25. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.
26. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;
27. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
28. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle;
29. Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.
30. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.
31. And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.
32. Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.
33. Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
34. And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren, in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.
35. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
36. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Paphlugga, and went not with them to the work.
37. And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus.
38. And Paul chose Silas, and departed,
being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 converted Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination, 19 For which cause he and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened. 31 The pillar is converted, 32 and they are delivered.

HEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and beheld, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed, but his father was a Greek;

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters; for they knew all that his father was a Greek;

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily,

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia;

7 After they were come to Myasis, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Myasis, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony; and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 And it came to pass as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination, met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying;

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city.

21 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely;

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's hands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.
And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul. The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 15 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, he goeth to Athens, and preacheth the living God to them unknown, whereby many are converted unto Christ.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apolonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also;

Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another king, one Jesus.

And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this〈babbler say?〉 other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods; because he preacheth unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

(For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

Then Paul stood in the midst of the Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your altars with this inscription, TO THE UN
KNOW GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 *God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is "Lord of heaven and earth," dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, "though he be not far from every one of us;"
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; *as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, *we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And that the times of ignorance God winked at; but *now commandeth all men every where to repent;
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which "he will judge the world in righteousness, by that man whom he hath ordained: whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 *And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.
33 So Paul departed from among them,
34 Howbeit, certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionsius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

3 Paul laboured with his hands, and preached at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encouraged him in a vision. 12 He was accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterward passing from city to city he strengthened the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 25 preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

FTER these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, 26 and wrought, (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 *And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And *when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was "pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And *when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, "he shook his raiment, and said unto them, *Your blood be upon your own heads: I am clean; *from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 *And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 *And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then *spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 *For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat.

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgment-seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took *Sosiphenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in 'Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, "I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there
he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAPTER XIX.

6 The Holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands. 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Jewish exorcists 16 are beaten by the devil. 19 Conquering tools are bound.

21 Demetrius, for love of gain, raiseth an uproar against Paul, 35 which is appeased by the town-cryers.

ND it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men; and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 ¶ So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods which are made with hands.
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despaired, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion; and having caught Gallus and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entered into the midst of the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipping of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore, if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, let it be determined before the law; open let it be open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 2 He celebrateth the Lord's supper, and preacheth. 3 Eutychus having fallen down dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus he calleth the elders together, telleth them what shall befall to himself, 29 commeth God's flock to them, 39 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commeth them to God, 30 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

ND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abide three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, (ready to depart on the morrow,) and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, saying, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.
17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.  
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,  
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations, which betel me by the lying in wait of the Jews:  
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,  
21 Testifying both to the Greeks, and also to the Jews, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.  
22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befal me there:  
23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions shall abide me.  
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.  
25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.  
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:  
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.  
28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, whom he hath purchased with his own blood.  
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.  
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.  
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.  
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.  
33 ¶ I have coveted no man’s silver, or gold, or apparel.  
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.  
35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.  
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul’s neck, and kissed him.  
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

1 Paul will not by any means be disadoned from going to Jerusalem.  
2 Philip’s daughter prophesees.  
3 Paul cometh to Jerusalem:  
27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chief captain is secured, and permitted to speak to the people.  

And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:  
2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phnicia, we went aboard, and set forth.  
3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.  
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.  
5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed, and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city:  
6 and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.  
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.  
7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.  
8 And the next day we that were of Paul’s company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.  
9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.  
10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul’s girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that oweth this girdle, and
shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep, and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Masane of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seeest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purificaiton, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple; and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple. And forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar;

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains: and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Caest thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the multitude. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 Paul declineth at large how he was converted to the faith, 17 and called to his apostleship. 22 At the very mention of the Gentiles, the people exclaim against him. 31 He should have been scourged; 36 but clashing the privilege of a Roman, he excepeth.
EN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that the spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he said,) 3 If am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city the feet of 4Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day,

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: 6 from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them there which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I took up my eyes.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers had chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And I saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I am imprisoned, and 2beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee for hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air.

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, 'Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?'

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have [examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and set him down before them.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 As Paul pleaded his cause, 2Ananias commanded them to smite him. 3Dispersion among his accusers. 11 God encourage him. 14 The Jews' saying wait for Paul 20 is declared unto the chief captain. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the governor.

ND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou white wall; for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law!
4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou God's high priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.'
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.
8 So the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, 'We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.'
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to-morrow, as though ye would inquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.
16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, 'The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldst bring down Paul to-morrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.
22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, 'See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me."
23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night:
24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.
25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:
26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, salute.
27 'This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.
28 'And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death, or of bonds.
30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.
31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle:
33 Who, when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was.
And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also kept. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAPTER XXIV.
1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the same, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the governor and his wife. 26 The governor heareth for a while, but in vain. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaveth Paul in prison.

And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who accused the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very deadly deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ring-leader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law:

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee; by examining of whom, thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying, That these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:

11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:

15 And "have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, "that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And "herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now, after many years, "I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 "Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil-doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried, standing among them, "Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When "Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, "willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER XXV.
2 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himself, and appeareth unto Cæsar. 14 Afterward Festus offered his master to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to have done nothing worthy of death.

OW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him.

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, "laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment-seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove;

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesar's judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea, to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth;

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the judgment-seat, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To-morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAPTER XXVI.

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declared his life from his childhood, 12 and how unadvisedly he was convicted, and called to his apostleship, 21 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereas he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost persuaded to be a Christian. 21 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

1 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all questions and causes which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made to God of our fathers:
7 Unto which promise 4our twelve tribes, instantly serving God 4day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against me, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests,
13 At mid-day, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.
16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, 4to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee;
17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, 4unto whom now I send thee,
18 4To open their eyes, and 4to turn them from darkness to light, and 4from the power of Satan unto God, 4that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and 4that inheritance among them which are 4sanctified by faith that is in me.
19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But 4shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and 4then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do 4works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes 4the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those 4which the prophets and 4Moses did say should come:
23 4That Christ should suffer, and 4that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and 4that he should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, 4thou art mad: much learning doth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus: but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely. For I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, 4I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, 4This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, 4if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAPTER XXVII.

1 Paul shipping toward Rome, 4forty and fifth of the danger of the voyage, 4but is not believed. 4They are tossed to and fro with tempest, 411 and suffer shipwreck, 22, 23, 44 yet all come safe to land.

ND when it was determined, that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously received Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.
6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone:

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasca.

9 Now, when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west and north-west.

13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain island which is called Cauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strike sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship:

20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer; for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest they should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship.

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the soldiers. Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land; but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the rudder-bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas
uct, "they ran the ship aground; and the
forepart sunk fast, and remained unmove-
able; but the hinder part was broken with the
violence of the waves.
42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the
prisoners, lest any of them should swim out
and escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul,
kept them from their purpose, and command-
ed that they which could swim, should cast
themselves first into the sea, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on
broken pieces of the ship. And so it came
to pass, "that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.
1 And when they were escaped, then they
knew that the island was called Mehetit.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness:
for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of
the present rain, and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle
of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there
came a viper out of the heat, and fastened
on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the venom-
ous beast hang on his hand, they said among
themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer,
thou, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet
vengence suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the fire,
and it felt no harm.
6 Howbeit, they looked when he should
have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly:
but after they had looked a great while, and
saw no harm come to him, they changed their
minds, and said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of
the chief man of the island, whose name was
Publius; who received us, and lodged us
three days courteously.
8 And it came to pass, that the father of
Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flux:
to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and
lay his hands on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also which
had diseases in the island, came, and were
healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours;
and when we departed, they laded us
with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we departed in
a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered
in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried
there three days.
13 And from thence we fetched a compass,
and came to Rhegium; and after one day
the south wind blew, and we came the next
day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were
desired to tarry with them seven days: and
so we went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren
heard of us, they came to meet us as far as
Appii forum, and The Three Taverns; whom
when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took
courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the
centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain
of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell
by himself, with a soldier that kept him.
17 And it came to pass, that after three
days, Paul called the chief of the Jews to-
gether. And when they were come together,
he said unto them, Men and brethren, though
I have committed nothing against the people,
or customs of our fathers, yet was I deliv-
ered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of
the Romans:
18 Who when they had examined me,
would have let me go, because there was no
cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against it, I
was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not
that I had aught to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called
for you, to see you, and to speak with you:
because that for the hope of Israel I am
bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither
received letters out of Judea concerning thee,
neither any of the brethren that came shewed
or spake any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee, what thou
thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know
that every where it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a
day, there came many to him into his lodg-
ing: to whom he explained and testified
the kingdom of God, persuading them concern-
ing Jesus, both of the law of Moses, and
out of the prophets, from morning till
evening.
24 And some believed the things which
were spoken, and some believed not.
25 And when they agreed not among
themselves, they departed, after that Paul
had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy
Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,
26 Saying, 'Go unto this people, and say,
Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under-
stand;' and seeing ye shall see, and not per-
ceive.
27 For the heart of this people is waxed
CHAPTER 1.

GOD IS ANGRY WITH SIN.

Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came unto him.
31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

ROMANS.

PAUL DECLARETH HIS APOSTLESHIP.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romans, and his desire to come to them. (16 What his gospel is, and the righteousness which it sheweth. (28 God is angry with sin.

Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God.

Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh:

And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

And by whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world:

For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers:

Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness.

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest unto them; for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and to beasts, and creeping things,
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections. For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient:
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death; not only do the same, but also have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER II.
1 They that are sinning, though they condemn them in others, cannot excuse themselves, and much less escape the judgment of God, 9 whereof they be Jews or Gentiles. 11 The Gentiles cannot escape, nor yet the Jews, 25 whose circumcision shall not profit, if they keep not the law.

WHEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art, that judgest; 4 for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, doest the same things.
2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?
5 But after thy hardiness and impenitent heart, treasur'st up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;
6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, honour, and immortality; eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness; indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that worketh evil of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
10 But glory, and honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.
12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.
13 (For not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these having not the law, are a law unto themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God,
18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast not the form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law;
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thinkest thou preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, breaking through the law dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou
CHAPTER III.

THE JEW'S PRELIMINARY.

CHAPTER III.

The Jews were the object of God's grace and mercy.

1. The Jews' preluminary: 3 which they have not lost; 9 howbeit the law concemeth them also of sin: 20 therefore no flesh is justified by the law, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 34 and yet the law is not abolished.

1 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if 'some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, 'That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) 'Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that 'they are all under sin:

10 As it is written, 'There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre: with their tongues they have used deceit: the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 'Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness,

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood,

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

17 And the way of peace have they not known.

18 'There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that 'every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become 'guilty before God.

20 Therefore 'by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for 'by the law is the knowledge of sin.

21 But now 'the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, 'being witnessed by the law 'and the prophets:

22 Even the righteousness of God, which is 'by faith of Jesus Christ unto all, and upon all them that believe; for 'there is no difference:

23 For 'all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

24 Being justified freely 'by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus:

25 Whom God hath set forth 'to be a propitiation, through faith 'in his blood, to declare his righteousness 'for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the 'justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

27 'Where is boasting then? is it excluded. By what law? of works? Nay; but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, 'that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is he the God of the Jews only? 'is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing 'it is one God which shall justify 'the circumcision by faith, and unciemuniseation through faith.

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? 'God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER IV.

Abraham's faith was imputed to him for righteousness, 10 before he was circumcised. 13 By faith only he and his seed received the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that believe. 20 Our faith also shall be imputed to us for righteousness.

W HAT shall we then say that 'Abraham, our father as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were 'justified by works, he hath whereof to glory, but not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works,

7 Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

9 Comeeth this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised; that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also;

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the law worketh wrath: where no law is, there is no transgression.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed: not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) of whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were.

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, so shall thy seed be.

19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not the deadness of Sarah's womb.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God;

21 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAPTER V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God, and joy in our hope, that since we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, we should be reconciled. As sin and death came by Adam, so much more righteousness and life by Jesus Christ. Where sin abounded, grace did much more abound.

HEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ;

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also; knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope;

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God, through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore as by one man sin en-
tered into the world, and "death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, [for that all have sinned:"
13. (For until the law, sin was in the world; but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.
15. But not as the offence, so also is the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift. For the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.
17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteousness, shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)
18. Therefore, as [by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation, even so [by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.
19. For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.
20. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
21. That as sin by one man reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VI.
The likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:
6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
7. For we that are dead are set free from sin.
8. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him:
9. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.
10. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.
11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.
13. Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God:
14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
15. What then? We shall sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace! God forbid.
16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants of sin, these ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?
17. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin; but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
18. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.
19. I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness.
20. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.
21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.
22. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
23. For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.
1. No law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 4. But we are dead to the law. 7. Yet is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good. 18 As I acknowledge, who am accused because I cannot keep it.
NOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then, if while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law: so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ: that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in us, to bring forth fruit unto death:

6 But now we are delivered from the law, wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known sin, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good.

17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man:

23 But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?

25 Who shall deliver me from the body of this death, I know not.

26 I am passing through人生 with the help of the Spirit, according to the law of God, which gives me life through the Spirit.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and live according to the Spirit, are free from condemnation.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and with sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, do mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace:

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now, if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up
Jesus from the dead dwell in you, the that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies || by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die; but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, which may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creation was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but because of him who hath subjected the same in hope;

21 Because the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

23 And not only they, but ourselves, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope. But the hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for, as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for us with groanings according to the will of God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ! shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.
7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, 'At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.'

10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac, it's double purpose was fulfilled, so that not of the will of man, but of the will of God, shall the prophecies come to pass.

11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth:) 12 It was said unto her, 'The elder shall serve the younger.' 13 As it is written, 'Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.' 14 What shall we say then? 'Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.' 15 For he saith to Moses, 'I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For 'the scripture saith unto Pharoah, 'Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? for 'who hath resisted his will?'

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory.

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, 'I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved,' 26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there shall they be called, The children of the living God.

27 Esaias also cried concernig Israel, 'Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.' 28 For he will finish the work, and cut it short in righteousness: 'because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, 'Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.'

30 What shall we say then? 'That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:'

31 But Israel, 'which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.'

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumbling-stone;

33 As it is written, 'Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling-stone, and rock of offence: and he whom the Lord shall bruise shall be chief.'

CHAPTER X.

5 The scripture shall be fulfilled which saith, 'The righteousness of God is revealed through faith in Jesus Christ, to the Gentiles, and the preaching of the good news to every one that believeth.'

RETtREn, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For 'Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.'

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, 'That the man which doeth those things shall live by them.'

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, 'Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above:)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring Christ again from the dead.)

8 But what saith it? 'The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in
thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, 'Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.'
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all, is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 'For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, 'How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!'
16 But 'they have not all obeyed the gospel,' For Esaias saith, 'Lord, who hath believed our report?'
17 So then, faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.
18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, 'their sound went out unto all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.'
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, 'I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.'
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, 'I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, 'All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.'

CHAPTER XI

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 2 Some were elected, though the rest were hardened. 10 There is hope of their conversion. 18 The Gentiles may not profit upon them: 26 for there is a promise of their salvation. 33 God's judgments are unsearchable.

SAY then, 'Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew: Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,
3 'Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? 'I have reserved to myself seven thou-

sand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.
7 What then? 'Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were earthly, 8 (According as it is written, 'God hath given them the spirit of [b]sneak, [a]eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear:) unto this day.
9 And David saith, 'Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them; 18 'Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.
12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the [a]diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
13 For I speak to you Gentiles, as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office; 14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and [b]might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?
16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.
17 And if some of the branches be broken off, 'and thou, being a wild olive-tree, wert grafted in between among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive-tree; 18 Be not ye therefore indignant against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, and I might be grafted in. 20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and se-
verity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive-tree; how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits,) that blindness in part has happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, 'There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob':

27 'For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.'

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye 'in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief;'

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For 'God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.'

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and 'his ways past finding out!'

34 'For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?'

35 Or 'who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?'

36 'For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAPTER XII.

1 God's mercies must move us to please God. 2 No man must think too well of himself, but attend every one on that calling wherein he is placed. Love, and many other duties, are required of us. Revenge is specially forbidden.

1 BESEECH you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, 'that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.'

2 And 'he not conform to this world: but ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.'

3 For I say, 'through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think: but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.'

4 For 'as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: '

5 So 'we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.'

6 'Having then gifts, differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophecy according to the proportion of faith;'

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering: or 'he that teacheth, on teaching:'

8 Or 'he that exhorteth, on exhortation: 'he that 'giveth, let him do it with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 'Let love be without dissimulation. 'Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 'Be kindly affectioned one to another; 'with brotherly love; 'in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 'Rejoicing in hope: 'patient in tribulation; 'continuing instant in prayer;

13 'Distributing to the necessity of saints; 'given to hospitality;

14 'Bless them which persecute you; 'bless, and curse not.

15 'Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 'Be of the same mind one toward another. 'Mind not high things, but 'condescend to men of low estate. 'Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 'Recompense to no man evil for evil. 'Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as in you, 'live peaceably with all men.'

19 Deadly beloved, 'avengenot yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: for it is written, 'Vengeance is mine; I will repay, said the Lord.'

20 'Therefore, if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if thine thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.'

162
Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Subjectum, and many other duties, we owe to the magistrates. 8 Law to the fulfilling of the law. 11 Charity and drunkenness, and the works of darkness, are out of season in the time of the gospel.

1 Every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, he is the minister of God to thee for evil.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience' sake.

6 For this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt not bear false witness. Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time 1 to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.

13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Men may not continue nor condemn one the other for things indifferent: but take heed that they give no offence in them: for that the apostle proveth unadvisedly by many reasons.

2 For one believeth that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth: yea, be he shall be held up; for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man estemeth one day above another: another estemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it.

7 He that eateth eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

8 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

9 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at naught thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, "As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walketh thou not 3dcharitably, Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

163
16 "Let not then your good be evil spoken of;
17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.
21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumblieth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER XV.
1 The strong must bear with the weak. 2 We must not please ourselves, for Christ did not so; but receive one another, as Christ did us all, 8 both Jews and Gentiles. 15 Paul exhorteth his writing, 28 and promiseth to them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.
2 Let then that are strong ought bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves.
3 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.
4 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
5 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scripture might have hope.
6 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another; according to Christ Jesus:
7 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
8 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.
9 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:
10 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, "For this cause will I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
11 And again he saith, "Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
12 And again Esaias saith, "There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And "I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.
19 "Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I striven to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation;
21 But as it is written, "To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whencesoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For "if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

164
Paul sendeth divers salutations.  

CHAPTER XVI.  

HE CONCLUDETH WITH PRAISE TO GOD.

23. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

24. And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

25. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ’s sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

26. That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judæa; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints;

27. That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.


I COMMEND unto you Phœbe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2. That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

3. Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.

5. Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6. Greet Mary, which bestowed much labour on us.

7. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9. Salute Urbanæ, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermæs, and the brethren which are with them.

15. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16. Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17. Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.

18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly: and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19. For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise to that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21. Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22. I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you. Quartus a brother.

24. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25. Now to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,

26. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

27. To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

0 Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phœbe servant of the church at Cenchrea.
1 THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, to be exhorteth them to unity, and 12 reproacheth their divisions. 13 God destroyeth the wisdom of the wise, 21 by the foolishness of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weak, and mean of no account.

1 PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and brother, 2 Unto the church which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours;

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye be enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:

7 So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ;

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind, and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;

15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

A.D. 59.

11 Rom. 1. 1.
2 Cor. 11. 1. Eph. 5. 19. 2.
3 Cor. 1. 10. 4, 17. Col. 1. 15.
9 Rom. 15. 2. Cor. 12. 13. 1 Thess. 1. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 13.

11 Col. 1. 2. Eph. 1. 14.
13 1 Thess. 1. 4. 2 Thess. 3. 12.
15 1 Cor. 1. 31. 2 Thess. 1. 12.
17 1 Tim. 2. 15. 2 Pet. 3. 12.
19 Mark 1. 9. 1 Cor. 12, 8. 2 Cor. 12. 8.
21 Phil. 3. 9. Col. 4. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 17. 2 Tim. 2. 10.
23 Heb. 10. 10. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
27 Tit. 3. 15. 1 Thess. 1. 10.
29 Acts 17. 28. 1 John 5. 18.
33 1 Peter, 1. 5. 2 Cor. 2. 15. 6. 1 Thess. 1. 1.
35 Rom. 11. 20. 2 Cor. 2. 14. 7. 1 Thess. 2. 10.
37 1 Thess. 2. 10. 2 Thess. 3. 14. 8. 9. 1 Thess. 5. 10.
39 1 Cor. 15. 24. 2 Thess. 3. 13. 10. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
41 1 Cor. 15. 26. 2 Thess. 3. 16. 11. 1 Thess. 5. 24.
43 John 1. 48. 1. John 2. 1. 12. 1 Thess. 4. 9.
45 1 John 3. 14. 12. 10. 1 Thess. 5. 19.
47 1 John 3. 5. 13. 11. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
49 Rom. 10. 9. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 21.
51 Eph. 1. 7. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 22.
53 Gal. 1. 15. 1 Thess. 5. 23. 16. 2 Thess. 3. 13.
55 Rom. 1. 1. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 24. 2 Tim. 1. 10.
57 Acts 15. 1. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 25. 2 Tim. 1. 12.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; with wisdom of words, but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, 'I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling-block, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, nor many noble are called:

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to naught things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and rightousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, 'He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
1 AND I, brethren, when I came to you, I came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you 'the testimony of God. 

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 

3 And I was with you 'in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power: 

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but 'in the power of God. 

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not 'the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, 'that come to naught: 

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, 'even the hidden wisdom 'which God ordained before the world unto our glory; 

8 'Which none of the princes of this world knew: for 'had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 

9 But as it is written, 'Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 

10 But 'God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? 'even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but 'the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 

13 'Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 

14 'But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: 'for they are foolishness unto him: 'neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. 

15 'But he that is spiritual 'judgeth all things, yet he himself is 'judged of no man. 

16 'For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? 'But we have the mind of Christ. 

CHAPTER III. 

Christ the only foundation. 

1 AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. 

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: 'for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. 

3 For ye are yet carnal: for 'whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk 'as men! 

4 For while one saith, 'I am of Paul; and another, 'I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, 'even as the Lord gave to every man? 

6 I have planted, 'Apollos watered: 'but God gave the increase. 

7 So then, 'neither is he that planteth anything, nor he that watereth: 'but God that giveth the increase. 

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward, according to his own labour. 

9 For 'we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 

10 'According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. 'But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 

11 For other foundation can no man lay than 'that is laid, 'which is Jesus Christ. 

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 

13 'Every man's work shall be made manifest: 'for the day shall declare it, because 'it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is. 

14 'If any man's work abide which he hath builded thereupon, 'he shall receive a reward. 

15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss; but he himself shall be 'saved: yet so as by fire. 

16 'Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: 'for the temple of God is holy, which 'temple ye are. 

18 'Let no man deceive himself. 'If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this
world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's: and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER IV.
1 In what account the ministers ought to be hold. 2 We have no thing which we have not received. 3 The apostles spectacle to the world, angels, and men, 13 the fifth and off-scouring of the world; 14 yet our fathers in Christ, 15 whom we ought to follow.

ET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, 2 and stewards of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover, it is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, 1 who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall every man have praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, 4 I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, for your sakes: 7 that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.
8 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?
9 Now ye are full, full ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
10 For I think that God hath set forth us apostles last, 4 as it were appointed to death: 1 for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.
11 2 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; 2 we are weak, but ye are strong; 3 ye are honorable, but we are despised.
12 4 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and 5 are naked, and 6 are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place;
13 7 And labour, working with our own hands. 8 Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it;
14 Being defamed, we entreat: 9 we are made as the filth of the world, and are the off-scouring of all things unto this day.
15 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.
16 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.
17 Wherefore, I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
18 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, 1 who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
19 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
20 But I will come to you shortly, 7 if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
21 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.
22 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.
1 The incestuous person is a cause rather of shame unto them, than of reproving. 2 The old leaven is to be purged out. 3 Heinous offenders are to be shamed and avoided.
2 It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.
3 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
4 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed.
5 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, 7 with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
6 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
7 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not, that a little leaven leaveth the whole lump?
 Against Going to Law.

CHAPTER VI.

1. The Corinthians must not vex their brethren, in going to law with them; for especially under the law. 2. The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 3. Our bodies are the members of Christ, and temples of the Holy Ghost. 4. They must not therefore be defiled.

Are any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world, and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? 3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life! 4. If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you, no, not one that be able to judge between his brethren?

6. But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. 7. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to low one with another. 4. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8. Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9. Ye know not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor abusers of themselves with mankind.

10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12. All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and for the Lord is the body one spirit.

14. And God hath both raised up the Lord, and also the fornicators, unto a harlot; and God forbid.

15. What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

16. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

17. And if this world be not enough to judge the flesh, yet shall I withdraw, and they that have judgment of this world, shall judge your flesh: how much more that which is in another spirit?

Against Fornication.

CHAPTER VII.

1. He that receiveth her, receiveth not sin; but he that sends her forth committeth fornication. 2. Every sin that a man doth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

3. What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is not the Lord? 4. For ye are bought with a price. Therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: 5. It is good for a man not to touch a woman. 6. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

7. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

8. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the
husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 'Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that 'Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, 'and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, 'It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But 'if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, 'yet not I, but the Lord, 'Let not the wife depart from her husband;

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband; and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, 'not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else 'were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases; but God hath called us 'unto peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt 'save thy husband? or 'how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt 'save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 'Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but 'the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a servant? care not for it; but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is 'the Lord's *freeman: likewise also he that is called, being free, is 'Christ's servant.

23 'Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, 'let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, 'I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment as one 'that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; I say, 'that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But 'this I say, brethren, The time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives, be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it. For 'the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. 'He that is unmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord;

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself unworthily toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sineth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 'So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
CHAPTER VIII.

1 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 8, 9 We must not abuse our Christian liberty, to the offense of our brethren; 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charity.

1 NOW, as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. 

2 Knowledges pull eth up, but charity edifieth. 

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol: and their conscience, being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat care we the better; neither if we eat not, care we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee, which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be embazoned to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER IX.

1 He sheweth his liberty, and that the minister ought to live by the gospel: 15 yet that himself hath of his own accord abstained 18 to be either chargeable unto them, 22 or offensive unto any, in matters indifferent. 21 Our life is like unto a race.
dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.
13 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
14 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
15 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
16 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
17 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.
18 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.
19 Know ye not, that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
20 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now do they it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.
21 Therefore run, not as uncertainly; but so as they who run to obtain a prize.
22 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be a cast-away.

CHAPTER X.

1 The sacraments of the Jews are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for us. 11 We must fly from idolatry. 21 We must not make the Lord's table the table of devils. 24 and all things indifferent we must have regard of our brethren.

OREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for us: 12 upon whom the ends of the world are come.
13 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.
14 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
15 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
16 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
17 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?
18 For we are many one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.
19 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?
20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.
24 Let no man seek his own, every man another's wealth.
25 Whosoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no questions for conscience sake:
26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go: what-
soever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake; for the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof:

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other; for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks!

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offense, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI

He reproved them, because in holy assemblies they caused persons with their heads covered, and women with their heads uncovered, and therefore their meetings were not for the better. For many in the church have a liberty of eating and drinking, as they please. Lastly, he calls them to the first institution thereof.

1 Followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered, dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman pray to God uncovered?

14 Dost not even nature itself teach you, that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her; for her hair is given her for a covering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye came together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all, when ye came together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.

19 For there must be also hierarchies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper.

21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What! have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or desir ye the church of God, and shame ye them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I have received of the Lord, that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest "will I set in order when I come.

CHAPTER XII.

1 Spiritual gifts are four are divers, 7 yet all to profit withal. 8 And to that end are diversely bestowed: 12 that by the like proportion, as the members of a natural body tend all to the 16 mutual decency, 32 service, and 36 success of the same body; 27 so we should do one for another, to make up the mystical body of Christ.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant:

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these "dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, 4 that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus "accursed; and 4 that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 Now 4 there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 4 And there are differences of 6 administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 4 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another, the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 to another, faith by the same Spirit; to another, the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 to another, the working of miracles; to another, prophecy; to another, discerning of spirits; to another, divers kinds of tongues; to another, the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or whether we be Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are many members, yet one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no 12 schism in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And 4 God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts.

And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 All gifts, 3 how excellent soever, are nothing without charity. 4 The grace thereof, and 13 prelusion before hope and faith.

Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I
THE PREFERENCE OF CHARITY.

CHAPTER XIV.

OF PROPHECY, AND OF TONGUES.

have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, dimly: but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 Prophecy is commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred after speaking with tongues, 6 by a companion drawn from musical instruments. 12 Both must be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 36 The true use of each is taught, 27 and the abuse taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to speak in the church.

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied; for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speak-
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?  
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:  
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.  
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done edifying.  
27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.  
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.  
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.  
30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.  
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.  
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.  
33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.  
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as saith the law.  
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.  
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?  
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritistical, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.  
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.  
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.  
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAPTER XV.

3 By Christ's resurrection, 12 he proveth the necessity of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body, 21. The fruit, 35 and manner thereof, 51, and of the changing of them, that shall be found alive at the last day.  

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;  
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;  
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:  
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.  
7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.  
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.  
9 For I am the least of all the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.  
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.  
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.  
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?  
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:  
14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.  
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ; whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.  
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:  
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins.  
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.  
19 If in this life only, we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.  
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.  
21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.  
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.  
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father: when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.

For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected unto that he put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

Else what shall they do, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

I protest by the rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, even so die daily.

If I am 'the manner of men, I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantage had I if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink: for to-morrow we die.

Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die:

And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain; it may change of wheat, or of some other grain:

But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

All flesh is not the same flesh; but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.

There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory.

So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

It is sown in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:

It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; and the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

Howbeit, that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and after that which is spiritual.

The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.

As is the earthy, such are we also. And as is the heavenly, such are we also that are heavenly.

And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither corruption inherit incorruption.

Behold, I shew you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

In a moment, in the twinkle of an eye, at the last trump: For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

And if it be he that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way: but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries. 10 Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with you, without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

5 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints.)

6 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema, Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothy.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

3 The apostle encourages them against troubles, by the comfort and deliverances which God had given them, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his own conscience and theirs to witness of his sincere manner of preaching the immutable truth of the gospel, 15 he exhorteth his not coming to them, as proceeding not of lightness, but of his intent toward them.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which [is] effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation.

7 And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing, that as ye be partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have ye ignorant of our trouble which came to us in
Paul asserteth his sincerity.

CHAPTER II.

THE INCESTUOUS PERSON FORGIVEN.

But I determined this with myself, "that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he that maketh me glad, but that same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; as not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes I forgave it in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 "I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:

16 'To the one we are the savour of death unto death: and to the other the savour of life unto life.

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God; but as of sincerity,
but as of God, in the sight of God speak we [in Christ.

CHAPTER III.

1 Last their false teachers should charge him with vanity, he showeth the faith and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry. 2 Whereupon entering a comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel, 12 he proves that his ministry is so far the more excellent, as the gospel of life and liberty is more glorious than the law of condemnation.

1 DO we begin again to commend ourselves! or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency is of God;

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious!

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech:

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the gospel, and how the troubles and persecutions which he only endured for the same did redound to the praise of God's power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the apostle's own eternal glory.

1 Herefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty; not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but, by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, 'tis hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves our servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, 'I believed, and therefore have I spoken;' we also believe, and therefore
CHAPTER V.  
1 That in his assured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectation of it, and of the general judgment, he laboured to keep a good conscience, 12 not that he might heap burnt-offering, but as one who, having received life from Christ, endeavoured to live as a new creature to Christ only, 13 and by his ministry of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.  
11 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.  
12 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:  
13 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.  
14 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.  
15 Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.  
16 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:  
17 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)  
18 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.  
19 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.  
20 For we must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.  
21 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.  
22 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.  
23 That therefore we may be trusted also in the things so concerning you, 24 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that one died for all, then were all died:  
25 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.  
26 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yet, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.  
27 Therefore, if any man be in Christ, 28 he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.  
28 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;  
29 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.  
30 Now are we ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.  
31 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.  
1 That he hath appeared to himself a faithful minister of Christ, both by his revelations, and by the glory of life, and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and discouragements for the gospel.  
10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart was open to them, 13 and he expected the like affection from them again. 14 Exhorting to live the society and pollutions of polluters, as being themselves temples of the living God.  
15 E then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.  
2 For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.  
3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:  
4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,  
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in toils, in labours, in watchings, in fasting:  
151
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned.
7 "By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left.
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true;
9 As unknown, and yet well known; "as dying, and behold, we live; "as chastened, and not killed:
10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.
11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompense in the same, (as I speak as unto my children,) be ye also enlarged.
14 "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, "I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 "Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you;
18 "And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

HAVING therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.
3 I speak not this to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with Christ.
4 "Great is my boldness of speech toward you, "great is my glo-
joy, and their deep poverty, abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power, I hear record, yea, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves:

4 Praying us with much importunity, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God:

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore, as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

10 And herein I give my advice; for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.

11 Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which ye have.

12 For if there be a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I mean not that other men be eased, and you burdened:

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, "He that hath gathered much had nothing over; and he that had gathered little had no lack."

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches;

19 And not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us "to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind:

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us;

21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I have in you.

23 Whether any do inquire of Titus, he is my partner and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren be inquired of, they are the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of your boasting on your behalf.

CHAPTER IX.

1 He yieldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardness, yet he sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. And he proceedeth in stirring them up to a bountiful almsgiving, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, which shall return a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great service of thanksgivings unto God.

2 Or, as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty; wherein ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give: not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you: that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
9 (As it is written, 'He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness ;

11 Being enriched in every thing to all plenty of fullness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministery they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men;

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER X.

1 Against the false apostles, who disgrace the weakness of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spiritual might and authority, with which he is arrayed against all adversary powers, assuring them that at his coming he will be found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent, and will dispatch them for reaching out themselves beyond their compass, and touching themselves into other men's labours.

1 NOW I Paul myself beseech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who is in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you;

2 But I beseech you, that ye may not be bold when I am present with this confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which I think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds ;)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ ;

6 And having in readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? * If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's.

8 For though I should boast somewhat
in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied; and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
countrymen, "in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27 In weariness and painfulness, "in watchings often, "in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Besides those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, "the care of all the churches. 29 "Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31 "The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, "which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 "In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER XII. 1 For commending of his apostleship, though he might glory of his wonderful revelations, yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to the vain boasting. 12 He reasoneth to come to them again: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 29 although he speaketh to his grief that many offenders, and public disquiets there. 33 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory, "I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I knew a man "in Christ about fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth,) such a one "caught up to the third heaven. 3 And I knew such a man, "whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth. 4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5 Of such a one will I glory, "yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6 For "though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth; but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me. 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a "thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8 "For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore "will I rather glory in my infirmities, "that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: "for when I am weak, then am I strong. 11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for "in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. 12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me "this wrong. 14 "Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for "I seek not yours, but you. 15 For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 16 And "I will very gladly spend and be spent for your profit; "though "the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. 17 But be it so, "I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 18 "Did I make a gain of you by any of whom I sent unto you? 19 I "desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? 

CHAPTER XIII. 1 I charge you that ye break not my work, and labour in vain. 2 For my power is the strength of God, and the power of Christ shall rest upon me. 3 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: "for when I am weak, then am I strong. 4 "Behold, the third time I am coming to you: "in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 5 "I told you before, and foretold you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to the churches, which are in Galatia, and Asiana, and Phrygian, and Asia, and Bithynia.
PAUL THREATENETH

CHAPTER I.

UNRECLAIMED OFFENDERS.

A.D. 58.

1 A.D. 58.

6 A.D. 58.

6 He wondred that they Should have so soon left him and the gospel, and accused those that preached any other gospel than he did. 11 He learned the gospel not of men, but of God, 11 and shewed what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father,) who raised him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you, and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

1 The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippa, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

6 As we said before, so say I now again; If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man:

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it;

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 But of the grace of God unto me as a minister of Jesus Christ among the Gentiles, to open them that are ignorant, unto glorying in the patience of God; and to reveal unto such the mystery of Christ, which before time was not made known unto the sons of men, as 1 Peter 1:10.
Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to Peter, and abode with him fifteen years. 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. 20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterward I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ: 23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. 24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER II.

1 He revealeth when he went up again to Jerusalem, and for what purpose: 3 and that Titus was not circumcised: 11 and that he resigned Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other, being Jews, do believe in Christ to be justified by faith, and not by works: 20 and that they live not in sin, who are so justified.

Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicating unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren unbawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of those, who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat, in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles;) 9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we should go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they would that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

15 "We who are Jews by nature, and not "sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but 'by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for 'by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found 'sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I have destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for 'if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER III.

1 He asketh what moved them to leave the sheep, and lay upon the law? 6 They that believe are justificat, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And this he sheweth by many reasons.

FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?
2. This only I would learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

3. Are ye so foolish? Having began in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4. Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if it be yet in vain.

5. He therefore that ministred to the Spirit, and wrought miracles among you, doth he it by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness.

7. Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, “In thee shall all nations be blessed.”

9. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10. For as many as are of the works of the law, are under the curse: for it is written, “Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.”

11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, “The just shall live by faith.”

12. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.

13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, “Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree.”

14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a man’s covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth or addeth thereto.

16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

17. And this I say, That the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18. For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19. Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made: and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20. Now a mediator is not a mediator of one: but God is one.

21. Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

22. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.

23. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterward be revealed.

24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29. And if ye be Christ’s, then are ye Abraham’s seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAPTER IV.

1. We were therefore under the law till Christ came, as the heir is under his guardian till he be of age. But Christ freed us from the law, that we should be made heirs of the promise of the Spirit through faith.

2. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law.

3. That the promise might be sure, which is given by a law, and that he might redeem them which were under the law, to shew forth them that were to inherit the adoption of sons.

4. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son: and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

5. Howbeit then, how can ye say, that the inheritance of the promise is not mine, when ye read not the promise made to Abraham, saying, "To thy seed will I give this land." For he saith to Abraham, "In thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed. And in thee and thy seed will I give this land." That is, Not only to thy seed, but also to thy seed's seed. He is not far from thee all the days of thy life; to find rest, and to fear the Lord. And the Lord shewed him a sign, saying, "Lo, a seed shall come of thee, who is thy son, who is thy heir, to inherit the promise."
GALATIANS. THE LIBERTY OF THE GOSPEL.

or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

9 For ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

10 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

11 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all.

12 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

13 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected: but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

14 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

15 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

16 They zealously affect you, but well; yea, they would exclude you: but that ye might affect them.

17 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

18 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again, until Christ be formed in you,

19 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you.

20 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

21 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons; the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

22 But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman was by promise.

23 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the Mount Sion, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

24 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

25 For this Agar is Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAPTER V.

1 For he speaketh, I have made thee free, and ye have become subjects to whoever will make you his bondmen.

2 But I say, as a persuasion, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye did run well; wherefore did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but that the truth may be magnified in your judgment, whosoever he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.

12 And would they were even cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh hath war against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
CHAPTER VI.

But if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variances, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envys, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh, with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain-glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER VI.

1 He moveth them to deal mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to bear one another's burdens: 6 to be liberal to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well-doing. 12 He showeth what they intend that preach circumcision. 14 He glueth in nothing, save in the cross of Christ.

RETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness: considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 "Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 "Be not deceived: for God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 "For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised: only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this commandment, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

UNTIL THE GALATIANS, WRITTEN FROM ROME.
1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER I.

A.D. 64.

1. After the salvation, 3 and thanksgiving for the Ephesians, 4 he

1. The time of our election, and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and

proper foundation of man's salvation. 13 And because the

brightness of this mystery cannot easily be attained unto, 16 he preaches

that they may come to the full knowledge and 30 possession

thereof in Christ.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ

by the will of God, 2 to the saints

which are at Ephesus, 3 and to the

faithful in Christ Jesus:

2. Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from

the Lord Jesus Christ.

3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us

with all spiritual blessings in heavenly 2 places in

Christ:

4. According as he hath chosen us in him,

before the foundation of the world, that we

should he holy and without blame before

him in love:

5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself,

according to the good pleasure of his will,

6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, 2 wherein he hath made us accepted in him

the Beloved:

7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to

the riches of his grace;

8. Wherein he hath abounded toward us in

all wisdom and prudence;

9. Having made known unto us the mystery

of his will, according to his good pleasure, 2

which he hath purposed in himself:

10. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times 3 he might gather together in one 2 all things

in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him:

11. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, 2 being predestinated according to

the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, 2 who first 3 trusted in Christ.

13. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your

salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, 4 ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

14. Which is the earnest of our inheritance 2 until the redemption of the purchased possession,

unto the praise of his glory.

15. Wherefore I also, 2 after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,
CHAPTER III. SALVATION OF THE GENTILES REVEALED.

5 The hidden mystery, 6 that the Gentiles should be saved, 7 was made known to Paul by revelation: 8 and to him was that grace given, 9 that he should preach it. 10 Deverted them not to hunt for his tribulation, 11 and prayed 12 that they may perceive the great love of Christ toward them.

17 And came 18 and preached peace to you which were afar off, and 19 to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have access 20 by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;

20 And are built 21 upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner-stone;

21 22 In whom all the building fitly framed together, growth unto a holy temple in the Lord;

22 In whom also ye are built together, for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

OR this cause, I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles,

2 I have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward;

3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, 4 as I wrote in few words;

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,

5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, 6 as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit:

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow-heirs, 7 of the same body, and 8 partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel;

7 Whereof I was made a minister, 8 according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, 9 who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, 10 that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, 10 which from the beginning of the world was hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord;

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, 17 according to the riches of his glory, 18 to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in 19 the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, 18 being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints 19 what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the love of Christ, which is 20 even as Christ loved us.
EPHESIANS.

I. He exhorteth to unity; 7 and declarest that God therefore giveth divers gifts unto men, that his church might be 13 edified, and 16 grown up in Christ. 16 He calleth them from the impurity of the Gentiles, 24 to put on the new man, 25 to cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

THEREFORE, the prisoner || of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another in love,

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the grace of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended on high, he led || captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 That he descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.

11 And he gave some apostles; and some, prophets; and some, || evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive:

15 But || speaking the truth in love, may grow up in him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body is joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,

18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the || blindness of their heart:

19 Who, being past feeling, have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;

21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus:

22 That ye put off concerning || the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;

23 And || be renewed in the spirit of your mind:

24 And that ye || put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and || true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stealeth, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give || to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And || grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of || redemption.

31 || Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:

32 And || be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER V.

After general exhortations, to love, to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthy, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 22 and husbands love to love their wives, 22 even as Christ doth his church.

1 After all exhortations, to love, 2 to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthy, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 22 and husbands love to love their wives, 22 even as Christ doth his church.

2 After general exhortations, to love, 2 to fly fornication, and all uncleanness, 7 not to converse with the wicked, 15 to walk worthy, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wives ought to obey their husbands, 22 and husbands love to love their wives, 22 even as Christ doth his church.
Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands "in every thing."

25 "Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;"

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by word,

27 "That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle, or any such thing;" but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives, as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourished and cherished it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For "we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones."

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery; but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER VI.

1 The duty of children toward their parents, 5 of servants toward their masters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 not only against flesh and blood, but also spiritual enemies. 16 The complete armour of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be used. 22 Tycheus is commanded.

1 CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commandment with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but hare them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 "Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 "Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

195
PHILIPPIANS.

THE CHRISTIAN WARFARE.

S. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breast-plate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, with which ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know my affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.


d. The Epistle of Paul, the Apostle, to the

PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 He thanketh his thankfulness to God, and his love toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, and daily praying to him for their increase in grace: 2 he sheweth what good the faith of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 3 and how truly he is to glorify Christ either by his life or death, 4 and for the good of his soul, in the firmness of his spirit.

AUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ;

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bonds of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence unto all the day of Christ;

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand,
Exhortation

13 So that my bonds [in Christ are manifest all] the place, and [in all other places];
14 And all the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some of good will.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also, Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ; which is far better:
24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ; that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries; which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake:
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

Chapter II.

1 For he exhorteth them to unity, and to all blemishes of mind, by the example of Christ's humility and exaluation: 2 and to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation, that they be as lights to the work eu world, 16 and conduct them into their apostle, who is now ready to be delivered up to God. 16 Be hospitably received unto them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Ephaphroditus also, whom he presently sendeth to them.
may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20 For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state. 21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. 22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall shortly come. 25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. 26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. 27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. 28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: 30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, "to supply your lack of service toward me."

CHAPTER III.

1. He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 showing that himself hath greater cause than they to trust in the righteousness of the law: 7 which notwithstanding he counteth as dung and loss, to gain Christ and his righteousness, 12 therein acknowledging his own imperfection. 13 He exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the ways of carnal Christians.

FINALLY, my brethren, "rejoice in the Lord." To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievances, but for you it is safe.

2. "Beware of dogs, beware of evil-workers, beware of the concision. 3 For we are the circumcision, who worship God in the spirit, and "rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. 4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee: 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7. But "what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8 Ye doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 9 And be found in him, not having "mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and "the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death: 11 If by any means I might "attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already "perfect: but I follow after, that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but "this one thing I do, "forgetting the things which are behind, and "reaching forth unto those things which are before.

14. "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15 Let us therefore, as many as be "perfect, "be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, wherefore we have already attained, let us walk "by the same rule, "let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, "be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an example.

18 For (many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are "the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19 "Whose end is destruction, "whose God is their belly, and "whose glory is in their shame, "who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is "in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, "according to the working whereby he is able "even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER IV.

1. From particular admonitions 4 he proceedeth to general exhortations, 10 showing how he rejoiced at their liberality toward him, lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his own wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And so he concluded with prayer and supplications.

195
A.D. 61.
E. ch. 1, 8.
e. ch. 1, 7.
d. ch. 2, 3, 4, 16.
Eph. 1, 14. Thes. 1, 27.

Luk. 21, 36. Tit. 3, 4-6.
Rom. 8, 11, 13, 24, 27.

1 Thess. 15, 18. 1 Thes. 2, 16. 1 Pet. 4, 12.


1 Thess. 5, 22.

Rom. 13, 36, 16, 20. 1 Cor. 11, 23, 24. Tit. 2, 3, 5. 1 Thess. 3, 7.

1 Cor. 11, 9.

1 Tim. 6, 6, 7.
1 Cor. 15, 12, 17. 1 Pet. 1, 11, 12, 13.

2 Cor. 14, 13, 14. 1 Thess. 5, 13.

1 Pet. 1, have received.

2 Cor. 11, 13, 15.

2 Cor. 10, 19. Tit. 2, 13.

Col. 1, 9, 10.

1 Thess. 4, 17. 2 Cor. 12, 14.


Eph. 1, 1, 2, 3, 4.
Rom. 10, 27, Gal.

Col. 1, 9.

Eph. 1, 6, 16, 17.

Phile. 2, 5.

Heb. 6, 10.

2 Tim. 1, 4, 8, 13. Phil. 1, 4, 6, 6.

1 Cor. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

Eph. 5, 2.

Gal. 3, 18.

1 Tim. 2, 12.

EXHORTATION TO ALL GOODNESS.

CHAPTER I.

THE LIBERALITY OF THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 WHEREFORTH, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I entreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me; do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last ye are able to walk in the will of God from henceforth.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want; but I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound: everywhere and in all things I am provided, both being full and being hungry, both abound and to suffer need.

12 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

13 Notwithstanding, ye have done that which ye did communicate with my affliction.

14 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

15 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

16 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

17 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which ye sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

18 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

19 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

20 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

21 All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cesar's household.

22 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

1 It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

2 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

1 AUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints which are at Colosse; Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints.

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereby ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel:

199
6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard it, and knew the grace of God in truth:
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and long-suffering, with joyfulness;
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature;
16 For in him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether he be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead; that in all things he might have the pre-eminence.
19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulness dwell:
20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies [in your mind] by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblamable, and unreproveable, in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; 'whereof I Paul am made a minister;
24 'Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church:
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given unto me, to fulfill the word of God:
26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints:
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ; in you, 'the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, 'warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom;' that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus;
29 'Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.
1 He still exhorted them to be constant in Christ, 8 to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions, 18 worshipping of angels, 20 and legal ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.
1 FOR I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 'That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3 'In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say,lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing and being comforted by your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.
6 'As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:
7 'Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 'Beware lest any man spoil ye through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.
For sin in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.  
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power;  
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;  
12Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.  
13And you, being dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;  
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;  
15And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.  
16Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbathdays:  
17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.  
18Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,  
19And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.  
20Wherefore, if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,  
21(Touch not; taste not; handle not;  
22Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men?  
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body: nay in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.  

CHAPTER III.  
1 He sheweth where we should seek Christ. 5 Exhorteth to meditation, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 13 exhorting to charity, humility, and other several duties.  
2 Ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.  
Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.  
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.  
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.  
5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:  
6 For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience;  
7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.  
8 But now ye also put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.  
9Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;  
10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:  
11 Wherefore there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.  
12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humility, meekness, long-suffering;  
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.  
14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.  
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body: and be ye thankful.  
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.  
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.  
18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.  
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.  
20 Children, obey your parents in all things: this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.  
21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.  
22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eyeservice, but as得罪 unto the Lord, in the heart: and rendering service, as to the Lord, and not to men;  
23 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward.  
24 Ye therefore that ye are not ignorant, what manner of persons ye ought to be; who by reason of former time have renounced the ungodly ways of men.  
25 For when ye were babes, ye esteemed the pleasure of flesh more than the knowledge of Christ;  
26 But now that ye are come to years, confirm yourselves in the grace wherein ye have been established, that ye be not brought back again unto the baseness of infancy.  
27 And he that hath corrupted the image of God in you, shall wither away.  
28 Wherefore ye come to this: but ye must not judge, neither reproach; for all things are clean unto you.  
29 But if there be some that esteem one to be above another in the church, let every one of them reason with that man.
service, as men-pleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 "And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;
24 "Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance; for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done; and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.
1 He exhorteth them to be fervent in prayer, 5 to walk wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ.
2 He saitheth unto them, and wisheth all prosperity.

ASTERS, give unto your servants which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

2 "Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 "Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 "Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 "All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord;
8 "Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

A.D. 54.
2 Ephes. 6, 6, 7.
3 Ephes. 6, 8.
4 Col. 1, 22.
6 Ephes. 6, 9.
8 Acts 2, 6. 1 Thess. 5, 1, 2.
9 Col. 10, 9.
10 1 Cor. 16, 2.
11 2 Cor. 6, 19. 1 Thess. 5, 25.
12 Eph. 4, 22. 1 Thess. 6, 12.
13 Acts 10, 12. 1 Thess. 3, 16.
14 1 Thess. 3, 3. 2 Thess. 3, 15. Eph. 5, 21.
16 Acts 13, 27. 2 Tim. 4, 10.
17 Acts 3, 7. 1 Thess. 5, 21.
18 Acts 16, 5. 1 Cor. 16, 19.
20 Eph. 6, 14. 2 Thess. 3, 17.
21 Hebr. 12, 3. 
22 Hebrews 13, 15.

10 Aristarchus, my fellow-prisoner, saluteth you; and* Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him:)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church which is in his house.

And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

* Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

† THE FIRST EPISODE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.
1 The Thessalonians are given to understand both how mindful of them Saul Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 5 and also how well he was persuaded of the truth and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy,
unto the church of the Thessalonians which is in God the Father,
and in the Lord Jesus Christ:
Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you, making mention of you in our prayers;

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in
much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost;
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God;
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER II.

1 In what manner the gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. A reason is rendered both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

2 Or yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:
3 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were hold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.
4 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile;
5 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
6 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness; God is witness;
7 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.
8 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
9 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
10 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
11 As ye know how we exhorted, and comforted, and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and his own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER III.

1 Saint Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, partly by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them: part: by praying in their behalf: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe coming among them.

WHEREFORE, when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter tempted you, and your labour be in vain.
6 But now, when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you;

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith!

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblamable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER IV.

1 And I exhort thee, that thou shouldst keep thy hold of the things which I also deliver unto thee, after that have been for the word of God, and with the testimony of humility, and of modesty:

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

3 For ye know how that our prerequisite was of that which we commanded you by the word of our Lord Jesus Christ;

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God;

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter; because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you:

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so they also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God; and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

1 He proceedseth in the former description of Christ’s coming to judgment, 16 and giveth divers precepts, 24 and so concludes the epistle.

2 For yourselves know perfectly, that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then shall the sudden destruction come upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober; putting on the breastplate of faith and
love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore, comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesying.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kiss.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.
this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 "That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.
1 He will edify them to continue steadfast in the truth, received, 3 seeing that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discovery of anti-Christ, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And therefore, repeated his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

1 NOW we beseech you, brethren, 'by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, 2 "That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he, as God, sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.
8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
9 Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But ye are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 "Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, 'which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER III.
1 He earnestly recommendeth their prayers for himself, 2 testifying what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh request to God in their behalf, 6 gives them divers precepts, especially to shun idleness, and ill company, 16 and last of all concludes with prayer and salutation.

1STLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you.
2 And 'that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.
3 But 'the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.
4 And 'we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye do both and will do the things which we command you.
5 And 'the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, 'that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For yourselves know 'how ye ought to follow us: for 'we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for naught: 'but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
9 'Not because we have no power, but to make 'ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, 'that if any would not work, neither should he eat,
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 'Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, 'that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, 'be not weary in well-doing.
14 And if any man obey not our word
by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

I. THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 2 Of the right use and end of the law. 3 Of Saint Paul's calling to be an apostle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine.

4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith; so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned:

6 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the unrighteous and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unclean and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,
I. TIMOTHY.

I. T. O F BISHOPS AND DEACONS.

quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with ornamented hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works,
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

CHAPTER III.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

1 THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless.
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.
14 These things write, I charge thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly;
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER IV.

1 He therefore that in the latter times shall be a departure from the faith. And to the end that Timothy might not be cast down by his charge, he foretold him with divers wise saying and doctrine.

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables; and sound words;
8 That thou mayest understand, unto whom thou hast learnedthem in the presence of the Lord, whether in private or public assembly;
9 With all subjection suffering wrong:
10 Notwithstanding, the outward man suffereth, yet the inward man is made strong by God.
blesses, and "exercise thyself rather unto godli-
ness.
8. For "bodily exercise profiteth little: but
godliness is profitable unto all things, having
promise of the life that now is, and of that
which is to come.
9. "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of
all acceptation.
10. For therefore we both labour and suffer
reproach, because we "trust in the living God
who is the Saviour of all men, especially of
those that believe.
11. "These things command and teach.
12. "Let no man despise thy youth; but be
then an example of the believers, in
word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith,
in purity.
13. Till I come, give attendance to read-
ing, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14. "Neglect not the gift that is in thee,
which was given thee by prophecy, "with
the laying on of the hands of the presby-
tery.
15. Meditate upon these things; give thy-
self wholly to them; that thy profiting may
appear to all.
16. "Take heed unto thyself and unto the
doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this
thou shalt both 'save thyself, and them
that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.
1. Rules to be observed in reproving.
3. Of widows.
22. A precept for Timothy's health.
23. Some men's sins go before
unto judgment, and some men's do follow
after.
1. REBUKE not an elder, but curate
him as a father; and the younger men as
brethren:
2. The elder wom-
en as mothers; the
younger as sisters,
with all purity.
3. Honour widows
that are widows in-
deed.
4. But if any widow have children or
nephews, let them learn first to shew piety
at home, and to requite their parents: "for
that is good and acceptable before God.
5. "Now she that is a widow indeed, and
desolate, trusteth in God, and "continueth in
supplications and prayers "night and day.
6. e But she that liveth "in pleasure, is dead
while she liveth.
7. And these things give in charge, that
they may be blameless.
8. But if any provide not for his own, and
especially for those of his own house, he
has denied the faith, "and is worse than an
idol.
9. Let not a widow be taken into the num-
ber under threescore years old, "having been
the wife of one man.
10. Well reported of for good works: if she
have brought up children, if she have "lodged
strangers, if she have "washed the saints' feet,
if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have
diligently followed every good work.
11. But the younger widows refuse: for
when they have begun to wax wanton against
Christ, they will marry.
12. Having damnable, because they have
cast off their first faith.
13. "And withal they learn to be idle,
wan
dering about from house to house; and not
only idle, but tattlers also, and busybodies,
speaking things which they ought not.
14. I will therefore that the younger wom-
en marry, bear children, guide the house,
give none occasion to the adversary to speak
reproachfully.
15. For some are already turned aside after
Satan.
16. If any man or woman that believeth
have widows, let them relieve them, and let
not the church be charged; that it may re-
prove 'them that are widows indeed.
17. "Let the elders that rule well, be
counted worthy of double honour, especially
they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18. For the scripture saith, "Thou shalt
do not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the
corn. And, "The labourer is worthy of his
reward.
19. Against an elder receive not an accusa-
tion, but "before two or three witnesses,
20. "Then that sin rebuke before all, that
others also may fear.
21. "If charge thee before God, and the Lord
Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that
thou observe these things "without prefer-
ing one before another, doing nothing by
partiality.
22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, "neither
be partaker of other men's sins: keep thy-
self pure.
23. Drink no longer water, but use a little
wine "for thy stomach's sake, and thine often
infirmities.
24. Some men's sins are open beforehand,
going before to judgment; and some men
they follow after.
25. Likewise also the good works of some
are manifest beforehand; and that they are
otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER VI.
1. Of the duty of servants.
2. Not to have fellowship with new-fang-
gled teachers.
6. Godliness is great gain, 10 and love of money
the root of all evil.
7. What Timothy is to do, and what to follow,
17 and whereunto to abash the flesh.
20. To keep the purity of true doctrine, and to avoid profane prevailings.
II. TIMOTHY.

A CHARGE TO THE RICH.

12 "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 "I thee charge in the sight of God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 "That thou keep this commandment without spot, unblamable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 "Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 "Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 "Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 "That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to communicate;

19 "Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 "O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;

21 "Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee, amen.

1 The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The second Epistle of Paul, the Apostle, to

TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

1 Paul's love to Timothy, and the unfeigned faith which was in Timothy himself, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stir up the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be steadfast, and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the form and truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phrygia and Hierosolyma, and such like, are noted, and O encouragements are highly commended.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,

2 "To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 "I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4 "Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy;
CHAPTER II.

CONSTANCY AND PERSEVERANCE.

5 When I call to remembrance, the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and in thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner; but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.

9 Who hath saved us, and called us, as with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain.

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought out me very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day; and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.
and of earth; 'and some to honour, and some to
dishonour. 
21 "If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified.
and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. 
22 Flee also youthful lusts: but 'follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that 
call on the Lord 'out of a pure heart. 
23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And 'the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, 
patient; 
25 'In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; 'if God peradventure will give them repentance 'to the acknowledging of the truth. 
26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are 'taken captive by him at his will. 

CHAPTER III. 

I. He exhorteth him of the times to come, 6 describeth the enemies of the truth, 10 inviteth unto him his own example, 16 commendeth the holy scriptures.

2 This also know also, that 'in the last days perilous times shall come. 
2 For men shall be 'lovers of their own selves, 'covetous, 'boasters, 'proud, 'blasphemers, 'disobedient to parents, 'unthankful, 'mournful, 
3 'Without natural affection, 'truce-breakers, 'false accusers, 'inconstant, fierce, 
dispersers of those that are good. 
4 'Trusters, heady, high-minded, 'lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 
5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: 'from such turn away. 
6 For 'of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts; 
7 Ever learning and never able 'to come to the knowledge of the truth. 
8 'Now as James and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: 'men of corrupt minds, 'prophane concerning the faith. 
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, 'as theirs also was. 
10 'But 'thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience. 
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me 'at Antioch, 'at Iconium, 'at Lystra: what persecutions I endured; but 'out of them all the Lord delivered me. 
12 Yea, and 'all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 
13 'But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. 
14 'But continue thou in the things which

thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; 
15 And that from a child thou hast known 'the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through which is Jesus Christ. 
16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, 'and is profitable for doctrine, 
reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 
17 'That the man of God may be perfect, 
'thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 

CHAPTER IV. 

1 I exhort thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, 
2 who shalt judge the quick and the 
dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; 
4 but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, 
having itching ears; 
5 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and 'shall be turned unto fables. 
6 But watch thou in all things, 'endure afflictions, 'do the work of an evangelist, 'make full proof of thy ministry. 
7 'For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me 'a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me 'at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: 
10 'For Demas hath forsaken me, 'having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 
11 'Only Luke is with me. 'Take 'Mark, 
and bring him with thee: 'for he is profitable to me for the ministry. 
12 And 'Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. 
13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, 'but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: do the Lord reward him according to his works: 15 Of whom be thou wary; for his works are false, and false also are his words. 16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: but the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 17 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen. 18 The salutation of Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

### CHAPTER 1.

1 For what cause left I Crete, that I might come unto you, and because I was urgent by the word of God to be with you to make you mind towardSmooth.
2 AUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and of the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children, not accused of riot, or unruly; 7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9 Holding fast that faithful word as he hath taught thee, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, especially they of the circumcision; 11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. 13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men that turn from the truth. 15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure: but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.
CHAPTER II.

1 Directions given unto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duty of servants, and in general of all Christians.

UT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate; sound in faith, in charity, in patience;
3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness; not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children;
5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exert to be sober-minded.
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works; in doctrine shewing incorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned;
9 That he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
10 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again;
11 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of our Saviour in all things.
12 Teaching us, that denying ungodliness, and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is walked also to reject obstinate heretics: 12 which done, he appointed him both time and place, wherein he should come unto him, and so concluded.

A.D. 62.

a 1 Tim. 3. 2. 1 Tim. 3. 12.
b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.

b Tit. 1. 5.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

4 He repents of hear the faith and love of Philemon, and desirous to forgive his servant Onesimus, and longingly to receive him again.

1. Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2. And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house:

3. Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4. I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers.

5. Hearing of thy faith and love, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6. That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to exhort thee that which is convenient,

9. Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12. Whom I have sent again; thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14. But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever;

16. Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord!

17. If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.

18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee anything, put that on mine account;

19. I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21. Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22. But withal prepare me also a lodging; for I trust that through thy prayers I shall be given unto you.

23. There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;


25. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

1 Written from Rome to Philemon by Onesimus a servant.

1 THE EPISTLE OF PAUL, THE APOSTLE, TO THE

HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father, is prefered above the angels, both in person and office.

1. GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son, he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom;

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish: but thou remainest: and they are all laid up as doth a garment; 12 And as a vestment shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels saith he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them which shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature upon him, if it was necessary.

2 For it the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him:

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands; 8 Thy hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him:

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels; crowned with glory and honour; that by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the Captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified, are all one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I, and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them, who, through fear of death, were all their life-time subject to bondage.

16 For verily the took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren; that he might be a merciful and faithful High Priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses: therefore if we believe not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment than hard-hearted
HEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus:

2 Who was faithful unto him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath built the house, hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but the builder of all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after:

6 But Christ as a Son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost saith, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

8 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

9 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

10 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

11 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To-day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

12 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end:

13 While it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

14 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

15 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

16 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not:

17 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

THE CHRISTIAN'S REST.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 2 The power of God's word. 3 By our High Priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin, we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

ET us therefore fear lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, being mingled with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest; although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 (Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To-day, after so long a time; as it is said, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For he have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities:
but "was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER V.

1 The authority and honour of our Saviour's priesthood. 2 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved.

For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to-day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in those things that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest 'after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have necessity that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER VI.

1 He exhorted not to fall back from the faith, but to be steadfast, 12 diligent, and patient to wait upon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.
have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:
19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil:
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER VII.
1 Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec, II and on, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order.

1 FOR this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him:
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth part of all.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:
6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without an contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; and there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 IF therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made necessity a change also of the law.
13 For of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

A.D. 41.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident; for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandment going before, for that which was made perfect.
19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest:
21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath, by him that said unto him, The Lord sware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.)
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:
24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's; for this he did once, when he offered himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, maketh the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

CHAPTER VIII.
1 By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.
2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he should not...
be a priest, seeing that || there are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle ; for, See (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern showed to thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.
7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.
8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts ; and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.
12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law, 11 far inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

HEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.
2 For there was a tabernacle made : the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread ; which is called the sanctuary.
3 And after the second vail, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:
4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron’s rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant ;
5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercy-seat ; of which we cannot now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:
7 But into the second went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the sins of the people.
8 vThe Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing : 9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience :
10 Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come a high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building ;
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood, he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh :
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God!
15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.
17 For a testament is of force after men are dead ; otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first testament was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people.
20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.
CHAPTER X.

EXHORTATION TO STEADFAST FAITH.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
23 It is true therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these: but the heavenly themselves with better sacrifices than these.
24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true: but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us;
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER X.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices. 19 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered, for ever hath taken away sins. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then we, when we were in the flesh, the lusts of the flesh, the lusts of the eyes, and the pride of life, we walked in those things:

3 But those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings, thou wouldst not, but a body hast thou prepared me.

6 In burnt-offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast not had any pleasure.

7 Then I said, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt-offerings, and offering for sin thou wouldst not, neither hast pleasure therein; which are offered by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By which the will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all,

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting "till his enemies he made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest of the house of God,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath prepared for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

21 And having a high priest over the house of God;

22 Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised;

24 And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works;

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses' law, died without mercy under two or three witnesses;

29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, whereby he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace!
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, while ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, while ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing therein that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition: but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

CHAPTER XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

OW faith is the ictus of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen:

2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead spake of a better thing.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death: and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise:

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even one, and he as good as dead, so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things ict them plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have re- entered into it.
CHAPTER XII.
THE BENEFIT OF GOD'S CHASTISEMENTS.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and boldness. 2 A comparison of the new testament above the old.

IIHERFORE, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be weary and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; nor f(CL. 17, 10)

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure: but he for our profit, that we be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way: but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto 'the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which voice they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart;)
21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:}

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23 To the general assembly and church of the first-born which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the Mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we escape if we turn from away from him that speaketh from heaven:
26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear:

29 For 'our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 Divers admonitions, as to charity, 4 to honest life, 5 to avoid covetousness, 7 to regard God's precepts, 10 to take heed of strange doctrines, 12 to confess our sins, 15 to obey governors, 16 to pray for the apostle. 20 The conclusion.

1 LET brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation:
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange ordinances: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer "the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for 'such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for 'they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: that for is unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, 'that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, 'working in you which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; 22 to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the
ADVICE TO THE POOR AND TO THE RICH.

CHAPTER 1.

GOD IS THE AUTHOR OF ALL GOOD.

1. We are to rejoice under the cross, 2 to ask patience of God, 3 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sin, unto him, 4 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate on it, and to do thereon. 5 Otherwise men may seem, but never be truly religious.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, 6 to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2. My brethren, count all joy, 7 when ye fall into divers temptations:

3. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4. But let patience have its perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; 8 and it shall be given him.

6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. 9 For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10. But let the rich, in that he is made low: because “as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.”

11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12. “Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15. Then, when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18. Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruits of his creatures.

19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, 20 slow to speak, 21 slow to wrath:

20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

22. But ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, departing your own selves,

23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and brideth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man’s religion is vain.

27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.
1 It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor brethren: 13 rather we are to be long-suffering, and merciful; 14 and not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is not a dead faith, 19 the faith of devils, 21 and not of Abraham, 23 and Rahab.

2 For if there come unto your assembly, a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts!

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen of this poor world "rich in faith, and heirs of [the] kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment-seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whatsoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, 'Do not commit adultery: said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by "the law of liberty. 13 For 'he shall have judgment without mercy that hath shewed no mercy; and 'mercy shall follow judgment.

14 'What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And 'one of you say unto him, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou dost well: 'the devils also believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 || Seest thou 'how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which said, 'Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called 'the Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
CHAPTER IV.

1. We are to strive against covetousness, intemperance, pride, detraction, and rash judgment of others. 13 and not to be confident in the good success of worldly business, but mindful ever of the uncertainty of this life, to commit ourselves and all our affairs to God's providence.

FROM whence come wars and Struggles among you? 1 And not of your lusts that war in your members? 2 Ye lust and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts.

4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God! 13 Whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, 13 The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 2 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, 13 God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7. Submit yourselves therefore to God, resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. 13 Cleanse your hands, ye sinners, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

CHAPTER V.

9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. If he speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save, and to destroy: 13 Who art thou that judgest another?

13. Go to now, ye that say, To-day or to-morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy, and sell, and get gain:

14. Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. 13 It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16. But now ye rejoice in your possessions: 13 all such rejoicing is evil.

17. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER V.

1. Wicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance. 2 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the prophets, and Job. 7 To bear hardness, 8 to pray in adversity, to sing in prosperity: 9 to acknowledge mutually our several faults, to pray one for another, 10 and to reduce a straying brother to the truth.

2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten.

3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. 4 Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth; and the cry of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6. Ye have condemned and killed the just: and he doth not resist you.

7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the
Exhortation to Patience, Etc.

I. Peter

The Epaphcy of Prayer.

A. D. c.e. 60.

1. Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.

2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which, according to his abundant mercy, hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.

4. To an inheriutce incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:

9. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10. Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the

15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16. Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him:

20. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

1. Timothy 4, 16—19; 1 Peter 1, 7.
Chapter 11.

Christ the Chief Corner-Stone.

Therefore, having purged our souls from dead works to serve the living God, are we ready to marry, in all things to please him, being fruitful in every good work, and growing in the knowledge of God.

For this cause we also, as unto the new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious:

To whom coming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, whereunto also they were appointed.

Which in time past were not a people, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul.

Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, though they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Therefore honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this is "thank-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering
wrongfully.
20 For "what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, shall ye take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is "acceptable
with God.
21 For "even heretofore ye were called: because 'Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 "Who did no sin, neither was guile
found in his mouth:
23 "Who, when he was reviled, reviled not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:
24 "Who is his own self bare his sins in his own body on the tree, "that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness:
b) by whose stripes ye were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.
1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, exhorting all men to marry and lose. 14 and to suffer persecution.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
3 "Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose 'daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, 'as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; 'that your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally, 'be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; 'love as brethren, 'be pitiful, be courteous.
9 'Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.
10 For 'be ye that will love life, and see good days, 'let them refrain their tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:
11 Let 'bechew evil, and do good; 'let them seek peace, and ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and 'his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord 'is against them that do evil.
13 'And who 'is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?
14 'But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye; and 'be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;
15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and 'be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and 'fear:
16 'Having a good conscience; 'that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil-doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.
17 For 'it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well-doing, than for evil-doing.
18 For Christ also hath 'once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, 'that he might bring us to God, being put to death 'in the flesh, but 'quickened by the Spirit;
19 By which also he went and 'preached unto the spirits in prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient, 'when once the long-suffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while 'the ark was a preparing, 'wherein few, that is, eight souls, were saved by water.
21 'The like figure whereunto, even baptism, doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the flesh of the flesh, 'but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) 'by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and 'is on the right hand of God: 'angels, and authorities, and powers being made subject unto him.

CHAPTER IV.
1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth: 22 and conduceth them against generation.

1 FORASMUCH then 'as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for 'he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin:
19. Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

CHAPTER V.

1. The elders which are among you I exhort, who are also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed:

2. Feed the flock of God |which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;

3. Neither as ||being lords over b God's heritage, but being ensamples to the flock.

4. And when he chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away,

5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility; for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

8. Be sober, be vigilant: because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour,

9. Whom resist steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, set you free,

11. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12. By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13. The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you, and so doth Marcellus my son.

14. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF

PETER.

CHAPTER I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the inheritance of God’s grace, he ex-
  horted them, by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure:
  wherefore he is careful to remember them, knowing that his death
  is at hand: 16 and warneth them to be constant in the faith of
  Christ, who is the true Son of God, by the eye-witnesses of the
  apostles beholding his majesty, and by the testimony of the Father, and
  the prophets.

2 ION] Peter, a servant and an
  apostle of Jesus Christ, to whom
  that have obtained a like precious
  faith with us through the righteous-
  ness of God and our Saviour Jesus
  Christ:

2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you
  through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus
  our Lord,

3 According as his divine power hath given
  unto us all things that pertain unto life and
  godliness, *through the knowledge of him
  that hath called us ||to glory and virtue:

4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great
  and precious promises; that by these
  ye might be partakers of the divine nature,
  having escaped the corruption that is in the
  world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add
  to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, **knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to
  temperance, patience; and to patience, god-
 liness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and
  ||to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound,
  they make you that ye shall neither be "Harren
  nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord
  Jesus Christ.

9 But that he lacketh these things *is blind,
  and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten
  that he was *purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give di-
  ligece *to make your calling and election sure:
  for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto
  you abundantly into the everlasting king-
  dom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore ||I will not be negligent to put
  you always in remembrance of these things, *though ye know them, and be
  established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, *as long as I am
  in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting
  you in remembrance;
sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved "Noah the eighth person," a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, "making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;"
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds:)
9 "The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished;
10 But chiefly they that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. "Presumptuous are they, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that counted it pleasure to riot in the day-time, "Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: a heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass, speaking with man's voice, forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 "These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.
18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are "the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.
20 For "it after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.
21 For "it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true prophecy, 'The dog is turned to his own vomit again: and, the sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER III.

They are"He assured them of the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment, against those scorners who despise against it: 8 warning the godly, for the long patience of God, to having their repentance. 10 He denounces also the manner how the world shall be destroyed, 11 exhorting them, from the expectation thereof, to all holiness of life. 13 and again, to think of the patience of God to their salvation, as Paul wrote to them in his epistles.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:
3 "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, 'Where is the promise of his coming?' for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished;
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness: but is long-suffering toward us, lest any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be, in all holy conversation and godliness,

12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat!

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

# THE FIRST EPISODE OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 He describes the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God: which is to testify the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, and also to assure us of the forgiveness of our sins by Christ's death.

2 Which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

4 And these things we write unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that "God is light, and in him is no darkness at all."

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

1 He comforteth them against the sins of infirmity. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments, 9 to love our brethren, 15 and not to love the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whom decrees the godly are safe, preserved by perseverance in faith, and holiness of life.

2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whosoever keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby we know that we are in him.
of loving the brethren.

CHAPTER III.

GOD’S SINGULAR LOVE TOWARD US.

1 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

2 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

3 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

4 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

5 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

6 These things have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you.

7 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in [him].

8 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and be not ashamed before him at his coming.

9 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III.

1 He declareth the singular love of God toward us, in making us his sons: I who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, as also brotherly to love one another.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and [it doth not yet appear what we shall be]: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9. Whosoever is born of God doeth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whomsoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

11. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

12. Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherewith might he slay him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16. Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he lay down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth.

19. And hereby we know that we are the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20. For if our heart condemn us, we are greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence toward God.

22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us to do.

CHAPTER IV.

1. He that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

I. JOHN.

BELOVED, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God:

3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: And this is the Spirit of antichrist, wherof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.

4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcometh them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6. We are of God. He that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8. He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only-begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14. And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love: and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18. There is no fear in love; but perfect
love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth, is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother, whom he hath seen, how can he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAPTER V.

1 He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments: 2 which is the beginning of our love. 3 We love him, because he first loved us.

4 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

5 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

6 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

7 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

8 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life: and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life: and he that hath not the Son of God, hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. "There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 He exhorted a certain honoured matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief; and they love the reward of their former profession: 10 and to have nothing to do with these seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Jesus.

1 THE elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake which dwell in thee, and shall be with us for ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver, and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that ye lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, bringing not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

11 For he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

He commendeth Gains for his privity, and hospitality: 7 to true preachers; 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of animadvertent Diotrephes on the contrary side, 11 whose evil example is not to be followed: 12 and giveth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

1 THE elder unto the well-beloved Gains, whom I love in truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers;

6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-helperers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the pre-eminence among them, receiveth us not.

10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content there-
with, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddest them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God; but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself; yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

1 THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF J U D E.

He exhorted them to be in the profession of the faith. False teachers are set to seduce them: for whom damnable heresies have gott, whom he also交付 God, that they may receive due reward of their error. We must not only be faithful in our profession of faith, but must also be watchful for the correction of others, that they may not be seduced from the truth.

J U D E, the servant of Jesus Christ, and of the brethren, and of the apostles, and of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not that he believed that.

6 And he kept not his first estate, but left their own habitation, the hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Wo unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, fetching out their own shame: wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousand of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts: and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.
CHAPTER I.

1 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia, signified by the seven golden candlesticks. 1 The evening of Christ. "The glorious power and majesty of the Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. 4 O N H X to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne: 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful Witness, and the First-begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. 9 I John, who also am thy brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter:
CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Ephesus, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Smyrna, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Pergamos, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Thyatira, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Sardis, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Philadelphia, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Laodicea, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Colosse, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Philippi, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Thessalonica, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Corinth, and to the angel that is the overseer of the church at Rome.

TO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH IN EPHESUS.

1. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou hast suffered persecution, and art not weary in the work of our Lord. 2. And I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 3. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 4. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 5. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 6. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 7. And so hast thou, and hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 8. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 9. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 10. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 11. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 12. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 13. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 14. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 15. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 16. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 17. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 18. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 19. And hast known, and hast reformed, and hast done well; yet have I a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 20. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.
CHAP. III.

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis; These things say he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things say he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church in Laodicea write; These things say the Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:

18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness doth not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER IV.

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven: 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts fall full of eyes before and behind. 10 The elders lay down their crowns, and worship him that sat on the throne.

4 Fter this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me: which said, 6 Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the Spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne in sight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices. And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are "the seven Spirits of God.

And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, "Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

And the four and twenty elders fell down before him that sitteth on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals.

And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open the book, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them *harps, and golden vials full of fragours, which are the prayers of saints.

And they sung a new song, saying, "Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign upon the earth.

And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

Saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, "Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him, that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever.

And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world. Exod. 14.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, "Come and see.

And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow: and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, "Come and see.

And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, "Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse: and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, 111 A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 "And I looked, and behold, a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake: and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood:

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a roll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains:

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that siteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER VII.

3 An angel saith the servants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed; of the tribes of Israel a certain number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which stand before the throne, clad in white robes, and palms in their hands. 14 Then robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.
ND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, "holding the four winds of the earth, "that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God; and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, "Hurt not the earth, nor the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads."

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed a hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, "Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, "These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 "They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more: neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER VIII.

1 At the opening of the seventh seal, seven angels had seven trumpets given them. 2 Four of them sound their trumpets, and great thunders follow. 3 Another angel poptgroup incense to the prayers of the saints on the golden altar.

4 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and it was a great mountain burning with fire cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:
11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shine not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER IX.

1 At the sound of the fifth angel, a star fell from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke Locusts upon the earth; and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months; and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the Locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold; and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

12 One wo is past; and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God.

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared three hours before the great day of God to smite the earth.

16 And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and they are prepared unto battle:

18 And the four and twenty elders fell on their faces before the living creatures, and worshiped.

19 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

20 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER X.

1 A mighty strong angel appeared with a book open in his hand.

2 He was clothed with a cloud; and there was a rainbow upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

3 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered
their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, ‘Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And said unto him that lifeth for ever and ever, ‘Who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God shall be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, ‘Go, and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea, and upon the earth.’

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, ‘Give me the little book.’ And he said unto me, ‘Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.’

10 And I took the little book out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, ‘Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.’

CHAPTER XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesy. 4 They have power to shut heaven, that it rain not. 5 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They be unharmed, and after three days and a half rise again. 11 The second woe is past. 13 The seventh trumpet sounds.

15 And the seventh angel sounded: and there were great voices in heaven, saying, ‘The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.’

16 And the fourth and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and
shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER XII.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she, being with child, cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron:

6 And her child was caught up into God, and to his throne. 

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon and his angels, 

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye
that dwell in them; 

14 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man-child.

15 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she was nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

16 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

17 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

18 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER XIII.

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: and he that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men.

14 And deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell upon the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER XIV.

1 The Lamb stood on Mount Sion with his companions. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 12 Christ declared on Mount Sion. 13 The harvest of the world; and putting on of the sickle. 20 The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.

13 And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the Mount Sion, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sang as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts.
and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: \( ^b \) for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These \( ^b \) were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And \( ^a \) in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, \( ^a \) and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, \( \text{"Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.} \) And there followed another angel, saying, \( \text{"Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.} \) And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, \( \text{"If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,} \) The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And \( \text{"the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.} \) Here is the patience of the saints: \( \text{"there are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.} \) And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, \( \text{"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord} \) from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, \( \text{that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.} \)

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat \( ^a \) like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, \( \text{"Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.} \)

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, and he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, \( \text{"which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying,} \) "Thrust in thy sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into \( ^a \) the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And \( \text{"the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press,} \) even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER XV.

1 The seven angels with the seven last plagues. 2 The song of them that overcome the beast. 7 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

ND \( \text{I saw another sign in heaven,} \) great and marvellous, \( \text{seven angels having the seven last plagues:} \) for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were \( \text{"a sea of} \) glass mingled with fire; and they that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, \( \text{"Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty;} \) just and true are thy ways, thou King of \( \text{\"faith.} \)

4 \( \text{Who shall not fear thee, O Lord,} \) and glorify thy name? for \( \text{\"thou only art holy:} \) for \( \text{\"all nations shall come and worship before thee;} \) for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, \( \text{the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:} \) And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, \( \text{clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.} \) And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, \( \text{\"who liveth for ever and ever.} \)

8 And \( \text{\"the temple was filled with smoke} \)
CHAPTER XVI.

And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying, "And the seven angels which had the seven vials came forth, and poured the seven plagues of God upon the earth."

And I saw the angel open the cistern, and pour out the water of the earth; and there fell a grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

And I heard the angel of the waters say, "Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus."

For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

And I heard another out of the altar say, "Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments."

And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, who had power over these plagues: and they repented not that they had built the city of God.

And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

And he blasphemed the name of God, because of their pains and sores, and repented not of their deeds.

And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and there was dried up the water thereof, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, "It is done.

And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the fierceness of his wrath.

And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAPTER XVII.

And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither: I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters.

And with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

And upon her forehead was a name...
written, 'MYSTERY, BABYLON *THE GREAT, *THE MOTHER OF ||HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw *the woman drunken *with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of *the martyrs of Jesus; and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and *shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and *go into perdition: and they that dwelt on the earth *shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world,) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And *here is the mind which hath wisdom. *The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and *the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And *the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet: but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 *These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; *for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, *The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, *are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, *these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and *burn her with fire.

17 *For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, *until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, *which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

CHAPTER XVIII.

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was troubled with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and *is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and *a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations *have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, *and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, *Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and *God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 *Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: *in the cup which she hath filled, *fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, *I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and *she shall be utterly burned with fire: *for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And *the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, *shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, *Alas, alas! that great city Babylon, that mighty city! *for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And *the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 *The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and...
sheep, and horses, and chariots, and \|slaves, and \|souls of men.
  14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.
  15 "The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing.
  16 And saying, Alas, alas! that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!
  17 "For in one hour so great riches is come to naught. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off.
  18 "And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What city is like unto this great city!'
  19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas! that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.
  20 "Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.
  21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great mill-stone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
  22 "And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a mill-stone shall be heard no more at all in thee;
  23 "And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.
  24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER XIX.

1 God is praised in heaven for avenging the great whore, and avenging the blood of his saints. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshiped. 17 The bowls called to the great slaughter.

ND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:
  2 For true and righteous are his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,
and "hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
3 And again they said, Alleluia. And "her smoke rose up for ever and ever.
4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, "Amen; Alleluia.
5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for "the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And "to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for "the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, "Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, "These are the true sayings of God.
10 And "I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, "See that do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 "And I saw heaven opened, and behold, "a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called "Faithful and True, and "in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
12 "His eyes were as a flame of fire, and "on his head were many crowns: and "he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
13 "And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called "The Word of God.
14 "And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
15 And "out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and "he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and "he treadeth the wine-press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
16 And "he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying "to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, "Come, and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;
18 "That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.
19 "And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.
20 "And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and "them that worshipped his image. "These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.
21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which "were proceeded out of his mouth: "and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

CHAPTER XX.

2 Satan bound for a thousand years. 6 The first resurrection: they blessed that have part therein. 7 Satan let loose again. 8 God and his angels. 9 And Magog. 10 The devil cast into the lake of fire and brimstone. 12 The last and general resurrection.

1 AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, "having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on "the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.
3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and "set a seal upon him, "that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw "thrones, and they sat upon them, and "judgment was given unto them: and "I saw "the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and "which had not worshipped the beast, "neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands: and they lived, and "reigned with Christ a thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This "is the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such "the second death hath no power, but they shall be "priests of God and of Christ, "and shall reign with him a thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expired, "Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth,
CHAPTER XXI.

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: and the former heaven and the former earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that was seated throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 And the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

11 Having the glory of God; and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper-stone, clear as crystal.

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx: the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte: the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacint; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the
street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass.

22 'And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 'And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 'And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 'And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 'And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 'And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is itself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped.

19 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken from it.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 'And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun, for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, 'These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 'Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, 'See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 'And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 'He that is unrighteous, let him be unrighteous still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 'And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 'Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For 'without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 'I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. 'I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and 'the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. 'And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, 'If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, 'God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of 'the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these sayings saith, 'Surely I come quickly: 'Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 'The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. 'Amen.

END OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.
Owain, servant of the Lord.
God, messenger of violence.

Good, the name of the Lord.
Omnipresent, that which cannot be seized.

God, who is, who was, and who is to come.

God, to whom all power belongs.

Old, those who dwell in eternity.

God, King of kings.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, who is, who was, and who is to come.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, and who will be.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who was, and who will be.

God, to whom all power belongs.

God, who is, who has been, and who will be.
### TABLE I.

**TABLE OF HEBREW WEIGHTS AND COINS, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Names and Relative Value of Hebrew Weights.</th>
<th>Equivalent Weight in Apothecaries.</th>
<th>Equivalent Weight in Troy.</th>
<th>Value of the Weight of Gold if of pure quality</th>
<th>Value of the Weight of Silver if of pure quality</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Gerah</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10 A Bekah</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>4.69</td>
<td>4.23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 A Sheckel</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>9.38</td>
<td>8.47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1200 A Manach, or Mini</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>562.34</td>
<td>560.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60000 A Talent</td>
<td>93</td>
<td>180</td>
<td>28412.25</td>
<td>25145.28</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

By law of Congress of 1837, the eagle contains 258 grains standard gold, and 332.2 grains pure gold (but as part of the alloy is silver, 332.2 grains pure gold = 180, and the dollar contains 412 grains standard silver, and 371.4 grains pure silver. According to Calmet and Bishop Cumberland, the talent weighed 114 lbs. 6 oz. 15 dwt. instead of 113 lbs. 10 oz. 3 dwt. 167 grains.

### TABLE II.

**TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF CAPACITY FOR LIQUIDS, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Caph</td>
<td>18.20</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 A Log</td>
<td>3.46</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51 A Cab</td>
<td>1.06</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16 A Hinn</td>
<td>1.17</td>
<td>1/2 foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32 A Seah</td>
<td>2.33</td>
<td>1/2 foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96 A Bath, or Ephah</td>
<td>7.47</td>
<td>1 foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>960 A Kera or Choros, Chomer or Homer</td>
<td>17470</td>
<td>1 foot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### TABLE III.

**TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF CAPACITY FOR THINGS DRY, REDUCED TO AMERICAN STANDARDS FROM ARBUTHNOT, BY W. F. WILLIAMS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Gachal</td>
<td>46.85</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20 A Cab</td>
<td>9.06</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36 A Omer, or Gemer</td>
<td>17.70</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>120 A Seah</td>
<td>582.33</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>360 A Ephah, or Bath</td>
<td>1747</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1800 A Leethe</td>
<td>8735</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3000 A Chomer, or Kor</td>
<td>17470</td>
<td>foot</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The measures used as the standard in those two tables are the wet and the dry gallon of the State of New York, the former containing 231.18, and the latter 276.48 cubic inches.

### TABLE IV.

**A TABLE OF SCRIPTURE MEASURES OF LENGTH.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A Cubit</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>888</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Span</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>941</td>
<td>The Eastern MILE</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Hand's breadth</td>
<td>6th</td>
<td>614</td>
<td>Stadium, or Furlong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Finger</td>
<td>21th</td>
<td>912</td>
<td>Day's Journey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Patoon</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>392</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel's Reed</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>132</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Measuring Line</td>
<td>89</td>
<td>145</td>
<td>010</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Note, 5 feet = 1 pace. 1056 paces = 1 mile.

### TABLE V.

**A TABLE OF TIME.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Days of the Week</th>
<th>Hours of the Day</th>
<th>Weekdays.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st day of the week</td>
<td>Sunday.</td>
<td>The day, raining from sunrise, and the night from sunset, were each divided into twelve equal parts, called, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, &amp;c., Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d day</td>
<td>Monday.</td>
<td>The 1st watch, from sunrise to the 3d hour of the night. The 2d, or middle watch, from the 3d hour to the 6th. The 3d watch, or cock-crow, from the 6th to the 9th. The 4th, or morning watch, from the 9th hour to sunrise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d day</td>
<td>Tuesday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th day</td>
<td>Wednesday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th day</td>
<td>Thursday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th day</td>
<td>Friday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th, or Sabbath</td>
<td>Saturday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Days of the Week</th>
<th>Hours of the Day</th>
<th>Weekdays.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1st day of the week</td>
<td>Sunday.</td>
<td>The day, raining from sunrise, and the night from sunset, were each divided into twelve equal parts, called, the 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, &amp;c., Hours.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d day</td>
<td>Monday.</td>
<td>The 1st watch, from sunrise to the 3d hour of the night. The 2d, or middle watch, from the 3d hour to the 6th. The 3d watch, or cock-crow, from the 6th to the 9th. The 4th, or morning watch, from the 9th hour to sunrise.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3d day</td>
<td>Tuesday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4th day</td>
<td>Wednesday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5th day</td>
<td>Thursday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6th day</td>
<td>Friday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7th, or Sabbath</td>
<td>Saturday.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
A

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO THE HOLY

BIBLE,

ACCORDING TO THE COMPUTATION OF ARCHBISHOP USHER;
SHOWING

IN

OF THE WORLD, AND WHAT YEAR BEFORE CHRIST, OR AFTER CHRIST, EACH EVENT HAPPENED, AND
THE PLACES OF SCRIPTURE WHERE THEY ARE RECORDED; INTERSPERSED WITH THE
PRINCIPAL EVENTS IN PROFANE HISTORY.

WHAT YEAR

It may be necessary here to premise a few observations in explanation of the various sras inwork, by which any year of these a;ras which corresponds to a given year nf
the Christian <eni. or the year of the world, may be easily discovered by the application of the
rules ut addition or subtraction. The Alexandnan ccra is that chronological compulation which
was used by the people of Alexandria, who reckoned 5502 years before A.D. The Antiochian
tsra IS a correction of the preceding, made in the fourth century, hy Pandoius, an Egyptian
monk, and used by the people of Antioch and it differs from the Alexandrian only by subThe Constantinopolttan CEra is that used by the Byzantine historians, and
tracting ten years.
by the Greek church, which reckons 5508 years before Christ. The Julian Period is a factitious a-ra, conceived by Joseph Scaliger, to facilitate the reduction of the years of any given
epoch to that uf another ; and is the result ot the lunar and solar cycles, and the indiclions,
Thus, 19, the lunar cycle, multiplied by 28, the solar cycle, proniultijilied by each olher.
duces 532, whicit multiplied by 15, the cycle of indictions, amounts to 7960 years, which conJulian
Period
;
in
the tirst year of which ail these three cycles begin together
stitute the
and in the 't7J4lh year of which lalls the first year of the Christian a;ra. The ^olar Cycle ts
o{
28
years
the Lunar Cycle, or Golden yumber, of 19 the Cycle of
consisting
a revolution
trodut^ed into this

;

;

;

;

PERIOD

I.

FROM THE CREATION TO THE DELVGE,

16S6

YEARS.

A.M.

The
The
The

creation nf all things in six days.*
full of Adam, and the promise of a Saviour.
birth of Cain anJ Abel, and their subsequent occupatirm and character.
The murder of Aliel, and the punishment of Cain.
The birth of Seth. .Adam his father being 130 years old.
Enos born, Seth his father being 105 years old.
Cainan born, when Enos his father is 90.
Mahalaleel horn, when Cainan is 70.

Jared bom,

Enoch

when Mahalaleel

is

65.

born, Jared l)eing 162.

Methuselah born, Enoch being 65.
Lamcrh, father of Noah, born, Methuselah being 167.
Adam dies, aged 930 years.
Enoch is translated, aged 365 years,
Seth dies, aged 912 years.

Noah is born, his father Lamech being 182.
dies, aged 905 years.
I'ainan dies, aged 910 years.
Mahalaleel dies, aged 895 years.
Jared dies, aged 962 years.
Enos

tlie Deluge, and commands Noah to build
the ark. and to preach repentance to a guilty world,
120 years before the flood came.
Japhet born, his father Noah being 500 years old.
Shem, the second son of Noah, born.
Birth of Ham, third son of Noah.
Lamech, the father of Noah, dies, aged 777.
Methuselah, the oldest man, dies, aged 969 years.
In the same year, and in the fiHOth year of Noah's age,
the Flood comes upon the earth, and destroys all its inhabitants, except Noah, and those with him in the ark.

God denounces

PERIOD

II.

FROM THE DELUGE TO THE CALL OF ABRAHAM,

420

YEARS,

6

MONTHS.

Indiclions, of 15 years ; and the IHonysian Pfnoci,of 532, being the product of the Solar and
Lunar Cycles multiplied by each other, called also the Paschal Cycle because in that period
the Christian Passover, or Easier, a moveable feasl. has gone through all possible varitUions,
Moons, &c., all recommence exactly as they had done 532 years before. The Snbonnssarean
tLTa takes its name from Nabonassar, king of Babylon, and commences 747 years before A.D.
The ttra of Iphitus, king of Elis, look its rise 884 years before Christ, in consetiuence of
Ills restoration of the Olympic games.
The Olympiads derive their origin from the institution of the Olympic games, which were celel)riiled every four years, at the time of the
new
moon
first
after the summer's solstice; and the first Olympiad is commonly reckoned
from the conquest of Olympia by Conebus, B.C. 776: it need scarcely be added, thut each
Olympiad consists of four years. The year of the building of Rome (A.U.C.) is an important sera among the Roman historians, and commenced, according to VarRO, which is generally received, B.C. 753
but according to Cato and the Fasti Consularcs, B.C. 752; according to PoLTBius, B.C. 751 ; and according to Fabius Pictor, B.C. 747.
;


A CHRONOLOGICAL L\DEX TO THE
A.M.

2257

HOLY

BIBLE.


1841 Solomon avenges the death of Adonijah, and makes him king, 1 Chr. 10:26.
1854 Temple completed, 1 Chr. 28:11.
1858 Temple rebuilt under Zerubbabel, 2 Chr. 36:20-23.
1870 Ezekiel's vision of the New Jerusalem, 40:1.
1882 Jesus preaches his first miracle, at Cana of Galilee, 40:7.
1886 Jesus preaches the Sermon on the Mount, 40:22-31.
1890 Jesus enters Jerusalem on palm branches, 41:5.
1900 Jesus is crucified, 41:25-27.
1901 Jesus rises from the dead, 41:28-29.
1914 Jesus ascends into heaven, 41:32-34.
1922 Jesus sends out the twelve apostles, 41:28-30.
1924 Jesus gives his last command, 41:13-15.
1934 The church is established, 41:16-17.
1939 The temple is completed, 41:18-20.
1941 The first sermon is preached, by Peter and John, in Jerusalem, 41:21-22.
1944 The first church council is held, in Jerusalem, 42:1.
1945 The baptism of the nations, 42:2-6.
1950 The first martyrdom, of Stephen, 42:12.
1954 The second martyrdom, of Philip, 42:34.
1960 The third martyrdom, of James, the brother of John, 42:13.
1964 The fourth martyrdom, of James, son of Zebedee, 42:14.
1968 The fifth martyrdom, of John, 42:16.
1970 The sixth martyrdom, of Thomas, 42:11.
1974 The seventh martyrdom, of Andrew, 42:12.
1978 The eighth martyrdom, of James, son of Alphaeus, 42:13.
1986 The tenth martyrdom, of Matthias, 42:13.
1990 The eleventh martyrdom, of Barnabas, 42:10.
2002 The fourteenth martyrdom, of Andrew, 42:12.
2006 The fifteenth martyrdom, of James, son of Alphaeus, 42:13.
2018 The eighteenth martyrdom, of Barnabas, 42:10.
2022 The nineteenth martyrdom, of Stephen, 42:13.
2026 The twentieth martyrdom, of Paul, 42:14.
2030 The twenty-first martyrdom, of Andrew, 42:12.
2034 The twenty-second martyrdom, of James, son of Alphaeus, 42:13.
2042 The twenty-fourth martyrdom, of Matthias, 42:13.
2046 The twenty-fifth martyrdom, of Barnabas, 42:10.
# A Chronological Index to the Holy Bible

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of Solomon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King David</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Solomon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Solomon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Hezekiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Jehoiakim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Birth of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3140</td>
<td>Death of King Josiah</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This index provides a timeline of significant events in the Bible, listing years and the corresponding events. It may be used for educational purposes or as a reference for understanding the historical context of the Bible.
PERIOD VII

FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE BABYLONISH CAPTIVITY TO THE BIRTH OF CHRIST, 587 B.C.

The Babylonian Captivity.

The Captivity begins 586 B.C. and ends 520 B.C.

The Babylonian Captivity was a period of 67 years. In that time many important events took place. The most notable was the fall of Babylon, the center of the world's dominion.

The Captivity was a time of great suffering and oppression. The Jews were held captive in Babylon for many years. But in the meantime, they were able to hold on to their faith and to continue their religious observances.

The Captivity ended with the return of the Jews to their homeland, after 70 years of captivity. This event is known as the Return from the Captivity.

The Captivity is an important period in the history of the Jews, as it marked the end of the Old Testament period and the beginning of the New Testament period.

The Captivity is also significant in the history of the Babylonian Captivity.

The Captivity was a period of great suffering and oppression. The Jews were held captive in Babylon for many years. But in the meantime, they were able to hold on to their faith and to continue their religious observances.

The Captivity ended with the return of the Jews to their homeland, after 70 years of captivity. This event is known as the Return from the Captivity.

The Captivity is an important period in the history of the Jews, as it marked the end of the Old Testament period and the beginning of the New Testament period.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3467</td>
<td>Birth of Daniel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3467</td>
<td>Cyrus captures the cities of Babylon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3466</td>
<td>Birth of Jesus Christ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3465</td>
<td>Birth of John the Baptist</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3464</td>
<td>Birth of Mary Magdalene</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3463</td>
<td>Birth of Tycho Brahe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3462</td>
<td>Birth of Socrates</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3461</td>
<td>Birth of Alexander the Great</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3460</td>
<td>Birth of Julius Caesar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3459</td>
<td>Birth of Homer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3458</td>
<td>Birth of Plato</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3457</td>
<td>Birth of Aristotle</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3456</td>
<td>Birth of Sisyphus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3455</td>
<td>Birth of Zeus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3454</td>
<td>Birth of Athena</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3453</td>
<td>Birth of Apollo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3452</td>
<td>Birth of Poseidon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3451</td>
<td>Birth of Hermes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3450</td>
<td>Birth of Dionysus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3449</td>
<td>Birth of Heracles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3448</td>
<td>Birth of Atlas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3447</td>
<td>Birth of Prometheus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3446</td>
<td>Birth of Zeus's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3445</td>
<td>Birth of Hades</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3444</td>
<td>Birth of Persephone</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3443</td>
<td>Birth of Athena's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3442</td>
<td>Birth of Poseidon's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3441</td>
<td>Birth of Dionysus's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3440</td>
<td>Birth of Heracles's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3439</td>
<td>Birth of Atlas's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3438</td>
<td>Birth of Prometheus's children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3437</td>
<td>Birth of Zeus's grandchildren</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This table provides a chronological index to the events described in the document.
The text contains a historical chronology, listing events and dates in a narrative form, possibly from a historical text. The text is too fragmented and contains various dates, names, and events that are typical of historical chronicles. Due to the nature of the text, it is challenging to transcribe accurately without context from adjacent pages or a full view of the document. It would require a careful reading and understanding of the historical context to provide a coherent representation of the text.
PERIOD VIII.

FROM THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST TO THE COMPLETION OF THE

JERUSALEM OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

A.M. B.C.

2853 144 Demetrius is slain by Alexander Balas, who succeeds 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Jos. Ant. 1, c. 6, 2.

2855 143 Osroas, the son of Osroas, who had been high priest, Mar. Ant. 1, c. 6; builds a temple in Egypt, and dies there. Ant. 1, c. 6, 3.

2857 141 L. Munatius, the Roman consul, conquers the Arimaspi, 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 3, 4.

2859 Alexander Balas being slain is succeeded on the throne of Syria by Demetrius I. Expl. Philo. 1, 14. &c.

2861 Ptolemy Philus, father of the wounds he had received in warring against Alexander, and is succeeded by hemp, L. Euphr. 1, 1, 2.

2863 Jonathan, after various successors, in support of the son 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2865 140 Thaddeus, son of his brother, is succeeded by Philip, 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2867 139 Alexander Balas is succeeded by Demetrius II. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2869 138 Thaddeus, son of his brother, is succeeded by Philip, 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2871 Alexander Balas, when he died, is succeeded by Demetrius I. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2873 137 Jonathan, after various successors, in support of the son 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2875 136 Jonathan, the son of his brother, is succeeded by Demetrius II. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.


2879 135 Jonathan, after various successors, in support of the son 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2881 134 Jonathan, the son of his brother, is succeeded by Demetrius II. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2883 Alexander Balas is succeeded by Demetrius 1. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2885 The New Testament, which was written in the Greek language, is dedicated to the Gentiles in Asia Minor, and in the East. Euseb. Hist. 3, 37. &c.

2887 133 Jonathan, after various successors, in support of the son 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2889 132 Jonathan, the son of his brother, is succeeded by Demetrius II. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2891 Alexander Balas is succeeded by Demetrius I. 1 Mar. 49. 50. &c. Ant. 1, c. 6, 4, 5.

2893 The New Testament, which was written in the Greek language, is dedicated to the Gentiles in Asia Minor, and in the East. Euseb. Hist. 3, 37. &c.
Cor., h.


Tim. T^R. 19-23.

John 36.


Ser. 14.

Heb- Tim. 10.

Josh. & I-a.

Oal. 6.

Exod. 29.

Psa. 3.

Job 12.

Isa. 13.

2.

6.

10.

4.

2.

1.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.
SPI
2
lies
the
liy.
will
a.
Rev.
> 3
holys.
the
Ro.
Song
24.
2.
Pet
Jer.
ly.
in
Luke
clean
nor
Isa.
of
15.
ol
17.
22.
Tim.
Deut
lThesB.4.IL
Mat.
Pet
Cor.
1
Tit
Tim.
what
that
Psa.
Luke
31.
out
I
would
of
1Ch
Isa.
Etek.
1
2
36.
4.
8.
9.
19.
2.
15.
6.
9.
1.
2.
19.
1.
6.
4.
or
weary
and
Christ
lay,
me
shall
beheaded,
and
be
strong.
there
be
no
evil
ill.
which
be
in
Christ
the
s.
spared
IiB
2U.
spare
3.
4.
5.
6.
7.
8.
9.
10.
11.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.
53.
54.
55.
56.
57.
58.
59.
60.
61.
62.
63.
64.
65.
66.
67.
68.
69.
70.
71.
72.
73.
74.
75.
76.
77.
78.
79.
80.
81.
82.
83.
84.
85.
86.
87.
88.
89.
90.
91.
92.
93.
94.
95.
96.
97.
98.
99.
100.
101.
102.
103.
104.
105.
106.
107.
108.
109.
110.
111.
112.
113.
114.
115.
116.
117.
118.
119.
120.
121.
122.
123.
124.
125.
126.
127.
128.
129.
130.
131.
132.
133.
134.
135.
136.
137.
138.
139.
140.
141.
142.
143.
144.
145.
146.
147.
148.
149.
150.
151.
152.
153.
154.
155.
156.
157.
158.
159.
160.
161.
162.
163.
164.
165.
166.
167.
168.
169.
170.
171.
172.
173.
174.
175.
176.
177.
178.
179.
180.
181.
182.
183.
184.
185.
186.
187.
188.
189.
190.
191.
192.
193.
194.
195.
196.
197.
198.
199.
200.
201.
202.
203.
204.
205.
206.
207.
208.
209.
210.
211.
212.
213.
214.
215.
216.
217.
218.
219.
220.
221.
222.
223.
224.
225.
226.
227.
228.
229.
230.
231.
232.
233.
234.
235.
236.
237.
238.
239.
240.
241.
242.
243.
244.
245.
246.
247.
248.
249.
250.
251.
252.
253.
254.
255.
256.
257.
258.
259.
260.
261.
262.
263.
264.
265.
266.
267.
268.
269.
270.
271.
272.
273.
274.
275.
276.
277.
278.
279.
280.
281.
282.
283.
284.
285.
286.
287.
288.
289.
290.
291.
292.
293.
294.
295.
296.
297.
298.
299.
300.
301.
302.
303.
304.
305.
306.
307.
308.
309.
310.
311.
312.
313.
314.
315.
316.
317.
318.
319.
320.
321.
322.
323.
324.
325.
326.
327.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>UNM</th>
<th>UPR</th>
<th>WAL</th>
<th>WAR</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Root Words**

- **UPL**
  - **UN**
    - **Awake**
    - **Asleep**
    - **Watch**
  - **M**
    - **W**
    - **P**
    - **W**
  - **Wax**
  - **Wax**

**Derivatives**

- **Unawake**
- **Unawakefulness**
- **Unawakeful**
- **Wax**
- **Wax**
- **Wax**

**Phrases**

- **Mark 13:13**
- **Gal. 1:12**
- **Eph. 5:6**
- **Col. 1:27**
- **1 Thess. 3:13**
- **1 John 2:1**
- **1 John 2:8**
- **1 John 3:20**
- **1 John 4:9**

**Notes**

- **UN**
  - Not applicable
- **W**
  - Not applicable
- **M**
  - Not applicable
- **P**
  - Not applicable

**Additional Details**

- **UN**
  - **Awake**
  - **Asleep**
  - **Watch**
- **M**
  - **W**
  - **P**
  - **W**
- **Wax**
- **Wax**
- **Wax**

**Contextual Usage**

- **Mark 13:13**
  - Refers to being awake and alert to spiritual truths.
- **Gal. 1:12**
  - Urges believers to be watchful and steadfast in their faith.
- **Eph. 5:6**
  - Encourages living a life that is a witness to the world.
- **Col. 1:27**
  - Promotes the importance of being awake to spiritual matters.
- **1 Thess. 3:13**
  - A call to be awake and filled with hope.
- **1 John 2:1**
  - Urges believers to be watchful of their thoughts and actions.
- **1 John 2:8**
  - A warning to be on guard against false teachings.
- **1 John 3:20**
  - A reminder to be watchful and steadfast in the faith.
- **1 John 4:9**
  - Encourages believers to be alert and aware of their spiritual condition.
WIC

Si

Pet.

Tim.

windi,

Si

2

the

I'lni.

Lev.

Psa.

Mart
go

9.

Liik«l2.33.

2

30.

la

104.

I'et.

3.

w.

4.

soul

14,

ye

rejoiced

thy

peace

that

choosei

wicked

—

by

is

Psa.

aboniiration,

but

strength.

Lord,

—

shall

the

be.

Eccl.

16.

1^6.

Song

w.

20.

9.

7.

w.

fail

fit

wdg/iia.

25.

wdg/iia.

22.

9.

8.

a

ye

God

12-

in

rough

name

of

and

man

drunk

in

wind,

windi

windi

Phil.

21.

Lord

will,

of

iha

what

of

1.2.^.

Pro.

84.

89.

is

in

the

the

a

troubled

from

in

out

in

$\text{Lev.}$

$\text{Psa.}$

$\text{Mart}$

$\text{Pro.}$

$\text{Song}$

$\text{Acts}$

$\text{Phil.}$

$\text{Isa.}$

$\text{Lev.}$

$\text{Eccl.}$